1750

56

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

DUPONT 35 MM
LIGHTING 6
RATIO 14-1

2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT
NUMBERS

PROJECT No.
FRU-2

4

REEL NO. 56

D-9210

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

C.S.6, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 9210 Date August 14th 39

Subject (in full) KLEPPEL Julius - Movements of.

Made by D.S. Cornwell Forwarded by D.S.I. O. Nitin

Julius KLEPPEL, late vice-President and General-Manager of the defunct American Oriental Banking Corporation, left Shanghai on August 7th, 1939, for Kobe on board the N.Y.K. s/s "Taiyo Maru".

P.A. & D.C. (G)

C. 14/8.

FILE

D.S. Cornwell

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

PERSONAL ASSISTANT 15 AUG. 1939 To Deputy Commissioner (Crime)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch/Station,

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

Date May 20, 1939

Subject Julius KLEFFEL - communication dated May 6, 1939 from American Consulate-General

Made by D. S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.2

Julius KLEFFEL, German, was born in Shanghai on November 11, 1893. Educated in Germany, he returned to Shanghai prior to the start of the Great War and later took part in the defence of Tsingtao. Finally taken prisoner he was interned in Japan and eventually released in January 1920, after which he returned to Shanghai.

KLEFFEL, in the early 20s, joined the American-Oriental Banking Corporation in a minor capacity and later worked himself up to the post of Vice-President and General Manager of the concern. He held that position until May 24, 1935 when the Bank closed its doors and applied for liquidation.

During his years in the banking business in Shanghai, he was known as a brilliant exchange man and was in charge of the exchange transactions of the bank.

After the Bank had closed and a liquidator had been appointed, KLEFFEL assisted the liquidator for several months in unravelling the tangle in which the concern's financial affairs were.

Well-known in practically all local foreign communities, KLEFFEL is married to an American lady who is now a German citizen.

In February, 1936, information was laid with the Municipal Police following which KLEFFEL was charged with Breach of Confidence contrary to

FM/C 2
9 VOM-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station.

REPORT

Date. 19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. .....Forwarded by.....

Article 342 of the Chinese Criminal Code and with Misappropriation and Fraud contrary to Articles 336 (Section 2) and 339 (Section 1) of the Chinese Criminal Code.

After a lengthy trial in the First Shanghai Special District Court, KLEFFEL was found guilty of successive breach of confidence and sentenced on March 10, 1936 to six months imprisonment and a fine of $1,000.

Upon appeal to the Supreme Court in Nanking, in September 1937, KLEFFEL's sentence was upheld but punishment was suspended for two years.

Apart from the foregoing, nothing of a detrimental nature is known against KLEFFEL.

D. S.

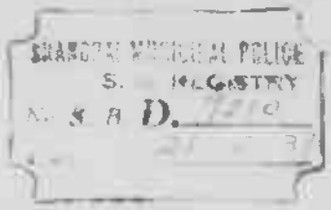
D.C.(Special Branch)

IN REPLY REFER TO

FILE NO. 811.11-Kleffel, J.
JBS/hk

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

THE FOREIGN SERVICE
OF THE
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA



AMERICAN CONSULATE GENERAL

Shanghai, China, May 6, 1939.

Major K. M. Bourne, M.C.,
Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council,
Shanghai, China.

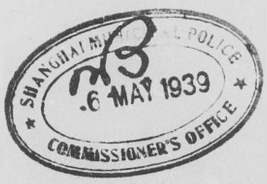
Sir:

I have the honor to request any available information from your records regarding Mr. Julius Kleffel, who is applying at this office for a visa for immigration to the United States.

I have the honor to be, Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

C. E. Gauss
American Consul General

(Sp. B.)



D.S. Pitts
C. 1/5

S. 1/

May 20 39.

C. E. Gauss, Esq.,
American Consul-General,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No.811.11-Kleffel, J. dated May 6, 1939, and in reply to forward herewith a copy of report regarding Julius Kleffel.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

8-9212

TWH

FORM No. 1
G. 8/8/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date May 20, 1939

Subject (in full) Activities in National Salvation Propaganda (Persons, organizations and schools)

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Herewith attached is a list of individuals, organizations and schools etc., which came to the notice of the Municipal Police during the period from January to May, 1939, in connection with propaganda activities of a national salvation nature. This list has been compiled in accordance with the remarks of the Commissioner of Police on the attached report relating to the issue of posters with national salvation slogans by the China Industrial and Commercial Artists' Society (Special Branch Report dated May 9, 1939).

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
31/5

CONFIDENTIAL

LIST OF INDIVIDUALS, BODIES, AND SCHOOLS ETC., WHICH CAME TO THE NOTICE OF THE MUNICIPAL POLICE DURING THE PERIOD FROM JANUARY TO MAY, 1939, IN CONNECTION WITH PROPAGANDA ACTIVITIES OF A NATIONAL SALVATION NATURE.

20.5.39

Name & address of organization	Responsible persons	Activities
Shanghai People's Spiritual General Mobilization Headquarters. (Secret organization).	(1) Tu Yueh Sung (杜月笙), in Hongkong. (2) Yui Yao-chiu (余耀球), former secretary of local Tangpu. (3) Doong Ying-pah (董[illegible]), former committee member of local Tangpu (now defunct). (4) Chang Hou ([illegible]), former member of Executive Committee of local Tangpu. Director of the New Life Movement in Shanghai.	Made an attempt to promote the movement in Shanghai during April, 1939. Their activities were greatly curtailed by the local foreign authorities who took suppressive measures as soon as the movement was started. On April 19, the local Chinese community hoisted National flags to mark the commencement of the movement in Shanghai. Minor incidents took place between shop-keepers and the French Police who prohibited the flag raising. Yui Yao-chiu (No.2) was taken into custody by French Police at 12 Rue du Consulat on April 26, 1939, on suspicion of being concerned in disseminating propaganda. Released on 28.4.39. Chang Hou (No.4) is reported to have been abducted together with several other Chinese at the Foo Lai Restaurant, 159 Kwangsi Road, on 9.5.39, by the Japanese Military Police.
Shanghai Educational Circles' Spiritual General Mobilization Association. (Secret organization).	(1) Chen Che-chen (陳澈成), Committee member of S.M.C. and principal of Private Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road. (2) Woo Tse-ching (吳志馨), principal of Shanghai Girls' University, 451 Taku Road.	This association distributed propaganda literature bearing on the movement to schools in the Settlement and French Concession during April, 1939. (1) and (2) were warned by the Municipal Police on 1/5/39. They denied participation, and agreed to comply with the instructions of the Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

(2)

Name & address of organization	Responsible persons	Activities
Shanghai People General Mobilization Association. (上海人民動員總會) (Secret organization).	(1) Kang Zang Nai (康長耐), President. (2) Li Tsoo Sung (李楚淞), Vice President, Ex-Sub-Inspector of the now defunct Public Safety Bureau. (3) Boo Voong Ming (潘凡明), Vice President, Chairman of now defunct Chung Nyi Association in Nantao. (4) Yang Dah Ziang (楊大祥), Chief of Organization Dept., Ex-Sub-Inspector of the now defunct Public Safety Bureau. (5) Dien Kung (田耕), Chief of Propaganda Dept., Ex-Chief of Propaganda Dept. of Chung Nyi Association (now defunct). (6) Zia Ki Sung (謝紀生), Chief of Social Affairs Dept. (7) Zung Sao Ching ([illegible]), Chief of General Affairs.	A manifesto announcing the inauguration of this organization was issued on 29/3/39. The main object is to exhort the people (1) to follow the "Three Principles of the People", (2) to support the Government in its policy of fighting the Japanese to the bitter end, (3) to abide by the regulations governing the "People's Spiritual General Mobilization", (4) to join the guerilla activities and (5) to exterminate traitors. Four corps (Students, labourers, traders and women) are reported to have been formed to function in their respective circles with the above object in view.
"Unwilling to Become Slave National Salvation Association" (Maintains a secret address in Rue Gaston Kahn).	(1) Hwang Ching Wan (黃擎萬), departmental chief of Commercial Press, Honan Road. (Committee member of the defunct "Vocational Circles National Salvation Assoc.") (2) Sung Vung Kwei (沈[illegible]). (3) Yao Sai Mei (姚[illegible]). (4) Wong Tsung Hwa (王[illegible]).	Fostering propaganda chiefly among local educational circles for the preservation of individual personality and a refusal to serve or cooperate with the Japanese but the continuance of support to the principle of fighting the Japanese to the bitter end with an undaunted spirit. This Association was formerly located in the Settlement but was warned by Police to cease functioning immediately after its inauguration during November, 1937.

CONFIDENTIAL

(3)

Name & address of organization	Responsible persons
Shanghai Postal Workers' Union. (Address unknown).	(1) Chang Keh Chong (張克昌). (2) Chang Keh Ching (張克勤). (3) So Yien Ling (沈[illegible]). (4) Wong Dz Ying (王士英).
Shanghai Municipality Printers' Labour Union. (Secret organization). (Address unknown).	(1) Wong Tsung Ling (王正林). (2) Van Zai Chung (范才鐘).
Chung Dong Printing Press, (中[illegible]), 6/357 Weihaiwei Road.	(1) Ho Yung Kung (何[illegible]), Manager.
Shanghai Municipality Two-Five (? Feb. 5.) Thrift & Gold Offering Groups. (Address unknown).	Responsible persons unknown.

Activities

Continued to carry out its functions secretly after the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai in November, 1937.

So Yien Ling ( ) and Wong Dz Ying (王士英) ordered the printing of the national salvation periodical "Dah Tsung" (Mass), organ of the Union, from the Chung Dong Printing Press during April, 1939.

Publishes a semi-monthly periodical entitled "Printer ( )" (national salvation nature), copies of which have been surreptitiously distributed among the local workers in the printing trade.

Wong ordered the printing of the said periodical from the Chung Dong Printing Press during April, 1939.

Raided by Municipal Police on 5/5/39 resulting in the seizure of national salvation literature and the arrest of its manager. Engaged in the printing of national salvation periodicals during April and May, 1939.

On April 4, 1939, small groups of boys and girls of the student type visited tea rooms, restaurants, etc. in the Central District of the Settlement and solicited contributions from customers for national salvation purposes. They claimed to be members of the "Two-Five Group" but their drive was confined to April 4, 1939, only.

CONFIDENTIAL

Name & Address of organization	Responsible persons	Activities
-----	[1] Shen Ki (沈驥) alias. [2] Shen Koo Jen (沈谷人).	Arrested by the French Police in front of Lane 514, Rue Amiral Bayle for chalking Anti-Japanese and communist slogans on the pavement on April 19, 1939. Known to the French Police as a "political disturber of the peace".
Local Women Circles.	(1) Miss Huang Ting Wei (黃定慧), Sub-Manageress of the Tung Yih Trust Co., 384 Peking Road. (2) Miss Yang Mei Tseng (楊美曾), Vice-Chairman of Chung Hwa Women's Christian Temporance Association, 80 Love Lane. (3) Miss Chiang Ping (姜平), Executive member of S'hai Women's Association, Room 512, Pootung Guild, Avenue Edward VII. (4) Miss Tsu Vung Yang (朱文安), member of Executive Committee of Chung Hwa Women's Mutual Aid Society, Room 605 Pootung Guild, Avenue Road.	On March 5, local women representatives held a dinner on the premises of the Association Amicale Sino-Francaise, 577 Rue Lafayette, in observation of the International Women's Day (March 8). Resolutions bearing on the national salvation movement were discussed and passed, and handbills containing a song of a national salvation nature distributed among the attendance. The ladies mentioned formed the presidium at the meeting.
Students Service Society (學生服務社), Room 523, Pootung Guild, 1454 Av. Edward VII.	(1) Li Kwang Sz (李光世), ex-student of the Institute Technique Franco-Chinois, Rue Lafayette. At present unemployed; residing at 392 Rue Frelupt. (2) Mao Ying (毛英), unemployed, residing at 34 Bei Tuh Li, Tatung Road.	Established at the beginning of May, 1939, ostensibly for the purpose of promoting the welfare of students and guiding them in conducting independent researches. Contemplated to form a "Ten Commandments Movement" on May 4, 1939, but the Society was warned by the Police to wind up on 3/5/39. The ten commandments required the students to refrain from frequenting cabarets and cinemas, drinking and gambling, reading harmful books and writing love letters, buying foreign goods and allowing themselves to be placed at the disposal of unscrupulous persons or to be enslaved by others.

CONFIDENTIAL

Name & address of organization	Responsible persons
Zungchow Vocational Evening Middle School (神州[illegible]中[illegible]), 540 Ningpo Road.	(1) Hsu Tuh Liang (許[illegible]), Headmaster. (2) Kuh Hao Chuen ([illegible]), Dean. (3) Tsui Chi-luan ([illegible]), Proctor. (4) Hsu Pong Shing([illegible]), English teacher.
Shanghai College of English, Room 517, Lane 353, 1 Nanking Road. 1st Branch, 462 Av. Joffre. 2nd Branch, 61 Carter Road. (Not receiving grant-in-aid from S.M.C.).	(1) Chang Ts-shen ([illegible]), Dean of 1st Branch of the school at 462 Avenue Joffre.
Hwa Hwa Middle School, Lane 384, 4 Foochow Road.	(1) Ling Shao Bah ([illegible]), Principal.
Middle School Department of Utopia University, 572 Rue Amiral Bayle.	- - - - -

Activities

The school was stated to be connected with the "Shanghai Educational Circles' National Spiritual General Mobilization Assoc." (Special Br. Report 11/5/39).

The executives of the school were warned by the Police on May 15, 1939.

The school was previously warned on 19/1/39 against the distribution of objectionable literature during a social meeting of the school held in the Pootung Guild on 14/1/39.

(This school is not receiving a grant-in-aid from the S.M.C.).

Proposed to introduce two songs entitled "Drink & Sing" and "New China" into the programme of a social meeting to be held in the Y'Poo Social Centre, 514 Foochow Road on 13/5/39. Mr. Chang, the Dean of the 1st Branch of the school, was warned on May 11, 1939 and instructed to delete the two songs from the programme.

Posters bearing on the "People's Spiritual Mobilization" were exhibited on the school premises on May 13, 1939. The principal was warned. (The school is not in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the S.M.C.).

Some of the students made an attempt on 1/5/39 to hold a meeting for the purpose of initiating the People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement. The principal dismissed four students responsible for the arrangement.

CONFIDENTIAL

Name & address of organization	Responsible persons
Evening School for Apprentices of the Y'Poo Social Centre, 514 Foochow Road.	(1) Wao Shang Sing (胡尚性), Headmaster.
Chung Hwa No.2 Vocational Supplementary School, 210 Kiukiang Road.	(1) Wong Ts Tsao (王子劉), Chief of the General Affairs Department.
Ping Hai Middle School, 183 Nanyang Road. (in receipt of a grant-in-aid from the Council).	(1) Pan Ting Kan (潘廷幹), Dean of the School.

Activities

On April 29, 1939, a song of a national salvation nature entitled "Rise, Apprentices" was introduced into the programme of a social meeting held by the students in the school premises. The Headmaster was warned that should such an incident be repeated the S.M.C. Grant-in-aid to the Y'Poo Social Centre School would be cancelled and the school closed.

Proposed to include 2 songs of a national salvation nature into the programme of a gala meeting to be held in the Ningpo Yellow Countrymen's Association on January 14, in celebration of the 7th anniversary of the establishment of the school. Mr. Wong Ts Tsao was warned on January 9, to delete the two songs from the programme.

Attempted to introduce a play entitled "Wanderer", which is of a national salvation nature, into the programme of a gala meeting to be held in the school on April 7, 1939. Mr. Pan, Dean of the school, was warned on April 5, 1939, and instructed to delete the play in question.

CONFIDENTIAL

Name & address of organizations or concerns.	Responsible persons	Activities
China Industrial and Commercial Artists' Society. (中國工商業美術作家協會), Room 309, 454 Hankow Road.	(1) Ling Kong Hou (林康侯), Secretary of Chinese Bankers' Association. (2) Waung Yah Zung (王亞璋), Dean of Sin Hwa Arts College, 15 Sih Hwa Paung, Route Stanislas Chevalier. (3) Tu Ching Sung ([illegible]), Manager of Tu Ching Sun Embroidery Co., 472 Hankow Road. (4) Yen Wen Liang (顏文樑), Head-master of Soochow Arts College, 33 Szechuen Road. (5) Ting Chun Tao (丁君匋), Manager of Sales Dept. of Ta Mei Pao, 19 Avenue Edward VII. (6) Sung Sih Nyi ([illegible]), Manager of [illegible] Sun Art Co., 105 Burhill Road. (7) Wong Ye Chong (王展昌), Committee member of the China Industrial & Commercial Artists' Society.	In giving publicity to a charity sale in the Sun Co. Building, Nanking Road, between May 12 and May 21, 1939, the Society issued copies of a poster containing the following slogans:- "All should work for a deliverance from the present national crisis!" "Make united efforts to preserve our existence!" Wong Ye Chong was warned, and posters were later surrendered to the Police. The persons mentioned constituted a special committee in charge of arrangements for the charity sale.
Shanghai Arts Research Society (上海藝術研究社), 8 Tifeng Terrace, Tifeng Road.	(1) Liu Zuh An (劉[illegible]), student of Chi Chi Middle School. (2) Zung Yao Ming ([illegible]), student of Ping Hai Middle School. (3) Miss Su Zuh Soong (舒[illegible]), student of College of Fine Arts.	Proposed to present a play entitled "Fugitives" in the Interned Soldiers Camp on Singapore Road on 14/5/39. Liu and Zung, the two representatives of the Society were warned by Police on 13/5/39 against the proposed staging of the play which is purely national salvation propaganda.

CONFIDENTIAL

Name and address of organization	Responsible persons
Employees of the Home Industry Company, 309 Honan Road.	(1) Chang Yih-jing (張益井), Chief of the Advertising Department.
Shanghai Amateur Dramatists Mutual Friendship Society, Room 519, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	(1) Hung Moh (洪漠), Chairman. (2) Loh Zau-sz (陸春絲), Committee member.
--------	(1) Chen Ts Ming (陳子銘), Manager of the Carter Refugee Camp, 742 Bubbling Well Road.

Activities

Proposed to introduce a play entitled "The First Thing in New Year" "[illegible]", which is of a national salvation nature into the programme of a social meeting to be held in the Hwa Lien Club, on February 23, 1939. Mr. Chang was warned on February 18, to delete the play from the programme.

A song of a national salvation nature entitled "Consolation" was broadcast from a gramophone during the interval of plays, staged in the Green Spot Theatre, Sun Sun Company, Nanking Road, on 5/2/39. Loh Zeu-Sz was later warned at Headquarters against a repetition of a similar incident.

On January 28, 1939, Chen sent a number of refugee children to sell small paper flags in the streets. He was warned by Police, while the unsold flags were handed over to Special Branch and detained.

No. S. B. D. 9212
Date 23 5 39

23.5.39

MEMO.

SI
To note
thereafter
passing to FILE

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

Special Branch,

May 22, 1939.

Commissioner.

Sir,

National Salvation Propaganda.

Reference attached table of organizations, etc. which have come to notice during the current year in connection with national salvation propaganda, warnings have been given in a number of instances and the activities of all continue to be watched by Special Branch. Any glaring case arising, particularly where a previous warning has been given, will be made the subject of a report for drastic action.

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

Good, a sound & systematic method.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Commissioner of Police

D-9213

FORM NO. 3
G. 55M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D.C.O.,Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Received D. 22/5/39.
22 5 39

Subject (in full) ZHUMAKOVA, Tamara - Arrival of.

Made by D.O. Pharazyn *Forwarded by* Inspector E. Pape

Miss T. ZHUMAKOVA, Russian, mentioned in a recent report from this office as having left for Tsingtao on 10-5-39, returned to Shanghai by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" on 16-5-39.

D. O.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FILE

FORM NO. 3
R. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.I.D. Special Branch.

REPORT

Date May 8th, 1939

Subject (in full) CHUNAKOFF, Tamara - Departure of

Date

Made by J.S. Pharazyn Forwarded by Inspector

Miss T. CHUMAKOVA, age 25, artiste, Russian, left Shanghai for Tsingtao by the s.s. "Tsingtao Maru" on 19-5-39.

This person is believed to be identical with Miss Tamara CHUNAKOFF, alias Tamara CHUMAKOVA, on record in this office as being an associate of Dick Norton, alias Dick Goatcher, British, noted for observation as living on his wits while travelling with a troupe of entertainers throughout the Orient in 1934.

Tamara Chunakoff is mentioned as having been associated with Norton as a dancer.

FILE

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D-9227

CONFIDENTIAL
FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date.....

HEINRICH SALOMON

6, 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch

SECRET

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 22270
Date

Date May 26, 1939.

Subject Mr. Heinrich SALOMON

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

FILE

Confidential drawer

Enquiries made concerning one Mr. Heinrich SALOMON, a German refugee ascertained the following:-

Mr. Heinrich Salomon, German Jew, married, was born in Berlin on February 26, 1880. Accompanied by his wife and daughter, he arrived in Shanghai on board the s.s. "Conte Verde" on April 3, 1939, travelling 1st class with ticket number S.76/No.342.

Following his arrival, he put up with his family at Room 23 of the Astor House Hotel, where he stayed from April 5 to May 5, 1939. On May 6, 1939 he removed with his family to foreign lodging house at 472 Kinchow Road, where he is living now.

It is reported that Mr. Heinrich Salomon was the manager and part-owner of a Liquor and Spirits Factory named Heinrich Faerber and Sohn in Berlin. He joined the above firm immediately after his return from the front in 1918 and remained with them until November 1938, when the firm was sequestrated by the German Government.

According to information he is said to have had no trouble with the German Authorities, but he left Germany owing to the persecution of the Jews in that country. He claims to have fought in the war with distinction, having obtained the Iron Cross for his bravery and was wounded once. Owing to the persecution of the Jews, however, he feels now great resentment and enmity towards Germany and is prepared to do anything to overthrow the present regime in his native country.

It is also learned that Mr. Heinrich Salomon

FORM NO. 3
65M-4-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject (in full).....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

has invented a device which does greatly facilitate the throwing of hand grenades by means of a simple attachment to the soldier's bayonet . He is prepared to divulge the secret to the competent British authorities only-but no one else-and to place his invention at the disposal of the British Army. It is also stated that he is already in touch with the competent British authorities in regard to the above matter.

Copy to 'H.'

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
26/5.

T. Papp
Inspector.

D.C.(Special Branch).

TEL. 17121

BRITISH GENERAL STAFF
SHANGHAI

May 11th

Dear Robertson.

I should be very grateful if you could furnish us with any information concerning Mr. Falconer.

Could you send returning the enclosed letter with your reply.

Yours sincerely

R. C. Stuart

D-9230 (c)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry. ....OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 9230(C).

SUBJECT:

Ministry of Finance of the Reformed Government.

Policy and Programme for 1939.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 207a
600-3-39.

Form A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. M. P. REGISTRY
No. S. A D. 92300
Date 14 4 39

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

April 14, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL
SECRET

SUBJECT

Policy and Programme of the Ministry of Finance of the Reformed Government for 1939.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S. M. C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
14/4

S E C R E T.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

R E P O R T

POLICY AND PROGRAMME OF THE MINISTRY OF FINANCE OF THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT FOR 1939.

The policy and programme of the Finance Ministry of the Reformed Government of China as mapped out by the Japanese Special Service Section is presented in the following outline. The Minister is Mr. Chen Chin-tao, a former Finance Minister of the Peking Government and until 1937 Chairman of the Currency Reform Board of the Finance Ministry of the National Government of China.

A. Concerning the Salt Revenues:

1. Establishment of Salt Administrative organ:

The development of the functions of the Salt Administrative organ is closely related with the peace and order of the society and the organization of the police machinery. The work of establishment shall be slow. It has to be developed when the peace and order of the society has improved and when its functions can be easily exercised. At the beginning the simplest method of organization shall be adopted. The training of personnel and the means and ways of organization should be brought in line with improvements in the general order and security.

2. Control of Salt Transportation and Salt Trade:

The Salt Control system is so important that considerable investigation should be carried

out first. Business permits will be issued to merchants when the Administrative organ is established and the business shall be under State control. The personnel and the organization of the control system should be carefully selected and thoroughly trained.

3. Salt Control Police and Sea Patrol Corps:
The Police of the Salt Administration and Sea Patrol Corps should not be an independent force. They are to be supplied by the Pacification Army and the Police Corps.
Before the Establishment and completion, a group of unarmed Salt Police shall be employed.

B. Investigation and Revision of Duties:
Study the system of existing tariff and Salt Taxes for reference of further revision. Prepare for legitimate revision of various kinds of duties.

Enlarge gradually the autonomous rights of the Customs Administration. Avoid the friction which may arise from opposition by any third nation in the carrying out of a new Customs policy, the final aim of which is to secure complete Customs control by New China.

C. Settlement of Monetary System:
Establish suitable Government Banks. Settle the monetary policy with a view to eliminating the disturbing character of the currencies of third Powers.

D. Reform the System of Budget and Financial Statement:
1. The Accounting Law shall be instantly formulated and strictly executed in order to make the Budget

accurate. Meanwhile an auditing bureau shall be established in order to audit the budget and the financial statements.

2. Beginning from 1940, when formulating the annual budget, each ministry has to examine carefully its programme. At the end of August, the budget has to be completed and submitted for approval to the Ministry of Finance which should complete the examination by the middle of October. The Executive Yuan then shall submit the budget to the State Council. After having been approved by the State Council, each Ministry shall be allowed to carry out its work according to the budget as from the middle of November.

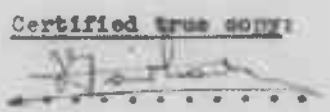
E. Establishment of an Opium Administration Bureau:

1. Opium Monopoly Bureau shall be established without delay. Revenue derived from opium shall be used for the development of charitable services and the improvement of the welfare of the general public.

- - - o O o - - -

IW/

Certified true copy:



MEMO.

Commr

Sir

Information

CONFIDENTIAL

(p) Sec. Sent 14/4 JR.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 APR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Hugo Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

SECRET

April 13, 1939.

POLICY AND PROGRAMME OF THE MINISTRY OF FINANCE OF THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT FOR 1939.

The policy and programme of the Finance Ministry of the Reformed Government of China as mapped out by the Japanese Special Service Section is presented in the following outline. The Minister is Mr. Chen Chin-tao, a former Finance Minister of the Peking Government and until 1937 Chairman of the Currency Reform Board of the Finance Ministry of the National Government of China.

A. Concerning the salt revenues.

1. Establishment of salt administrative organ.

The development of the functions of the salt administrative organ is closely related with the peace and order of the society and the organization of the police machinery. The work of establishment shall be slow. It has to be developed when the peace and order of the society has improved and when its functions can be easily exercised. At the beginning the simplest method of organization shall be adopted. The training of personnel and the means and ways of organization should be brought in line with improvements in the general order and security.

2. Control of salt transportation and salt trade.

The salt control system is so important that considerable investigation should be carried out first. Business permits will be issued to merchants when the administrative organ is established and the business shall be under state control. The personnel and the organization of the control system should be carefully selected and thoroughly trained.

3. Salt Control Police and Sea Patrol Corps.

The Police of the Salt Administration and Sea Patrol Corps should not be an independent force. They are to be supplied by the Pacification Army and the Police Corps.

Before the establishment and completion, a group of unarmed salt police shall be employed.

B. Investigation and Revision of Duties.

Study the system of existing tariff and salt taxes for reference of further revision. Prepare for legitimate revision of various kinds of duties.

Enlarge gradually the autonomous rights of the customs administration. Avoid the friction which may arise from opposition by any third nation in the carrying out of a new customs policy, the final aim of which is to secure complete customs control by New China.

C. Settlement of Monetary System.

Establish suitable government banks. Settle the monetary policy with a view to eliminating the disturbing character of the currencies of third Powers.

D. Reform the System of Budget and Financial Statement.

1. The Accounting Law shall be instantly formulated and strictly executed in order to make the budget accurate. Meanwhile an auditing bureau shall be established in order to audit the budget and the financial statements.

2. Beginning from 1940, when formulating the annual budget, each ministry has to examine carefully its program. At the end of August, the budget has to be completed and submitted for approval to the Ministry of Finance which should complete the examination by the middle of October. The Executive Yuan then shall submit the budget to the State Council. After having been approved by the State Council, each Ministry shall be allowed to carry out its work according to the budget as from the middle of November.

E. Establishment of an Opium Administration Bureau.

1. Opium Monopoly Bureau shall be established without delay. Revenue derived from opium shall be used for the development of charitable services and the improvement of the welfare of the general public.

डी-१२३६

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236(2)
Date 12 / 7 / 40

"B"
B'Hall

Misc.No.314/40(GR). July 9, 40.

INFORMATIVE.

Sir,

When visiting 76 Jessfield Road, Shanghai Office of Ministry of Police at 12 noon, July 9, 1940, the attached photograph (S.M.P. Issue) was returned to D.I. Tabrum by Capt. Wu S Pao, who stated that the original of the photograph had been taken into custody by members of their Police and brought to 76 Jessfield Road. He was questioned in regard to his political affiliations and subsequently released.

The original of the photograph is Mr. Doo Ping Chong (who was kidnapped on the 27-6-40, on Gordon Road - Misc.No. 314/40 (GR).

Senior Detective Gordon Road informed of above information. The staff of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury was telephoned and stated they were not aware that Mr. Doo Ping Chong had been released.

REGISTRY
DATE 12 / 7 / 40

R. Z. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

D.D.O."B" Div.

C 19/1
July 10/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S S MINISTRY
No. S. B. [illegible]
Date 27 5 40

"B"

Misc.No.364/40. Bubbling Well
24th. May 40.

To

Det.Insp.-S.B.Div. Kinnear Road,
24-5-40. 76 Jessfield Road.

[illegible] OF [illegible] KINNEAR ROAD

At 2.45 [illegible] 24-5-40 Capt. Reed, Chief of the Shanghai Fire Brigade, rang up Bubbling Well Police Station and reported that he had observed a number of armed men in civil clothes walking East to West along Kinnear Road.

The station alarm was sounded and all available men promptly proceeded to the place mentioned.

From enquiries conducted by D.I. Tabrum and D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong at the scene it was said by bystanders that the armed party constituted the bodyguards of one Yan Lee Ching ([illegible])(the conductor of the China Club, 29 Kinnear Road) whom they were escorting along Kinnear Road to [illegible] Kinnear Road.

The above mentioned two detectives later visited the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, in connection with another matter and learned from Woo S Pau and Ma Siau Tien, executives of this organization, that the armed party referred to above had been despatched by them to search premises located off Kinnear Road in S.C.G.M.B.territory The object of the search was not revealed.

Det. Inspector

D.D.C."B" Div.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station.

REPORT

Date 1st. February 40.

No. S. B.

Subject (in full) Suspected Armed Highway Robbery on Brenan Road, O.O.L. (B'Well Misc. No.68/40).

Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by C/Inspector i/c.

Sir;

With reference to my note attached and dated 31-1-40, it has been reported to me that the persons responsible for these offences are members of the 1st Branch of the Special Service Corps stationed at No.12 Yoong Loh Tsung off Wesfield Road, who were conducting search parties at the time in question.

It is thought these search parties were expecting to find some particular person in one of the cars stopped.

Det. Inspector

D.R.P. 1st Div.

"B"
Misc.No. 68/40. B' ell
Jan. 31, 40.

1.

[illegible] HIGHWAY [illegible] ROAD.001.

At 12.40 a.m. 31-1-40, one Too Sau Kah (朱壽華) chauffeur No.134 of Silver Taxi Co., (Driving Permit No. 17540), reported that at 11.30 p.m. 30-1-40, he answered a call, driving car Lic.No.18266, from the Avenue Hotel Silver Taxi Station to the Wyi Hua (黃華) Motion Picture Co., Connaught Road. When he arrived there five men came out of the premises and boarded his car. They told him to drive to Jardfield Park and when the car arrived at Brenan Road, about 200 yards south of Jardfield Brenan Piece, four men, all dressed in Chinese short jacket and pants, stood in the road and barred his way. One of them had a torch which he shone in the drivers face and waved the car to a standstill.

The driver stopped his car and one of the men approached the car and it was seen he had a small black pistol in his hand. He opened the door of the car and told the five men to alight. They did so and the three other men searched them. When they had concluded their search they told the passengers to get back into the car. Whilst they were doing so, several persons passed by the car and the robbers appeared to become alarmed and walked away.

The passengers told the chauffeur to drive on to Jardfield Park, which he did.

Misc.No.63/40.

1/2.

Arriving at the Jessfield Park, they told the car to stop and one of the passengers alighted. The remaining four told the chauffeur to drive to Ste. F. Westelen, and on arrival there a second passenger alighted. The chauffeur was then told to drive to Rue Frelupt where the remaining three left the car.

The chauffeur cannot say whether anything was stolen or give any useful description of the culprits, apart from the fact they spoke Kompo dialect.

The passengers did not appear to be unduly disturbed by their experience and advised the chauffeur not to bother to report the matter to the station.

N. A. Young
S. P. I.

Sen. Det. Div.

C.I.D. "A" Div.

DISTRIBUTION:-

Copy for Special Branch
D.C. (Divisions).
British Military.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date 9 3 40

" B "
B'Well
March 6th., 40.

Misc.No. 169/40.

1.

Report on Shooting Affray.
S.C.G.P.B.

At 9.50p.m. 6/3/40, a telephone message was received at the station reporting that a shooting affray had taken place on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road.

A party of police under S.I. Daintery attended.

Enquiries made by D.S. Weeks, D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.C. 147 ascertained that at about 9.40p.m. 6/3/40, a plain-clothes search party, believed to be from 76 Jessfield Road, were operating in lane 119 Jessfield Road (Chinese No. 776), when they encountered three male Chinese, who on being challenged, opened fire on the search party, who turned the fire.

No person was injured, but one male Chinese was arrested.

The S.M. Police party made a search on the roadway and succeeded in finding two misfire 7.65 cartridges, two 7.65 cartridge cases and two .380 cartridge cases. These are being forwarded to the A.I.B. for examination.

Enquiries at the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, 13 Jessfield Road revealed that they were unable to supply the arrested man's name and address etc., as he had been taken to 76 Jessfield Road.

Forwarded for information.

Sen.Det.Off.

D. S. 252.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1880
Date 8 3 40

" B "
B'Well
March 6th., 40.

Misc.No. 169/40.

1.

. on Shooting Affray.
S.C.G.P.B.

At 9.50p.m. 6/3/40, a telephone message was received at the station reporting that a shooting affray had taken place on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road.

A party of police under S.I. Daintery attended.

Enquiries made by D.S. Weeks, D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.C. 147 ascertained that at about 9.40p.m. 6/3/40, a plain-clothes search party, believed to be from 76 Jessfield Road, were operating in Lane 119 Jessfield Road (Chinese No. 776), when they encountered three male Chinese, who on being challenged, opened fire on the search party, who turned the fire.

No person was injured, but one male Chinese was arrested.

The S.M. Police party made a search on the roadway and succeeded in finding two misfire 7.65 cartridges, two 7.65 cartridge cases and two .380 cartridge cases. These are being forwarded to the A.I.S. for examination.

Enquiries at the S.C.G.P.B. Headquarters, 13 Jessfield Road revealed that they were unable to supply the arrested man's name and address etc., as he had been taken to 76 Jessfield Road.

Forwarded for information.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D. S. 252.

A. C. (S. B.)

File No. 2.6/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Building 1-11 Sassoon.

REPORT

Date 20th February, 40.

Subject. Information - Special Service Officer of Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern National Salvation Army Organization.

Made by. Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by. J. McFarlane C/Inspector i/c.

It has been reported that Pan San Sing (潘三省), former promoter of the Asia Club at 65 Corlon Road, has now accepted the position of vice-Financial Adviser to Tsou Fah Hai (鄒發海), the present Financial Adviser of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern National Salvation Army at 76 Tessilian Road.

R. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

S.P.S. "B" Div.

Misc. File No. 71/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Chengtu Road Station.

REPORT

Date February 9, 1940.

Subject: Assistance to French Police.

Made by D.S.I. Black Forwarded by E. J. Mees Officer i/c.

AC (S/Branch)
Sir
Information
Lee
D.S.

Sir,

At 3.54 a.m. 9/2/40 a telephone message was received from C.P.C. 1176 of the French Police stating that he was detaining a motor car at Weihaiwei and Mohawk Roads corner. P.S. Egeberg attended and brought both chauffeur and Policeman to the Station.

Enquiries in the Charge-Room showed that motor car License No. 2375 driven by Yao Ts Hyi (姚子仁) License No. 1135 of 76 Jessfield Road was challenged by C.P.C. 1176 while travelling East to West on Ave. Ed. VII. It failed to stop immediately, the French C.P.C. blew his whistle and gave chase and the car stopped on Racecourse Road outside the Racecourse Apartments. The French C.P.C. then boarded the car and told the chauffeur to drive to Poste Mallet, instead of which he drove to Mohawk and Weihaiwei Roads corner and appealed to the guard at the Seaforth Highlanders' billets, it was from there that the phone call was made.

Chauffeur handed over to the French Police at 4.35 a.m. 9/2/40 on instructions of D.O. "A" Div.

The motor car was taken away at 5.30 a.m. 9/2/40 from Weihaiwei and Mohawk Roads corner by the French Police.

R.D.J. 9/2

Lee
Sen. Det. i/c.

DeBlank
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 12/2/1940

G. 90M-1.2

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Road,

REPORT

Date 3rd January, 19[illegible]

Subject. Information - execution & detention of members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and Comintern National Salvation army.

Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by J. McFarlane C/Inspector i/c.

It is reported that Tong Yoong Fah (王永發) alias Sai Fah Woo (三百童) was shot and killed on Chungcan Road a few days ago on the instruction of 76 and his confederate Koo Tsau (夏超) was taken into custody, and is now being held as prisoner at 76.

It appears from information at hand that Tong Yoong Fah entered a newly opened shop in the Sau Ka Doo area and as he was not recognized by the shop assistant and denied the privilege of purchasing commodities at a special rate he detailed about 10 of his armed followers from the Sau Fung (新豐) Primary School to kidnap the proprietor of the shop.

Tong Yoong Fah was formerly the principal in charge of the Fah Hua sub branch of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti Comintern & National Salvation army, and Koo Tsau (夏超), up to the time of his arrest was the principal of the sub branch of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti Comintern & National Salvation Army established at the Sau Fung Primary School, 1500 Bremar Road.

R. J. Fabrum
Det. Inspector

[illegible] Division.

FILE

Misc File No. 455/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station.

Further **REPORT**

Date December 13, 1939.

Subject Re forcible removal of Lee Yong Dong (李荣栋) from the Yui Shing Silk Factory, Lane 964 House 90 Changping Road.

Made by Detd. Rodaney Forwarded by [illegible] Officer i/c.

Sir,

Since forwarding original report C.D.S. 159 has kept in close touch with the office of the Yui Shing Silk Factory. Visiting the premises at 9 a.m. December 12, 1939 the detective ascertained that two men Lee Yong Dong (李荣栋) and Ong Ko Gee (洪五其) had been released at 10 o'clock [illegible] December 11th. The manager Lee Yong Dong accompanied [illegible] to Gordon Road Station but, when [illegible] to make a statement, getting torch his ex-[illegible] for three days, he excused himself [illegible] owing to pressure of work.

[illegible] Lee Yong Dong came to the [illegible] has attached statement which will be seen does not give the police much information.

[illegible] could not elicit anything to [illegible] ascertained the two men.

It is worthy of note that Lee Yong Dong gives as his reason not knowing where he was taken to as he was blind. However, at the Gordon Road Police Station he [illegible] no signs of blindness.

Detective [illegible] has been unable to obtain any further information.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

[signature] D.S.I.
Senior Detective

D.D.C. "B" Div.

D.C. "B" Div.
D.C. Sp. Br.

FORM 80
No. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Informant Lee Yoong Seang (李永祥).
native of Siaosan in Chekiang. taken by Det. Sgt. 109.
at D.H. 5th. on the 1/12/39. and translated by Clerk, Tung Yih Hsiang.

My name is Lee Yoong Seang, age 33 years, native of Siaosan in the Province of Chekiang, residing at and employed as a manager by the "Yoh Sing Silk Filature" situated at Lane 984/90 Changping Road.

At about [illegible] of these came to my filature more than 10 persons (including one Japanese and one uniformed constable) under the pretext of being in search of ~~narcotics~~ CONTRABAND. Finding no ~~[illegible]~~ CONTRABAND in their search in the accountant office, the Japanese said in his language which was later interpreted by one [illegible] that it was reported by somebody to the effect that our factory concealed a quantity of ~~narcotics~~ CONTRABAND and that we should be taken to their headquarters for enquiries.

The [illegible] gotten by the Japanese, ordered me to go first, then Koong [illegible] while they themselves walked behind sticking to us. On [illegible] Singapore Road, we observed a waiting motor car the no. unknown which, upon our riding, was driven in a westerly direction and took us straight to a certain organization in Zau Ka Doo. No uniformed men but plain-clothes one were found in that organization. I do not know what the organization is called. We were detained there for three days and every day somebody came to me asking me how many masters there were in our factory and what their names were. In reply I told them that there were many masters in our factory but all of them were in country and not in Shanghai. I further told them that I was a manager of the

FORM 40
G. 17M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Informant Lee Yoong Daung (2)

native of taken by me

at on the and interpreted by

factory. At about 12 noon 11/12/39 there emerged one Japanese together with one Chinese who told me that as it was ascertained that there was nothing to do with me regarding the keeping of ~~narcotics~~ CONTRABAND I was allowed to return. Then I went back to my factory.

At about 6 p.m. 12/12/39 a Chinese detective of Gordon Road Police Station visited to my factory for investigations and when he saw me present he brought me to the above mentioned police station.

The above is all that I have experinced, and proved correct.

Signed,-Lee Yoong Daung.

Misc. File No. 455/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station S.C.G.P.B.

REPORT

Date December 10, 39.

Subject Re forcible removal of Lee Yong Dong (李榮棠) from Yui Shing (越昇) Silk Factory, Lane 984 House 90 Changping Road.

Made by W. I. McCaney. Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 10 a.m. December 9, 1939, Sung Yih Ching (沈一青) employee of the Yui Shing (越昇) Silk Factory, Lane 984 House 90 Changping Road came to station and reported that at about 8 a.m. that morning about eleven or twelve persons, one of whom was believed to speak Japanese, one other dressed in S.C.G.P.Bureau uniform and four of the plainclothes men armed with pistols (Mausers), entered the office of the factory and demanded to see the "Lao Pai". Informant, who was approached, informed them that the owner did not stay at the mill, whereupon some of the gang kicked him and then entered the accountant's office. There they found the factory manager Lee Yong Dong (李榮棠), 33, Zaushing, married and residing on the premises and the accountant Ong Zo Hua (洪子華), 50, Zaushing, Single and residing in the factory. Both men were roughly "arrested" and pushed out of the factory by several of the gang whilst others warned the remainder of the office staff to remain indoors. Later when informant made a move he was unable to find out from persons in the vicinity in which direction the two employees had been taken or now. Sung Yih Ching then reported to Gordon Road Station where he produced S.M.C. Revenue Office Tax receipt dated October 1939 to prove taxes are being paid the S.M.C. The premises however, are situated in an open lane therefore S.C.G.P.B. jurisdiction.

Further questioning of Sung Yih Ching elicited -

Misc. File No. 4nd/29.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

the fact that about one month previous S.S.H. authorities approached the factory management re taxes but he was unable to state if same had been paid.

Suspecting above authorities to have functioned D.P.S. 738 Tsuji visited 12 and 92 Jessfield Road but could glean no useful information regarding the case.

Enquiries made at the factory and vicinity elicited, from the factory watchman Kuo Sing Tsung (郭新春), Yangchow, the information that from personal enquiries made by him at the J.C.G.Police Station on Connaught Road brought denial of the arrests but a Policeman informed him that probably the men had been taken to 22 Shun Loh Tsun off Singapore Road (nearly opposite Kang Yin Mill).

The occupants of 22 Shun Loh Tsun off Singapore Road are believed to be the "Self Protection Corps" directly under Mr. Wang Ching Wei, their functions however, in this case cannot be obtained.

D.P.S. Tsuji reports that the Japanese Gendarmerie do not ordinarily approach this unit directly.

Believing the two "arrested" men were merely taken away for questioning a report was not forwarded immediately. But further enquiries at the factory 90/984 Changping Road found that the two men were still missing.

Detectives are keeping in touch with informant Sung Yin Ching who is on the purchasing staff of the Yui Ching Factory.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D.O."B" Div.

D.C. Sp.Br.

FORM NO. 3

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Bubbling Well Station 2236

REPORT

Date 4th December 1939.

Subject (in full) Establishment of a Labour Union at 191 Yah I Loong, Ferry Road, O.C.L.

Made by Det. Inspector Taorum *Forwarded by* S/Inspector i/c

It is reported that a Labour Union designated as the "Factory & Merchants Union, Shanghai Sect" (滬工廠商聯合會), has been established at 191 Yah I Loong, Ferry Road, O.C.L.

The principal is one named Lee Kan Sung (李高陞), native of Ningpo. He is assisted by Tsang Jing Loo (張勤堯), Sung Yung Kong (沈鳳崗) and Kuh Chin Gan (顧[illegible]). The executives claim to have been appointed by 76 Jessfield Road.

The following arms are said to be in possession of the Union: Five pistols, one rifle and three bombs. The bombs were seized by members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau on December 1, 1939, when these officers visited the premises for investigation purposes.

Det. Inspector

Subject "B" Div.

C O P Y

F.M. 8
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 10th, Dec., 1939.

Subject Armed S.C.G. Police in plain clothes operating on Singapore Road.

Made by and Forwarded by J.M. Watson, Inspector in Charge.

Remarks:-

I) O.i/c G. Road. I think you told me these plain clothes men eve-ntually proved to be S.C.G. Police or detec-tives ?
(Sd.) R.W. Yorke
11/12.

II) Sir, Yes. Said information was recd. from C.P.C.s on duty in vicinity who stated the men were inquiring into a murder case in a Hwo Wei den, C.O.L.
(Sd.) C. White
Insp.

Sir,

The following is an extract from the occurrence book dated 9.12.39 and is forwarded for information.

"C.P.S. 1428 reports that whilst in charge of No.6 search party on Singapore Road at about 8.30 p.m. 9.12.39 near the Kung Dah Cotton Mill walking from West to East he noticed about 8 or 9 armed plain clothes men coming from the opposite direction.

At 10 p.m. whilst the search party was again on Singapore Road near the same mill proceeding East 4 plain clothes men armed with mauser pistols overtook them, and another three, followed by about 10 others all in plain clothes and armed, were walking behind his party. The C.P.S. ordered his party into the shadows and prepared for trouble but the men in question passed without speaking. On making enquiries the C.P.S. learned that they were members of newly organized "Self Protection Bureau", Some of them being recognised by several of his search party as men they had seen on traffic duty in the uniform of the S.C.G. Police."

(Sd.) J.M. Watson,
Inspector,
Officer in Charge.

D.C. "B" Div;

FORM 3
G. 65

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station

REPORT

Date 4th December 1939.

Subject (in full) Establishment of a Labour Union at 191 Yah S Loong, Ferry Road, C.C.L.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum *Forwarded by* C/Inspector i/c.

It is reported that a Labour Union designated as the "Factory & Merchants Union, Shanghai West" 滬西廠商聯合會, has been established at 191 Yah S Loong, Ferry Road, C.C.L.

The principal is one named Lee Kau Sung 李高松, native of Kompo. He is assisted by Tsang Jing Loo 曾敬魯, Sung Voong Kong 沈鳳崗 and Kuh Ching San 顧青山. The executives claim to have been appointed by 76 Jessfield Road.

The following arms are said to be in possession of the Union: Five pistols, one rifle and three bombs. The bombs were seized by members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau on December 1, 1939, when these officers visited the premises for investigation purposes.

Det. Inspector

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
4 DEC. 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

D.D.O. "B" Div.

File No. 5.15

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station

REPORT

Date 17th November, 1939.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a [illegible]ub[illegible]tation of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo [illegible]omintang & Anti-Comintern & National [illegible]alvation Army at No.5 Hwa Shing Faung, [illegible] Tsu [illegible] Pang.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by [illegible] C/Inspector [illegible]

Further to report dated Nov. 10, 5.15, it is reported that members of the above party are patrolling the East Tsu An Pang Village and the roads surrounding the village in parties of 8 at night time. They stop pedestrians and under the pretext of searching them for firearms rob them of their valuables, cash, etc..

The roads surrounding the village are Edinburgh, Yu Yuen, Great Western and Tifang Roads.

R. T. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.I. "B" Division.

D. 6.

(D B)

G.D.I. Sh

C.I.

DD 18/11
Pudi 18/11

FORM NO. 3
G. 6[illegible]-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. S.16.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well [illegible]

REPORT

Date 21st November 1939.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a Branch Training Depot of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at 824 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by C/Inspector i/c.

It is reported that premises 824 Yu Yuen Road have been taken over as a Branch of the above organization and that in an unnumbered house next to 824 are between 80 to 100 young Chinese, all wearing uniforms, and receiving training under the supervision of one Tseu Foh Hai (周佛海) an executive of the organization.

R. H. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
21 NOV. 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

R. G.
D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. G.
(Crime)

FILE S I (22)

FORM NO. 3
G. SEM 1-39

Misc File No. 283/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Confidential.

Pootoo Road Station.

REPORT

Date 14.11.39. 19

Subject (in full) Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Tilton.

Sir,

According to information received, no further meetings of the Special Service Corps have taken place in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. since 22.10.39. following the shooting affray on Jessfield Road which involved the Municipal Police. Members of this organization are now stated to be attending a training depot situated on Chung San Road, Chapei, while others who have remained in the Zuh Wei Yao District, are stated to have formed gangs and are carrying out armed robberies in the Western area.

D.S.I.
D.I. Voong Pah Zung.
C.D.Cs. 50, and 105.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D.O. "B"

D.C. (S.B.)

D.C. (S.B.)

R.W.C. 15/11

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. B. REGISTRY

REPORT

Date 17th Nov. 1939.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a sub station of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at No.5 Hwa Shing Faung, East Tsu An Pang.

Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by J. McFarlane C/Inspector i/c

Further to report dated Nov. 16, S.18, it is reported that members of the above party are patrolling the East Tsu An Pang Village and the roads surrounding the village in parties of 3 at night time. They stop pedestrians and under the pretext of searching them for firearms rob them of their valuables, cash, etc..

The roads surrounding the village are Edinburgh, Yu Yuen, Great Western and Tifeng Roads.

R. L. Fabrum
Det. Inspector

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 17 NOV. 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. NOV 18 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D. C. (Crime)

FOR [illegible] 6 6 [illegible]-39

File No. [illegible].15

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkong Sellingcom.

REPORT

Date 16th November, 39.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a Sub Station of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at No.5 Awa Shing Faung, West Tau An Pang.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by [illegible] W/Inspector I/c

It is reported that a Sub Station of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kwo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army was established at No.5 Awa Shing Faung (華興坊), West Tau An Pang (西頭安邦), on the 13-11-39.

The personal consists of 40 men in plain clothes, under the command of one Yang Hsiu Awa (楊秀華), native of Anhwei. All members have been issued with Mauser pistols.

R. F. Tabrum

Det. Inspector

S.M.C. 3rd Div.

FORM NO. 3
6 ... 39

File No. .13

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling all Station

REPORT

Date 26th. October, 39.

Subject (in full) Information concerning 1081 Jessfield Road.

Made by D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by J. McFarlane Inspector I/C.

Sir;

As a result of the shooting affray on Jessfield Road on the 22-10-39, it is reported that premises No.1081 Jessfield Road from where the shooting at the Police was directed have been vacated by the occupants who were members of the Special Service section.

If the men taken away by the Japanese Military Police on the 22-10-39, 11 are detained at the Japanese Naval Barracks, Kiangwan Road, for enquiries whilst other members of this group are now serving under Li Shih Chun at No.76 Jessfield Road and the remainder are at the Civic Centre receiving training.

D. S. I.

D.D. ... Division.

Copies to D.C. (Special Branch)

Misc. File No. 266/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

Pootoo Rd. Station.

REPORT

Date Oct. 25, 1939.

Subject Activities of the Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by J. Morrison Officer i/c.

Sir,

Information has been obtained that a branch of the Special Service Corps is being organized in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. The branch intends to occupy a country style house, owned by one named Dao Ah Ngaugh (陸阿牛) alias Dao Mau Mau (陸毛毛), situated in the above district.

It is intended to recruit a total number of sixty persons, some forty having already joined. At present they are stated to be in possession of four pistols, two of which are mausers, and handgrenades. Any member who joins and provides his own pistol will be paid $40.00 per month, while others will receive $20.00 per month.

As far as can be ascertained, the following is a list of the members:-

1. Officer in charge - Kuh Soo Sung (高樹生).
   (Ex-Superintendent attached to the Public Safety Bureau, Nantao, prior to hostilities).
2. Deputy Chief - Lee Kau Sung (李高崇).
3. Group Leader - Lee Zang Hwa (李春華).
4. Assistant Group Leader - Mau Kuo Sung (毛國生).
5. Secretary - Miau Wen Ling (苗文林).
6. Sub-Officers - Wei Yung (魏榮).
   Woo Zang Meu (吳春茂).
7. Detectives - Tsu Zang Kwun (朱春坤).
   Zung Tsai Foh (陸在福).
   Wong Zang Ong (王春王).
   Tsang Tuh Sai (張德生).
   Siau Yangchow (小楊州).
8. Members - Wong Hung Kung (王宏恭).
   Wong Siau Wan Ts (王小萬子).
   Woo Tsung Hung (吳宗洪).

C.I.'s remarks are original:-
D.C. (Div.)
Perhaps we shall consider wiring off some of the exits to this area if Sp. Br. confirm
(Sd.) K.M.B.
26-10-39

Misc. File No. 266/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

(Sheet 2)

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Loh Siau Loong ( ).
Tsaung Dah Kwan Ts ( ).
Siau Hung Pao ( ).
Lieu Siau Woo Ts ( ).
Tang Kyung Zai ( ).
Ningpo Siau Er Ts ( ).
Siau Sai Moh Ts ( ).
Sung Eur ( ).
Waung Siau Mei Ts ( ).
Zee Siau Loh Ts ( ).
Siau Huh Pi ( ).
Yue Dah Lau Han ( ).
Siau Taichow ( ).
Dah Lau Zung Ts ( ).
Woo Siau Loong Zung Ts ( )
Siau Tuh Zai ( ).
Siau Woo Kwei ( ).
Lai Hung Ts ( ).

All the above members are stated to be of the loafer type and ex-convicts. They reside in straw huts in the vicinity of the village.

D.S.I.

D.I. Voong Peh Zung.
C.D.C.s 50 & 105.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Copy for O.C. (Y.D.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 23
Date 30/10/39

Misc.No.087/39. B'well
October 23, 39.

1.

[illegible] PRESS KVA-
[illegible] THE
[illegible] PARTY, [illegible] JESSFIELD RD.

At 1[illegible].10 p.m. 23/10/39, [illegible].P.C.s 973, 1008, 1552, 1454 and 29[illegible] on duty Traffic Post duty at the intersection of Jessfield Road and Tifeng Road, brought to the station a male Chinese named Hu Zang Tsing (胡子清), 22, Anhwei, residing 35 Edinburgh Road.

At 10.25 p.m. 23/10/39. the above S.P.C.s brought to the station two other male Chinese Sze Tse Tsing ([illegible]), 26, Tsungming. Sung Zau Liang (宋[illegible]), 20, Tsungming, both residing 35 Edinburgh Road.

The S.P.C.s stated, that whilst on duty at the above place they observed the above Chinese who were riding bicycles riding up and down Jessfield Road. As their actions appeared to be very suspicious and, the fact that they stated they were on patrol in that section in connection with the above named Association, they brought them to the station for further enquiries.

A search ascertained that the men were unarmed.

Questioned by D.S. Till, S.D.C.273, S.[illegible].s 279 and 314 the following was ascertained:-

The men stated that they were employed by the above Association, 76 Jessfield Road, but were attached to a sub-branch situated at 35 Edinburgh Road under the

Misc.No.537 39

1/2.

command of one named Lee Pang An (李炳安).

They were part of a contingent of 60 male Chinese, who resided on the premises, a number of whom were armed with Mauser and small pistols (approximately 16). Only those who were unarmed participated in patrol work, the remainder armed, were confined to guard duties inside the premises.

All members had been recruited during the past few months after their antecedents had been carefully investigated. One week ago all members had been supplied with a blue cotton cloth uniforms fashioned on the style of Dr. Sun Yat Sen.

The monthly salary of the members ranged from $30.00 to $75.0 , according to ability and length of service.

The patrol duties were commenced on the 21/10 39, and all unarmed members were allocated to various beats in the vicinity of 76 Jessfield Road. In this respect the arrested members were on bicycle patrol duty between 36 Edinburgh Road, Kinnear Road and Jessfield and Tifen Road. Their hours of duty consisted of 3 hour shifts, between 6 a.m. to 12 m.n. When arrested they were on duty from 9 p.m. to 12 m.n.

During their off duty periods, no members were allowed to leave the premises, food being supplied on

Misc.Rn.607 22

1[illegible].

a monthly payment of $10.00.

The object of these patrols were to observe the movements of any suspicious persons or any unusual occurrence. Upon such person s being detected, two were instructed to keep the person/s in sight, whilst the other immediately reported the matter to 55 Edinburgh Road.

Upon receipt of the information a small detachment would be dispatched and the suspicious person/s would be arrested and taken to 55 Edinburgh Road for enquiries.

The arrested men were finger printed, but investigation showed that all had no previous record.

Mr. Tabrum, A.D.C.O. "B" was informed who attended the station. After being acquainted with all particulars, he gave instructions that the men be released. Acting accordingly, they were allowed to go at 12 m.n.

~~Statements attached.~~

[illegible] Det. 1/c.

D. D. 90.

D. [illegible] "B" DIV.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.11

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 19th. October, 1939.

Subject (in full). Information - No.5 Police Guard Group at No.17 Sung Kya Zah, Tsu An Pang Village off Edinburgh Road.

Made by ..... Forwarded by J. McFarlane Insp.

Sir;

It is reported that premises No.17 Sung Kya Zah (松家), Tsu An Pang(祖安) off Edinburgh Road, have been taken over by "ong Ching "ei who has installed therein a bodyguard styled the No.5 Police Guard Group, this group compreses 24 members under the leadership of one Loh Ta Ying(羅大英), a native of Anhwei, this man is wanted by the French Police in connection with several murders.

This group wear blue Sun Yet San style uniforms, but up to the present have not been armed.

D. U. I.

D.D.I. "B" Division.

FORM NO. 3
6. 65m-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

Bubbling Well Road.

REPORT

Date 19th. October, 39.

Subject (in full) Information - Removal of No.6 Tsu An Pang to No.145 Pah Hwa Village.

Made by D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by J. McFarlane

Sir;

It id reported that Wong Yoong Pah(王永發) alias San Pah Too(三百徒) and his followers numbering about 160 who are armed with rifles, mauser pistols and grenades, have removed from No.6 Tsu An Pang(諸安坊) off Edinburgh Road, to No.145 Pah Hwa Village(百華坊).

Wong Yoong Pah will be in charge of this area, Zee Vung An(徐文安) formerly in charge, having been transferred to No.76 Jessfield Road, however these men will still act on orders issued by Lee Shih Chuen(李時全).

No.6 Tsu An Pang will still be utilized by Lee Shih Chuen although at present there is no one residing on the premises.

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "B" Division.

Copy for D.C. (Headquarters)

" B "
S'Sell
October 19, 39.

Misc.No.363/39

2.

ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING OF THE "SELF DEFENSE CORPS"

At 7.20 p.m. 19/10/39 a telephone message was received from Tsih Zien Liang (謝子良) reporting that his father had returned home.

The undersigned accompanied by C.D.S.167 proceeded to 84 Edinburgh Road and interviewed Tsih Lai Kung who stated that he had been kept all the time at 21 Kei Hwa Li, Zau Ka Yih, where the members of the "Self Defense Corps" handcuffed him and by beating him continuously tried to force him to agree to pay compensation to Sung Kung Fuh, who was also present there.

When their attempts failed they told Tsih Lai Kung that he could be released on payment of "fine" in the sum of $600.00 or producing a guarantee that the above "fine" would be paid in the nearest future. Being unable to stand the torture, Tsih Lai Kung agreed to pay the "fine" and produced a guarantor, after which he was released at about 7 p.m. 19/10/39.

D. S. I.

Insp. Det. i/c.

S.S.P. "B" Div.

Misc.No.983/39

" B "
B'Well
October 19, 39.

1.

ILLEGAL FUNCTIONING OF THE "SELF DEFENCE CORPS"

At 11.40 a.m. 19/10/39 Teih Zien Liang (戚士良) of 84/86 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L., reported to the Central Station that his father Teih Lai Kung (戚賴公), 57, Ningpo, building contractor, had been abducted by several armed men from the above address at about 9.30 a.m. even date. As the alleged offence was committed in this district, the complt. was sent with C.D.S.185 to this station.

Further enquiries have been made by D.I.I. Golochkoff, D.S.I. Kao Yuen Loong and C.D.S.167 and the following facts were ascertained:-

Teih Lai Kung about 2 months ago signed a contract with the Topas Land Investment, 102 Central Arcade for the construction of a block of houses in the French Concession. Previously this contract was in the hands of a contractor Sung Zung Foh (宋中孚), but was withdrawn by the Topas Land Investment Co., owing to unsatisfactory work, and given to Teih Lai Kung. Sung Zung Foh was very much irritated and blamed Teih Lai Kung for the loss of the contract. He anticipated a profit of about $50,000.00 and lately approached Teih Lai Kung and demanded from him the sum of $20,000.00 as compensation. Teih Lai Kung refused to pay any compensation, as according to the contract all claims of Sung Zung Foh

were to be addressed to the Topas Land Investment Co., Sung Sung Foh, however, pressed his demands against Tsih Lai Kung and recently threatened to cause harm to the last named.

At about 9.30 a.m. 19/10/39, Tsih Lai Kung was in his room at 84 Edinburgh Road when suddenly 6 or 7 men in plain clothes entered the house via open door, four of them produced pistols and ordered Tsih Lai Kung to accompany them.

They led him to the road where they called a private ricsha Lic. No.2915, pulled by coolie Sung Ah Foh [illegible], badge No.4240, which was waiting nearby for his passenger and placed the victim on the footboard whilst one of the armed men sat in the ricsha. Then the above coolie was ordered to pull the ricsha south along Edinburgh Road, the other men following them on foot.

When the party was near Lucern Road, the victim began to shout for help, whereupon the armed men pulled him off the ricsha and forced to walk with them, whilst the ricsha was ordered to go away.

At about 12 noon a male Chinese riding a bicycle arrived at the victim's home and stated that Tsih Lai Kung was detained at the office of the 7th company of the "Self Defence Corps" in Sau Ka Yih ([illegible]) village off Edinburgh Road. (This organization forms the subject

Misc.No.361/39

1/3.

of the information report forwarded by Gen. Det. i/c. D.4. on 29/8/39). The messenger said that Tsih Lai Kung requested the documents relating to the contract to be sent to him, and produced Tsih Lai Kung's card on which the latter wrote himself a message to his family. The photographs of the documents were sent by the victim's son in law with their servant Lee Hoong Tsing (李鴻清) who accompanied the messenger. The servant was led to house No.21, Mei Hwa Li (美華里), Sau Ka Tsih off Edinburgh Road, where he saw Tsih Lai Kung surrounded by a large number of the members of the "Self Defense Corps". The photographs were taken from the servant and he was ordered to return home.

The houses Nos. 84 & 86 Edinburgh Road are situated in the lane known as Moon Villa, about 40 yards off Edinburgh Road and S.H.C. taxes are being paid by the occupants.

Informed D.C. "B".

D.D.C. "B".

Officer i/c.

Gen. Det. i/c.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D. S. I.

D.D.C. "B" DIV.

G. 90M-1-39

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station

REPORT

Date 5th. October, 1939.

Subject 75 Jessfield Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

Further to attached, I have kept in touch with Mr. W.R. Wright, who stated this morning Oct. 5, 1939, that a definite proposition to purchase the building, 75 Jessfield Road, from the landlords, Mutual Investment Co., 89 Foochow Road, for the sum of $57,000.00 and purchase of fittings, etc., from the Theosophical Society for the sum of U.S. Dollars 1,000.00 and S.C. $1,600.00 was made by 76.

Arrangements were made between Powell H.W. Chen, L.L.B., Counsellor & Attorney-at-law, Office - Room No. 15, 2nd floor, 119 Jinkee Road, representative of 76, and Mr. Wright to meet at the Mutual Investment Co., Office to close the deal and transfer the title deeds, etc., at 4 p.m. Monday, Oct. 2, 1939.

As Powell H.W. Chen failed to put in an appearance at the time and place appointed, no deal was made and the Theosophical Society are still in possession of 75 Jessfield Road.

Any further developments will be duly reported on.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 6 OCT 1939 (CENTRAL BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE OCT 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

R. T. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "B" Division.

G. 90M-1-39

File No. 5.7.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 5th. October, 19 39.

Subject. 75 Jessfield Road.

Made by. Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by.

Sir;

Further to attached, I have kept in touch with Mr. W.R. Wright, who stated this morning Oct. 5, 1939, that a definite proposition to purchase the building, 75 Jessfield Road, from the landlords, Mutual Investment Co., 89 Foochow Road, for the sum of $57,000.00 and purchase of fittings, etc., from the Theosophical Society for the sum of U.S. Dollars 1,000.00 and S.C. $1,600.00 was made by 76.

Arrangements were made between Powell H.W. Chen, L.L.B., Counsellor & Attorney-at-law, Office - Room No. 15, 2nd floor, 119 Jinkee Road, representative of 76, and Mr. Wright to meet at the Mutual Investment Co., Office to close the deal and transfer the title deeds, etc., at 4 p.m. Monday, Oct. 2, 1939.

As Powell H.W. Chen failed to put in an appearance at the time and place appointed, no deal was made and the Theosophical Society are still in possession of 75 Jessfield Road.

Any further developments will be duly reported on.

R. L. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Division.

FORM NO 3
G 6000 1 39

File No. S.10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station

REPORT

Date 4th., October, 39.

Subject (in full) Information.

Made by Det. Inspector Labrum. Forwarded by F. R. Dudley C.I. 116.

Sir,

It is reported that on Oct. 2, 1939 a newly formed organization designated as the "Lien Doong Dei (流動隊)" (mobile unit) was established at No.4 Yoong Loh Tsung (永平弄), Singapore Road,

The leader is one named Yang Tsung Daung (楊正棠), who is assisted by Koo Pau Lang (顧寶林).

The strength of this branch of the organization is 40 men, all of whom are armed.

A second branch of this organization is established on a piece of vacant ground, enclosed by a bamboo fence, at the corner of Jessfield and Connaught Roads. The chief of this branch is Chu Hoong Sung (朱宏業). He also is in command of about 40 persons, all armed.

Some of the members of the organization have been issued with green coloured uniforms.

R. H. Labrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Division.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 5 OCT 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 4 OCT 1939 (DIVISION)

FORM NO. 3

File No. S.10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 4th. October, 1939

Subject (in full) Information.

Made by Det. Inspector Inhrum. Forwarded by

Sir:

It is reported that on Oct. 3, 1939 a newly formed organization designated as the "Hsiu Koong Doi (流動隊)" (mobile unit) was established at No.4 Koong Lah Koung (公拉巷), Singapore Road.

The leader is one named Yang Young Dang (楊永堂), who is assisted by Koo Pao Ling (顧寶林).

The strength of this branch of the organization is 40 men, all of whom are armed.

A second branch of this organization is established on a piece of vacant ground, enclosed by a bamboo fence, at the corner of Jessfield and Connaught Roads. The chief of this branch is Chu Koong Sung (祝公崇). He also is in command of about 40 persons, all armed.

Some of the members of the organization have been issued with green coloured uniforms.

Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "B" Division.

"B"
B'Well
Sept. 29, 39.

1.

BRANCH OF PAO KUNG CHIAO TAI PARTY.
(INFORMATION).

I have to report that a new branch of the above party has been established at House 51, Lane 246 Yu Yuen Road. There are about 30 men quartered in the premises, some of whom are doing business as hawkers at the entrance to the lane.

The roof of these premises can clearly be seen from Bubbling Well Station.

R. F. Jorbum
Det. Inspector.

D. D. C. "B" Div.

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

"B" Division.
Bubbling Well Police Station
Sept. 29, 1939.

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

BRANCH OF PRO WONG CHING WEI PARTY.
(INFORMATION).

I have to report that a new branch of the above party has been established at House 51, Lane 246 Yu Yuen Road. There are about 30 men quartered in the premises, some of whom are doing business as hawkers at the entrance to the lane.

The roof of these premises can clearly be seen from Bubbling Well Station.

R. L. Jabum
Det. Inspector.

D. D. O. "B" Div.

D. C. (Crime)

D.C. (S.B.)
Information.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 29 SEP 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 29 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Seen by S.I.

FILE

29/9.

CONFIDENTIAL

6. 500M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 8th.September, 39.

Subject. Information.

Made by. D.S.I. Burton. Forwarded by.

Sir,

Further to information report dated 5/9/39 it is now understood that the number of men residing in the Kan Chuang (韓莊) Primary School, No. 1500 Bremen Road have been instructed to they style themselves as the Special Service Section.

A female named Tsang Kan Lei (張八妹) formerly [illegible] Lands in Kootung and Sungkiang is now in charge of these men whilst Koo Tsaung (顧聰) is her assistant.

Information obtained is that these persons are responsible for the recent murders and that some 30 other murders are to be committed mostly on school principals who do not accept the Wang Chang Lei (王張雷) doctrines

These men receive a salary of $40.00 per month and for each murder committed by them they receive a bonus of at least $200.00 and expenses.

Since the arrival of Tsang Kan Lei (張八妹), these men work on behalf of the Japanese independent of Lee Shih Chun (李士群), who has no control over them.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Seen Jam 8/9

D. G. Sih

8/9

8/9

8/9

G. 500M-1-39

File No. 2216

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station

REPORT

Date Sept. 5, 1939.

Subject INFORMATION (CONFIDENTIAL).

Made by D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

Information has been received that three rooms in the Kan Kung ([illegible]) Primary School, Chinese number 1500 Brenan Road have been taken over by the Lee Shih Chun group and that 30 men are stationed in these rooms. These men are under the control of one named Woo Tsaung ([illegible]) a henchman of Woo S Pau ([illegible]) and have at their disposal 15 mausers, when these premises were first selected they wished to take over the whole school but in view of the fact that there is about 1000 students in the school, who would not be able to study, they negotiated with the Principal Woo Tsung Wei ([illegible]) and took three class rooms

The Tuh Chiu ([illegible]) Gambling Den in East Feh Wha Village which closed down during June this year has also been taken over by this group, 30 men all armed with mausers reside on the premises, these men are all followers of Woo S Pau, who is in charge of them. Some 120 new men of the S.O.G.P.B. which arrived from Pootung on the 3-9-39 were desirous of using these premises as Barracks until other premises were available however they were prevented from doing so by Lee Shih Chun.

Premises No.111 Columbia Road have now been taken over by the Wong Ching Wei ([illegible]) clique and are used as offices some 20 clerks being employed in this capacity under the supervision of one Yang Yoeh Sing ([illegible]).

These premises are guarded by 10 armed men day and night.

D.S.I.

D.D.G. [illegible] Div.

C.D.G. Sir
[illegible]
C/A.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date Aug. 29, 19 39.

Subject. Information.

Made by [illegible] Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

It is reported that premises No.199 Tung Wei Road, Fah Wha Village are occupied by one Sung Tsung Mei (宋宗美) a lieutenant of Lee Shih Chun (李士群), this men has a following of 50 men who are armed with 25 mausers and have a number of grenades stored in the premises.

They style themselves the Fah Hwa Kyeu Tsah Dai (滑稽察隊) "Investigation Corps" and are under the direct control of Lee Shih Chun, who details them for any special work he may require carried out.

A country style house in the Loo Sih Zah (盧湾区) Village is occupied by some 120 men all natives of Anhwei, who are armed with 60 pistols of various types, these pistols having been obtained by the men themselves from unknown sources, they are in charge of one named Too Tuh Sao (胡德山), well known Zau Ka Loo loafer and style themselves the Tse Wei Dai (自衛隊), "Self Defense Corps"

These men are taught each day by a member of the Japanese Gendarmerie on military and political subjects, these men are under Japanese control and not connected with Lee Shih Chun.

Houses No. 6 & 7, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road are occupied by some 36 unarmed men who were brought to Shanghai from Tsungming, Tsungkong, they are in charge of one named Sung Ching Meu (宋青茂), who is assisted by one Bah Dah Loong (白大龍), these men were formerly guerrillas in their native districts and were driven out by a stronger band, so took refugee in Shanghai under Japanese control.

FORM NO. 3
G. [illegible]-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full) ... Sheet No. 2.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Recently arrived in Shanghai are some 50 men in charge of one named Tsang Ming (張銘) and have taken up residence in the Zau Ka Yih (周家宜) Village off Edinburgh Road, these men are unarmed and are hired on behalf of the Nanking Government and style themselves the Tse Wei Deu (自衛團), Nanking Self Defense Corps, these men are also receiving instructions from the Japanese.

The leader Tsang Ming is desirous of increasing his force to 1000 men in order that when the time comes for policing controlled territory after the Japanese withdraw? he will be prepared to take over.

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "B" Div.

File No. S.9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 23rd. Sept. 19 39.

Subject Information re Pro-Wang Ching Wei Party.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir;

It is reported that a new branch of the Pro Wang Ching Wei Party has been established at House 12, Yoong Koh Tsung Lane off Bassfield Road and under the supervision of Koo Fa Ling (顧發靈), a former Interpreter at the Bubbling Well Road.

Koo Fa Ling has under his command three assistant officers named Ting Chien Kiang (丁建剛), Ta Tsung Nong (朱振農), the name of the third is not known, and 30 men.

The 30 men have been divided into three groups of 10 each of which is under the command of one of the officers.

R. F. Tabrum

Det. Inspector

S1
AR

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
25 SEP 1939
(D) DIVISION

D.C. "B" Division.

File No. S.9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 23rd., Sept., 1939.

Subject Information re Pro-Waung Ching Wei Party.

Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by

Sir;

It is reported that a new branch of the Pro Waung Ching Wei Party has been established at House 12, Yoong Loh Tsung off Jessfield Road and under the supervision of Loo Ts Bing(盧子平), a former Interpreter at 92 Jessfield Road.

Loo Ts Bing has under his command three assistant officers named Ting Chien Kweng(丁建光), Ie Tsung Moong(朱正蒙), the name of the third is not known, and 30 men.

The 30 men have been divided into three groups of 10 each of which is under the command of one of the officers.

R. F. Fabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Division.

R.C.

Copy to D.C. (Russian)

D.C.
(S.B.)

File No. S.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Subject Station,

REPORT

Date 25th., Sept. 39.

Subject: Information - Concerning the Pro-Japan China Party at 76 Jessfield Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by

Sir;

Further to attached, it was reported on Sunday Sept. 24, 1939 that the activities of the above organisation were still centered at No. 11 and 13 Jessfield Road.

No further information regarding their intentions has been received.

R. E. Fabrum.
Det. Inspector

R.C.
Capt. for Chief

D.C.
(A.B.)

Capt. D. S. C. (Crime)

7236
23 9 39

MEMO.

S1
Re route
pass

L. D. J. Sch
22/9. Pat. 23/9
23/9

D.C. Special Branch.

C O P Y

Bubbling Well Station

Sept. 19, 1939.

Pro-Japanese Organization (Information)

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum.

Sir,

Further to attached report, with reference to remarks of Mr. Yorke, D.O. 'B', the names of the two of the persons who attended the meeting are given as Tsang Tuh Ching (張德楨), lawyer, residing at House 4, Lane 218, Avenue Road and Lee Kying Tang (李景康), a well known loafer residing in the French Concession who has a large following in both the Concession and Settlement.

Original returned to Bubbling Well Station 19/9/39

D'0839\bsLf

File No. 9.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 21st. Sept. 1939.

Subject. Information - Concerning the Pro- auog Ching Set Party at 75 Jessfield Road.

Made by. Det. Inspector Fabrum Forwarded by.

Sir;

Information has been received that during the early hours of 19-9-39, sixty member of the above organization were quartered at No. 11 & 13 Jessfield Road (opposite to Avenue Road), for the express purpose of making an attack upon Bubbling Well Station. Should they receive orders to do so, the attack will take place when the station staff is depleted due to an "incident" created in the Western Area, probably to the west of their post.

D C Dir's
I doubt this very much

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 21 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

R. E. Fabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "B" Div.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
21 SEPT 1939
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.7.

Bubbling Well.
20th., Sept. 39.

75 Jessfield Road.

Det. Inspector Tabrum

Sir;

Regarding certain information given to Mr. Samson, Assistant Commissioner, by Major Ashmore, Brigade Major, British Force, I have to report the following:-

At 2.30 p.m. Sept. 20, 1939 Mr. R. Wright, President of the Theosophical Society at 75 Jessfield Road which is situated opposite to and overlooks the grounds of No.76, came to Bubbling Well Station and stated as follows:-

At about noon of Sept. 15, 1939 a representative of 76 called at 75 and informed the Chinese servants of their desire to occupy the building for office purposes, and requested that an interview be arranged with some responsible person connected with the Theosophical Society. As a result of this request an interview was arranged between the President of the Society, Mr. R. Wright, and representatives of 76 at 4 p.m. Sept. 15.

At this interview which was held at 75 Jessfield Road, there were present two representatives of 76. One appeared to be a Japanese who spoke English and Chinese fluently, and acted as interpreter to the Chinese representative during the talk. Mr. M.B. Campbell, an American citizen and Paint merchant, was present in an advisory capacity to the Society. The lessee of the house is an American citizen named A.F. Knudsen.

The representatives of 76 opened the conversation by expressing a desire to rent the building. They were informed that the building had been leased for a period of 10 years and that the Society had expended a consider-

able amount of money in adopting the premises to its needs. The representatives of 76 asked for details of expenditure and were informed that it was about $20,000. After considerable discussion the representatives of 76 expressed a desire that a detailed list of expenditure be furnished them. With this end in view a further meeting was arranged for Friday, Sept. 22. 1939.

The representatives of 76 were informed that the Society would be unable to vacate the premises for at least one month, even if requirements for transfer of lease were successful. In reply the representatives of 76 stated that it was imperative they be given an opportunity to occupy the premises at a much earlier date.

The meeting closed pending a detailed list of expenditure being submitted by the Society to the representatives of 76, after which further negotiations for a settlement could be made. In this connection Mr. Wright has promised to notify me of the results.

In connection with the foregoing report it is of interest to note that due to the location of 75 Jessfield Road persons entering and leaving are always regarded with suspicion by members of 76 who frequently question such persons. At night they often shine a searchlight onto the windows of 75, evidently for the purpose of spotting persons who may be spying.

W. Gabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.O."B" Div.

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.7. 9236

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 20th. Sept. 1939.

Subject 75 Jessfield Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by

Sir;

Regarding certain information given to Mr. Samson, Assistant Commissioner, by Major Ashmore, Brigade Major, British Force, I have to report the following:-

At 2.30 p.m. Sept. 20, 1939 Mr. R. Wright, President of the Theosophical Society at 75 Jessfield Road which is situated opposite to and overlooks the grounds of No.76, came to Bubbling Well Station and stated as follows:-

At about noon of Sept. 15, 1939 a representative of 76 called at 75 and informed the Chinese servants of their desire to occupy the building for office purposes, and requested that an interview be arranged with some responsible person connected with the Theosophical Society. As a result of this request an interview was arranged between the President of the Society, Mr. R. Wright, and representatives of 76 at 4 p.m. Sept. 15.

At this interview which was held at 75 Jessfield Road, there were present two representatives of 76. One appeared to be a Japanese who spoke English and Chinese fluently, and acted as interpreter to the Chinese representative during the talk. Mr. H.B. Campbell, an American citizen and Paint merchant, was present in an advisory capacity to the Society. The lessee of the house is an American citizen named A.F. Knudsen.

The representatives of 76 opened the conversation by expressing a desire to rent the building. They were informed that the building had been leased for a period of 10 years and that the Society had expended a consider-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. SEP 21 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

C.D.I. Sih

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by. Forwarded by

able amount of money in adapting the premises to its needs. The representatives of 76 asked for details of expenditure and were informed that it was about $20,000. After considerable discussion the representatives of 76 expressed a desire that a detailed list of expenditure be furnished them. With this end in view a further meeting was arranged for Friday, Sept. 22, 1939.

The representatives of 76 were informed that the Society would be unable to vacate the premises for at least one month, even if requirements for transfer of lease were successful. In reply the representatives of 76 stated that it was imperative they be given an opportunity to occupy the premises at a much earlier date.

The meeting closed pending a detailed list of expenditure being submitted by the Society to the representatives of 76, after which further negotiations for a settlement could be made. In this connection Mr. Wright has promised to notify me of the results.

In connection with the foregoing report it is of interest to note that due to the location of 75 Jessfield Road persons entering and leaving are always regarded with suspicion by members of 76 who frequently question such persons. At night they often shine a searchlight onto the windows of 75, evidently for the purpose of spotting persons who may be spying.

R.T. Fabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "R" Div.

F. 207A
G. 500-8-39

9236

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,

CONFIDENTIAL

September 13, 1939.

To.

The Secretary and Commissioner General

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.1.(B.W.)

Subject :- Pro-Japanese Organization (Information)

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

F.M. 4
G. 15000 38

CONFIDENTIAL File No. S.1.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 12, 1939.

Subject Pro-Japanese Organization (INFORMATION)

Made by Forwarded by

With reference to the secret pro-Japanese organization which has its Headquarters established at 76 Jessfield Road, it is learned that the principal of the organization Ting Ma Tsung recently called several prominent members of the Chinese underworld who are residents of the Settlement and French Concession, to a house connected with and situated at the rear of 1136 Yu Yuen Road.

About ten persons attended who are the governing members of the notorious Red and Green loafer gangs known as the Tsing Paung (青帮) and Hoong Paung (紅帮).

These men were told by Ting in plain language that they were expected to give their support to the Wang Ching Wei policy and to instruct their followers to do likewise.

Further, that if their services were needed they would be told what to do; and that any opposition to the policy as laid down by Wang Ching Wei would result in serious consequences to those concerned.

Certified true copy.

J. F. Lowell

CONFIDENTIAL

FM 2
G. SOM-1-39

File No. S. 1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 12, 1939.

Subject Pro-Japanese Organization (INFORMATION).

Made by Det. Inspr. Tabrum Forwarded by

Sir,

With reference to the secret pro-Japanese organization which has its Headquarters established at 76 Jessfield Road, it is learned that the principal of the organization Ting Ma Tsung recently called several prominent members of the Chinese underworld who are residents of the Settlement and French Concession, to a house connected with and situated at the rear of 1136 Yu Yuen Road.

About ten persons attended who are the governing members of the notorious Red and Green loafer gangs known as the Tsing Paung ( ) and Hoong Paung ( ).

These men were told by Ting in plain language that they were expected to give their support to the Wang Ching Wei policy and to instruct their followers to do likewise.

Further, that if their services were needed they would be told what to do; and that any opposition to the policy as laid down by Wang Ching Wei would result in serious consequences to those concerned.

D. C.

(C.I.)

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
Thos Robertson
D.C.(S.A.)

E.

CONFIDENTIAL

to S.C.C.

R. H. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

D. D. C. "B" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 SEPT. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

S.B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. 9430
Date 14.9.39

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
9236

"B"
Pootoo Road
September 13, 1939.

Misc. 234/39.

2 (page 1)

Further Report re Arrest of Two Chinese Workers at the Foh Loong Silk Filature, No.957 Kiaochow Road, O.O.L., by the Chinese Volunteer Corps.

At 8.30 A.M., September 13, 1939., the two workers of the Foh Loong Silk Filature, No.957 Kiaochow Road, O.O.L., namely, Teeu Tuh Foh ([illegible]) and Kwoh Siau Mau ([illegible]), who had been arrested at the above factory by the Chinese Volunteer Corps on 10.9.39., came to the Station and reported that they had been released on 11.9.39.

It appears that they were arrested by the Special Service Squad of the Chinese Volunteer Corps, ([illegible]), stationed at No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., at the request of Ah Sze ([illegible]), an ex-worker of the Foh Loong Silk Filature, who accused them of having been concerned together in stealing his gold finger ring and other property from his quarters on the factory premises, whilst he was being employed there.

Following their arrest, they were taken to No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., where they were detained in a ground floor rear room, which is protected with iron grill gates and gives the appearance of a prison.

Misc. 234/39. Pootoo Road
September 13, 39.

2 (page 2)

Both of them denied the allegation in spite of lengthy questioning. No evidence whatsoever could be obtained against either of them, they were not tortured.

On the morning of September 11, a foreman of the Foh Loong Silk Filature, named Chao Mau Deu (趙茂道), who is a relation of Kwoh Siau Mau, upon learning the incident, requested a friend named Lieu Dah Tsang Ts (劉大藏子), who was known to be on friendly terms with a Chinese officer attached to the Volunteer Corps, to secure the release of Kwoh Siau Mau by acting as her guarantor. Lieu Dah Tsang Ts accompanied Chao Mau Deu to No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and after negotiations having been made, signed a bond of security, with the result that Kwoh Siau Mau was released at about 11 a.m. that day.

Following the release of Kwoh Siau Mau, Lieu Dah Tsang Ts was requested further by Chao Mau Deu to try and obtain the release of Tseu Tuh Foh in the same manner. Lieu again rendered assistance and Tseu was released at about 11 p.m. on the same day.

Whilst making efforts to secure the release of the latter of the two, Lau was instructed by the Chinese officer on duty to bring the party concerned back on the morning of September 12, 1939.

"B"

Misc. 234/39. Pootoo Road
September 13, 39.

2 (page 3)

Accordingly, on [illegible] Lieu Dah Tsang Ts, accompanied by Tseu Tuh Foh, Kwoh Siau Mau and Chao Mau Dau, returned to No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., where they confronted with the man Ah Sze. The Chinese Officer on duty there then explained that there was no evidence to substantiate a charge against either Tseu or Kwoh, therefore he considered that the matter be finished, and warned both parties not to make any further trouble. All of them were allowed to depart.

When questioned why they did not report to the Station immediately after their release, Tseu and Kwoh stated that they did not return to the Foh Loong Silk Filature until the evening of 12.9.39. Both of them have now resumed work in the above concern.

D.S. 648.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Division.

S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. 9430

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 234/39.

"B" Division.
Yoohoo Road Police Station.
10.9.39. 19

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Arrest of a Male and Female Chinese Workers from the Foh Loong (福隆) Silk Filature, No.957 Kiaochow Rd., C.C.L., by Members of the Chinese Volunteer Corps.

At 8.30 p.m. September 10, 1939., two male Chinese, namely, Chao Deh Kyoong (趙德卿) and Woo Ts Teing (胡子敬), Accountants employed by the Foh Loong (福隆) Silk Filature, No.957 Kiaochow Road, C.C.L., came to the Station and reported to the effect that at about 5 p.m. even date, two S.C.C.F.B. uniformed policemen, accompanied by four male Chinese in plain clothes and an ex-worker of the above factory, named Ah Sae (阿西), called at the factory and directly proceeded to the dinning room, where Ah Sae pointed out a male worker named Tseu Tuh Fon (周德福), 26, native of Ruchow, and a female worker named Kwoh Siau Sae (郭小西), 23, native of Kompo, both residing on factory premises, to the plain clothes men, who immediately placed them under arrest and escorted them to the entrance of the S.C.C.F.B. Robison Road Sub-Station, where the party and their prisoners boarded a waiting motor car, which was driven West along Robison Road.

Enquiries were made by the undersigned and C.D.C. 266, when it was ascertained from the

F. 22 F.
S. 170M-I-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 234/39. "E" Division. Pootoo Road Police Station. 10.9.39. 19

Diary Number:— 1 (page 2) Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation began and continued each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

accountants of the Fah Long Silk Filature, that the ex-worker An Lie had formerly been employed by the factory and dismissed in August this year owing to sickness, and whilst he was being employed in the factory, he had quarrelled with the two arrested persons on several occasions. The accountants firmly stated that they were not informed by the visitors regarding the reason for the arrest made.

Detectives then proceeded to the Robison Road Sub-Station, S.C.G.P.B., and were informed by the sergeant on duty that the two workers were arrested by members of the Chinese Volunteer Corps stationed at No.1, Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.C.L. and that the two uniformed policemen, who had accompanied the Volunteer Corps to the factory, were not members of his station. He refused to divulge any further information regarding the affair.

The undersigned, accompanied by C.D.C. 266, proceeded to the S.C.G. P.B., Western Branch, No.96 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., where a Chinese sergeant on duty was interviewed. He stated that he had no knowledge of the matter at all. When requested to render necessary assistance to visit the Volunteer Corps at No.1 Kong Ka Jau, off Jessfield Road, O.C.L., where the two arrested persons were supposed to have been taken to,

F. 22 F
G. 17DM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 234/39.

"B" Division.
Pooloo Road Police Station.
10.9.39. 19

Diary Number:— 1 (page 3)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

he refused to give any assistance, therefore the detectives returned to the station.

The Yeh Loong Silk Filature have paid the Municipal Taxes for the quarter ending September 30, 1939., and bears the Municipal house number plate No.957.

The accountants have been informed that they should report to the police immediately when the arrested persons are released.

D.S. 648.

Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Division.

G. 50K 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 7236

Bubbling Well Station, 8

REPORT

Date Aug. 30, 1939.

Subject. INFORMATION.

Made by H.H.I. Burton. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

It is learnt that the houses in Lane 455 (Chinese number), Jessfield Road were taken over by Lee Shih Chun (李士群) on instructions of his immediate chief one named Tseu Fon Mei (徐[illegible]梅), who is closely connected with Wang Ching Wei, in view of the fact that these houses overlook No.76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of Lee Shih Chun, and he suspected that members of the S.M.P. would probably rent upper rooms of these houses, thus be able to check the activities inside the grounds and premises and note all comings and goings.

These houses 15 in all were officially taken over by Lee Shih Chun's group on the morning of 23-8-39 as a meeting had been arranged to take place at No.76 on that date.

In order to allay suspicion, banners were erected in and around the premises and grounds, suggesting a birthday celebration was being held.

The meeting was called to select members for a Government which is to be officially inaugurated on the double tenth, some 200 persons attended consisting of former members of the Chiang Kai Shek's Kouomingtang Government, former high Military Officers and prominent Wang Ching Wei delegates.

The trend of the meeting was that the new government should follow the Japanese principals and be staunchly pro-Japanese.

That war between China and Japanese be ended, and the Anti-Japanese policy adopted by Chiang Kai Shek be fought

FORM NO. 1
1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date

Subject (in full) Sheet No. 2.

Made by Forwarded by

against, which could only be done by forming a Pro-Japanese Government, the principals of Wong Ching Wei being pro-Japanese it was decided that he should be elected as the new Government's Chairman and all efforts be put forward to obtain a peace throughout China.

Fu Sisu Er attended the meeting which was presided over by Tseu Foh Hai.

There were no Japanese in attendance.

D. S. I.

D. D. O. "B" Div.

Affairs Branch

CONFIDENTIAL.

"A"

Misc.No. 718/39. Central

August 6, 39.

1.

Re Arrest of Armed Men by the Italian Defence Force.

Part filed Com. Branches

Sir,

In compliance with instructions received from the D.C. (Divisions) through Inspector Widdowson, the undersigned proceeded at 2.30p.m. 5/8/39 to Italian Headquarters and was received by Capt. Luigi Vivaldi and Count C. Bentivoglio.

When interviewed about the reason for which the 18 armed men had been released on Friday, 4/8/39, Capt. Vivaldi stated that for political reasons he could make no statement about this affair.

Pressed by the undersigned, to give explanation, Capt. Vivaldi finally admitted that he had received special instructions from his Government to hand the 18 men over to one of the new Government representatives in China.

The leader of this Government, whose name Capt. Vivaldi is not willing to reveal, but who can be presumed as being the leader of the Fa Tao Government, had visited Capt. Vivaldi shortly after the arrest of the 18 men in the Western Area and identified them as being official members of his Government.

As the men had been arrested in Fa Tao Territory, and owing to the fact that the Capt. Vivaldi had

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 4 AUG 1939 (DIVISIONS)
SHANGHAI 7 AUG. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

received special instructions from his government, he was obliged to hand them over to the Government Administration, whom he hinted at during the interview.

Capt. Vivaldi admitted that he was very sorry that he could not oblige the Police by handing over the men or even the arms as such an action was not in his power. Had the arrest been made on the Settlement roads, he would without hesitation have handed the men and arms over to the Settlement Police.

Capt. Vivaldi points also out that his position in this case was extremely delicate as he knows that the public opinion, as well as the opinion of the Defence Forces are against him, though he assured the undersigned that his endeavour to collaborate with the Defence Forces and Police has been always his wish.

He states he had made the same statement to Major General Simons, Commanding British Forces in Shanghai.

Copy to:- D.C.(Special Branch).
D.C.(Divisions).

D. S.

W Duncan
Sen.Det.i/c.

7/8.

D.D.O."A".

F.M. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 37M-1-39

Copy for D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
3 7 39

Bubbling Well Police Station.

Crime Register No. 1570/39.

2nd. July 1939

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 2 (G.O.L.)

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	2.N. 2-7-1939	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of offence and its vicinity Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Edinburgh Road near Yu Yuen Road.
Time and date of offence.	3.30 p.m. 2-7-1939.
" " " reported.	3.40 p.m. 2-7-1939.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.N. Police.
Number of criminals with full individual description	Unknown.
Arrests	----
Classification of property stolen.	---- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	---- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	----
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. Fired on police, after police had searched members of the corps.

$1/
DBL
3/7
C.3/4 Port 3/7

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them, and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 3.40 p.m. 2-7-39 C.P.C.3021 telephoned to the Station and reported that a shooting affray was in progress on Edinburgh Road near Tu Yu Ang, between a C.I.D. Search Party consisting of F.P.S. 83 Cockburn i.c., C.P.C.s 2989, 3064, 2364 and Female Searcher No.32 and a gang of armed men.

The Station Alarm was rung and a party of Police under S.I. Dudley, Officer i/c., attended, but on arrival found that the shooting had ceased.

From enquiries made by D.C. Yeeks, D.S.I. Au Chen Mo and C.P.C.162, the following facts were ascertained:-

At about 3.35 p.m. 2-7-39, the Search Party saw three male Chinese come out of a lane situated on the East side of Edinburgh Road, about 100 yards South of Yu Yuen Road. This lane leads into West Ta Yu Tang Village, where a gambling den is situated.

The party stopped the men and searched them. They informed the C.I.D.s that they were members of a Special Section of the S.C.C.P.B. and were stationed at House No.6, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road.

On being allowed to proceed, the three men crossed the road and walked into the above lane.

A few minutes later, F.S. Cockburn saw the men re-appeared at the South of the lane and one of them, point a pistol at the Search Party in a very threatening manner.

He ordered the party to take cover, and whilst C.P.C.2364 and himself took cover in a shop

L. 2. F.
G. 1703-1-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— [illegible]

..... Police Station.

..... 19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 3)

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

at No.508 Edinburgh Road, on the west side of the road, C.P.C.s 2900, 2564 and the female voucher ran across the road into a shop on the east side, facing zone 95 Edinburgh Road.

As the party took cover, they heard two or three shots being fired along the road from the above zone, but were unable to see who had fired them.

P.C. Cockburn then shouted across the road to C.P.C.s 2989 and 2564 to try and telephone the Station.

As C.P.C. 2564 ran out of the shop, a uniformed member of the [illegible], who had joined the plainclothes men, lifted up his rifle and fired three shots at him, but without result.

C.P.C.2564 closely followed by C.P.C.2989 then ran north along Edinburgh Road to the Yuen Road, where they met C.P.C.3021, who was off duty, but had heard the firing and had informed the Station by street telephone. Both C.P.C.s then returned to the scene of the affray.

Meanwhile P.C. Cockburn and C.P.C.2564, who were standing at the door of No.508 Edinburgh Road, and looking south towards zone 95, were suddenly surprised by two other plainclothes men, both armed with mauser, who had appeared at the rear of the shop, and who ordered them not to move, but drop their pistols.

F. 22. F.
G. 1000-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1570/39(M)

.....Division.
..... Police Station.
....19

Diary Number:— 1 (Sheet 4)

Nature of Offence

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

[illegible] Cockburn, knowing that his party were outnumbered, made no attempt to fire, but kept the men [illegible].

One of them suddenly fired one shot which lodged in the wall above [illegible] Cockburn's head, and then both of them jumped back out of sight.

C.[illegible].C.2563 shouted to them to stop firing, to which they replied that they would do so, if the S.M.P. policemen replaced their pistols in their holsters.

At the moment, [illegible] Cockburn saw a male Chinese of small stature, dressed in a down jacket and khaki short pants, run out of the lane on the west side of the road, into the middle of the roadway, and order the men standing in lane 95 to stop firing.

He then called out in English to [illegible] Cockburn and asked him not to fire.

[illegible] Cockburn left the [illegible] and walked across the road and stood beside this man, who appeared to have some influence over his attackers.

He then called on the S.M.C.s to join him(it will be noted that men were observed to be picking up the cartridge cases from the south of lane 95). The man told [illegible] Cockburn to follow him and started to walk towards Fu Yuen Road.

F. 22. F.
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 1590/39(M)

.....Division.
..... Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:- 1 (Sheet 5).

Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

After they had gone about 20 yards, [illegible] Cockburn asked the man if he would accompany him to the Station.

This request was refused and the man turned and walked back in the direction from which he had come.

The Search party then continued onto Ku Sung Road and Edinburgh Roads intersection, where they awaited the arrival of the party from the Station, who arrived a few minutes later.

S.I. Dudley then ordered the Search party in the Police Vans and proceeded South along Edinburgh Road toward St. Yoshem Road.

On passing Lane 98 Edinburgh Road, the party observed a number of male Chinese standing at the mouth of the lane, who were holding pistols concealed at their back.

At about 5 p.m. S-7-3u, Supt. Smyth, S.C. (Divisions) Mr. Crasser, S.S. "D", Supt. Shellswell, S.S.O. "B", S.I. Dudley, S.I. Tebrum and [illegible] Cockburn proceeded to 508 Edinburgh Road, where they learned that after the departure of the S.S. Police, the shop was visited by several men, who removed the bullet fired at [illegible] Cockburn from where it had lodged in the [illegible]

It is [illegible] probable that the men, who opened fire at the Search party are members of the Tsing Tu Tang ( )

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 1570/30(B)

Division.
Police Station.

Diary Number:- 1 (Short 8)

Name of Officer:

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.

Time spent in course of investigation each day.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Reported by one named Loo Shih Changi), residing Room 20, Lane 95, Hildergy Road, as he is known to quarter part of the above named house in House No.6 of the above lane.

3 or 4 shots fired by plainclothes man.

3 shots fired by S.D.C. .B. uniform policeman.

No shots fired by .". Police.

No person injured.

Circulated.

Statements have been taken from all concerned and are attached.

Enquiries proceeding.

Attested:-

D.C. (Divisions).
~~A.C. (Crime).~~
D.C. "B".
D.D.C. "B".

Informed:-

D.C. (Divisions).
A.C. (Crime).
D.C. "B".
D.D.C. "B".
British Military.

Copies to:-

D.C. (Divisions).
D.C. (Crime).
D.C. (Special Branch).
British Military.

D. S. 282
C.D.C. 142

Sgt. 1st Cl.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station,

Date June 2 1939.

Subject. Re shooting affray on Edinburgh Road.

Made by. P.C. 63 Cockburn. Forwarded by.

Sir,

I beg to report that at about 3.35p.m. 2-7-39, whilst on search party with C.P.C.s 2364, 2564 and 2989, and female searcher Zung Zee Sz No. 32 on Edinburgh Road between Yu Yuen Road and Avenue Haig, I observed three male Chinese, dressed in civilian clothes, coming out of a lane situated on the West-side of Edinburgh Road and about 100 yards South of Yu Yuen Road.

I ordered the C. P.C.s to search the men, which they did, and then allowed the men to go. They crossed the road and walked into Lane 95 Edinburgh Road.

A few minutes later, I saw one of the men standing at the mouth of the lane and pointing a pistol at us in a threatening manner.

I immediately ordered the search party to take shelter in shop doors, which they did. As we entered various shops, some person fired several shots along the road from the direction of Lane 95 Edinburgh Road. I did not see who fired these shots. I then shouted to C.P.C. 2564 to telephone the station, and as he was leaving the shop, where he had taken cover, a uniform S.C.G.P.B. Policeman, who had joined the three plainclothes men, at the mouth of Lane 95, lifted his rifle to his shoulder and fired two or three shots at C.P.C. 2564 as he ran along Edinburgh Road towards Yu Yuen Road.

On arriving at Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads intersection, C.P.C. 2564 found that C.P.C. 3021, off duty, had learned the shooting and had already informed the Station by street telephone. He was then joined by C.P.C. 2989 who ran along Edinburgh Road after him.

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date June 2 1939.

Subject. Continued.

Made by F.P.S. 83 Cockburn. Forwarded by

C.P.C. 2364 and myself, who meanwhile had taken cover in a shop No. 508 Edinburgh Road, were suddenly surprised by two other plainclothes Chinese, both armed with mausers, who had worked their way through various lanes to the rear of the shop, and who ordered us to drop our pistols.

Realizing that we were out numbered, I did not open fire, but only kept the men covered.

One of them then fired one shot, which went over my head and lodged in the wall of the shop. Both of them then jumped back out of my sight.

C.P.C. 2364 shouted to them to stop firing. At this point a male Chinese of small stature dressed in a light fown jacket and khaki shorts, ran out of the lane on the West side of the road, and ordered our attackers to stop firing. He then shouted to me in English and asked me not to fire.

I came out of the shop and stood at his side, and called to the C.P.C. to come up and stand beside me.

The man then told me to walk together with him towards Yu Yuen Road.

After he had taken us about 50 yards along the road, I asked him if he would accompany me to the Station. He refused, and leaving us, he walked back in the direction of Lane 95 Edinburgh Road.

The C.P.C. and myself continued toward Yu Yuen Road, and waited at the corner of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads for the party from the Station, who arrived about two minutes later.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

F.P.S. 83.

Copy for Special Branch

Misc.No. 390/39.

* B *
B'Well
18th. July, 39.

[illegible] FUNCTIONING BY [illegible]
OF THE ALL ONE COLOUR COVERS.

At 11.30a.m. on the 18/7/39 one named Woo Tseng Sz (符張氏) age 45, residing No. 369 Yu Yuen Road, came to the station and reported that her husband one named Woo Zung Kong (符[illegible]), age 60, native of Ningpo had been taken from the above address by 3 male Chinese in plain clothes and 1 Japanese and driven away in a westerly direction on Yu Yuen Road in a black coloured private M/Car licence number unknown.

Enquiries by the undersigned assisted by D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.C. 179 ascertained the following:-

At about 10a.m. even date 4 males entered No. 369 Yu Yuen Road the Kwang Woo ([illegible]) coal bricket shop, and requested to see the proprietor, they were told that he was absent so they sat in the shop to wait, after about 10 minutes they proceeded to the upstairs rooms, looking for the proprietor, failing to locate him they returned to the ground floor, where they sat down and continued to wait.

Whilst they were going through the upstairs rooms, the informant took one of the 4 men to be a Japanese.

At about 10.30a.m. even date the proprietor Woo Zung Kong ([illegible]) returned when the matter of the selling of the business was discussed, but Woo refused

Misc. No. 390/39.

1/sheet 2.

to consider selling the business, whereupon one of the men said "I'm Yang and have arranged with your son to purchase the business for $2,000.00" and have paid a deposit to him of $100.00, Woo however would not come to any terms, with the result that he was taken from the shop and put into the M/Car as aforementioned.

A visit was paid to the said premises and enquiries were made in the vicinity, but no one who had witnessed Woo being taken away could be located. Woo's son one Woo Hai Foh ([illegible]), age 26 was in the shop at the time of detectives' visit having returned after his father had been taken away. He was questioned as to whether he knew anything of the affair, but could not throw any light on the matter.

Questioned in reference to the sale of the business he stated that with the consent of his father he had negotiated to sell the business to a male Chinese named Yang ([illegible]) who had been introduced to him by his friend one named Loh Tez Ziang ([illegible]), residing No. 53 Paramount Emporium, No.5 Jessfield Road and that on the 15/7/39 Yang had come to the shop and paid him $100.00 deposit, (when this money was paid his father was absent) and arranged to draw up an agreement on the 16/7/39. However on the evening of the 15/7/39 his father decided not to dispose of the business, so he telephoned to Yang

Misc. No. 390/39.

1/sheet 3.

on the morning of 16/7/39 informing him of his father's decision not to sell but that he would talk the matter over with his father and try to persuade him to sell and he would let him Yang know the result between 5 and 6 p.m. the same day, but his father refused to change his mind, so again he phoned Yang and told him that he would give him a definite answer before 4p.m. 18/7/39.

A visit was paid to the J.M.P. Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road and Sgt. Major Shids was interviewed but had no knowledge of the affair and Insct. Teung Bung (張) of the City Government Police, 92 Jessfield Road knew nothing of the affair but stated he would have enquiries made.

At 2.45p.m. 18/7/39 the proprietor's daughter Woo Tseu Teung (胡子珍) came to the station and reported that at about 1p.m. even date, she visited Loh Tee Ziang and he ascertained from Yang that her father was detained at No. 35 Edinburgh Road so she visited this address, and asked if her father was there, with the result that she was allowed inside where she saw her father sitting in a downstairs room talking to 7 or 8 male Chinese, who were armed with mausers and small pistols, whom she took to be bodyguards, whilst on guard inside the entrance to the house were two men armed with mausers and dressed in Khaki uniform, she spoke to her father, who stated that

Misc. No. 390/39.

1/sheet 4.

they, the men required him to return the $100.00 deposit money plus another $100.00 as compensation, (according to Chinese custom) and $20.00 for gasoline, this money he had agreed to pay and requested her to obtain same and take it to this house, it is understood that Yang whose other particulars are unknown, resides at this address together with his father also named Yang, the telephone number being 21229. These premises are used as a Branch Office by the corps organized by Li Shih Chung (李四眾).

I do not think so

At 4.30p.m. 18/7/39 Woo Tseu Tsung accompanied by Loh Tsz Ziang proceeded to No. 35 Edinburgh Road where she ~~Woo~~ paid the sum of $220.00 to Yang as requested after which he was allowed to go.

Woo Zung Kong stated that he was not in any way illtreated or intimidated but requested to be allowed to retire as he was tired after the ordeal, therefore being an old man he was not cross questioned but allowed to return home, further details will be obtained from him on the 19/7/39.

The thought that there was a Japanese concerned in the taking away of Woo by his wife is a misapprehension as all four persons were male Chinese, no arms were seen whilst they were at No. 369 Yu Yuen Road.

Informed: D.O. "B"

A./D.D.O. "B".

D. S. I.

CONFIDENTIAL

- 3 -

Misc.No.335/39. B'Well
June 22, 39.

1.

ARREST OF C.D.C. 279 BY ARMED MEMBERS
OF TIN SUN CHUNG (天生堂).

For the purpose of verifying an address given by a suspect in a larceny case brought to the Bubbling Well Station by C.D.C. 1365 at 6.15 a.m. June 22, 1939, C.D.C.279 was despatched by D.S. 258 Weeks to Lane 1423, House 5, Yu Yuen Road.

The C.D.C. proceeded by station car and alighted at the entrance to the alleyway. He was looking for the number of the alleyway standing on the Yu Yuen Road footpath when two male Chinese, who were standing at the entrance to the alleyway suddenly threatened him with mauser pistols. The detective thinking they were highway robbers offered them money. The suspected robbers pulled the detective into the alleyway and there searched him and upon finding that he was armed accused him of being a traitor. At this juncture the two suspects were re-enforced by about 20 other armed men. The C.D.C. was subjected to interrogation and then marched away to a Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi village situated between Edinburgh and Great Western Roads.

At 8.05 a.m. June 22, Inspector Yao Kyie Kwei received a telephone message from Lee Shih Chung (李時中) living at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
22 JUNE 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

Misc.No.335/30.

1/2.

informing the Inspector that a detective attached to Bubbling Well Station had been arrested by a gang of men and he would effect the release of the detective as a mistake had been made.

In consequence of this message D.I. Fabrum, Insps. Yao Kyia Kwei and D.S. Weeks promptly proceeded to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road.

Upon arrival at the Lane leading to this house, the Police party noticed several armed men standing in the alleyway. Evidently the Police party were expected as the iron door leading to the compound of the house was promptly opened to admit them.

Upon entering the compound, the Police were confronted by about 30 men all armed with mauser pistols. The gate-keeper was armed with a mauser fitted with an automatic stock.

The Police party were escorted to a large room on the ground-floor. They were received in a very friendly manner by Lee Shih Chung who introduced the 10 or 12 men present, some of whom were armed. Included in those introduced were Sung Tsoong Hsi (宋子祥), Koo Tsu Gen (顧子安), a Mr. Chu and one named Lee Yih Fei (李逸飛).

The last named, according to information of Bubbling Well detectives was shot by Inspector Dudley and D.S.I. Milton when participating in an Armed Robbery at No.5

Misc.No.335/39.

1/3.

Feh Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, Misc.No.207/39 (B') and later removed to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road in Lee Shih Chung's M/car. During the discussion Lee Tih Fei openly admitted being shot three times and showed the Police the scars on his body resulting from the bullet wounds he received. He was shot twice in the back and once in the buttocks.

Lee Shih Chung who was previously unknown to any of the visiting Police is a man of small stature, aged about 38/6. He claims to be the owner of a steamship line and also the owner of a Native Bank on Kiukiang Road. He is a loquacious talker and desires to give the impression that he is a man of great power. In response to many questions concerning himself and the numerous armed men surrounding him, he stated in principle, that he had was a man of such power that he was not subject either to the rule of the Japanese or members of the Shanghai City Government. He had under him between 700 or 800 men, most of whom, he stated had been recruited from the villages in the Western Area of Shanghai. This organization, he called the Tih Suh Chung (Iron Colour Corps) 鐵衣團 50 of whom act as bodyguards to himself.

"B"

Misc.No.335/39.

1/4.

questioned as to the expenses for the upkeep of this organization, Lee stated they are at present poorly supported but when they need funds he provides them.

The object of this organization, Lee stated, is to eliminate members of pro-Chinese assassination groups. Lee even went so far as to say that C.D.C.279 would have been executed if it had not have been for the fact that he was able to establish his identity by virtue of the fact that he had a S.M.P. Warrant Card and S.M.P. pistol and was later proved to be a member of the S.M.P.

Lee proposed that his organization be accorded friendly treatment by detectives at Bubbling Well Station withwhom he expressed a desire to co-operate for the specific purpose of exterminating members of pro-Chinese assassination groups. He further stated that as Police at Bubbling Well Station were responsible for law and order in territory under the jurisdiction of the S.M.C. in the Western Area that he be afforded all possible protection.

Lee concluded the discussion which had lasted more than one hour by stating that within a month or two from now Mr. Wang Ching Wei would probably come to Shanghai and there would be peace and quietness in the Western Area of Shanghai.

Misc.No.339/39.

1/5.

During the discussion Sergeant Major Shida entered the room, he was greeted in a friendly manner by all. He left after a few minutes, not knowing the reason for presence of the S.M.P. Lee stated as he was not obliged to tell Sergeant Major Shida, he would not inform of the incident.

Some of the men the Police saw and were introduced to at Lee's residence were students between 20 and 25 years of age. Others were of the rubber and loafer type.

The C.D.C. was handed over to D.I. Tabrum together with his pistol and Warrant Card at about 10.15a.m. With the exception of being scared the detective had not been injured in anyway.

After returning to the Station, Inspector Yamaguchi approached D.I. Tabrum and asked if there had been any trouble at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road. He explained that Sergeant Major Shida had just phoned for information and stated that to approach this particular house was very dangerous and, that he had received instructions from a high authority to cause the arrest of all unauthorized persons found in the vicinity thereof.

Inspector Yamaguchi was told that Police went on a friendly visit at the request of Lee Shih Chung.

D. F. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

D. C. Special Branch

Statements to be taken by C.I.

"A"

4333/39 LOUZA

16th November, 39.

5 1

Remand period - daily Please see below

During the period of remand the 16 accused have been thoroughly questioned and statements taken from each person but no proof has been obtained to connect them with the shooting which forms the subject of this F.I.R. The statements prove that the accused are loafers attached to the Gambling Dens in the Western Area and apparently live by means of extortion and under the protection of the Japanese Sponsored Reform Government and Wang Ching-wei parties.

Owing to the fact that the Police cannot connect the accused with any criminal case inside the Settlement a request is made that the Writ of Detention against them be withdrawn and the men released.

Copy forwarded to D.J. (Divn.) through D.O."A"
Copy forwarded to D.C. (Sp. Br.) direct.

D.D.O."A" Divn. Det. Inspt.

P.I.R.4333/39
6th accused.

Tsang Chien Ping, age 34.

Shanghai

Louza Stn. 9-11-39

C.D.S.342 Chang Ao Ching
translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I reside at No.28 Zang Zau Li off Robison Road. At present I am employed as a private detective at the Shanghai Timber Factory, 614 Robison Road.

Three months ago, through the introduction of proprietor of the Kuo Tai Opium Den, Zau Ka Doo, I became acquainted with Yang Ching Hai, now deceased.

As the employees of the Shanghai Timber Factory had constant disturbance the assistance of Yang Ching Hai was requested from time to time.

On the 7-11-39, I visited the home of Loo Ts Ping at No.4 Yung Loh Tsang off Jessfield Road, when I met Yang Ching Hai who told me to see him in Room No.23 of the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road, at 7.p.m. on the 9-11-39.

Accordingly at the appointed time and date, I attends the above restaurant where Yang Ching Hai and about 30 others were found present. Then we dined at separate tables in the room, and about 30 minutes later when the dinner party was still in progress, I heard successive gunshots being fired. I lay down on the floor, so I did not see the person/s who opened the fire.

True statement.

Signed and thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
7th accused.

Der Kwei Ching, age 39,

Yangchow

C.D.C.224 Chang Hsing Yen

Louza Stn. 9-11-39 translated ////// clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am the proprietor of the Great China Barber Shop, 355-357 Yunnan Road.

Yang Ching Hai (the deceased) and I were friends since early part of our lives.

Four days ago I was given an invitation card by the deceased's brother Yang Tsing Shee (3rd accused) when visiting his home.

At about 6.40 p.m. to-day (9-11-39) I attended the dinner party held at the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road.

At the time we were dining I suddenly heard the sound of gunshots being fired, whereupon I immediately hid myself underneath a table. I know nothing further, afterwards I being brought to the Police Station together with a number of other attendants.

True statement.

Signed & thumb printed.

P.I.R.4333/39
8th accused.

Wong Ming Daung, age 45,

Yangchow

C.D.3.342 Chang Koh Ching
translated
Louza Stn. 9-11-39 /////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am the propriator of the Taiyuen Theatre - Yangchow drama - located in the Tai Yuen Fong off Rue de Saigon, F.C. I reside at 309 Elgin Road.

On the 7-11-39, I received an invitation card from Yang Tsing Shee - a dinner party being held in Room No.23 of the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road, at 7.p.m. on 9-11-39.

Accordingly at the appointed time and date I attended above restaurant and participated in the dinner party.

Then we dined at separate tables, but about 10 minutes later, I suddenly heard the sound of successive gunshots being fired. I at once ran out of the room. I do not know where the person/s who fired the shots came from.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
9th accused.

Kyi Tuh Pao, age 37,

Yangchow

C.D.C.224
translated
Louza Stn. 9-11-39 /////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am the stage manager of the "Taiyuen Yangchow-drama Theatre, located at Rue de Weikwei, F.C. I reside at 32 Carter Road.

Yang Ching Hai (the deceased) was known to me 10 years ago, we both being barbers by profession previously.

Having received an invitation card from Yang through his servant, I attended the dinner party held at the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow Road, at 6.p.m. 9-11-39.

At the time we were dining I suddenly heard the sound of gunshots being fired. I immediately hid myself underneath a table. I do not know who was the person responsible for the shooting. Later I was, together with a number of other, brought to the Police Station.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
10th accused.

Woo Myoh Daung, age 38,

Yangchow

C.D.C.224

Louza Stn. 9-11-39 translated ////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am an entertainer employed at the Sai Woo Food Shop, and residing at Lane 80/19 Kwangse Road.

Five years ago when I was employed at the Laou Peu Tsar Restaurant, Hankow Road, I, through my friend's introduction, made acquaintance with Yang Ching Hai, now deceased. I knew that he (the deceased) was then a barber by profession. Later Yang Ching Hai worked for Japanese, and then we did not meet each other very often as before.

Day before yesterday (7-11-39), an invitation card was sent to me by the elder brother of the deceased, Yang Tsing Shee, c/o the Wen Chuen Bath-house.

To-day (9-11-39) at about 7.p.m. I attended the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, as invited previously. I was about to sit down at the centre table in the room, when I suddenly heard the gunshots being fired. Becoming frightened I immediately hid myself underneath the table.

I did not see who had opened the fire.

Later I was brought to the Police Station together with a number of other attendants.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked and thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
11th accused.

Ts Hung Loong, 48,

Chinkiang

C.D.C.224 Chang Hsing Yen
translated
Louza Stn. 9-11-39 /////// Clerk Koo Ting I

I am a baber, living at No.1 Zung Ho Li off Jessfield Road. O.O.L.

Yang Ching Hai (now deceased) was a fellow country man of mine, he being also a barber previously.

At about 11.a.m. 8-11-39, I received an invitation card from Yang Ching Hai, same being delivered by his private ricsha coolie.

Accordingly at 7.p.m. on 9-11-39, I attended the feast provided by Yang Ching Hai at the Van Lee Restaurant.

Whilst I was going to sit down and drink, I saw an unknown male enter the room. He produced a pistol and fired at Loo Ts Ping. I became so frightened and fell down to the floor. I did not see clearly about the man who opened the fire nor did I know what had happened later on.

I was brought to the Police Station by detectives.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
12th accused.

Liu Dao Tsang, age 29,

Anhwei C.D.C.224 Chang Hsing Yen.

Louza Stn. 9-11-39 translated //////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am a cloth-weaver by profession. I reside at No.199 Sze Ming Tsang, Zikawei.

One of my fellow countrymen named Lee Kya Yoong was an employee of a gambling den located at the Western Area of Shanghai. As my business - cloth weaving - was bad, I requested Lee Kya Yoong to find a better job for me. Lee promised, but stated that I should first have a "Lou Der Ts", so that I could find a job very easy. He suggested that I be a follower to Yang (now deceased), who was an officer under the employ of Japanese and was well known in the Western Area of Shanghai. He added that a gambling den would be established at that locality in the near future and that 70-80 persons would be employed. Therefore I was intending to carry out Lee's suggestions, i.e. to request Yang to be my "Lou Der Ts".

To-night (9-11-39) I attended the feast given at the Van Lee Restaurant, and when I heard the sound of gun-shots being fired at the time we were dining I immediately hid myself underneath a table. Later I was brought to Station by Police officers.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
13th accused.

Wong Kwan Hwa, age 36,

Chinkiang C.D.S. 98 Li Bang Fi

Louza Stn. 9-11-39 translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I reside at No.13 Nyi Foong Li off Jessfield Road. I am employed at the Tien Loh Theatre, Ng Ko Zang, Zau Ka Doo, as a ticket collector.

At about 8.a.m. on the 8-11-39, I received an invitation card from Yang Ching Hai (now deceased). I asked Yang Ching Hai's servant, the sender of the invitation card, what was the reason of giving such an invitation. The servant replied that his master, Yang Ching Hai, was going to adopt a new "Doo Dee" (follower).

At about 7.p.m. on the 9-11-39, in compliance with the invitation, I attended the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow, where upon arrival I found about 40 persons present.

At the time the dinner party was taking place, I and Yang Ching Hai (the deceased) sat at the same table. About 5 minutes later, I heard someone opening fire at Loo Ts Ping from my right side. I immediately lay down on the floor, and heard the sound of successive gunshots being fired. Five minutes later, I got up and found that both Yang Ching Hai and Loo Ts Ping had been seriously wounded, the assassins having escaped.

Later I was brought to the Station by detectives.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

P.I.R.4333/39
14th accused.

Tsang Zung Ts, age 32,

Anhwei

Louza Stn. 9-11-39

J.D.C.224
translated
//////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am the proprietor of an Employee Agency shop at 163 Route Ratard, French Concession.

I intended to get a job from one of the gambling dens located in the Western Area of Shanghai, so I approached one Lee Kya Yoong, a fellow country man of mine, who was working in a gambling den and requested that he find a same job for me.

Lee Kya Yoong suggested that I adopt one Yang (now deceased) who was an officer under the employ of Japanese and was well known in the Western Area of Shanghai, as my "Lou Der Ts", from whose assistance I could very easy obtain work in the gambling den.

Therefore I decided to carry out Lee Kya Yoong's suggestions and arranged to see Yang (now deceased) to-night (9-11-39) at the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, where a dinner party was being held.

At the time we were dining I heard the sound of gun-shots being fired, and being frightened I fell down to the floor. I know nothing further.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
15th accused.

Su Mow Ts, age 38,

Anhwei

C.D.S.342

Louza Stn. 9-11-39 translated ////// Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am 38 years old, M/unemployed and residing at 27 Nylan Ka Zah off Jessfield Road.

Before the present hostilities taking place, Yang Ching Hai (now deceased) was my neighbour. Yang later was employed by Wang Ching-wei as the Chief Officer of Self-Defence Corps.

On the 5-11-39, I received an invitation cards from Yang Ching Hai, inviting me to attend a dinner party at the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, on the 9-11-39.

Accordingly at 6.30 p.m. on 9-11-39, I visited the above restaurant and took part in the feast, which was given in Room No.23.

At about 7.35 p.m. 9-11-39, when the dinner party was in progress I heard the sound of successive gunshots being fired and I immediately lay down to the floor.

I know nothing further.

True statement.

Signed, and thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
16th accused.

Lee Tsoh Ching, age 32,

Anhwei

A/D.S.I. Pong Sai Ching

Louza Stn. 9-11-39 translated Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am the proprietor of a Chinese cake shop at Lane 1492/37 Nan Yao off Ferry Road.

At about 6.30 p.m. on the 8-11-39, my employee Sung Yu Nyien, cake-maker, handed over to me an invitation card, which had come from Yang Ching Hai (now deceased), inviting me to attend a dinner party held at the Van Lee Restaurant on the evening of 9-11-39. Yang was known to me through the previous introduction of Sung Yu Nyien.

At about 6.30 p.m. on the 9-11-39, I attended Room 22 of the Van Lee Restaurant, where upon arrival I found about 10 men present. Later a number of other guests arrived, and we commenced dining at separate tables. I sat at a table facing inside. Sung Yu Nyien also took part in the dinner.

At the time we were dining, I suddenly heard the sound of about 10 gunshots being fired, whereupon I at once lay down to the floor. Later I ran into an opposite room when Police officers arrived and brought me to the Station.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

F.I.R.4333/39
17th accused

Tsau Koong Tsau, age 31,

Anhwei

Louza Stn. 9-11-39. C.D.C.224 translated /////// Clerk Sih Yun Psi.

I am a cloth-weaver employed at No.28 Sinza Road, and residing No.90 Sinza Road.

Owing to the fact that I could only earn trivial income from doing my present work, I requested my fellow country man one named Lee Kya Koong who was working in a gambling den in the Western Area of Shanghai, to find a better job for me.

Lee Kya Koong stated that I should adopt Yang Shing Hai (now deceased) who was an officer and was well known in the Western Area of Shanghai, as my "Lou Der Ts" before seeking for a better job, from whose assistance I could obtain work in the gambling den very easy.

Therefore I decided to carry out this plan by adopting Yang Shing Hai as my "Lou Der Ts" and arranged to see Yang in the Van Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, to-night (9-11-39).

At 6.30 p.m. 9-11-39, I attended the above restaurant and while we were dining I suddenly heard the sound of gun shots being fired. Becoming so frightened I fell down to the floor, so I knew nothing further, afterwards Police Officers taking me to the Station.

True statement.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb printed.

D.O. (Special Branch).

14 11 39

"A"

4333/39 LOUZA
11th November, 39.

2 1

2.p.m. to 5.p.m.
10-11-39

Station.

The 17 persons arrested on 9-11-39 appeared before the [illegible] Court on 10-11-39 and were remanded for one week.

From enquiries it has been ascertained that the 5th accused Ting Kwei Lin (丁桂林) has no connection with the assassination and Police therefore request that the Order of Detention against him be withdrawn.

D. I.

Sen. Det. 1/3

D.D.O."A" Divn.

13/11

13/11

3/11

"A"
Louza
11-11-39.

4333/39.

3 1.

3-6 p.m. 10-11-39. Station.

10a.m.-12 noon,11-11-39. Station, C.I Headquarters.

Yang Kyer Zien(楊新年) 5th prisoner was taken before the S.S.D.Court on 11-11-39 a.m. when at the request of the Police he was released there being no reason to believe that he was implicated in the assassination.on 9-11-39. A complete statement was taken at Crime Branch Headquarters before his release. This man was found to be connected with the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government and holds the rank of Det. Chief Inspector stationed at Kinnear Road, his name however is known in the Police circles as Yang Ching( ).

On 10-11-39 an inquest was held on the bodies of Yang Ching Hai and Loo Ta Ping and the following verdict was passed.

> "Death of Loo Ta Ping and Yang Ching Hai owing to injuries sustained for having been shot. Body of Loo Ta Ping to be removed by his wife Loo Mah Sz and body of Yang Ching Hai to be removed by his wife Yang Liu Sz for burial".

Bullets were extracted from the bodies and handed over to the Arms Identification Bureau for examination. Yang Ching Hai had 12 bullet holes in his body, arms and legs, whilst Loo Ta Ping was shot in the middle of the forehead the bullet passing through the head and out at the back center,one bullet

also entered his body under the right shoulder passing through and out at the back in the vicinity of the 3rd rib left side.

Owing to the political nature of the case C.I. was instructed by P.A. to D.C. Crime to take details statements from the 17 persons in custody. D.S. Rossington has been assigned to this work.

As a result of finger print identification it was proved that the 6th accused had 2 previous charges of Armed Robbery in which he was sentenced to in the French Concession to

(1) 5 years on 27-4-28.
(2) 7 years on 20-6-33.

7th accused.

For fighting creating a breach of the peace and damaging property 2 weeks and $10.00 damages. Sentence from Louza 25-1-26.

9th accused

Attempted Extortion. Fined $20.00 or 10 days. 19-1-34 sentenced from Sinza.

10th accused.

Abduction. Handed over to Shanghai Police Safety Bureau 3-2-33 from Lunza.

13th accused.

Assault. 30 days. 1-12-31. Wayside.
Larceny. 4 months. 28-1-36. -"- .

14th accused.

Suspected Assassination, arrested by French police and released on 15-12-36.

16th accused.

Trespassing. 2 months suspended for 2 years. Gordon Rd.Station, 3-12-38.
Gambling. $10. or 15 days, 15-9-38.
Extortion. 2 months. 30-6-39.

17th accused.

Gambling. $15. or 15 days, 5-3-38 C.R.
C.O.A. No.446 issued. 15-9-38.

Enquiries regarding the accused are still proceeding.

The "Yan Lee" Restaurant has been closed indefinitely for failing to comply with the instruction issued by the Commissioner of Police re Terrorist Activities.

Det. Inspector.

D.D.C."A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date 16 10 40

Wang's "Merry Men"

Special Police Make Debut In GreenUniform

Causing a mild flurry of uneasiness at their first appearance, when residents feared that they might function in the Western area, nearly 1,300 recruits of the Nanking Government's special police donned their new green uniforms for the first time yesterday, after undergoing a period of training at the Hollywood Gardens on Yu Yuen Road, former gambling den closed down a few months ago by order of the Shanghai Special Municipality.

The International Settlement authorities are stated to be aware of the existence of the new police body, and it is understood that a tacit agreement exists whereby the new unit will not make use of the Settlement roads.

The actual duties of the special unit could not be ascertained, but it is understood that they have been undergoing intensive training during the past few months, during which time they wore plain clothes, only appearing in uniform yesterday.

MAR 6 1940
9236
26

A Test Case

THE local organ of Japanese opinion, the *Shanghai Mainichi*, can usually be trusted to put its feet into it, if there is the slightest opportunity for so doing. The latest example of the *penchant* followed the arrest by a detachment of the British Defense Force, of a party of Chinese gun-men, in a lane off Crescent Alley, inside the British Defense Sector. The British troops stopped and searched a couple of suspicious looking Chinese, and found that both of them were armed with Mauser pistols. They then surrounded the headquarters of the gang, and called upon the inmates to surrender. Eleven men came out, and a search of the premises led to the seizure of seven more pistols. After this *coup* Japanese Gendarmes appeared on the scene, and demanded that the seized weapons should be handed over to them. This demand was rejected by the British Military authorities, who intimated that the men and their weapons would only be released when they had been identified by some responsible organization, and their presence, armed, in the British Sector was satisfactorily explained.

The significance of the Japanese demand for the handing over of the nine pistols became apparent a few days later. But in the interval the *Shanghai Mainichi* put both feet into it by printing an article attacking the British troops for "unruly conduct" in arresting and detaining "20 Chinese workers of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organization." Such "outrageous acts" required the punishment of the "British Tommies," and were especially to be deplored, following as they did upon the signature of an agreement for the policing of the Western Roads area.

* * *

THE admission that the men arrested by the British troops were "workers of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organization" is likely to have most embarrassing consequences for the Japanese authorities, especially their Gendarmerie and Special Service Section. It has repeatedly been alleged by the Municipal Police and as frequently denied by the Japanese military, that most of the outrages committed within the Settlement during the past few months by pro-Japanese Gangsters, were perpetrated by proteges of Mr. Wang Ching-wei and the Special Service Section. If the demand of the Japanese Gendarmerie in this instance had been complied with the evidence connecting Mr. Wang Ching-wei's workers with these crimes would certainly have vanished. Fortunately, the British military retained the weapons, and placed them at the disposal of the Ballistics experts of the S. M. Police for investigation.

Now the science of identifying fire-arms has attained such perfection, that given empty cartridge cases, or a not too deformed bullet, the weapon from which it has been fired can be identified with the same certainty as a finger-print record. As the result of the "unruly conduct" of the British Tommies, this is what the Police discovered:

Among the weapons seized were three pistols which were used in the murderous attack upon the offices of the *China Evening News* on the evening of July 22, 1939, during which an American citizen, Mr. "Tug" Wilson was murdered; they also included the pistols used in an affray at the Asia Club, 65, Gordon Road, on September 11, 1938; in a battle with the S. M. Police in Sinza Road on July 21, 1939; in the murder of a Chinese Constable and the wounding of a Sikh at the traffic control at the corner of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads on October 10, 1939; in an armed robbery in Robison Road on June 20, 1939; in an outrage on the premises of the University Press in Ningpo Road on June 17, 1939; in armed robberies in Singapore Road in June 1939; in an attack upon a mounted Sikh Patrol on Jessfield Road on June 15, 1939; in another armed robbery in Taku Road on May 23, 1939; and finally in a murderous attack upon two Sikh Police in Jessfield Road on June 27, 1939. It would appear, then that these "workers of Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organization" are in fact a gang of armed desperadoes, some of whom at least merit the death sentence, and others long terms of imprisonment.

* * *

IT will be interesting to see what attitude is taken by the Japanese Military authorities, now that the connection between these men, and a long series of armed outrages, including several murders, has been definitely established. Will they cooperate in seeing that the men are brought to trial, and punished as they deserve, or will they—as has occurred on previous occasions—demand that they be handed over in order that they may be permitted to escape? It seems to be a test case. The evidence of the S.M.P. Ballistic experts is conclusive. The onus of proving that they did not use the weapons found in their possession for the crimes committed with them, rests squarely upon the shoulders of the arrested men. It would be asking us to stretch our imagination beyond breaking point to believe that the pistols came into their possession innocently, after all these outrages had been perpetrated. The *Shanghai Mainichi's* angry diatribe against the British troops, however, has placed the Japanese in a most embarrassing position. It appears to make it necessary for them, if they value their prestige, definitely to repudiate any connection between the arrested men and Mr. Wang's organization. It must be regarded as out of the question for the Japanese military to extend their protection to a gang of armed desperadoes with such an appalling record. Obviously their best course would be to cooperate with the S.M.Police in seeing that these men get their just deserts. The possibility of treating them as the injured victims of the "unruly conduct" of "British Tommies" vanished when the latter refused to part with the seized weapons except to the Ballistic experts of the S. M. Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. S. B. L.
Date 14

February 29, 1940.

Afternoon Translation.

Tairiku Shimpo.

OUTRAGEOUS BRITISH SOLDIERS.

At about 9 a.m. February 27, a member of Wang Ching Wei's bodyguard corps entered the British Defence Sector and was noticed by a British soldier on duty who took him to the guardhouse. Upon receipt of information by telephone a unit of some 40 British soldiers was dispatched to Wang Ching Wei's guardhouse in three motor trucks. The British soldiers surrounded the place and arrested 20 members of the bodyguard corps and took them away to British headquarters.

FILED

CHINA PRESS

FEB 2 6 1946

British Military Nab Wang Men

Fourteen Arrested In Raid, More Than 10 Guns Captured

Fourteen armed men attached to the Wang Ching-wei faction are in the hands of the British Military authorities as a result of quick action by a British patrol in a lane off Crescent Avenue yesterday morning.

The men were seized together with more than 10 pistols and a large quantity of ammunition, despite a demand of the Japanese Gendarmerie for custody of the weapons. This demand was later withdrawn.

Carrying out normal duty at 9.20 a.m. yesterday, a British patrol spotted two Chinese in blue gowns in a lane off Crescent Avenue, both armed with Mauser pistols.

Couple Arrested

Surrounding the couple, the tommies arrested them without a single shot being fired.

An immediate investigation on the spot revealed that the headquarters of the two men was near by, and the patrol insisted that the captured men lead to it. Accordingly, the tommies were led to a house protected by a breastwork.

Encircling the building and posting guards armed with rifles and a machine-gun at all strategic points, the tommies ordered the occupants to surrender themselves. After a brief wait, no less than 12 men filed out.

A search of the premises revealed several more pistols and an ammunition cache.

Japanese Claim Arms

Before the patrol had time to leave the spot a squad from the Japanese Gendarmerie arrived. They made no request for the custody of the men, who, they said, were supporters of Mr Wang Ching-wei but demanded custody of the arms and ammunition.

This request was withdrawn when it was pointed out that the British patrol was functioning well within its proper defense sector, and that the men and the weapons would be released as soon as some responsible organization identified them and explained their presence in the British sector.

The 14 men were loaded into British army trucks which arrived in the meantime, and were transported to a British barracks, where they are being detained.

FEB 28 1940

British Patrol Rounds Up Armed Gang

Arrest of Suspicious Looking Chinese Leads To Good Haul

A British military patrol, consisting of one Lance-Corporal and five men, arrested 13 suspicious-looking Chinese, and seized one rifle, several pistols and a considerable quantity of ammunition, shortly after 9.20 a.m. yesterday, in an alleyway off Crescent Avenue, well inside the British defence sector. The men and the weapons are now being held at British military headquarters.

Making its usual round, the patrol saw two suspicious Chinese, wearing long gowns, as they were about to leave the alleyway in question. A search of the loafers showed that they were armed with Mauser pistols. Questioning revealed that they were living in a house in the same alleyway, whereupon the British soldiers asked to be led there.

After the soldiers had surrounded the small house, the occupants were ordered to come out, with the result that eleven more men soon stood in the alleyway with their arms in the air. A search of the premises brought the weapons and ammunition to light.

While a truck was being awaited to convey the men and the seized weapons to headquarters, Japanese Gendarmerie arrived on the scene and requested that the weapons be turned over to them on the grounds that the men were connected with Mr. Wang Ching-wei. No request was made for the men to be handed over. Conversations on the spot finally led the Japanese to desist from their request and the men, together with their weapons and ammunition were taken to headquarters.

Up to a late hour last night, no further request had been received for the handing-over of the men or their guns.

Gambling Dens Moving

With new gambling houses springing up like mushrooms and robberies often reported, Nantao is being transformed into the second "badlands" in Shanghai, it being asserted that "there are thorns in every step" in the native city. According to the "Shun Pao," two big gambling houses came into existence in the native city during the Lunar New Year period and four others were established during the past few days.

A few others will soon be established and they have even put up advertisements to invite customers. These new ones are going to be pure gambling houses where waitresses will work also. A Chinese Theatre in Oong Ka Loong has been transformed into a gambling den known as Hsieh Lee.

Gangsters who formerly worked in similar establishments in the western district have come to Nantao in large numbers and as a result, highway hold-ups are reported often, the report states.

FEB 2 7 1940

Wang Ching-wei Men Raided In Hide-Out

PAIR OF BANDITS ORDERED TO LEAD TROOPS TO HOUSE

Japanese Gendarmes Withdraw First Demand For Custody Of Arms, Ammunition; Gunmen Taken To Barracks

Soldiers Surround Barricaded Lair

Raiding a lair in the badlands this morning, British troops arrested 12 Wang Ching-wei supporters and seized their arms and ammunition, after the soldiers had first surprised two others of the gang.

All fourteen, with a considerable number of pistols, are now in the custody of the British forces, despite an earlier request by Japanese military gendarmes that they should be allowed to take the arms.

Crescent Avenue

Out on its usual round, a patrol of British troops about 9.20 a.m. surprised two Chinese loafers in blue gowns, down an alleyway off Crescent Avenue. Both men were armed with Mausers.

Going into action swiftly, the soldiers arrested the two and disarmed them before they had any chance to do any damage.

Further Search

The troops were not content with just arresting the pair. They decided on a further search, and ordered the Chinese couple to lead them to their headquarters.

With rifles and a machinegun at the ready, the patrol followed the Chinese. The trail led to a Chinese house not far off, protected by a breastwork.

House Raided

Covering the house from strategic points, the Britis. tommies ordered its occupants to come out. They totalled no less than a dozen. Then a search was made of the place, and several pistols and a pile of ammunition was discovered.

A few minutes later Japanese military gendarmes arrived on the scene. They demanded that they be given custody of the arms, as the men were supporters of Wang Ching-wei. They made no request for the custody of the men.

Objection Withdrawn

There was then a certain amount of discussion, following which the Japanese withdrew their objection to the British troops (who were functioning in their own proper defense sector) from taking the arms and ammunition.

British army trucks arrived near the scene, and the fourteen gangsters and their equipment were removed to a British army barracks, where they are being detained.

No. S. 8 D. 3 M. 3 Y. 46

Date

Pistols Seized By East Surreys Have Records Of Crime And Terror In City

Three Guns Had Been Used During The Attack On Press Row In Avenue Edward VII; Weapons Belong To Group Responsible For Murders

THIRTEEN MEN SEIZED ON TUESDAY STILL HELD BY BRITISH MILITARY

A most sensational record of armed crime and terrorism in the International Settlement and along the Outside Roads, dating right back to November, 1938, has been linked up by the Shanghai Municipal Police following the seizure of nine pistols on Tuesday morning by a patrol of the East Surrey Regiment from a gang of armed gangsters in the Western Area.

Ballistic experts have definitely established that three of the guns seized from the 13 men arrested on Tuesday, were used in the bloody attack by armed terrorists on the offices of the "China Evening News" at 160 Avenue Edward VII, in "The Shanghai Times" Building on the night of July 22 last, during which Mr. F. A. "Tug" Wilson, an American, was killed and 13 Chinese wounded, including three policemen.

Ballistic experts have further pointed out that the nine guns seized by the British military from the Chinese, who are now being held in custody, belong to a group of 20 weapons, six of which have already been seized. The records of the guns show that they had been used on various occasions to murder and attempt to murder officers of the Shanghai Municipal Policy, as well as in armed robberies and intimidation attempts.

The fact that the nine guns have been seized from the 13 arrested men does not necessarily indicate that they had been implicated in all or in part of the various acts of terrorism, murder and armed crime in which the pistols had been used, but leads to the belief that all the terrorism had been directed from areas outside the Settlement.

13 Men Still Held

Despite the announcement by the British Military that the 13 men would be handed over to any bona fide authorities, who came to claim them, or made a suitable explanation, up to last night no one came to claim the men or spoke on their behalf. Up to the present it is not known whether the men themselves have revealed anything or whether they had been questioned at all.

It will be recalled that the East Surreys patrol seized two suspicious-looking Chinese off Crescent Avenue near Yu Yuen Road on Tuesday morning and found two pistols on them. Later the men led the British Military to a village near-by, where in a house the soldiers seized 11 more men and seven guns, all were taken off to the British Military headquarters despite protests of Japanese Gendarmerie, who asked that the seized weapons be given to them.

The East Surreys seized in all four Mauser pistols and five weapons of other makes as follows:

Mauser 7.63 pistol No. 892708
ser 7.63 pistol No. 890582
iser 7.63 pistol No. 713255
user 7.63 pistol No. 1749
tra 7.63 pistol No. 6396
oyal 7.63 pistol No. 19376
emon .32 pistol No. 88286
Francais .32 pistol No. 2715
Im. Browning .32 pistol No. 2034.

Of these nine pistols Mausers 892708 and 1749 and the Astra 6396 were used by the large gang of terrorists in the attack on "Newspaper Row" on July 22, last, when bombs were thrown and a large number of shots were fired, creating a panic all over the city.

Killing Of Policeman

The other six guns seized, the Arms Identification Bureau of the S.M.P. has established, were used in the brutal killing of Chinese Constable No. 3378 of the S.M.P., on the night of November 20 last, whilst he was on duty at the corner of Edinburgh and Yu Yuen Roads. Sikh Constable 459 was seriously wounded at the time. The shooting created, it will be recalled, serious tension in the western area, and was referred to as the most cowardly attack upon the officers of the law. There did not appear to be any motive for this cowardly affair other than the intimidation of members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, it was contended at the time.

The general attacks on members of the Shanghai Municipal Police along Outside Roads during the whole of last year is included in the records of the seized guns. The guns were used on June 27, last, in the attempt to murder two Sikh constables outside 1,464 Jessfield Road, as well as the attempted murder of two other Sikh constables whilst they were on patrol on Jessfield Road at 11.20 a.m. on June 15, last. A shooting affray ensued at the time, the gunmen firing 20 shots and escaping. The constables were not injured.

Armed Robberies

Some of the guns belong to a group that were used in a number of armed robberies in the Settlement, including the shooting affray between an armed gang and a Police Search Party on Stone Bridge and Sinza Road on the early morning of July 21, which resulted in two members of the gang being shot dead and another wounded.

Among other crimes generally connected with the same group is the attempted armed robbery in Lane 506, House 69, Taku Road, a dry cleaning shop on May 25, last, when a shot was fired by an armed robber when an alarm was raised, also the armed robbery staged at 436-438 Robison Road, on June 20, last when four shots were fired by the armed men upon decamping from premises when an alarm was raised. One shot was fired from the same group of guns by a gunman following a hold-up on a cotton mill on June 15, last, at Lane 255, Huse 101, Singapore Road.

Opium Dealer Killed

A gun from the same group was used in the murder of an opium hong proprietor in the Outside Area off Brenan Road on the evening of August 10 last. At the time it was believed that the killing was the result of competition.

Among the earlier cases in which certain of the same group of weapons were used was on the night of November 9, 1938, when a hand grenade was thrown and a number of shots fired in the grounds of 65 Gordon Road, known as the Asia Club, a gambling den. At the time of the throwing of the grenades a party was in progress to celebrate the engagement of a Korean and a Chinese lady.

Intimidation Attempt

Among the various intimidation attempts and attacks on newspapers the same group of weapons was used in the attempt to intimidate the employees of the "University Press" at 130 Ningpo Road on the night of June 17 last, when a number of shots were fired and a grenade of the potato masher type was left outside the premises.

Late yesterday it was not known what action the British military were going to take in connection with the 13 men they have in custody and whether a detailed questioning of them would be commenced in order to elicit from them information which may lead to the arrest of others and perhaps clear up a number of terroristic acts, murders and armed robberies carried out last year.

MAR 2 1940

Reign of Terror Traced to Set Of Pistols

Guns Taken by British Soldiers Here Linked With Gory Annals

Police investigation yesterday established that some of the firearms seized by members of the East Surrey Regiment when they rounded up a gang of Chinese desperadoes in the "badlands" last Tuesday morning, had figured in an important political shooting in Shanghai last summer and that the weapons belonged to a group items of which had been used in a long series of outrages—political, anti-Police, and in connection with robberies—throughout the city but particularly in the lawless western area.

A British military patrol composed of a lance-corporal and five men arrested thirteen suspects on Tuesday in an alleyway off Crescent Avenue. They seized from the gang a rifle, eight pistols of various descriptions, and an imitation pistol. There were four Mausers, a Royal, an Astra, a Demon and a Francais pistol. All the weapons were turned over to the S.M.P. ballistics section for tests, with startling results.

The gun experts discovered that two of the Mausers and the Astra had been used in the attack by heavily-armed terrorists on a Chinese-American newspaper office in a lane skirting 160 Avenue Edward VII last July 22. The gang, whose members were later identified with a pro-Wang Ching-wei organization, threw hand-grenades and fired salvoes of pistol shots. They killed Capt. A. F. "Tug" Wilson, an American citizen, who courageously attempted to help the Police, murdered a handcart coolie who chanced to get in their way, and wounded about a dozen others, including three Chinese policemen.

Black Record of Group

In addition, examination of the weapons has established the fact that they belong to a group of twenty guns responsible for a consistent reign of terror here in 1938 and 1939.

Items in this large collection of firearms, other than those confiscated —without the shedding of blood—by the British soldiers the other day, were yesterday connected with eleven murders, attempted murders and other violent crimes. These include attacks on members of the Shanghai Municipal Police apparently perpetrated for no other reason than to intimidate.

There was the grand assault on the so-called Asia Club, a notorious gambling den at 65 Gordon Road, on the evening of November 9, 1938. A party was being given at the "Club" at the time, to celebrate the engagement of a Korean and a Chinese girl, when a group of Chinese appeared about the building, threw hand-grenades and fired volleys of shots. They used pistols belonging to the evil group of weapons.

Again, one of the pistols was used in an attempted robbery in Lane 506, Taku Road, a Chinese dry-cleaning shop last June. This crime was committed at night, and when the shop owner's son raised an alarm one of the bandits fired a shot.

Attack on Sikh Police

More startling was an attempt to murder two Sikh constables of the S.M.P. while they were on patrol on Jessfield Road on the forenoon of June 15, 1939. Several armed gangsters fired some twenty shots at the two policemen, who pursued them. The bandits escaped, and the Indians fortunately were not hit, though they had close calls.

Pistols in the murderous collection again were used to intimidate the staff of the University Press, 130 Ningpo Road, on the evening of June 17, 1939. A number of shots were fired, and a hand-grenade of the "potato-masher" type was placed outside the front door. The hand-grenade did not explode and was removed and rendered harmless.

The scene now shifts back to the "badlands." On June 20 some bandits tried to rob 436 and 438 Robison Road under cover of darkness. The occupants of the houses gave an alarm and the bad men fired four shots as they retreated without plunder.

At the end of July an S.M.P. search-party ran into an armed gang at Stone Bridge and Sinza Roads in broad daylight. There was an immediate exchange of fire and two members of the band were shot dead while a third was wounded.

When gangsters entered a cotton mill in Lane 253, Singapore Road, they were successful in robbing the office. Before they left, however, one of their number fired a shot, probably to show how fierce they were.

The same gang had been at the mill two days previously, when they had demanded $500 saying they would "call again." To show that they really meant business, they had fired one shot.

The dark record of the group of pistols includes the murder of one Chang Yue-tsung in August, 1939, while he was walking in South Zau Ka Zah village, in the turbulent west.

Chinese Constable Killed

The sensational attack on an S.M.P. traffic post in the outside-roads area on October 20 involved the same set of death-dealing firearms. A group of Chinese opened fire on the post at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, killed Chinese Constable No. 3378 and tried to murder the Sikh policeman who was also on traffic duty at the crossing. No motive was apparent in this case except a determination to intimidate the Settlement Police who were doing their duty in the area.

Another murderous assault on Settlement policemen involved two Sikhs, a naik and a constable, who were fired upon outside 1464 Jessfield Road. They escaped with their lives.

Finally, the fatal aggregation of automatics figured in a mysterious and protracted shooting in badlands territory in the vicinity of Edinburgh and Brenan Roads during the early hours of October 19, last. The reason for this affray could not be ascertained by the Police, and it was not learned if there were any casualties.

MAR 2 1940

"Tug" Wilson Murder Pistol Is Identified

The 13 armed men allegedly attached to a Wang Ching-wei faction who were arrested by a British military patrol off Crescent Avenue last Tuesday carried three pistols used in the attack on the China Evening News, 160 Avenue Edward VII, by terrorists on July 22, 1939.

This attack, it will be recalled, resulted in the death of Mr. Albert "Tug" Wilson, American part-owner of the New Ritz Bar, who was killed by terrorists when he courageously attempted to stop them.

Nine pistols were seized by the British military when they detained the 13 men last Tuesday. Of these, two Mausers and an Astra pistol were used in the attack on the China Evening News. Mr. Wilson was killed when he rushed toward the escaping terrorists from his bar across the street, at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and "Blood Alley."

Linked To Other Crimes

This revelation, which also connected other pistols seized on the gangsters with several other armed crimes, was made known yesterday as a result of investigations by S.M.P. ballistic experts.

It will be recalled that, immediately after the British military last Tuesday arrested the men, a detachment from the Japanese Gendarmerie rushed to the scene and demanded custody of the weapons—although they were not at all concerned over obtaining custody of the men themselves.

The S.M.C. Arms Identification Bureau also revealed yesterday that the 10 pistols seized belonged to a group of 20 weapons, exclusive of the nine seized on Tuesday. Six of these 20 have already been seized by the police.

The crimes in which these six pistols, belonging to the same group with the nine pistols seized Tuesday, were used numbered no less than 11, including armed robberies, intimidations, gunfights with the police, murders and attempted murders.

Used At Asia Club

At 8 p.m. on September 11, 1938, some of these weapons, and a number of hand-grenades were used in a shooting affray in the premises of the Asia Club, a gambling den at 65 Gordon Road, it was stated. At the time of the throwing of these grenades, a party was in progress to celebrate the engagement of a Korean and a Chinese woman.

Some of these weapons were also used in a battle between members of an S.M.P. search party and an armed gang on Stone Bridge and Sinza Road, at 7.40 a.m. on July 21, 1939. Two members of the gang were shot dead and another was injured on that occasion.

While on duty at the corner of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, at 6.45 p.m. on October 10, 1939, Chinese Police Constable 3378 was murdered by men armed with some of these pistols, while Sikh Police Constable 459 escaped death narrowly.

There did not appear to be any motive for this offense other than the intimidation of members of the Municipal Police, it was stated.

Traced To Murder

At 6.30 p.m. on October 8, 1939, one Chang Yue-tsung was shot dead while walking in South Kau Ka Zah Village, outside S.M.P. limits, by men who fired from weapons included in the group, it was revealed.

At 9 p.m. on June 20, 1939, these weapons were used in an armed robbery at 436 and 438 Robison Road, outside Municipal Police limits. Four shots were fired by the men when escaping from the premises.

Men armed with some of these pistols intimidated employees of the University Press, 130 Ningpo Road, at 8.50 p.m. on June 17, 1939. A number of shots were fired and a hand-grenade of the potato-masher type was found unexploded outside the front entrance of the premises.

An armed robbery in a cotton mill in 255, House 101 Singapore Road, outside Municipal Police limits, was carried out at 5 p.m. on June 18, 1939, with the aid of these guns, it was further stated. One shot was fire before the robbers left the premises.

The samer robbers had previously entered the mill on June 16, 1939, demanding $500, stating that they would call again, and firing one shot to emphasize their demands.

Shot At Sikh Officers

Men armed with some of these guns attempted to kill two Sikh Police Constables at 11.20 a.m. on June 15, 1939, while the latter were patroling Jessfield Road. The policemen, neither of whom were injured, gave chase, but the armed men made good their escape behind a fusillade of 20 shots.

An attempted armed robbery took place in a dry cleaning shop at 506, House 69 Taku Road, at 10.20 p.m. on May 23, 1939, by men carrying weapons belonging to the same group. One shot was fired by one of the gangsters when an alarm was raised by a young boy.

A number of shots were fired outside Police limits, in the vicinity of Edinburgh and Brenan Roads at 5.55 a.m. on October 19, 1939, the weapons again belonging to the same category. Enquiries failed to reveal any information on the reason for this shooting, it was stated.

Finally, an attempted murder of Naik 182 and Sikh Police Constable 594 was carried out with the aid of these weapons outside 1464 Jessfield Road on June 27, 1939, tests carried out by the Arms Identification Bureau revealed.

11

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :- 7

FORMATION OF "WESTERN DISTRICT MERCHANTS' ASSOCIATION"

The Western District is becoming more prosperous every day.

It is learned that Wu Sung-chien (吳松泉), owner of the Zee Zung Shing Sauce Shop (聚[illegible]) on Connaught Road, in view of the lack of a commercial body in the Western District, some time ago promoted the organization of a "Western District Merchants' Association" ([illegible]).

The meeting for the inauguration of the "Western District Merchants' association" was held last Saturday at the Tseng Kwang Primary School ([illegible]), Jessfield Road. During the proceedings, it was resolved that a petition be submitted to the superior authorities applying for the registration of the body.

December 6, 1939. Morning Translation

Hwa Pao, National Herald, Shun Pao :-

CONDITIONS IN THE "BADLANDS"

Lawlessness prevails in the outside roads area in the Western District due to the presence of undesirable elements. At certain places, owing to interference by policemen of the Shanghai City Government, officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police are finding it extremely difficult to carry out their duties.

Yesterday afternoon a reporter of the Dah Chung News Agency ( ) toured the "Badlands" area and the following is a record of what he saw :-

On every electric pole in Zau Ka Tu (commonly known as Brenan Piece), Jessfield Road, Robison Road, Brenan Road and vicinity are to be found coloured paper slips bearing absurd slogans.

Puppet policemen were on duty along Yu Yuen Road. At the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, a pedestrian was knocked down by a ricsha. A dispute arose and when a Municipal constable attempted to mediate, a number of puppet policemen went up and did everything possible to obstruct the efforts of the Municipal officer, with the result that neither side could deal with the dispute. Eventually the ricsha coolie and the pedestrian, fearing trouble, moved away.

A wooden board bearing the inscription "Branch School of the Zu Chuan College" ( ) was noticed outside the entrance of the premises next to the Ko Tien Ying flower pot shop ( ), House 830 Yu Yuen Road. The iron gates of the premises were closed and the place was strictly guarded. Pedestrians who walked too near the house were often abused. It is believed that the place is a newly established organ of a certain party.

Eight puppet policemen were posted on duty at the intersection of Columbia Road and Amherst Avenue; their attitude was hostile. At about this time it happened that a thief stole a woollen garment from a house nearby and was caught by Municipal officers. As the officers were about to take the thief away, the puppet policemen interfered and set the thief free.

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 1 2 1939

Police Identify Bullet Which Killed Puppet

Gun Used Also Figured In Wedding Massacre On October 21

Ballistic experts of the Shanghai Municipal Police have identified one of the bullets with which a "Ta Tao" official was assassinated last week, as coming from the same gun used in the mass murder of a "Ta Tao" wedding party on October 21.

The bullet from a Mauser pistol was one of several which cut down Loo Tse-ping, Chief of the Japanese Special Service Section "Self-protection Corps" and his assistant, Yang Ching-hai, as the two were entertaining about 40 guests at a large dinner party in the Van Lee Restaurant, Chekiang and Foochow Roads on November 9. The assassins made a clean get-away.

The previous assassination was staged on the afternoon of October 22 at the wedding ceremony of Tu Cheng-shan "Director of Publicity" of the Japanese sponsored Ta Min Hui.

The latter function attended by 150 guests was in full swing at the Medium Club, Weihaiwei Road when, suddenly, indiscriminate pistol fire opened on the crowd from the Mausers of six terrorists. Four women and two men fell dead; others were wounded in the attempt which left the puppet official and his bride-to-be unscathed.

It could not be learned yesterday whether police had any record of the fatal pistol having ever been registered here previously.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

NOV 1 1 1939

Pistols Connected With Other Crimes

Police Push Investigation Of Double Murder ; Many Suspects Remanded

While the Settlement Police yesterday renewed their search for the actual murderers and the pistols used in the slaying of two "bad lands" officials in a Foochow Road restaurant on Thursday evening, it was discovered, from examination of the cartridge cases found at the scene, that the weapons had figured in several recent terroristic shootings here. The murdered men were connected with a "special service corps" sponsored by the Wang Ching-wei group in the West.

Three high-powered Mauser pistols and a 32-calibre automatic were used by the assassins on Thursday at the Van Lee Restaurant, Foochow and Hoopeh Roads, some dozen cartridge cases from these weapons being found. The ballistics section of the S.M.P. has now ascertained that these pistols were used also in the wholesale shooting at a wedding party in Weihaiwei Road on October 22, in a political assassination in the street at Yunnan and Foochow Roads, and in a dinner party shooting in Bing Von Ka, off Canton Road. In the Bing Vong Ka case, which took place on October 14, a singsong girl was killed and a Japanese guest was slightly wounded.

Seventeen suspects were arrested by Louza Station detectives at the restaurant on Thursday night and were brought before the First Special District Court yesterday morning. At the request of the police, they were remanded in custody for a week pending further investigations. Some of the men involved have previous criminal records in the terroristic and armed robbery fields.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,
NOV 10 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9286
10 11 39

"Bad Lands" Men Slain at Banquet

Wang Ching-wei Official And Interpreter Riddled In Louza Restaurant

Two Chinese said to have been in the employ of the Wang Ching-wei organization in the western "bad lands" and the Japanese military, respectively, were riddled with bullets last night at a dinner given by one of them in a restaurant at 514 Foochow Road, corner of Hoopeh Road, in the heart of the Louza amusement district. The assassins, who used high-powered Mauser pistols and smaller automatics, escaped. Although a number of the guests and members of the restaurant staff were questioned, it could not be ascertained at an early hour this morning whether the murders were committed by persons present at the dinner or by outsiders.

A fusillade of shots almost instantly killed the two men at whom the shooting was directed, and no-one else apparently was wounded.

The host at the party was named Yang Ching-hai and he was giving the dinner in celebration of his having recently been appointed to a post in the Wang Ching-wei organization in the western area. He had invited about forty Chinese to the feast, and his guests were seated at several tables when the shooting started. The time was 7.15 and the party was getting well under way.

Terrified Guests Flee

In the confusion that followed, tables and chairs were upset, and yellow wine spilt from pewter pots mingled with the blood of the victims. The terrified guests made for other rooms or for the stairway and by the time the police arrived more than half had fled. The remainder were closely questioned by detectives but up to a late hour had not given a comprehensible account of how the shooting began. The police found about a dozen empty cartridge cases on the floor of the banqueting hall. These cases, which differed in calibre, were being examined by Headquarters ballistics experts last night and early this morning.

The second man killed by the assassins was one Lu Tzu-ping, a Japanese-speaking Chinese, who was also employed in the western area. Like Yang, he was shot several times, the bullets piercing vital parts and causing instantaneous death. He was said to have been working in the outside roads district as an interpreter between the Japanese military and Chinese working for the "reformed" administration.

Both men were rushed to the Lester Hospital in a Fire Brigade ambulance after the shooting had been reported. They were pronounced dead immediately upon arrival.

Many Suspects Questioned

It is understood that seventeen or eighteen persons were taken to Louza Police Station last night and interrogated about the crime. Although no definite conclusion could be drawn from the preliminary questioning, it was held as quite probable that the shooting was the result of internal trouble among the "bad lands" gentry. Analogous cases, in which rivalry between factions within the "reformed" group has led to bloodshed, are well known to the police.

Early this morning clues were being "worked" by the detectives on the case, asking definitely to establish the motive and identity of the gang responsible.

File

SHANGHAI TIMES

NOV 10 1939

Two Chinese Assassinated In Restaurant

Shot In Course Of Big Banquet By Guests Or Intruders

VICTIMS CONNECTED WITH JAPANESE

Two Chinese, allegedly connected with Japanese sponsored administrations in the western Outside Roads area, were shot and killed by three gunmen in the course of a banquet given by one of them at the Van Lee Restaurant at 514, Foochow Road, near Hoopeh Road, yesterday evening.

The latest brutal assassination to be staged in a restaurant, took place at about 7.15 p.m. just as the party was completing its dinner, which was given by one of the victims, Yang Chin-hai, 41, in honour of the second victim, Lo Chih-ping, 30.

As far as could be ascertained last night, Yang was allegedly a secret service corps chief attached to an organization in Jessfield, while Lo was attached as a translator to the Japanese Gendarmerie in the Western district. Chinese sources claimed last night that Yang had been appointed chief of the Japanese sponsored gendarmerie corps and that he had picked Lo to be his assistant and was honouring him at the banquet when they were both shot.

Despite the fact that detectives of Louza Police Station, upon rushing to the scene of the killing, managed to detain 12 guests and three waiters for interrogation, up to a late hour last night it had not been definitely cleared up whether the two victims were killed by guests or by assassins, who had managed to walk into the banquet room.

Three Gunmen

One thing was cleared up, and that is the fact that there were three gunmen who did the firing, killing both Yang and Lo instantly. Lo sustained four bullet wounds in the abdomen, while Yang died as the result of three bullet wounds in the head. Ten shots are believed to have been fired in all, and empty cartridge cases picked up by the police showed that Mauser and .32 calibre pistols were used. The empty cartridge cases were last night handed over to the ballistic expert of the S.M.P. for examination.

There were about 40 to 50 guests at the banquet on the second floor of the Van Lee Restaurant, including three women, when the shooting occurred. The guests arrived at about 6 p.m., partook of drinks and then sat down to dinner. Just as they were nearing the final course, being seated at five large tables, the shooting took place and, within a few seconds, the whole restaurant was thrown into the uproar as guests and waiters fled, the gunmen making good their escape in the excitement

Conflicting Stories

Little information could be obtained by the police from the 12 guests and three waiters, whom they had detained for interrogation. Those who did speak gave conflicting stories. Some maintained that the shooting was done by three of the guests, others claimed that the gunmen had walked into the room a few minutes before they opened fire.

All those interrogated yesterday professed that they had not the slightest knowledge of what could be the motive behind the assassinations. They discounted the theory that the killings might have been carried out on political grounds, but rather favoured the idea that the murders were due to some personal feuds.

The waiters, on being questioned, stated that they did not see the gunmen and did not know what actually occurred, as they were outside the room when the shooting took place.

Most of these detained for questioning reside in the western district, near Jessfield. They stated that they were old friends of Yang and that they had no grudge against him. The host and most of the guests were natives of Yangchow, it was ascertained, the remainder being natives of Chinkiang.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 10 1938

17 Face Charges

Guests At Restaurant Seized By Police After Killing

The shoot up at the Van Li Restaurant at 514 Foochow Road last night that spelled the demise of two glorified barbers, who had a big say in the activities of the "Self-Defense Corps" in the badlands, echoed raucously in the First Special District Court this morning when a motley [illegible] of 17 blabbering disgruntled men stood in the prisoners' dock on a writ of detention as suspects in connection with the murders.

Among the suspects is a member of the "corps," it was learned. Pending further inquiries into the assassination case, the men will be held under detention at Louza station to ascertain whether any of them had a hand in the killing of the host at last night's dinner party, Yang Chine-hai, chief of the "corps," who stopped 10 well-aimed bullets to die instantly at the hands of the assassins, and of Lo Che-yin, a guest, who was shot seven times to meet the same fate.

All Guests

All the suspects were guests at the party. They were rounded up by a raiding party from Louza station composed of Detective-Inspector W. Hutton, Chinese Detective-Sergeants 342 and 93, and others, who rushed to the scene of the murders when the first alarm was given. Twelve spent cartridges and five rounds of ammunition were found on the premises. In view of the fact that the killing may have been perpetrated by rival members of the "Self-Defense Corps," the investigators rounded up 17 of the guests, it was stated.

It was ascertained by the Shanghai Evening Post today that both the victims had been barbers in Yokohama before they came to Shanghai. Yang had been holding forth in the badlands as the chief of the "corps," while Lo had been allegedly connected with the Ta Tao Special Service Section, headquarters off Jessfield Road in the capacity of an interpreter.

Calm Attack

The shoot-up took place around 7.30 p.m. as some 45 guests were about to begin the first course of the dinner on five separate tables in Rooms 22-23. Five or six long-gowned men suddenly appeared at the doors to the rooms and three of them calmly made way

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 10 1933

17 Face Charges

Guests At Restaurant Seized By Police After Killing

The shoot up at the Van Li Restaurant at 514 Foochow Road last night that spelled the demise of two glorified barbers, who had a big say in the activities of the "Self-Defense Corps" in the badlands, echoed raucously in the First Special District Court this morning when a motley crowd of 17 blabbering disgruntled men stood in the prisoners' dock on a writ of detention as suspects in connection with the murders.

Among the suspects is a member of the "corps," it was learned. Pending further inquiries into the assassination case, the men will be held under detention at Louza station to ascertain whether any of them had a hand in the killing of the host at last night's dinner party, Yang Ching-hai, chief of the "corps," who stopped 10 well-aimed bullets to die instantly at the hands of the assassins, and of Lo Che-pin, a guest, who was shot seven times to meet the same fate.

All Guests

All the suspects were guests at the party. They were rounded up by a raiding party from Louza station composed of Detective-Inspector W. Hutton, Chinese Detective-Sergeants 342 and 93, and others, who rushed to the scene of the murders when the first alarm was given. Twelve spent cartridges and five rounds of ammunition were found on the premises. In view of the fact that the killing may have been perpetrated by rival members of the "Self-Defense Corps," the investigators rounded up 17 of the guests, it was stated.

It was ascertained by the Shanghai Evening Post today that both the victims had been barbers in Yokohama before they came to Shanghai. Yang had been holding forth in the badlands as the chief of the "corps," while Lo had been allegedly connected with the Ta Tao Special Service Section headquarters off Jessfield Road in the capacity of an interpreter.

Calm Attack

The shoot-up took place around 7.30 p.m. as some 45 guests were about to begin the first course of the dinner on five separate tables in Rooms 22-23. Five or six long-gowned men suddenly appeared at the doors to the rooms and three of them calmly made way

to the tables with drawn guns. Before anybody could move, they opened fire at the host and Lo in rapid succession. When the din was over, the gunmen had gone. Upon this scene of confusion came the raiding party a few minutes later to round up the suspects.

Today's court proceedings were in the hands of Mr. Paul Y. Ru municipal advocate. It is understood that those who can furnish proof of their innocence during their detention will be released by the police.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

NOV 4 - 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. D. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Wang Ching-wei Man in Hold-up

Police Watchman Shot As Three Robbers Escape With $10,400

One of two gangsters arrested shortly after they, together with three accomplices, had perpetrated an armed robbery in the premises of a Chinese oil hong at 243 Canton Road at 6.50 p.m. yesterday when $10,400 in bank-notes were stolen, is said to have admitted that he is connected with the Wang Ching-wei movement and at the time of his arrest was in possession of a Mauser pistol and 26 rounds of ammunition of the type used in the attack on the premises of a newspaper at 160 Avenue Edward VII, on July 22. Chinese police watchman No. 552 who courageously attempted to prevent the gangsters from leaving the alley-way through which they managed to escape, was seriously wounded in the left arm, the bullet ricochetting and finally lodging in his chest from where it was extracted in the Lester Chinese Hospital.

When the officer on duty at Central Station heard the first account of the affair from the injured watchman who, notwithstanding his wounds, had walked to the station to make his report, he little realized that of the five men and a woman connected with the daring robbery, two men and the woman had already fallen into the hands of a Reserve Unit search-party operating at the corner of Fokien Road and Avenue Edward VII.

Police Attend

An alarm was immediately raised and a police party rushed to the scene. Upon questioning the victims of the hold-up, detectives in charge of the case learned that five men, four of them armed, had entered the premises the ground-floor of which is used as a godown while on the first floor the offices of the hong are located, and, while two of the armed men remained downstairs, the other three proceeded upstairs.

Completely taken by surprise, the employees of the hong had no other alternative but to obey orders and they were herded into an adjoining room where two of the though began to search them while the other forced two of the employees to open a safe from which they took $2.400 in bank-notes.

Meanwhile, the search of the terrified employees of the hong yielded $8.000 in cash which one of them had just brought there.

After threatening their victims in the usual manner, the men decamped through the same alleyway which leads on to Honan Road. As soon as the thugs had left the building, however, the robbed employees began to blow their police whistles, thereby arousing the watchman who until then had been sitting in his hut. He attempted to prevent the escape of the gangsters and was thereupon shot with a .38 calibre bullet at point-blank range.

File C4

Coolie Gives Chase

Meanwhile, a coolie employed in a native bank with premises in the same alleyway, who was proceeding towards the street to call a rickshaw, . . . what had happened and, notwithstanding the danger he was facing, gave chase to two members of the armed quintet, and to the woman who ran wih them as they proceeded south on Honan Road towards Avenue Edward VII.

When the thugs arrived on that thoroughfare, they ran in a westerly direction. Undaunted, the coolie continued in his pursuit and drew the attention of a French C.P.C. on duty outside Poste Mallet, to what was happeming. The latter thereupon also gave chase and the two bandits, as well as the woman, fell into the arms of a Reserve Unit search-party standing at the corner of Fokien Road and Avenue Edward VII.

The three arrested persons were taken to Louza police station and it was there discovered that the other three who had escaped in a different direction—the group having broken up at the mouth of the alleyway—actually carried the money and had made goode their escape.

The arrested persons were sent to Central Station where investigations are being continued. Up to an early hour this morning, ballistic experts were busy examining the seized Mauser pistol but the result of these examinations was not devulged.

As one of the arrested men, who gave his name as Sze Tsengwo, had admitted that he was a member of a pro-Wang Ching-wei terrorist group, however, it was believed possible that some connection may be established between the men arrested yesterday and those responsible for the shooting affray on Avenue Edward VII in July. Sze is reported to have told detectives that prior to the Sino-Japanese hostilities, he was a member of the Peace Maintainance Corps. He is also said to have two gunwound scars on his chest and neck respectively and it was believed likely that he has been connected with previous shoot-ups.

While it has not been established in what way the arrested woman—a mere girl—is connected with the gang, it was presumed that she carried the pistols to the scene of the robbery.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao of October 28 :- 29.

THE SPECIAL SERVICE CORPS

Recently a so-called Special Service Corps was established in the Western District of Shanghai, of a similar nature to that of the Huang Dao Association ( ). It specializes in assassinations and abductions. The members of the corps are all loafers. As Wu Yuin-fu ( ), head of the corps, and his followers including one Chang Wei-yung (張維永) have committed many cases of abduction and extortion, the Japanese authorities the day before yesterday issued a notification announcing that an investigation will be made into the activities of the corps.

Chinese-American Daily News and Ta Mei Wan Pao (3/9) :- 39 (AM)

PRIMARY SCHOOL IN WESTERN DISTRICT OCCUPIED

The Kang Kung Primary School (特二小学), No. 1500 Brenan Road in the Western District, was established 20 years ago by Tan Keng-chen (陳特臣). At present, Wu Chung-yuen (吳宗源) is the principal of the school and has about 1,000 pupils.

On the early morning of September 3, 5 or 6 well dressed male Chinese visited the school and told Principal Wu that the school must be closed immediately. The visitors threatened Wu and claimed that they belonged to a certain body.

Knowing that it is difficult to deal with these visitors, Wu told the latter that he could not find suitable houses for the pupils and asked if a section of the school premises could still be used to house the pupils. Arrangements were then made that the visitors would occupy three rooms of the school and that huts would be erected on the recreation ground.

At noon yesterday, a large number of persons entered the school and commenced functioning.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

AUG 28 1939

Badlands Gunmen Evict Tenants Of 10 Houses

Extending their activities along Jessfield Road, armed terrorists allegedly attached to Mr. Wang Ching-wei's clique, last night forcibly evicted all of the tenants from the 10 houses at Passage 455, Jessfield Road and occupied them as "barracks" this morning.

The passage is located next to the mansion at 76 Jessfield Road formerly the residence of General Chen Tiao-yuan which has been used as the terrorists' headquarters. It is believed that the terrorists who two weeks ago occupied another house at 1081 Jessfield Road, attempted to clear all of the "strategic points" around their headquarters and moved last night to occupy all of the houses at the alley.

Persons wearing steel helmets and grass-green uniforms and armed with military Mausers are said to have been seen inside the passage this morning following the wholesale eviction last night. Armed plainclothes men are reported to have been stationed at the mouth of the alleyway, searching persons coming into the passage.

Italian marines continued their routine patrols along Jessfield Road, which is a municipal road and which is inside the Italian defense sector.

File
C 5/11

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

22859

NOV 6 1939

Jessfield Rd. School House Locked

Italians Discontinue Searches of Premises

Italian marines have discontinued periodically inspecting the premises at 1081 Jessfield Road since 2 p.m. yesterday after the gates leading to the house were locked and a notice in Chinese and signed by the Japanese Gendarmerie, was affixed, prohibiting admittance to the premises.

Shortly after noon on Friday, it was officially learned, an Italian patrol entered the premises and after a routine search found that a Chinese was hovering in a corner. He was taken to the Robison Road headquarters of the Italians from where he was released after having been questioned, it having been established that he was not connected with either terrorists or "Ta Tao" police.

Reports circulated yesterday to the effect that truck-loads of women and bedding had been unloaded and taken into the premises on Thursday afternoon, were emphatically denied in official quarters, where it was emphasized that regular inspections had been made of the premises until 2 p.m. yesterday and that, with the exception of the man apprehended the previous day, no person was seen.

Since the door has been locked, however, and the notice affixed, the Italian patrols have refrained from entering the premises as these are in "Ta Tao" territory and outside their sector. A strict watch, however, it is understood, is being kept near the premises in order to make sure that no armed men should approach the premises by a Settlement Road.

As will be recalled, a major incident threatened to develop on Thursday morning when a large number of armed men, presumed to be members of the pro-Wang Ching-wei group of terrorists were inside the house, Italian marine reinforcements taking up positions outside. The atmosphere was tense until the gunmen surrendered and were taken to the Italian headquarters for questioning. The men were officially stated to have been released the same evening.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

AUG 5 1939

22934

1081 Jessfield Road Guarded by Italians

Thursday's Incident Considered Closed

The premises of the Tsaoji Primary School at 1081, Jessfield Road, where, it will be recalled, some 26 alleged pro-Wang Ching-wei terrorists were surrounded and placed under arrest by an Italian marine patrol on Thursday morning, is now being guarded by Italian marines and no one is permitted to approach the building which is empty, according to information available yesterday.

Rumours to the effect that ten of the released men immediately went to the house in question after being permitted to go by the Italians, were denied and it was emphasized that the building would remain under guard of the Italian marines for an indefinite period.

The whole incident, which caused a minor sensation on Thursday, was considered closed by Commander T. V. Luigi Viraldi when he was questioned by the "North-China Daily News" yesterday afternoon.

File No 58
C 6/4

CHINA PRESS.
AUG 5 1938
27820

Gunmen Still Being Held By Italian Forces

Armed Mob Arrested In Jessfield Not Handed Over

CASE BECOMES POLITICAL AFFAIR

Matter Said Now In Hands Of Italian Embassy

Eighteen Chinese gunmen, arrested by the Italian Marines in Jessfield on Thursday morning, were still in the hands of the Italian Shore Naval Headquarters, 62 Robison Road last night.

This information was obtained by THE CHINA PRESS from the highest official authority about 10 p.m. It contradicts Thursday reports that the gunmen had been handed over to the Japanese gendarmerie after it was discovered that they were connected with the local "Ta Tao Government."

Latest reports on the case are to the effect that, although the Japanese have made representations to the Italian authorities for the release of the men, these overtures have not yet been complied with.

Embassy Notified

Although well-informed circles last night considered it likely that the men will be released or handed over to the Japanese, the local Italian naval authorities are not taking the responsibility for such action on their own shoulders.

The case, it was also reported last night, has been turned over to the Italian Embassy and has thereby ceased to be a military matter but a political affair. It also was regarded as probable last night that Rome may even be consulted before the gunmen and their weapons are handed over to the Japanese.

The 18 gunmen, described as having some connection with the local "Ta Tao" regime as members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern League," a pro-Wang Ching-wei group, were arrested by Italian Marines on the premises of the Zao Ka Do Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, about 9 a.m. Thursday.

Representations Made

An Italian patrol spotted a Chinese plainclothesman walking along Jessfield Road and ordered the man stop. Instead of obeying the order, the fellow dashed into the Merchants' Street Union building. The Italians followed and to their surprise, encountered 17 more gunmen.

Under orders to pick up all Chinese gunmen found in their sector, the Italians ordered the lot to surrender and hand over their arms. The gunmen offered no resistance and the men were accordingly taken to Italian Headquarters on Robison Road.

Representations for the release of the men were made by the Japanese gendarmerie and the "Ta Tao" regime, whereupon the Italian naval authorities referred the matter to the Italian Embassy.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS, 2935

AUG 5 1939

Mistaken Terrorists

The Italian Marine authorities are to be congratulated on their action in Jessfield Road on Thursday when they rounded up a party of armed men and detained them. It was discovered later that the 16 men were members of the Ta Tao Government staff and thereupon they were released, but the circumstances governing the case warranted the action of the Italian Marines. An armed man was seen entering, apparently from a Municipal road, the premises of a former Chinese school, and the Italian patrol summoned reinforcements in order to detain him and others found on the premises. They wore no uniform which would provide evidence of official identification, and as they were carrying Mauser pistols and hand grenades the Italian Marines were only carrying out their duty in detaining the men, especially as their particular official function in this part of Shanhai's "badlands" could not be immediately ascertained. Some pertinent inquiry arises from the incident. Shanghai, at present, is almost on a war-time footing as far as internal defence measures are concerned, and armed police parties are patrolling the streets in order to counteract threats of gangster activities, the source of which continues to present a baffling puzzle to the foreign authorities. Conditions are so serious as to necessitate the display of armed force because of the gangster menace, politically inspired, but why Ta Tao men wearing dungarees and other forms of nondescript clothing should be found carrying Mauser pistols and hand grenades is a situation worthy of deeper examination. All the hand grenades flung at newspaper offices and other institutions are supposed to have been the weapons of the lawless elements against whom the foreign authorities, co-operating with the Japanese and the Chinese administration under their control, are operating in the interest of peace and order. If legitimately-employed Ta Tao police, guards, employees or whatever they might be called, are roaming around with hand grenades tied to their belts they ought to be warned of the consequences. The police cannot be blamed if accidents happen.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 4 1939

72

Italians Free 16 Arrested Suspects

Ta Tao Men Mistaken For Terrorists by Marines

Sixteen armed men, some clad in dungarees and some in foreign clothes, but none in any uniform whatsoever, who were rounded up by Italian marines shortly after 9 yesterday morning at the Tsaoji Primary School, 1081 Jessfield Road, were released by the Italian authorities about 4 p.m. yesterday when it was learned that the men were members of the Ta Tao Government. The men, who were visibly armed, were placed under arrest by orders of the Italian Commander in the Western Sector after they had been spotted by a patrol of marines yesterday morning. The commander could not understand to which particular organization the men belonged, so he ordered them taken to Italian marine headquarters at 62 Robison Road for questioning.

The men were originally arrested on suspicion of being connected with terroristic organizations, but when their true status was disclosed to the Italian authorities they were released and their weapons, which included Mausers and hand-grenades, and which were seized by the marines during the round-up, were restored to them.

Marines Surround Building

When the patrol saw an armed man enter the premises of the Tsaoji Primary School, they informed their headquarters by telephone with the result that a few minutes later, a truckload of 50 additional marines arrived on the scene and surrounded the building which is actually situated in "Ta Tao" territory. They entered and placed 16 armed men under arrest whilst a large quantity of Mauser pistols, potato-masher type hand-grenades and other weapons were seized and taken to the Italian headquarters, with the suspects.

It was first believed that the 8 arrested men were members of the terrorist group which was responsible for the shooting affrays on Avenue Edward VII and Hankow Roads on the evening of July 29 when an American and three Chinese were killed and 20 persons injured.

The gang, as will be recalled, had a fortified hide-out in a building situated inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road until a few days ago when the Japanese gendarmerie was stated to have informed the head of the gang, who lives at No. 76 Jessfield Road, that the building in question would have to be vacated, the arms surrendered and the men accommodated at No. 76 Jessfield Road.

It was therefore presumed that the gang, not wishing to live in their newly assigned quarters, thought that the premises of the Tsaoji Primary School could be altered to serve as a new hide-out and they accordingly went to the school yesterday morning, informing the principal that the building would have to be vacated within nine days.

Whilst 25 men were already inside the building when the Italian patrol came to the scene, the last of the men was about to enter at that precise moment. Arguing that the armed man had been walking on a Settlement Road, the Italian patrol immediately informed headquarters in view of the fact that for the past few months, they have had strict instructions to disarm anyone found carrying a weapon without a proper licence within their sector.

At the time, it could not be known that so many men were inside the building and with sufficient reinforcements on the scene to be able to cope with any eventuality, several officers and men entered the premises and made a careful search with the result that 16 were arrested and a large number of pistols and hand grenades seized.

It was thought that the men in question could not possibly have any right to carry arms even in "Ta Tao" territory because no representations had been made to the Italians by the Japanese-sponsored administration. While the Italians were searching the premises, a number of uniformed "Ta Tao" policemen idly stood by after having respectfully bowed to the armed men when they entered the school building a few minutes previously.

The Italian marines meant business and this was probably known inside the school building so that no resistance was offered to the Italian search. Machine-guns were placed at various strategic points in the vicinity of the building whilst all the marines stood by with cocked rifles and fixed bayonets ready to go into action at any moment.

CHINA PRESS

AUG 4 1939

Fast Action Taken In Western Areas WhenRumorsSpread

Fresh Plot To Attack "Fleet Street" Is Alleged

ITALIAN MARINES HAND OVER MOB

16 Terrorists Placed In Custody Of Japanese

Acting on rumors that a number of gunmen from the "badlands" had crossed into the Settlement and were bent on carrying out another shooting affray in Shanghai's "Fleet Street," S.M.P. reserves turned out about 5 p.m. yesterday and staged a lightning search of cars, trams and buses along Bubbling Well Road.

The police, at the same time, set up barricades along extra-Settlement roads of the Western District in an effort to prevent other gunmen from entering the Settlement.

Many of the barricades were still in place at a late hour last night and there was indication that they may be kept in place until after August 13, the second anniversary of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in the Shanghai area.

Traffic Held Up

As a result of the swift police action, traffic was held up along Bubbling Well Road. Search parties made an effort to stop and examine every car coming from the Western District. And so strict was police vigilance that few cars escaped this search.

French Police authorities, co-operating with the Settlement, started intensive search of pedestrians and cars along Avenue Edward VII, the city's "Newspaper Row," about 5 p.m. This work was carried on until after 10 p.m.

Rumors of one type or another flew thick and fast in the newspaper district. One report was to the effect that nine car loads of terrorists from the 'badlands' were on their way into the city to "shoot up" the newspapers. Whether there was anything to this report may never be known. If this were true, then it is to be presumed that the mobsters were frightened off by sudden police precautions. The Police admitted that a few gunmen were supposed to be inside the Settlement, hence the searches. Some of these gunmen are said to have been members of the gang involved in the affair on Jessfield Road yesterday morning.

Gang Grabbed

Sixteen members of the Special Service Corps of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern League," a pro-Wang Ching-wei group, armed with Mauser pistols, hand-grenades and swords were surrounded and taken into custody by Italian Marines yesterday morning.

The terrorists were rounded up by the Italian force after they had forcibly occupied the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union at 1081 Jessfield Road—which is within the International Settlement perimeter but actually outside the Settlement limits.

Barricading themselves within the building shortly after 9 a.m., the terrorists appeared to be ready to resist the Italian Marines after these were rushed to the scene in a military truck. However, when it was demanded of them to surrender, they meekly gave themselves up.

Disarmed, the terrorists were herded into a military truck and taken to the Italian headquarters at 22 Robison Road.

Handed Over

The 16 arrested men were handed over by the Italian naval authorities to the Japanese gendarmerie yesterday afternoon. This action was taken, according to the Italian Naval Headquarters, because the terrorists were nabbed inside Japanese occupied territory. The Italian officials claimed that they had no other alternative.

Sixteen pistols seized by the Italians when the arrests were made are also reported to have been handed over to the Japanese although the Shanghai Municipal Police made application for the custody of the guns. It is understood that the police wanted to examine the guns for possible murder and armed robber weapons.

Wore Foreign Clothes

According to reports available yesterday evening, the armed gang set out from their headquarters at 8.45 a.m. yesterday. Contrary to previous reports, it was stated yesterday afternoon that there were not more than 22 in the gang. The terrorists were dressed in foreign clothes, some of them wearing overalls. All freely and even unnecessarily displayed their weapons.

Eye-witnesses report that "Ta Tao" policemen bowed respectfully to the gangsters as they passed by.

With the arrival of the Italian force shortly after the occupation of the building by the terrorists, the street was cleared and shops in the immediate vicinity closed their doors. Normalcy was restored shortly after 11 a.m.

Italian Marines Disarm, Arrest Terrorists

Big Gang Of 50 Held In Badlands

Pro-Wang Mob Foiled Trying To Break Into School

EXCITEMENT RUNS HIGH IN BRENAN

Gangsters Defy Order, Finally Surrender To Marines

Tension gripped Brenan Piece area this morning when armed terrorists, declared to be members of the pro-Wang Ching wei "special service corps," almost clashed with Italian marines outside a house at 1081 Jessfield Road.

Barricading themselves behind the protective walls of the house, formerly the headquarters of the Chinese Volunteers' Corps and now occupied by the Tsaoyi Primary School, the terrorists, numbering between 40 and 50 according to an unofficial report, defied the Italian defense forces but finally surrendered. They were disarmed and herded into an Italian military truck, No. 218, and taken to Italian headquarters. Official sources declare that 26 were placed into custody and military Mausers and a big assortment of weapons seized. An eyewitness account states that a big quantity of hand grenades was loaded on a ricsha and taken to the Italian headquarters under escort.

Moved Headquarters

The armed terrorists made their appearance outside the building shortly after 9 o'clock this morning. It is reported that they were sent from their headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, formerly the residence of General Chen Tiao yuan, member of the Military Advisory Council of the National Government. These terrorists had only recently moved their headquarters to 76 Jessfield Road from a house at Edinburgh Road, it is said.

Between 40 and 50 of the terrorists, believed to be of the same gang responsible for the attack on the offices of the Chinese American Daily News and the Chinese Evening News recently appeared in front of 1081 Jessfield Road this morning. Some were in overalls and others in foreign dresses. They were all armed with big swords, military Mausers and hand-grenades. A delegation of them went into the school and ordered the evacuation of the building within nine days, announcing that they intended to convert that building into another headquarters

Receive Bows

The terrorists commanded great respect from the "Ta Tao" police, according to eye-witness accounts. All of the constables bowed to them when passing past.

Italian military authorities received infomation of their presence a few minutes later and a party of marines, declared in one source 200 strong and estimated to number 50 by official sources, was rushed to the scene. They surrounded the premises and demanded the terrorists to surrender. The latter refused and barricaded themselves, pulling out their military Mausers in a menacing manner. The deadlock lasted until 11.37 a.m. when the armed terrorists finally surrendered.

Shops Closed

All shops in the vicinity were closed during the tension. The streets were almost deserted except for a few curious spectators.

According to official sources the situation was not so grave. An Italian patrol was said to have found a group of armed men on Jessfield Road, which is in the Italian defense sector, and surrounded them. The gang was disarmed and 26 taken into custody Indeed.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUL 7 1939

Western District Shootings

Armoured Cars Continue To Patrol Edinburgh Rd. As Officials Confer

Armoured cars manned by members of the S. M. P. who are armed with Thompson sub-machine-guns continue to patrol Edinburgh Road as a result of last Sunday's shooting when a gang of armed loafers fired on a police patrol from "Ta Tao" territory. Conversations between the British Military, the Shanghai Municipal Police and the Japanese Gendarmerie responsible for the maintainance of peace and order in the Western district, have been going on almost daily it was understood, although no definite solution has as yet been found.

As will be recalled the Shanghai Municipal Police made strong representations to the authorities concerned and requested that measures be taken whereby armed thugs would not be permitted to come on to Settlement Roads from "Ta Tao" territory.

In connection with Sunday's shooting, which is the latest in a series of armed outrages in that district, the "North-China Daily News" learned yesterday that the gunmen were not connected with the "Ta Tao" authorities nor with Mr. Wang Ching Wei's bodyguard but that the gang consisted of a large number of well-armed criminals of the worst type, most of whom have seen the Ward Road Gaol from the inside on more than one occasion and who are willing and ready to do anything in their "line" for the highest bidder.

File C4

19532

CHINA PRESS.

JUL 4 1939

Major Fujino To Co-operate With S. M. P.

Expressing grave concern over the vast increase of crime in Shanghai's western district, Captain H. Smyth, Deputy Commissioner of the S.M.P., yesterday morning conferred with Major Fujino, head of the Japanese Gendarmerie in the western district.

The conference was a continuation of the talks opened Sunday following the firing on uniformed members of the Shanghai Municipal Police by "Ta Tao" policemen and gambling den guards near Chu An Ping, off Edinburgh Road earlier that day.

Reliable sources yesterday reported that the Japanese Gendarmerie chief expressed his desire to co-operate with the Shanghai Municipal Police in quelling the appaling crime wave.

Because of the loose control in "Ta Tao" territory, armed gangs have found extremely favorable conditions in the western district for various crimes, it was stated. It had been a custom with them to perpetrate holdups within the International Settlement, and then escape into "Ta Tao" territory through the many labyrinths into which S.M.P. officers could not follow.

D.C.S.B.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

JUL 3 1939

"Ta Tao" Gangsters Fire at Policemen

Armoured Cars Patrol Edinburgh Road; Strong Protests by S.M.P.

A uniformed search party, consisting of one foreign and three Chinese members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, yesterday were saved from almost certain death at the hands of "Ta Tao" gangsters thanks to the prompt arrival on the scene of a party from Bubbling Well Police Station. Some 20 shots were fired by the gangsters notwithstanding the large number of pedestrians on the street at the time but the police did not reply, not wishing to cause casualties amongst innocent pedestrians.

This one-sided gun-battle, one of the worst to have occurred here during the past few months, commenced when five or six suspicious-looking Chinese who were coming on to Edinburgh Road from the Ts Yu Pang alleyway on the west side of the thoroughfare, refused to submit to a search and dashed across the Settlement street into an alleyway on the other side from where, assisted by additional gunmen, they opened fire on the S.M.P. men.

Take Cover

The latter, not wishing to cause casualties, took cover, two in a rice shop on the East side of Edinburgh Road and two others in a pawnshop on the other side and Bubbling Well police station was informed of what had occurred by telephone. This was at 3.40 p.m. and ten minutes later, the heavily armed police party arrived, whereupon the gunmen, who were all armed with heavy Mauser pistols, ran into their alleyway where the police could not follow as that territory is not under their jurisdiction.

Prior to the arrival of the police party however, the gunmen who had seen the two policemen—one a foreigner—take cover in the rice shop, ran around the building and returned to Edinburgh Road in front of the shop from where they fired twice at point blank range at the policemen but fortunately without injuring them.

At this point, the police party arrived, whereupon the gunmen withdrew. The heavily armed policemen remained on the scene for about half-an-hour, subsequently withdrawing whilst investigations were immediately commenced. No cartridge cases were found on the scene as the gunmen picked them up prior to leaving. Captain H. M. Smyth, District Commissioner and Mr. A. H. Samson, Assistant Commissioner, arrived on the scene soon afterwards, subsequently returning to Bubbling Well station. Energetic representations were addressed to the local officer in charge of the Gendarmerie in that sector and a conference, between this official and high officers of the S.M.P. has been called for 9.30 a.m. today.

Armoured Cars Patrol

Two armoured cars belonging to the S.V.C. have been detailed for patrol duty along Edinburgh Road in the meantime and they are manned by two members of the Machine-gun Company, S.V.C. and two foreign police officers who are armed with Thompson sub-machine-guns. The military vehicles have been detailed for duty there in order to afford uniformed police officers the necessary cover, it being felt that when they patrol on foot or on motor-cycles their uniforms make them easy targets, whilst the gangsters, dressed in plain clothes, may easily hide amongst pedestrians.

Although it was believed that the Shanghai Municipal Police were aware of the affiliations of the gunmen who participated in yesterday's attack on the police, no information was available on the subject.

While certain quarters believed that the gunmen were members of gangs protecting gambling dens in that district, other quarters stated that they were members of Mr. Wang Ching Wei's bodyguard, which with a strength of 100 well-armed and well-trained men, are living in that vicinity. They have modern equipment including steelvests and are well trained and carefully chosen men. No substantiation for this statement could be obtained last night however.

Strong Stand Taken

It was believed that the Shanghai Municipal Police would take a strong stand at this morning's conference in view of the fact that shoot-ups in that district have been frequent of late and endanger the lifes of Settlement residents. It was believed that the "Ta Tao" authorities would be asked to carefully guard all alleyways leading on to Settlement streets in an attempt to prevent armed men from leaving "Ta Tao Territory.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUL 3 1939

S.M.P. Search Party Is Fired Upon By Gangsters While On Edinburgh Road

Group Of Chinese Refuse To Submit To Search, But Run Off Into Alleyway And Fire At Police At Almost Point Blank Range

NO ONE INJURED; GUNMEN ESCAPE AS REINFORCEMENTS ARRIVE

The situation of utter lawlessness prevailing in western outside areas was again revealed yesterday afternoon when a Shanghai Municipal Police search party, operating along Edinburgh Road between Great Western and Yu Yuen Roads, was fired on by a group of gunmen from a Chinese controlled alleyway abutting on the Municipal road.

About nine or ten shots were fired at the police search party, which consisted of a foreign probationary sergeant and three Chinese constables. Some of the shots were fired at almost point blank range from Mauser pistols, and it was only by taking cover in shops along the street that the police officers escaped unharmed. In their turn, the police, first, were not able to return the gunmen's fire for fear of hitting some innocent pedestrians, and later because they were placed at a disadvantage.

The gunmen, of whom there were about 15 in number, only retreated deep into the City Government controlled territory after reinforcements had arrived from the Bubbling Well Police Station. The shooting occurred at about 3.40 p.m. and the area has remained quiet since then. The police remained on the scene for about half an hour, but as the gunmen did not return, the police left.

Later in the evening, the Shanghai Municipal Police called upon the Armoured Car Company, S.V.C., to supply two of their vehicles to patrol the area where the shooting had occurred. The Armoured Cars remained on patrol throughout the evening and night, being driven by a member of the Armoured Car Company and carrying one gunner of the Company in addition to two officers of the Shanghai Municipal Police, each with a machine-gun, in order to be prepared to deal with any eventualities.

Strong Representations

Strong representations were made by the Shanghai Municipal Police yesterday afternoon to the officer in charge of the Japanese Gendarmerie in that area in connection with the firing upon the S.M.P. It is understood that a conference between high ranking officers of the S.M.P. and the Japanese Gendarmerie is to be held this morning, when the S.M.P. officers will request the Japanese to act immediately to curb the movement of armed desperadoes in the City Government controlled territory.

It will undoubtedly be stressed that as these lawless elements only use the Municipal roads on rare occasions, it is up to the Japanese Gendarmerie and the City Government Police to round up the various gangs operating from and alongside City Government controlled [illegible]

After the shooting yesterday [illegible] gunmen police could find [illegible] not leave evidence as to [illegible] cases, were. The ga[illegible] left. behind the [illegible] picking [illegible]

1927.

Refuse Search

The latest incident along the extra-Settlement roads occurred when some suspicious looking Chinese coming out of an alleyway on the west side of Edinburgh Road, between Great Western and Yu Yuen Roads, refused to be searched by the S.M.P. search party, composed of one foreign and three Chinese officers. These five or six Chinese, instead, ran across to an alleyway on the east side of the road and, from there opened fire on the police officers.

The gunmen were joined by about ten more men, all of whom drew their pistols. Being completely outnumbered and fearing to hit pedestrians, the Search Party was forced to take cover. The foreign officer and one Chinese stepped into a rice shop on the east side of the road, while the other two Chinese constables took cover in a pawnshop on the opposite side.

Apparently out for blood, two of the gunmen ran around the back of the rice shop and, coming out on to Edinburgh Road again, fired two shots at almost point blank range at the men taking cover in the rice shop. By then the two other Chinese constables in the pawn shop had called up the Bubbling Well Police Station and a party of police rushed to the scene. Immediately upon the arrival of the police reinforcement, the gangsters retreated into Chinese territory, but were not followed by the S.M.P. officers, as the area is outside of their jurisdiction. The police party remained on the scene till about 4.30 p.m. and then left.

Precautionary measures were instituted in that area by putting armoured cars on patrol along the section of the road involved.

Military Informed

The British military authorities were informed of the shooting, it having occurred in their defence sector, but as the shooting was not against Gendarmerie or City Government Police, but against ordinary loafers and gangsters, the matter was left entirely in the hands of the Shanghai Municipal Police.

F. 22 F.
170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 415/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 30th, 1939.

Diary Number: 6.

Nature of Offence:— Vio. of Act.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Det. Sgt. [illegible]	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 4th and 5th accused in this case have been released from custody whilst the presiding judge has ordered the remand in [illegible] of the suspects to be remanded in custody until the 5.1.39, the [illegible] being endorsed in chambers.

Since C.P.C. 155 received the threatening letter (outlined in Diary No.4) police officers attached to Chengtu Road Police Station have maintained observation in the vicinity of the detective's residence Lane 569 [illegible] Road.

At about 23 p.m. 30/11/39 C.P.C. 313 and C.P.C. 1915 (attached to Chengtu Road Police Station) observed [illegible] Chinese [illegible].

[illegible] Koo ([illegible]), age 23 years, native of Ningpo, lodging in Lane 569 [illegible] Road therefore the above mentioned police officers approached the suspect and enquired as to his business.

[illegible] Koo replied that he merely wished to relieve nature and offered C.P.C. 313 and C.P.C. 1915 a $10.00 banknote to be excused.

In view of these circumstances [illegible] Koo (who will now be referred to as the 9th accused) was immediately apprehended and escorted to Chengtu Road Police Station where enquiries by D.I. Hill ascertained

S. 17DM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 41.1/39.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number: 6/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Place visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

[illegible] the accused has been [illegible] from [illegible] the [illegible] by the [illegible] Lock, [illegible] ([illegible]) to enquire into the allegations etc. of Case No. 153.

The 9th accused who incidently is a member of the Special Service Corps will appear before the [illegible] on the [illegible] 1/11/39 when his detention under the [illegible]/39 in accordance with Arts. 76 and 101 of the [illegible] will be terminated.

The accused has handed into the custody of the undersigned by [illegible] with the permission of the [illegible] "A" [illegible].

J. A. M. Cahey
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. Eynstone.

D.D.C.B. Div.

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 18th, 1939.

Diary Number: 5.

Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	November 14th, 1939. Period of Remand.	Place visited in course of investigation each day	1st S.M.D.C. Detective Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused appeared before the 1st S.M.D.C. on the 14/11/39 and were remanded in custody until the 21/11/39.

During the remand period nothing incriminating could be proved against the 4th and 5th accused (both females) therefore their release is requested accordingly whilst the presiding judge is requested to give a ruling regarding the one $5.00 banknote (U.S.Currency) which the 4th accused had in her possession when arrested, same having been handed to her by her brother (1st accused) who admits that same is part of the proceeds obtained from the Armed Robbery committed on Ferry Road and Avenue Road intersection at 10.45 a.m. 21/10/39 (Subject of B'well F.I.R. 2611/39).

At 4.20 a.m. 29/10/39 a male Chinese named Siao Ho Tai (蕭和泰), age 33 years, native of Kompo, M/Unemployed, was admitted to the Red Cross Hospital, Avenue Haig suffering from bullet wounds, the following medical certificate being issued:-"Gunshot wounds of chest, fracture of spine."

The French Police handed this individual into the custody of detectives attached to B'well Police Station and he was eventually transferred to the S.M.

F 22 F
G. 170K-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Division.
Police Station.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. 413/39.

Diary Number: 5/2. Nature of Offence: Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Place visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Police Hospital where he is still detained.

As it has now been proven that Siao Ho Tai is a member of this gang he will hereafter be referred to as the 8th accused.

To date the following crimes have been proved against the accused and the charges are preferred accordingly.

Charge against the 1st, 2nd and 3rd accused.
Subject of B'well F.I.R. 2611/39.
Armed Robbery Cont. to Art. 330 (1) of the C.C.C.

For that they at about 10.45 a.m. 31/10/39 on Ferry Road near Avenue Road, concerned together with six others not yet in custody did by means of armed violence rob the complainant of $39,495 with intent unlawfully to appropriate same to their own use.

On the a.m. 20/10/39 the 2nd and 3rd accused who incidently were employed as servants in the U.S.M.C., Ferry Road encountered a male Chinese named San Suh Ts (三 十 子) on Sinza Road, the 3rd accused telling the latter that if he could obtain some accomplices and firearms it would be quite easy to rob an exchange shop

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39. Division. Police Station.

Diary Number: 5/3. Nature of Offence:— rit of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Place visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

master named Lee Lai Sung (李賴生) who would visit the U.S.M.C. camp Ferry Road on the a.m. 21/10/39 to change the marines pay (U.S. currency) in local currency.

It is worthy of note that Sun Suh Ts was formerly employed by the U.S.M.C. as a refuse contractor thus it was at this time that he became acquainted with the 2nd and 3rd accused.

On losing the above position however Sun Suh Ts became a member of the Special Corp situated in Feh Wha Village O.O.L., same being under the command of a notorious criminal known as Wong Yoong Feh (王榮發), who on being acquainted with Sun Suh Ts's proposition regarding the robbery immediately supplied arms and detailed 5 of his subordinates to commit the offence, they being the 1st accused,

Zee Ching Feh (徐子發), age 28 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'7", medium build, round face, pork-marked, high cheeks, with a tattoo of "Japanese Flag" marked on left hand, wearing a striped serge long gown and a felt hat.

Wong Feh Dee (王福田), age 32 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'6", medium build, white long face,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39. Division. Police Station.

Diary Number:— 5/4. Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

slightly pork-marked face, long hair brushed back, wearing black woollen "Sun Yat Sen" type uniform and a black tweed overcoat.

Siau Bah Ling (小白林), age 32 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'5", stout build, white face, wearing a black silk long gown with stripes and a dark brown felt hat.

Moh Oo Zaung (莫阿南), age 39 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'5", medium build, long face, sallow complexion, pork-marked, short-cropped hair, wearing blue cotton over-all, and

Zee Siau Ti Sz ([illegible]), age 27 years, native of Kompo, height about 5'5", slim build, long face, sallow complexion, wearing dark brown silk long gown and a brown felt hat.

At about 10.30 a.m. 21/10/39 the 1st accused (armed with a pistol), Zee Ching Pao (armed with a pistol), Wong Poh Dee (armed with a pistol), Siau Bah Ling, Moh Oo Zaung, Zee Siau Ti Sz and San Suh Sz proceeded to Ferry Road near Avenue Road where they waited for the 2nd and 3rd accused who after a lapse of a few seconds appeared and informed their accomplices that the complainant would be travelling in a

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Misc. 413/39.

Division.
Police Station.

Diary Number: 5/5.

Nature of Offence:- Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Silver Taxi S.M.C. Lic. No. 6112 which the 3rd accused had already called.

At about 10.40 a.m. the complainant arrived at Ferry Road and Avenue Road intersection, he together with his three assistants sitting in the rear of the taxi.

The culprits immediately stopped and boarded the vehicle then ordered the chauffeur to drive to Kiaochow Road and Sinza Road corner where they stole U.S. and local currency total value $39,495.00.

The culprits then returned to Feh Sha Village via Chinese controlled territory and the proceeds of crime was shared by Zoo Ching Poh.

At about 6 p.m. 23/10/39 San Suh Ta visited House No. 1571 Sinza Road and therein gave the 2nd and 3rd accused $10.00 (U.S. currency) for having participated in the offence whilst the 1st accused states that he received about $200.00 (U.S. currency.)

Accused admit the offence and statements to this effect have been obtained accordingly.

Summary of Evidence.

When arrested the 1st accused was found in

F. 22 F
G. 1704-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Misc. 413/39. ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number: 5/6. Nature of Offence:-- Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

possession of $178.00 (U.S. currency) same having been stolen from the complainant.

Exhibits:-

$183.00 (U.S. currency).

$65.00 (Local currency).

Charge against the 7th and 8th accused.
Subject of B'well F.I.R. 2691/39.

Attempted Murder Cont. to Art. 271 (2) of the C.C.C.

For that they concerned together with one shot dead and four others not yet in custody did at about 9.45 p.m. 28/10/39 on Amherst Avenue near Rockhill Avenue did attempt to murder C.P.S. 271, C.P.C.s 1652, 2002, 2723 and 3401 by firing at them with firearms.

On the 27/10/39 C.P.C.s attached to B'well Police Station arrested a member of the Special Affairs Group (situated in Fah Wha) named Wong Kwei Sung (王桂生) for committing Highway Robbery on Amherst Avenue.

This individual (Wong Kwei Sung) happened to be a friend of the 7th accused therefore the latter visited the Special Affairs Group Fah Wha Village and therein interviewed the leader namely Wuung Yoong Fah

F. 22 F
G. 1708-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Misc. 413/39. ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number: 5/7. Nature of Offence:- Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Place visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION

(王榮發) requesting him to seek revenge against police officers attached to the S.M.P.

At about 9 p.m. 28/10/39 Waung Yoong Fah (armed with a pistol), Mao Oo Zaung (armed with a pistol), Zee Ching Pao (armed with a pistol), Doo Myoh Zung (陳玉仁) (armed with a pistol), 7th and 8th accused (armed with pistols) and Zee Ts Yoong (徐子榮) (deceased) proceeded to Amherst Avenue.

At about 9.45 p.m. the culprits observed C.P.S. 271, C.P.C.s 1652, 2002, 2723 and 3401 standing on the south side of Amherst Avenue about 15 yards West from Rockhill Avenue therefore Waung Yoong Fah and his accomplices immediately opened fire on the S.M. Police officers.

The police officers attached to B'Well Police Station immediately returned fire with the result that Zee Ts Yoong and the 8th accused were seriously wounded.

Waung Yoong Fah then instructed his accomplices to decamp, they carrying the 8th accused with them whilst Zee Ts Yoong was arrested by members of the S.M.P.

A S.F.B.A. conveyed Zee Ts Yoong to the Police Hosp. where he died on the 29th Oct., 1939, the follow-

F. 22 F
G. 17000-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39. Police Station.

19

Mary Number: 5/8. Nature of Offence writ of det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day

Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

ing medical certificate being issued,-"Cause of death was bullet wounds of abdomen and spine."

An inquest was held at the public mortuary on the 30th Oct., 1939 when Procurator Tong Pei Yuen returned the following verdict,-

"Death due to bullet wounds. Body to be removed by the S.M.B.C. for burial."

The culprits carried the 8th accused back to the Headquarters of the Special Corps (Fuh Wha) where it was ascertained that his wounds were serious thus his wife escorted him to the Red Cross Hosp. Avenue Haig who in turn notified detectives attached to B'well Police Station.

The 8th accused was placed in custody and is at present detained in the Police Hospital suffering from gunshot wound of chest and fractured spine.

The S.M. Police officers fired 35 shots whilst the accused state that the culprits fired at least 50 shots.

Statements obtained accordingly

Charge against the 6th accused.
Subject of B'well F.I.R. 2624/39.

F. 22 F
F. 17DM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:- Misc. 413/39.

Division.
Police Station.

Diary Number: 5/9.

Nature of Offence: Writ of Act.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Murder cont. to Art. 271 (1) of the C.C.C.

For that he concerned together with about 15 others not yet in custody and one other shot dead did at about 5.05 a.m. 22/10/39 on Jessfield Road near Bronan Place shoot to death C.P.C. 2504.

At about 5.05 a.m. 22/10/39 a member of the "Self-Defense" Group named S Kao Chi (施高祺) was riding a motor cycle combination (unlicensed) on Jessfield Road near Bronan Place and on being approached by two foreign police officers (P.S. Chittick and P.S. Bennison), S Kao Chi stopped the vehicle and decamped into No. 1018 Jessfield Road the headquarters of the "Self-Defense" Group where he pressed the alarm bell.

After the lapse of a few minutes the 15 members who were asleep therein, six of whom the 6th accused knows as Lue Ts Loong (刘[illegible]龙), S Kao Chi (施高祺), Chi Ih Ping (祁一炳), Waung Siau Er Ts (王小二子), Zeng ([illegible]) and Zau ([illegible]), armed themselves with mauser pistols and handgrenades and then took up positions on the roof of the premises and at the mouth of a nearby alleyway.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. 413/39.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.

Diary Number:— 5/10. Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The culprits then commenced to fire and throw hand-grenades at the S.M. Police, the 6th accused admitting that he fired two shots from a mauser pistol at C.P.C. 2504.

A burst of sub thompson machine gun fire killed Wang Qian Er Tu wounded Chi Ih Ring in the leg and Zou fell from a roof whilst throwing a hand-grenade, it being worthy of note that the 1st two mentioned individuals were also shot on the roof.

Another burst of machine gun fire wounded the 6th accused in the left hand therefore he discarded his mauser pistol and decamped from the scene of the shooting via a small alleyway situated at the rear of 1018 Jessfield Road.

The 6th accused then proceeded to a friend's house, a straw hut situated on Brenan Road.

When arrested the 6th accused was still suffering from a bullet wound in the left hand, same being bandaged and dressed by a native doctor in Chinese Controlled Territory (Tel. No. 2445).

On being questioned regarding his accomplices the 6th accused stated that he heard that the Japanese Gendarmerie had released them on security.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. 413/39. ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number 5/11. Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Accused statements obtained accordingly.

A further fortnight's remand is requested to enable the 8th accused to recover from his wounds and attend court.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S. 122.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

F. 22 F
G. 17GM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:-- Misc 413/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 6th, 1939.

Diary Number:-- 1

Nature of Offence:-- Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Re/ the arrest of three male Chinese on suspicion of having committed armed crime in the International Settlement.

At 11.48 a.m. 6-11-39 acting on information obtained by the 1st mentioned detective, C.D.S. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 319, C.D.C. 325, D.I. Wong Sung Ying, D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong, D.S.I. McCahey and D.S. Eynstone No. 122, boarded a route No. 9 omnibus on Avenue Haig near Bubolling Well Road and thereon arrested the 1st accused namely:-

Lee An Kung (李安公) age 21 years, native of Kompo, S/Unemployed, residing O.O.L.

On being searched $178.00 (U.S. Currency) was found concealed in the 1st accused left shoe, the banknotes bearing the following numbers:-

One Dollar Notes.

K 77744114 A
116
131
308
435
436
538
542
555
568
569
570
572
Total 13

Five Dollar Notes.

E 13140580 A

F. 22 F.
G. 170M-1 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: - Misc 413/39 ..... Division. ..... Police Station.

Diary Number: 1/B. Nature of Offence:- Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

E 14257292 A
E 21061498 A
Total 3

Ten Dollar Notes

L 20752266 A
269
271
272
274
277
278
279
289
290
294
297
473
570
597
Total 15

An additional $15.00 in local currency was also found in the right hand pocket of the 1st accused short jacket.

At 1.15 p.m. 6-11-39 acting on information obtained by the 1st mentioned detective, C.D.S. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 319, C.D.C. 325, D.S.I. McCahey and D.S. Eynstone arrested the 2nd accused namely:

Zau Tuh Er (趙德二), age 27 years, native of Peking, M/Coolie,

on Sinza Road near Ferry Road.

The 2nd accused room situated in House No. 1371 Sinza Road was searched and $50.00 in local currency was found concealed under the mattress of his bed.

F. 22 F.
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 413/39.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/3.

Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 2.15 p.m. 6-11-39 acting on information obtained from the 1st accused and having obtained permission and assistance from the U.S.M.C., C.D.J. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 319, C.D.C. 325 and the undersigned visited the Ferry Road billets of the U.S.M.C. and therein arrested the 3rd accused namely:

Oo Ah Nyi ( ), age 25, native of Kompo, M/Servant.

All three accused admitted being members of a criminal gang which operated from Fah Wah Village and the above mentioned seized amounts of money are part of the proceeds obtained from a Highway Robbery committed at 10.45 a.m. 21-10-39 on Ferry Road and Avenue Road intersection. (Subject of B'Well F.I.R. 2611/39).

The accused will appear before the 1st S.S.D.Court on the 7-11-39 when their detention in accordance with articles 76 and 101 of the C.C.P. will be applied for and a fortnight's remand is requested.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 122

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

F. 22 F.
G. 170M-1 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: - Misc. 413/39

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 11th, 1939.

Diary Number 2 Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Ref. below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION

The three accused have been remanded in custody until the 21-11-39.

At 6 p.m. 11-11-39 acting on information obtained by the 1st mentioned detective C.D.S. 153, C.D.S. 48, C.D.C. 325, C.D.C. 319, D.S.I. McCahey and the undersigned visited Lane 38 House 19 Myburgh Road and therein arrested two female Chinese namely:

4th accused Bang Siau Mei ( ), age 17 years. native of Kompo, S/Female and

5th accused Bang Zee Sz ( ), age 44 years, native of Kompo, Widow,

both individuals incidently are related to the 1st accused.

One $5.00 banknotes No.E.14257386 A (U.S.currency) was found on the person of the 4th accused, it being suspected that same is part of the proceeds obtained from a Highway Robbery committed at 10.45 a.m.21-10-39 on Ferry Road and Avenue Road intersection (Subject of F.I.R. 2611/39 B'Well).

In view of the above circumstances the detention of the 4th and 5th accused in accordance with Art. 76 and 101 of the C.C.C. until the 21-11-39 is requested.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

D.S. 122

F. 22 F.
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 413/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 12th, 1939.

Diary Number:—

Nature of Offence:— Writ. od Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Ref. Below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the A.M. 12-11-39 information was received at Gordon Road Police Station to the effect that members of this gang not yet in custody had obtained the assistance of various other unlawful elements operating in Fah Wah village and had dispatched several agents to the International Settlement with orders to obtain information regarding the movements and residence of C.D.S. 153 (who incidently has obtained the information which led to the arrest of the culprits already in custody).

In view of the above circumstances D.S.I. McCahey instructed various agents of C.D.S. 153 to locate the above mentioned individuals with the result that at 9 a.m. 12-11-39 information was received to the effect that agents would possibly locate and entice two of the culprits along Robison Road near Penang Road.

D.S.I. McCahey, C.D.S. 153, C.D.C. 325 and the undersigned kept observation on Robison Road but at 1.20 p.m. 12-11-39 a Pootoo Road uniform search party consisting of F.S. Herman No. 70, C.P.C.s 147, 359 and 446 intercepted an agent of C.D.S. 153 accompanied by two culprits on Robison Road and Penang Road corner and endeavoured to search them.

The agent of C.D.S. 153 however declined to be

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc 413/39.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 3/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

searched and requested that all concerned be escorted to Pootoo Road Police Station, the request incidently was complied with.

The conduct of C.D.S. 153 agent is explained by the fact that had he been searched by the search party, documental evidence proving him to be a detective's agent would possibly have come to the notice of the two culprits who he was endeavouring to entice into the custody of Gordon Road detectives who naturally had made provisions for the agent to escape without arousing the suspicion of the culprits.

The documental evidence referred to was a sheet of paper upon which was the names of those wanted in connection with B'Well F.I.R. 2611/39.

The above mentioned circumstances were explained to D.S. Lawman with the result that all concerned were handed over to Gordon Road Police Station detectives.

The two culprits namely Yue Ih Sing (俞一新), age 27 years, native of Kompo and Waung Sz Ming (王士明), age 28 years, native of Kompo, will hereafter be referred to as the 6th and 7th accused respectively.

It is worthy of note that the 7th accused was found to have 9 small packets of heroin concealed in his tilby hat whilst the 6th accused was observed to be suff ring from a wound in the left hand which strongly

F. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. Misc. 413/39. Division. Police Station.

Diary Number:— 3/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

resembled a bullet wound.

The 6th accused was escorted to the Municipal Police Hospital where Dr. Foong ascertained the individual to be suffering from a "Bullet wound" of the left hand.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that the 6th accused sustained the wound between 5 a.m. and 7 a.m. 22-10-39 during a shooting affray between members of the S.M.P. and Chinese plain clothes men on Jessfield Road near Brenan Piece which resulted in the death of a C.P.C., the 6th accused admitting that at this time he was armed with a mauser pistol and took part in the shooting affray.

In view of the above circumstances the 6th and 7th accused detention in accordance with Art. 76 and 101 of the C.C.P. is requested until the 21-11-39.

D.S. 122

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br).

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— [illegible]

"B" Division
Gordon Road Police Station.
November 14th, 19 39.

Diary Number:— 4.

Nature of Offence— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Ref. Below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the 14-11-39 the 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th accused appeared before the 1st S.S.D. Court and were remanded in custody until the 21-11-39.

On the 13-11-39 a threatening letter (containing a mauser bullet) was received at B'Well Police Station same being addressed to C.D.S. 153 Loh Kung Dien.

The letter warns C.D.S. 153 against making any further arrest in this case or charging the accused already in custody.

The writers of this letter obviously became confused over C.D.S. 153 Loh Kung Dien and his brother D.I. Loh Kung Sung (Chinese senior detective at B'Well Police Station) thus explaining why the letter was posted to B'Well Police Station.

The threatening letter (translation attached) and bullet are forwarded to Headquarters accordingly.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S. 122

Sen. Det. i/c.
D.D.O. "B" Div.
D.C. (Sp. Br).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME BRANCH

THREATENING LETTER

Crime Branch Headquarters Staff File No.

C. B.

File No. 413/39

Gordon Road Station November 14th, 1939.

Name of Recipient C.D.S. 153 Loh Kung Dien [illegible].

Address S/o S.M.P.

Occupation Detective.

With whom employed S.M.Police

Time and date letter received by recipient 13-11-39.

Time and date letter handed to police 13-11-39.

Person suspected Armed criminals residing in [illegible] village and off Extra Settlement Roads.

Reason for suspicion Wanted by armed crime and some of these accomplices are in custody at Gordon Road Police Station (Gordon Road Misc. Report No. 413/39).

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient

/

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union

/

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences

/

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope

(No. 13) Rue du Consulate Post Office. Dated Nov. 13, 1939.

Action taken Enquiries are proceeding as usual and every effort is being made to effect the arrest of the culprits.

Detectives enquiring D.S. [illegible]

SENIOR DET. I/C.	OFFICER IN CHARGE	[illegible]	D.C. (CRIME)

Translation

A warning is hereby given to D.I. Loh Kung Dien that you arrested several of our members and tortured them in the police station, but this will result a lot of inconvenience to your future happenings. We have several hundred members in all and why should we worry about 2 or 3 members. We have received instructions from our Army Corp Commander to detail 20 members armed with 20 sub-machine guns and 25 hand-grenades to fight to a bitter end or until death, therefore you should realize your position. Don't think that what we write on this white paper is bluff and without intention of any real action, what we say we will do. You are a native of [illegible], we know your home address and the places you frequent, so you better change your attitude. On receipt of this letter you immediately try to release our members, we will carry out our threats as mentioned above, should you take no notice of us. What you have done is against moral sense, can kill you outside Bubbling Well Station Gate. If you will release them, however there will be nothing against you. We now will ask you one question are you Chinese or Japanese, if you are a Chinese, you should release them earlier. We have nothing else to say but to warn you.

(Chopped) Seal of 2nd Regiment
of Special Corps of
the Three Principles
Youth Salvation Army.

(Dated) November 13th, 1939.

Envelope addressed as follows:-

Det. Inspector Loh Kung Dien,
B'Well Police Station,
Bubbling Well Road,
Local.

Name mentioned inside.

Post Mark 13:-
Rue du Consulate
Post Office.

Result of search in T.L.Registry:

Similar letter paper.....File No.....

Similar writing.....File No.....

Similar signature or chops used.....File No.....

Similar envelope.....File No.....

Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box.....File No.....

D-9236 (C)

F. 201 A
G. 2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 0236(C). (Part 1)

SUBJECT:

Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and

National Salvation Army.

76 Jessfield Road.

Activities during 1939.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

SPL
6, 90M 1-35

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2[illegible]
Date [illegible] 12 39

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Dec. [illegible] 39.

Subject. Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association - present status.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

The "Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association" (中華工運總會), a labour organization affiliated with the Wang Ching Wei clique, came into existence during June 1939 with an office at No. 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road. The responsible personnel of the association consist of the following :-

Director: Tsang Kun Chong (張克昌) - 40, a native of Quinsan, formerly a committee member of local Postal Workers' Union.

Secretary-General: Tsang Sung (張昇) - 36, a native of Pootung, formerly staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters.

Deputy Secretary-General: Yu Yao Jiu (俞耀球) - 32, a native of Paoshan, formerly a staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters; a reporter of the Dah Kung News Agency (now defunct) and Secretary of the defunct General Labour Union.

Secretary: Van In Koong (范一弓) - 28, a native of Ningpo, formerly a committee member of the Knitting Factory Workers' Labour Union and a committee member of the Shanghai General Labour Union (1923).

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
John Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Do you keep Miss Hinder informed as do you know better not pr ?

SHANGHAI POLICE
29 DEC. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

This association functions under the direction of the Social Affairs Department of the Local Tangpu of the Kuomintang of China (Wang Ching wei clique), 76 Jessfield Road, which allots a sum of $4,000 monthly to defray the expenses of the association. Since October 1939, this allotment has been increased to $5,000 monthly in consequence of an increase in the volume of work to be carried out.

The association claims to have the support of the following 13 labour organizations in Shanghai the offices of which are all situated in the premises of the association on Edinburgh Road:

Name of organizations	Representatives
1. Knitting Factory Workers' Labour Union (針織業工会)	Tsang Tso-yun (張竹雲)
2. Medicine Factory Workers' Labour Union (藥業工会)	Zao Tseng-hui (趙增輝)
3. Rubber Factory Workers' Labour Union (橡膠業工会)	Chu Zung-tung (諸永棟)
4. Masons and Carpenters' Labour Union (水木業工会)	Wan Tsoong (范 忠)
5. Postal Workers' Labour Union (郵政工会)	Wong Kai (王 凱)
6. Wharf Coolies' Labour Union (碼頭工会)	Pah Siao-lan (柏曉蘭)

Enclosure 2

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

- 3 -

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

D. 1.

E. 2.

7.	Cotton Weaving Factory Workers' Labour Union (棉織業工会)	Oong Zuan-woo (翁善和)
8.	Toothbrush Factory Workers' Labour Union (牙刷業工会)	Foo Tsung-tun (傅崇敦)
9.	Yee Tsoong Tobacco Factory Workers' Labour Union (英美烟工会)	Lou Ching-kwan (樓景觀)
10.	Boiler Room Workers' Labour Union (罐间工会)	Woo Foong-hsiang (吳鳳翔)
11.	The 3rd District Water & Electric Workers' Labour Union (三區水電工会)	Yang Chao Yui (楊兆銳)
12.	China General Omnibus Co. Conductors' Labour Union ([illegible])	Wong Ziang-sung (王祥生)
13.	China General Omnibus Co. Drivers' Labour Union (司機工会)	Lieu Tse-kong (劉志剛)

The representatives of each union are given a monthly allowance of $60 to $80.

It is reported that the Association will go into liquidation as soon as the General Labour Union comes into being and that the responsible personnel of the Association will be given key positions in the local Tangpu when their missions in the association are fulfilled.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of French Police Report No.4553/S dated

December 23, 1939.

Original translation attached to 48 file by D.2155

Subject: ATTEMPT TO KIDNAP ONE YANG CHAO, AN EMPLOYEE OF THE TASS NEWS AGENCY

About 10 a.m. December 22, 1939, a Russian staff member of the Tass Soviet News Agency informed C. I. Emelianoff by telephone that a Chinese translator of the agency had been made the object of an unsuccessful attempt at kidnapping by two persons who claimed they were detectives from the Political Branch of the French Police.

C.I. Emelianoff requested his informer to make an official complaint to the Police. This was sent to the Political Section at 12.15 p.m. (See copy attached).

About 3 p.m. L. CHARIKOFF, "Soviet Consular Representative" in Shanghai, telephoned C.I. Emelianoff to secure information on this affair. He was told that the French Police desired to interrogate Yang Chao (楊 潮), the victim of the attempted kidnapping. Mr. CHARIKOFF stated that this person ~~wil~~ would come to the Political Branch at 4.30 p.m. the same day in company with Mr. BERNOFF, the manager of the Tass Agency.

Interrogated by Inspector Maron, Yang Chao confirmed the facts as related in Mr. Bernoff's letter. He added that he did not busy himself at all with political matters and was at a complete loss to understand why the kidnappers had interested themselves in him.

According to enquiries made, car No.4876 (licence number recorded by Yang) is registered in the name of Sung Wei Tung (宋 維 東), residing at 31, Court 6, Edinburgh Road. This individual is an agent of Ting Ms Tseung (丁 [illegible]), head of the Social Department

of the Reorganized Kuomintang. It is to be recalled that Ting, a lieutenant of Wang Ching Wei, directs the terroristic activities of the latter's followers.

We are advised that the Wang Ching Wei group which is now conducting an active anti-communist policy, tried to kidnpa Yang Chao to interrogate him on the activities of the Tass Agency and eventually to make him an informer.

Inspector Maron is continuing the investigation.

Mr. Bernoff intends to send a cable to Moscow, giving the details of the "attempted kidnapping of an employee of the Tass News Agency."

We are in possession of a list of cars used by the group of Wang Ching Wei in "Special Work"

Number	Registered Owner	Address
9173	Wang Sao Poo (王少甫)	121/1032 Yu Yuen Road
4876	Sung Wei Tung ([illegible])	31/6 Edinburgh Road.
8645	Wong Siao Fu (王小甫)	121/1032 Yu Yuen Road
1596	Tong Tsai Zu ([illegible])	35 Edinburgh Road.
3741	Woo Yung Kyi (吳永吉)	28/199 Jessfield Road.
8741	Wong Sao Foo (王少甫)	121/1032 Yu Yuen Road.
10128	Shanghai Inland Water Navigation Co.(Jap).	424 N. Soochow Road.
9295	Feng Yih Sien (馮一先)	4/289 Weihaiwei Road.
10324	Wu Yoong Zu ([illegible])	119 Zao Foong Bih Sz, Brenan Road. (returned1/113).
1427	Woo Yung Kyi (吳永吉)	28/119 Jessfield Road.
11697	Yang Ah Shing ([illegible])	263 Route Dupleix.

To our knowledge the following cars have been used in terroristic attacks in the Settlement and French Concession:

Number	Registered Owner	Affair
9173	Wang Sao Fu (王少甫) 121/1032 Yu Yuen Road.	Kidnapping of Hsia Yen Sen ([illegible]), behind 161 Route Magminy on 19.12.39.
8741	-do-	Assassination of Yu Hwa ([illegible]), President of the Criminal Division of the 1st SSDC, at 202 Route Ea Say Zoong on November 23, 1939.

Number	Registered Owner	Affair
10227	Yih Dai Shie ( ) 10/95 Edinburgh Road.	Kidnapping of one Li Tsou Seng ( ) on August 7, 1939 in Rue Palikao.
8645	Wang Sao Fu ( ) 121/1032 Yu Yuen Road.	Kidnapping of a director of the Nanyang School, 7/1292 Avenue Edward VII (Settlement) on November 20, 1939.

Below is a littleinformation regarding the "owners" of these vehicles:-

Wang Sao Fu is none other than Lawyer Wang Sao Wou ( ) aged 38, native of Chefoo, Shantung, residing at 15/300 Kiaochow Road. He is at present a "special member" of the Social Department of the Reorganized Kuomintang.

Yih Dai Shie. Is connected with General Yeh Pong, at present chief of the Instructional Department of the Officers' Training Corps of Wang Ching Wei's group.

F. 205.
G. IM. 3/39

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 19, 1939

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D.9236(c).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - present status.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

CTH

G. 30M 1 39

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 18, 39.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - present status.

Made by D. S. I. MacAdie. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Vide Special Branch report dated 30/11/39.

How many in 76?

AB

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, which recently underwent a reorganization, now maintains a total of eight sections in the various extra-Settlement roads in the Western District. They are situated at :-

1. No.1 Sung Yoh Li (松 月 里), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road.
2. No.22, Sing Loh Tsung (新 樂 村), Singapore Road.
3. No.5 Kung Tsung (公 村), Lane 1423, Yu Yuen Rd.
4. No.7, Lei Kwa Li ([illegible] 華 里), Tsu Ka So ([illegible]), Edinburgh Road.
5. No.1103 Connaught Road.
6. No.121 Brenan Road (the premises of the Kan Kung Primary School).
7. No.35 Edinburgh Road.
8. No.145 Fah Hwa Village.

Each section has five members who are armed with pistols as compared with some 25 before the reorganization. Training classes are conducted at the last four sections and are attended by some 20 members at each place. These members, it will be noted, are required to undergo a semi-military training course which covers a period of three months in accordance with the reorganization scheme of the corps. The eight sections have for their aim the detection of anti-Japanese and anti-Wang Ching

Commr. of Police. Sir: Information. Thos Robertson D.C. (Sp. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL

S. & C.G.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 19 DEC. 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.

Made by. .....Forwarded by.....

Wei elements in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District and their members may be called upon to carry out missions of a terroristic nature.

Under the sponsorship of the corps are also operating the following organizations :-

Vide Special Branch report dated 20/9/39.

1. Zu Chuen Training Institute ( ), No.86 Jessfield Road, C.O.R., which was formed in September 1939 and which has a total of some 80 cadets who are required to undergo a course of training, including subjects such as political science and telegraphic communications. In November 1939 this institute established a branch at No.824 Fu Tuen Road, C.O.R., which has also some 80 cadets. The institute is nominally under the control of Chow Su Nai ( ), a veteran Kuomintang member and a close follower of Wang Ching Wei, but actually its affairs are in charge of one Hsu Poh ( ), a native of Hangchow and a former officer of the National Government Army.

Vide Special Branch report dated 22/11/39.

Vide Special Branch report dated 2/11/39.

2. Shanghai Western District Citizens' Association ( ), 652 Avenue Haig, C.O.R., was formed at the beginning of November 1939 and is in charge of Pan San Sing ( ), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road, together with a number of members of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, including Chang Ih Zung. The avowed aim of the association is to revive the

public bodies in existence before the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937 and to restore prosperity to both industrial and business circles in the Western District.

Vide Special Branch report dated 9/12/39.

3. Shanghai Western District Factory Owners Federation (上海市西区厂商联合会), No.66, Lane 410, off Brenan Road, which has a branch at 1103 Connaught Road, was organized in November 1939 and was formerly known "Factory Registration Office" (厂商登记处). Its main object is said to be guarding factories in the Western District against acts of extortion from undesirable elements and preventing workers from stirring up agitation or declaring strikes. It is undertaking a registration of factories, which are each required to pay a registration fee of $6.00.

Vide Special Branch report dated 4/12/39.

4. Secret Assassination Group entitled "Youths Group" (青年团). This organization was formed in November 1939 at House 119, Lane 37, Brenan Road, under the direct control of Ting Muh Tsung (丁默邨), Director of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. It was organized along lines similar to those adopted by C.C. Group of the Blue Shirts of General Chiang Kai-shek of which Ting was formerly a

Vide Special Branch reports dated 9/10/39 and 20/11/39.

section commander.

5. Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association (中華 [illegible]), No.10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, [illegible]. This association was formed in October 1939 with Tsang Kuh Chong, a committee member of the Shanghai Postal Workers Union, in charge. It aims at securing control over local labour circles.

Under the auspices of this association, a "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation" ([illegible]) and a "Federation of Employees of various trades" ([illegible]) have been formed. The former, controlled by Li Ah Lei (李阿雷), ex-worker of the French Tramway Company, and Wang Liang Sung (王良松), ex-conductor of the China General Omnibus Co., has been successful in enlisting by coercive methods no less than 500 members from the workers of the local public utility concerns, chiefly the China General Omnibus Company. The "Federation of Employees of Various Trades" which is in charge of Yu Yao Jiu (俞耀九), an ex-local Tangpu member, has not been so successful in its activities. Yu claims that he has formed a number of labour unions, including the following seven, in whose names circular telegrams were addressed to the Central China Daily News in support of Wang Ching Wei :-

1) Shanghai Foreign firms Chinese Employees Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

- 5 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by Forwarded by

E
B.M.
U.M.
D.O.B

2) Shanghai French Tramway Company Workers Union

3) Shanghai Flour Mill Workers Union.

4) Shanghai Glass Trade Association.

5) Shanghai Glass Industrial Workers Union.

6) Preparatory Office of Shanghai Stocking Workers Union.

7) Preparatory Office of Shanghai Silk Weaving Mill Workers Union.

Enquiries show that these seven unions exist in name only, and that although Tu Tao Jiu has made diligent efforts to induce workers of the different trades to join, only a few have responded.

R. W. MacCallum

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. [illegible]

Date November 30, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Tang Wei Ming (唐惠民), a principal promoter of the organization, suspended from duty.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

It is reported that Tang Wei Ming, one of the principal promoters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army was recently suspended from duty for excessive use of authority.

Tang, it is said, was sent to Nanking in October, 1939, by the Central Kuomintang organized by the Wang Ching Wei clique to participate in the celebration of the 1st Anniversary of the formation of the Reformed Government and at the same time to negotiate for the buying over of a certain pacification army of the Reformed Government. However, while Tang was in the middle of negotiations, Wang Ching Wei gave instructions that the scheme be abandoned. On account of the fact that a considerable sum of money had already been spent and that the negotiations were proceeding smoothly, Tang decided to ignore the order and carried on the task which culminated in the conclusion of an agreement with the commander of the army.

On his return to Shanghai he explained the situation to Wang Ching Wei but met with a sharp rebuff from the latter for exceeding his authority and was subsequently suspended from duty. He is said to be confined in 76 Jessfield Road at present.

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

E

Thos Robertson

SHANGHAI 2 - DEC. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

30/11

SECRET

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.I. Special Branch [illegible]

REPORT

Date [illegible]

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie, Forwarded by D.I. [illegible]

D.O.'B'
E.
B.M.
C. 30/1

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
John Robertson

O'Well Report
dated 17.11.39

In accordance with the instructions issued by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army on 26/11/39, the various sections of the organization situated in the extra-settlement roads area in the Western District at present retain a strength of five men each, the officer-in-charge, an assistant and three members.

It is reported that many of the members of these sections who are unwilling to attend the Headquarters of the corps to undergo the semi-military training have tendered their resignations, which have been promptly accepted after their pistols were handed in.

In pursuance of its reorganization scheme, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army has abolished the section situated at No. 5, Hung Shing Li (鴻興里), East Tau An Pang (東鎮安弄), off Edinburgh Road, O.C.L., and has turned down the application of the members of the section formerly accommodated at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., for new premises in which the section may be revived. The latter section, it will be recalled, went out of existence after a shooting affra, between its members and the Municipal Police on October 22, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
2 - DEC. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

O'Well F.I.B.
2624/39.

FILE

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CWC
1 M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....
No. 5. S.D.

S. 1, Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date. November 27, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - further attempts made to re-organize the various sections.

Made by. P.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by. C. Gosse

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
This Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
28 NOV. 1939

It is reported that on the morning of November 26, 1939, the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., issued an order instructing the officers-in-charge of the various sections in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District to despatch all their members to the Headquarters to undergo a course of semi-military training. According to the order, only five persons will remain in each section in future, the officer-in-charge, an assistant and three members. Due to fear that the members may object to this scheme of reorganization and may leave the corps with their firearms the order points out that members unwilling to undergo the course of training at the Headquarters may tender their resignations at once but their firearms must be handed in and the officers-in-charge of the sections are held responsible for the submission of these firearms to the Headquarters of the corps.

Most of the members of the 3rd Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, situated in Zah Hwei Yao, which was abolished on November 23, 1939, are reported to be now staying in Zah Hwei Yao and Ying Hwa Li (樱花里), off Robison Road. They have resorted to trafficking in narcotics and carrying out armed robbery in order to maintain a living. The

Vide
Bubbling Well
report dated
November 24, 1939.

FILE

G. SUM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date. 19

Subject. .....

Made by. Forwarded by. .....

Vide Special Branch report dated 18/11/39.

D.C.B.
R.M.
E

Chief of the now defunct section, one Kuh Soo Sung 顧 [illegible], has been transferred by the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to the "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation", No. 3 Zung Ngoh Li, Kong Kya Jao, Jessfield Road, O.C.L., and is serving as Chief of the 20 armed guards of the Federation.

R. W. MacCallie

D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G 65M-1-39

Misc. File No. 283/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. Station.

Confidential. **REPORT**

Date 24.11.39.

Subject (in full) Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry Road.

Made ~~by~~ and Forwarded by D.S.I. Tilton.

Sir,

Information has been obtained that the Self Protection Corps in the Zau Ka Doo together with the branch which was under preparation and recruiting in the Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry Road, were abolished on November 23, 1939. The members were disbanded and some were sent to Nanking by the Japanese Military authorities, while others armed with their own pistols are stated to have scattered in the above districts where they are taking refuge in straw huts to avoid being sent to Nanking.

All likely places in the Pootoo Road District are being kept under observation by detectives and assistants as members of the above organization are wanted for armed crimes in this district.

D.S.I.
D.I. Voong Pah Zung.
C.D.C. 266.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P. NOV 24 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M 1-39

Misc File No. 283/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Confidential.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 14.11.39. 19

Subject (in full) Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Tilton.

Sir,

According to information received, no further meetings of the Special Service Corps have taken place in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. since 22.10.39. following the shooting affray on Jessfield Road which involved the Municipal Police. Members of this organization are now stated to be attending a training depot situated on Chung San Road, Chapei, while others who have remained in the Zuh Wei Yao District, are stated to have formed gangs and are carrying out armed robberies in the Western area.

D.S.I.
D.I. Voong Pah Zung.
C.D.Cs. 50, and 105.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

CRIME REGISTER
Misc Index
Index
Report
M.O.
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (CRIME)
FILE

F.M. 2
S. 900M-1-39

Misc. File No. 266/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Rd. Station,

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

Date Oct. 25, 1939.

Subject Activities of the Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by officer i/c.

D. C. (Crime) Information
D.D.C. CID Divn

DC (Divs) Perhaps worthwhile consider warning off some of the chiefs & keep an eye on them

C.P.

SHANGHAI 26 OCT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DC. (Divs)

DC. (S.B.)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 26 OCT. 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

CRIME REGISTRY
Name Index
Subject Index
Road Index
Ann. Report
M.O.

Sir,

Information has been obtained that a branch of the Special Service Corps is being organized in the Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. The branch intends to occupy a country style house, owned by one named Dao Ah Ngaugh (陶阿敖) alias Dao Mau Mau (陶毛毛), situated in the above district.

It is intended to recruit a total number of sixty persons, some forty having already joined. At present they are stated to be in possession of four pistols, two of which are mausers, and handgrenades. Any member who joins and provides his own pistol will be paid $40.00 per month, while others will receive $20.00 per month.

As far as can be ascertained, the following is a list of the members:-

1. Officer in charge - Kuh Soo Sung (高樹生).
   (Ex-Superintendent attached to the Public Safety Bureau, Nantao, prior to hostilities).
2. Deputy Chief - Lee Kau Sung (李高昇).
3. Group Leader - Lee Zang Hwa (李長華).
4. Assistant Group Leader - Mau Kuo Sung (毛國生).
5. Secretary - Miau Wen Ling (苗文林).
6. Sub-Officers - Mei Yung (梅榮).
   Woo Zang Meu (吳長茂).
7. Detectives - Tsu Zang Kwun (朱長坤).
   Zung Tsai Fob (陳在福).
   Wong Zang Ong (王長紅).
   Tsang Tuh Sai (張德三).
   Siau Yangchow (小揚州).
8. Members - Wong Hung Kung (王宏恭).
   Wong Siau Jan Ts (王小仁子).
   Woo Tsung Hung (吳正宏).

Misc. File No. 266/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

(Sheet 2)

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Loh Siau Loong (陸小龍).
Tsaung Dah Kwan Ts (莊大貫子).
Siau Hung Pao (小洪寶).
Lieu Siau Woo Ts (劉小五子).
Tang Kyung Zai (湯慶子).
Ningpo Siau Er Ts (寧波小二子).
Siau Sai Moh Ts (小三麻子).
Sung Eur (宋二).
Waung Siau Mei Ts (王小美子).
Zee Siau Loh Ts (徐小六子).
Siau Huh Pi (小虎皮).
Yue Dah Lau Han (岳大老漢).
Siau Taichow (小泰州).
Dah Lau Zung Ts (大老宗子).
Woo Siau Loong Zung Ts (吳小龍宗子)
Siau Tuh Zai (小德子).
Siau Woo Kwei (小吳貴).
Lai Hung Ts (賴紅子).

All the above members are stated to be of the loafer type and ex-convicts. They reside in straw huts in the vicinity of the village.

D.S.I.

D.I. Voong Pah Zung.
C.D.C.s 50 & 105.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

CTH

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. D
No. S. B.

Date November 22, 39.

Subject Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Training Depot at 824 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie. Forwarded by C. Crawford S.I.

D.O.B
B.M.
E.

Reference the attached report from Bubbling Well Station on a training depot of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation, situated at No.824 Yu Yuen Road, discreet enquiries reveal that the depot is in fact a branch of the Zu Chuen Institute (孫傳芳), which was formed in September 1939 at 86 Jessfield Road, O.O.I., under the auspices of the aforesaid corps. This branch has some 80 cadets, who, like those housed in 86 Jessfield Road, are clad in a sort of light green uniform and are each issued with a monthly allowance of $30.00. These cadets will be trained along semi-military lines for a period of four months, after which they will be assigned for duty with the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and its various subordinate organizations in Shanghai and in interior cities.

Nominally Chow Fuh Hai (周佛海), a veteran Kuomintang member, now siding with Wang Ching Wei, is the director of the Zu Chuen Institute and the branch but the affairs of the organization are actually controlled by one Hsu Poh (許俶), a native of Hangchow and a former officer in the National Government Army.

R.W. MacAdie
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Thos Robertson

SHANGHAI 23 NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

FORM NO. 3
S. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. S.16.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkiang Well Station,

REPORT

Date 21st November 1939.

Subject (in full) Information concerning a Branch Training Depot of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang & Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army at 824 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum Forwarded by C/Inspector I/C.

It is reported that premises 824 Yu Yuen Road have been taken over as a Branch of the above organization and that in an unnumbered house next to 824 are between 80 to 100 young Chinese, all wearing uniforms, and receiving training under the supervision of one Tseu Foh Mai (周伟麦) an executive of the organization.

R. J. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "B" Division.

C.S.S.Sh

21/11

Rmk 21/11

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 15, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE File No. ..... TRY No. S. B. D. Branch. Date

Subject Friction between the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" over payment of "protection fees" by gambling houses.

Made by D.S.I. Mac Adie *Forwarded by*

It is reported that a certain amount of friction now exists between members of the various sections of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and officers of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" stationed in the Western District, O.C.L., over the collection of remuneration from gambling dens, opium hongs and factories situated in the enclaves. The members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army are receiving almost the whole of the remuneration which is paid out by these enterprises in the form of "protection fees." The "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" officers contend that they should be entitled to at least half of the money forthcoming from this source on the grounds that they bear the chief responsibility in the maintenance of peace and order in the area.

As a result of this jealousy it is said that members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, while travelling in the extra-Settlement roads after mid-night, have been halted on several occasions by members of the "Special Reserve Unit" of the "Shanghai City Government Police" and detained on the street until dawn despite their disclosing or producing proof of their identity.

In retaliation for the above measures adopted by the "Shanghai City Government Police", members of

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

B.M.

Further

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 16 NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.S.I. Macadie

16/11.

16/11.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.. .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

the Independent Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 145 Fah Hwa Tseng Road, Fah Hwa Village, on November 11 arrested four members of the "Special Reserve Unit" of the "Shanghai City Government Police" while they, it is alleged, were demanding remuneration from a gambling stall in Fah Hwa Village. The four constables, however, were later released after negotiation by Wong Tuh Ling, Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, with the senior members of the Headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

D 81550

R. W. MacAlice.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REGISTRY

REPORT

Date November 11, 19 39.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Propaganda in support of Wang Ching Wei and Peace Movement.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie. Forwarded by

Copies to D.O. 73 B.M. U.S.M.C. E.C.

Dc. Dis Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 16 NOV 1939 DIVISION

Paper posters purporting to have emanated from the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" were found posted in extra-Settlement Roads in the Western District, including Robison Road, Jessfield Road, Connaught Road, and Brenan Road, on the morning of November 11, 1939. They carry slogans in support of Wang Ching Wei and the peace movement advocated by the latter. The following are four of the slogans :-

1. Support Wang Ching Wei, who is the most faithful follower of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen.
2. The only way to save the nation is to suppress the Communists.
3. Support the Peace Movement.
4. Down with the Communists.

Those posters are printed in blue ink on white paper by lithograph machine. On the top of them is a photograph of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen as well as a Kuomintang emblem.

.....

On November 10, copies of a notice purporting to have been issued by House 76 Jessfield Road, were posted in the Western District, O.O.L. The notice, which is a reproduction of the one published

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

in Central China Daily News on October 27, 1939, warns residents in the Western District to report cases of extortion or other illegal activities perpetrated by unscrupulous persons who impersonate members of the organization situated in House 76, Jessfield Road.

R. W. MacCallie

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date 19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. .....Forwarded by.....

in Central China Daily News on October 27, 1939, warns residents in the Western District to report cases of extortion or other illegal activities perpetrated by unscrupulous persons who impersonate members of the organization situated in House 76, Jessfield Road.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

To Mr. Pao 8/10/29

Card

Notice Issued by Inmates of House 76 Jessfield Road

The following notice, published by the inmates of House No.76 Jessfield Road, appears in the "Central China Daily News" to-day:-

Of late cases of unlawful interference with factories, shops and residents in the Western District by lawless elements who are making use of the name of this office in the furtherance of their unlawful activities such as extortion or forcible occupation of houses have been reported.

The members of this office are all under strict surveillance and control and are strictly forbidden to engage in any unlawful activities. The public are hereby requested to detain all such persons no matter who they are or where or when such cases take place, and telephone up immediately to No.22812 or No.22915, when officials will at once be detailed to the place for investigation. All offenders, no matter whether they are or are not members of this office, will be handed over to the competent and proper authorities to be severely dealt with. It is sincerely hoped that public bodies in the Western District will render us their co-operation so as to put a check on lawlessness.

This notice is published for the information of the public.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch Statch.

REPORT

File No. B. D.

Date November 10, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by

Some 60 members of the various sections of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., who were hitherto undergoing a course of training in 76 Jessfield Road, were on November 9, 1939, transferred to No. 121 Brenan Road, O.O.L., the premises of the 1st and 2nd Sections of the Special Service Group of the Corps. They will continue the course of training at the latter address.

The transfer, it is reported, is due to the absence of suitable space at 76 Jessfield Road for training purposes.

These sixty members, it will be recalled, comprise one third of the total number of the members of the various sections of the Corps who are in possession of firearms. They are required to undergo a course of training for a period of one month in accordance with a re-organization scheme recently decided upon by the Corps.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 1/11/39).

Comm. of Police. Sir: Information. John Robertson D.C.(Sp. B.)

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

SHANGHAI 13 NOV 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D.
No. 5
Date 29

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 1st, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - reorganization movement.

Made by D. S. I. MacAdie. *Forwarded by* C. Garfit

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, C.C.I., has re-organized its various branch offices in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District into sections of two main groups, namely the "Special Service Group" (特警隊) and the "Defence Group" (警備隊). The "Special Service Group" is headed by Sung Feng Kong (孫鳳崗), ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", and the "Defence Group" by Woo Sz Pao (胡四寶), a notorious loafer in French Concession.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. B.)

The two groups, whose principal duty will be the suppression of communists and Chungking Government agents in Shanghai, will act independently under the direction of Li Shih Chung (李士祥), Assistant Director of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

The following is a list showing the present addresses and commanders of the various sections of the two groups :-

"Special Service Group"

Commander: Sung Feng Kong

SECTION	ADDRESS	SECTION COMMANDER
Independent Section	145 Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village.	Wong Yung Fah (王永發) alias Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二), an ex-member of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese &

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. 14 NOV 1939 OFFICE
FILE
C.13

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

- 2 -

Made by Forwarded by

SECTION	ADDRESS	SECTION COMMANDER
		Traitors-Extermination Iron & Blood Corps.
1st Section	Kan Kung Primary school, 121 Brenan Road, O.O.L.	Ao Tsao (吳超), an ex-member of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese & Traitors-Extermination Iron & Blood Corps."
2nd Section	-ditto-	Zung Bang Fee (陳鴻飛), antecedents unknown.
3rd Section	In a straw hut at Zah Ewei Yao, in Yah S Loong, off Ferry Road.	Kuh Shu Sung (高樹森), a former superintendent of the Nantao Police Bureau.

"Defence Group"

Commander: Woo Sz Pao

SECTION	ADDRESS	SECTION COMMANDER
1st Section	No.1 Zung Yuch Li (仁月里), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Kuo Tsung Wu (郭士和)
2nd Section	No. 1103 Connaught Road, O.O.L.	Kuo Sao Teeng (郭森模)
3rd Section	No. 20, Sing Loh Tsung (新樂邨), Singapore Road, O.O.L.	Yang Ching Hai (楊金海)
4th Section	No.35 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.	Yang Chih (楊傑).

The branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army situated at No.12 Yung Loh Tsung (永樂邨), off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., is now under the direct

FORM NO. 3.
G 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

D. O. 'B'
B. M.
U.S.W.C.
E.

control of the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, and will assist the latter in collecting intelligence in the Western District, O.O.I.

R. W. MacCallie
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 3, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9236(c).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

TYH

FM. 2
G. WOM-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 2, 1939

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.D

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, has taken over house 72 Jessfield Road, formerly tenanted by one Tung(董) and his family, who recently vacated the premises in accordance with the instructions of the Corps.

It is reported that the corps on November 1, 1939 also took over House 75 Jessfield Road, opposite 76 Jessfield Road. House 75 Jessfield Road was formerly occupied by the Theosophical Society but was transferred to the corps with effect from November 1, 1939 after the latter paid the Theosophical Society a sum of U.S. $1,000.00 and C.N.$1,600.00 for the fittings, etc. of the premises.

The corps has completed the necessary arrangements with the landlords, the Mutual Investment Co., 89 Foochow Road, for the transfer of the lease. The present rent of the house is $900 per mensem.

On the morning of November 1, 1939, members of the corps approached the tenants of House 63, Jessfield Road and demanded to lease the premises. The chief tenant, one named Soong (宋), is said to have agreed to remove as soon as he has secured suitable premises elsewhere.

R. W. MacAdie
D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

D.O.'B'
B.M.

Thos Robertson

E. Seal
Am. C.
S & C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
3 - NOV. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 2, 1939.

To.
The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9238(C).

Subject - Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Reorganization Movement.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLIC
B. REGISTRY
File No. S. D. 9236(a)

S. 1, Special Branch Shanghai,

REPORT

Date November 1, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Reorganization Movement.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by C. Crawford

It is reported that in compliance with an order issued by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, one third of the members of the corps attached to the various branch offices who are in possession of firearms, were transferred to the Headquarters of the organization, 76 Jessfield Road, on November 1, 1939, for the purpose of undergoing a course of training. When the training of this batch of men is accomplished, another batch of one third of the strength of the branch offices will be despatched to the Headquarters of the corps and it is expected that in this way the training of the whole body of the members will be completed within a period of three months.

In pursuance of its reorganization scheme, the corps has reorganized the following branch offices into sections :-

	To be known in future as	Commander
Branch office at 145 Fah Wah Tsung Road, Fah Wha Village.	Independent Section (獨立分隊)	Wong Yung Fah (王永發) alias Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二), an ex-member of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" which was responsible for a number of armed outrages in the Extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District at the beginning of the current year, including the firing on a Municipal Police

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
Hugh Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

B.M. sent 2/11
D.O. B
S. C. G.

SHANGHAI 2 - NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

	To be known in future as	Commander
		raiding van in Jessfield Road on 22/2/39 which resulted in the death of C.D.C. 165 Liu Zang Hung.
Branch office in Kan Keng Primary School, 121 Brenan Road (Divided into 2 sections).	1st Section	Ao Tsao (敖 [illegible]), an ex-member of the Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron & Blood Corps.
	2nd Section	Zung Bang Fee (曾邦飛), antecedents unknown.
Branch office in a straw hut at Zah Hwei Yao, in Yah S Loong, off Ferry Road.	3rd Section	Kuh Shu Sung (古[illegible]森), a former Superintendent of the Nantao Police Bureau.

D.C.B.
B.M.
U.S.K.C.

It is reported that the corps is arranging to reorganize the remaining branch offices in the Western District, C.O.L., into sections. Sung Feng Kong (宋[illegible]孔), the ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" has been appointed commander of the sections while one Li Mong (李[illegible]) is to be his secretary.

R. W. MacCallie

D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

SECRET

REPORT

Date October 31, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Reorganization scheme.

Made by D.S.I. McAdie. Forwarded by

Vide Special Branch report dated 29/10/39.

From a usually reliable source it is learned that the members of the various branch offices of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation army, after receiving the information that all the branch offices would be abolished and that they would be transferred to the headquarters of the corps at 76 Jessfield Road, have submitted a joint petition to Woo S-pao (吳世保), officer-in-charge of the branch offices, requesting that the above decision be abandoned, failing which they would resign in a body. This petition was immediately referred to Li Shih Chung (李士群), Assistant-Director of the corps, who, after consulting with Woo and the chiefs of the various branch offices, made the following amendments to the reorganization scheme :-

Treatment for members in possession of firearms

1. That the members attached to the various branch offices, who are in possession of firearms, will be transferred in separate batches to the Headquarters of the Corps for the purpose of undergoing a course of training covering a period of one month.
2. That after completing the course of training, the members will be sent back to serve in the various branch offices.
3. That the members will be paid $30.00 for the month in which they undergo training at Headquarters. (These

Comm. of Police

O.C. (Sp. Br.)

Copy D.O. B

SHANGHAI 1 - NOV 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Colonel's copy D.O. B

G. 90M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by .....Forwarded by.....

members at present receive a net pay of $20.00 per mensem).

Treatment for those members who are not in possession of firearms.

4. That the members of the various branch offices who are not in possession of firearms, should acquire weapons for themselves within the immediate future, failing which they will be expelled from the membership of the corps.

5. That for each pistol brought into the corps, a reward of $100.00 be issued to the member responsible.

6. That after having acquired the necessary fire-arms, the members will be transferred to headquarters to undergo training.

It is reported that the Headquarters of the Corps, in order to enforce a more effective control over the branch offices, is making arrangements to instal direct telephones between these offices and the Headquarters.

R. W. MacGregor

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 30, 1939.

To:-

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.S. D.9236(c).

Subject - Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomingtang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - to be reorganized.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

C. D. S. Sih
C. 31/10

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 30, 1939.

To.
Brigade Major,
British Military Headquarters.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9238(c).

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - to be reorganized.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

C.G. 2
G. SOM-1-29

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FILE REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Date October 29, 29.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - to be reorganized.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Information from a reliable source is to the effect that between 8 a.m. and 11 a.m. October 27, a meeting took place in the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., when a number of department chiefs and officers in charge of branch offices of the Corps situated in the extra-Settlement roads area attended. Li Shih Chung, Assistant Director of the Corps, presided and suggested that all the branch offices situated in the extra-Settlement roads area be abolished and the members attached thereto be transferred to Headquarters. He added that those who have no wish to comply with this order and prefer to resign from the organization would be permitted to do so only they had handed over their firearms. A lengthy discussion then took place over the possibility of insurrection by the members of the corps on learning of the scheme, the majority of whom are lawless elements in possession of their own firearms and who joined the organization because of the monetary benefits. It was eventually decided that in order to eliminate such a possibility all the records of the members of the various branch offices, including photographs and guarantee bonds, which are kept in the respective branch offices be submitted to Headquarters that day.

At 4 p.m. the same day, another meeting was held

Thos Robertson
Insp. (Sp. B)

S. C. G.
B. M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30 OCT. 1929
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject. .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

on the premises of the corps when the above question was further discussed but no resolutions were reached.

In the evening of October 27, 1939, the officers in charge of the various branch offices removed all the records of the members to the Headquarters of the corps at 76 Jessfield Road, S.C.L.

It is reported that in consequence of the above action, a large number of members attached to the branch offices failed to return to their respective offices last night.

C. Gordon

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 193

To D. C. Carrie

Sir
Please secure herewith copies of reports concerning Lee Shih Chung.
At the beginning of this week application was made by one 'Fujimoto' to the Telephone Co for the installation of a private telephone line

from 76 to 1136 Yu Yuen Rd. Wang Ching Wei's house.

D. W. Gabrum.
4/12/03

OFFICE OF THE D. C. O.
"B" DIVISION

"B" Divisional Office

August 8, 39.

Arrest and detention of an informer of C.D.S. 114 Wong Ching Sung.

and Detective Inspector Tabrum

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Sir,

I beg to report that at 12 noon, Sunday, August 6, 1939 I was informed by C.D.S. 114 Wong Ching Sung that one of his informers was arrested in the Western Area, O.O.L. on 5-8-39. by followers of Lee S Ching ( ) and taken to 76 Jessfield Road where Lee S Ching had threatened to execute him. The C.D.S. requested that efforts be made to save this man's life. After some consultation, Inspector Sung Liang Fu, S.C.O.P.B., Western Area was communicated with by telephone and requested to attend Bubblingwell Station where I interviewed him and requested him to afford whatever assistance he possibly could.

At 3 p.m., Monday, August 7, Inspector Sung Liang Fu telephoned D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching, Bubblingwell and stated that if Inspector Tabrum would visit 94 Jessfield Road, the prisoner (i.e. informer) would be handed over.

At 3.30 p.m., 7-8-39. Inspector Tabrum and D.S.I. Chang Yuen Ching went to 94 Jessfield Road where Inspector Sung Liang Fu stated that the prisoner was still being held at 76 Jessfield Road. He boarded the car and instructed the chauffeur to proceed from 94 to 76 Jessfield Road and by a newly constructed road which connects them at the rear.

Upon reaching the gate of the last address, admittance was refused by three armed Chinese sentries who advised us to go to the main entrance on Jessfield Road. We did as instructed and were promptly admitted. We proceeded along the drive from the gate to the house, passing armed sentries spaced at intervals of five yards. It was noticed that there were about seventy armed men on duty on the grounds,

Enct No. 2.

Some of whom in addition to being armed with mauser pistols had a Chinese execution sword secured to their backs.

We were conducted to a reception room on the ground floor of the house. After a short wait, Lee S Ching entered and promptly lectured us in the policy of Mr. Wang Ching Wei, a part of which was to gain as many adherents as possible and that the only way peace could be restored to China was for all Chinese to become believers in the policy of Mr. Wang Ching Wei. In his opinion, the British were responsible for the non-recognition and in absence of co-operation with his party which now had been established in Nanking, Sungkiang, Wusieh, and other large towns in occupied territory. According to one present named Wu, who was called a Captain. Lee was in charge of the entire organisation.

Eventually Lee discussed the actions of his followers to win support for Mr. Wang Ching Wei and the suppression of the opposition. He admitted frankly that his men were responsible for the outrages committed against a pro- Central Government newspaper on 22-7-39 at Avenue Edward VII but state that he did not instructed his men to take such drastic action Lee S Ching stated that the Chinese editor of the newspaper had been warned to desist from publishing anti-Wang Ching Wei propaganda, but as the editor was receiving financial support from the Chiang Kai Shek regime, he had refused to do so. therefore, his (Lee's) men considered necessary to bring pressure in an attempt to make the editor change his mind. Lee S Ching sta ed that he had been informed by a British fri highly placed in the Force, that eight men had been detailed to tap his telephone. Further, that D.S.I. WU Ching

had been put in charge of these men by Mr. T. Robertson who was not in any way sympathetic toward the Wang Ching Wei party and that Mr. T. Robertson had reprimanded Mr. Tan for passing the information concerning the tapping of the telephone.

Questioned concerning the informer (the reason for the visit), Lee S Ching said, that this man was a follower of C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung who frequently expressed his opposition to the Wang Ching Wei party in the detective office (Chinese) at Bubblingwell Station, also that the C.D.S. had a number of informers in O.C.L. territory who report adversely on his (Lee's activities. He emphisised that he would have C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung executed. Lee continued concerning C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung by stating that he had two junior detectives as bodyguards and that he had rented a room in the Central Hotel. He concluded by saying in earnest that Wong Ching Sung should be transferred if his life was to be saved.

The informer was handed over to D.I. Tabrum at 6.20 p.m., 7-8-39. Before leaving the premises, Lee S Ching casually took $100 from his pocket and threw it at the informer remarking that it was for hospital expenses. The informer's physical condition was bad; his body was covered with bruises as a result of being subjected to the torture known as Lou Foo Tun (Tiger's Bench). He could not walk properly. On the instruction of Mr. Yorke, D.O. "B" the informer was sent to hospital for treatment.

The informer stated that two reasons were given him for his intended execution; (a) He was not a follower of Wang Ching Wei and (b) He was an informer of C.D.S. Wong Ching Sung.

P.S. Lee included in his statement that Doo Yueh Sung

now in Hongkong had been contacted and was coming to Shanghai in the near future and would support the policy of the Wang Ching Wei Party.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

D.O. "B". Detective Inspector

OFFICE OF THE D. D. O.
"B" DIVISION

"B"

Misc.No.335/39. B'Well
June 22, 39.

1.

ARREST OF C.D.C. 279 BY ARMED MEMBERS
OF THE SUH CHUNG ( ).

For the purpose of verifying an address given by a suspect in a larceny case brought to the Bubbling Well Station by C.I.O. 1365 at 6.15 a.m. June 22, 1939. C.D.C.279 was despatched by D.S. 252 Weeks to Lane 1423, House 5, Yu Yuen Road.

The C.D.C. proceeded by station car and alighted at the entrance to the alleyway. He was looking for the number of the alleyway standing on the Yu Yuen Road footpath when two male Chinese, who were standing at the entrance to the alleyway suddenly threatened him with mauser pistols. The detective thinking they were highway robbers offered them money. The suspected robbers pulled the detective into the alleyway and there searched him and upon finding that he was armed accused him of being a traitor. At this juncture the two suspects were re-enforced by about 20 other armed men. The C.D.C. was subjected to interrogation and then marched away to a Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi village situated between Edinburgh and Great Western Roads.

At 8.05 a.m. June 22, Inspector Yao Kyia Kwei received a telephone message from Lee Shih Chang living at Lane 95, House 18 Edinburgh Road, C.D.L.

Misc.No.335/39.

1/2.

informing the Inspector that a detective attached to Bubbling Well Station had been arrested by a gang of men and he would effect the release of the detective as a mistake had been made.

In consequence of this message D.I. Tatrum, Insps. Yao Kyin Kwei and D.S. Weeks promptly proceeded to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road.

Upon arrival at the Lane leading to this House, the Police party noticed several armed men standing in the alleyway. Evidently the Police party were expected as the iron door leading to the compound of the house was promptly opened to admit them.

Upon entering the compound, the Police were confronted by about 30 men all armed with mauser pistols. The gate-keeper was armed with a mauser fitted with an automatic stock.

The Police party were escorted to a large room on the ground-floor. They were received in a very friendly manner by Lee Shih Chung who introduced the 10 or 12 men present, some of them were armed. Included in those introduced were Sung Toong Nei (宋東尼), Zoo Wen Oak (徐文卓), a Mr. Chu and one named Lee Yih Fei (李逸飛).

The last named, according to information of Bubbling Well detectives was shot by Inspector Dudley and D.S.I. Tilton when participating in an Armed Robbery at No.8

Misc.No.335/39.

1/2.

Fuh Wah Sing Tsung off Rosehill Avenue, Misc.No.207/39 (BW) and later removed to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road in Lee Shih Chung's M/car. During the discussion Lee Yih Foi openly admitted being shot three times and showed the Police the scars on his body resulting from the bullet wounds he received. He was shot twice in the back and once in the buttocks.

Lee Shih Chung who was previously unknown to any of the visiting Police is a man of small stature, aged about 35/6. He claims to be the owner of a steamship line and also the owner of a Native Bank on Kiukiang Road. He is a loquacious talker and desires to give the impression that he is a man of great power. In response to many questions concerning himself and the numerous armed men surrounding him, he stated in principle, that he had was a man of such power that he was not subject either to the rule of the Japanese or members of the Shanghai City Government. He had under him between 700 or 800 men, most of whom, he stated had been recruited from the villages in the Western Area of Shanghai. This organisation, he called the Tih Suh Chung (Iron Colour Corps) (鐵衣隊) 50 of whom act as bodyguards to himself.

Questioned as to the expenses for the upkeep of this organization, Lee stated they are at present poorly supported but when they need funds he provides them.

The object of this organization, Lee stated, is to eliminate members of pro-Chinese assassination groups. Lee even went so far as to say that C.D.C.379 would have been executed if it had not have been for the fact that he was able to establish his identity by virt of the fact that he had a S.M.P. Warrant Card and S.M.P. pistol and was later proved to be a member of the S.M.P.

Lee proposed that his organization be accorded friendly treatment by detectives at Bubbling Well Station withwhom he expressed a desire to co-operate for the specific purpose of exterminating members of pro-Chinese assassination groups. He further stated that as Police at Bubbling Well Station were responsibl for law and order in territory under the jurisdiction of the S.M.C. in the Western Area that he be afforded all possible protection.

Lee concluded the discussion which had lasted nor than one hour by stating that within a month or two from now Mr. Wang Ching Wei would probably come to Shanghai and there would be peace and quietness in the Western Area of Shanghai.

Misc.No.335/38.

2/3.

During the discussion Sergeant Major Shida entered the room, he was greeted in a friendly manner by all. He left after a few minutes, not knowing the reason for presence of the S.M.P. Lee stated as he was not obliged to tell Sergeant Major Shida, whom he would not inform of the incident.

Some of the men the Police saw and were introduced to at Lee's residence were students between 20 and 25 years of age. Others were of the robber and loafer typ

The C.D.C. was handed over to D.I. Tabrum together with his pistol and warrant Card at about 10.15a.m. With the exception of being scared the detective had not been injured in anyway.

After returning to the Station, Inspector Yamaguchi approached D.I. Tabrum and asked if there had been any trouble at Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road. He explained that Sergeant Major Shida had just phoned for information and stated that to approach this particular house was very dangerous and, that he had received instructions from a high authority to cause the arrest of all unauthorised persons found in the vicinity thereof.

Inspector Yamaguchi was told that Police went on a friendly visit at the request of Lee Shih Chung.

D. B. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39
LWK/

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~XXXXX~~

REPORT

Date October 24, 1939.

Subject. Branch Office of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. - members return to remises

Made by I/ and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

A number of the members of the Special Service Corps of Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the branch office at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., who escaped from the premises by way of the back door following a number of their colleagues firing on a Municipal Police party in front of the house on the early morning of October 22, returned to the office on October 23, 1939. Eleven of the members who participated in shooting at the police and who were subsequently taken into custody by the Japanese Gendarmes and escorted to the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road, were released and are now accommodated at No.1, Yung Sz Faung (永思坊), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., another branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

E.
B.M.
D.A.B.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. OCT 24 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FORM No. 6 SSM 1-39 TKC

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 16, 1939.

Subject (in full) Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army - ~~held~~ Lead persons for ransom.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Vide Special Branch report of 12/10/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. OCT 17 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

E

D.O.'B'

C. 17/10

FILE

The four workers who were arrested by members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the Branch Office situated at No. 12 Yung Loh Tsung, Jessfield Road, O.C.L., on October 7 from the Dao Hwa Silk Factory, No. 37, South Zao Ka Za Village, off Brenan Road, O.C.L., and the Tuh Dah Silk Factory, No. 87 in the same village, were released after the management of the two factories had each paid a ransom of $500.00. While detained in the branch office, the four arrested persons are said to have been severely beaten and tortured because the management of two factories at first refused to pay the money demanded.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

TKC

SECRET

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 12, 1939.

Subject. Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army - new branches established in Western District, O.O.L.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army has established two new branches at the following addresses:-

1. The last house in the 3rd alleyway in a lane called Sing Loh Tsung (新樂弄) off Singapore Road near Connaught Road. (The construction of the houses in this lane has just been completed and no number plates have been affixed to the houses yet).
2. House 5, Yung Tsung Alleyway (永弄) (Lane 1423) off Yu Yuen Road (opposite Jessfield Park).

The 1st mentioned branch is in charge of one Chang Chi Ping (张继平) and has 65 members who are reported to be in possession of 18 Mauser pistols in addition to other brands, while the latter branch is in charge of one Chiu Dah Bang (邱大鹏), and has 23 members armed with ten pistols.

It is reported that at noon, October 7, members of the branch office of the Special Service Corps, situated at No. 12 Yung Loh Tsung (永乐弄), Jessfield Road, O.O.L., called at the Dao Hwa Silk Factory and Tuh Dah Silk Factory, situated at House No. 37 and No. 88 respectively in South Zao Ka Zah, off Edinburgh Road. They accused the management of the factories of having contributing funds to aid

Thos Robertson

E

D.O.B

SHANGHAI 13 OCT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D. I. Kah Anything further? 14/10.

FM 2
90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station.

Date..... 19

Subject.....

- 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

guerrillas and took two employees away from each place ostensibly for interrogation. Representatives of the two factories concerned, who later called at the Branch Office of the Special Service Corps, were told that the arrested men could not be released until a ransom was paid.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. B. D9236 (c)

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 26, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - activities.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie

At 12 noon September 25, 1939, the following persons representing the merchants in Zao Ka Doo Area and the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army held a tiffin party in the King Kong Restaurant, 31 Rue Wagner:-

Hwang Tse Woo (黃紫和) ex-chief of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps.

Ao Pah Dong (敖伯東), a committee member of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union.

Yu Ngon Ching (余[illegible]卿), - do -

Tong Wai Yu ([illegible]), - do -

Tsu Kwei San ([illegible]), - do -

Chang Kuo Tseng (張國[illegible]), chief of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army stationed at 1081 Jessfield Road.

Zee Wen Oen ([illegible]), Chief of staff of the aforesaid corps.

Chu Sung Ling (朱[illegible]), conductor of the Li Wai Lo (利[illegible]) Amusement Club, a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden, 1204 Yu Yuen Road, who has a large following in the underworld fraternity in the Western District, O.O.L.

During the proceedings, Chu Sung Ling told the attendance that the fact that the number of armed crimes in the Zao Ka Doo area had been greatly reduced after the arrival of the members of the Special Service Corps indicated clearly that the members of the corps

Commr. of Police. Sir: Information. D.C. (Sp. B.)

E.
B.M.
D.O.B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 28 SEP 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

had been a great credit to the district in the matter of the maintenance of peace and order and therefore, the residents and merchants were not at all justified in continuously look upon these members with contempt and adopting an attitude of non-cooperation towards them.

At this juncture Chang Kuo Tseng announced that the corps was willing to assist the merchants in reviving organizations such as the Merchants Volunteer Corps, the Traders' Union and the Citizens' Federation if the local gentry would come forward and start such a movement in conjunction with the corps. He also stated that the corps was prepared to return the premises at 1081 Jessfield Road, which formerly housed the merchant bodies to these organization when they resumed functioning.

The merchants who were present at the tiffin party all pledged their support to the corps and assured the corps representatives that they would do their best to revive the public bodies in the Western District in the immediate future.

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army is meantime making every effort to recruit new members and increase the number of its branches in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District.

FM 2
6. 90M 1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

A new section of 20 men has been established at No.12 Yung Lon Tsung ( ), Jessfield Road, O.O.L., while the formation of another new section at Yan Sze Loong ( ), off Ferry Road, O.O.L., in the near future is also contemplated.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
nSM

SECRET

File No. 2216(2)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 21, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - dinner party at 1081 Jessfield Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 23 SEPT. 1939

Under the auspices of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, a dinner party was held in house 1081 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., at 7.30 p.m. September 19, in honour of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the branch office at the above address. A total of some 40 business men residing in Zao Ka Doo, including Ao Pah Dong (夏伯東), a committee member of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, and Hwang Tse Woo (黄致和), ex-Commander of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps, and some 50 members of the foresaid Special Service Corps were present.

Comm. Sec.
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. B)

Ao Pah Dong, presided, and delivered a brief speech expressing gratitude on behalf of the hosts to the members of the corps for their good work in the maintenance of peace and order. After the arrival of the corps in Zao Ka Doo, Ao alleged, conditions in the area had gradually returned to normalcy and residents and merchants had been able to lead a more peaceful and tranquil life. In conclusion, he stated that the merchants and residents, as a token of their gratitude, were arranging to present a seasonal gift to the corps about the middle of the 8th Moon (September 27).

FILE
23/9

Hwang Tse Woo, ex-Commander of the now defunct Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps, then took the

chair and in a short address praised the organization of the Special Service Corps, alleging that it was far more efficient than the now defunct merchant volunteer corps in the maintenance of peace and order of the area.

In replying on behalf of the guests, Tsang Kuo Tsung (張國宗), alias Lee In Fee (李一飛), commander of the members of the corps at 1081 Jessfield Road, made a speech stating that working under the guidance of the principles of Sun Yat-sen are two great men, General Chiang Kai Shek and Mr. Wang Ching Wei. General Chiang, however, he alleged, was led astray by his henchmen and knew not what to do, hence the emergence of Mr. Wang, who, being a talented politician, would lead the people in solving the present crisis and should therefore be given whole-hearted support by all.

It will be noted that members of the Special Service Corps are generally looked upon with contempt and fear by the business men in the Zao Ka Doo area on the grounds that almost all of them are unscrupulous elements and have had criminal records. In view of this, members of the corps at 1081 Jessfield Road, planned to compel the merchants to change their insolent attitude and to maintain in future the same respect to the corps as they would to an official organ. On September 13, Tsang Kuo Tsung demanded that Hwang Tse Woo hand over to the corps

(Vide Special Branch report dated 14/9/39)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by. Forwarded by.....

within three days the rifles and pistols formerly in possession of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps. According to Hwang, the firearms had been handed over to Bubbling Well Station and he was therefore unable to restore same. After some negotiations, Hwang later agreed to arrange the above dinner party in honour of the members under Tsang Kuo Tsung on condition that the latter dropped his demand for firearms.

R. W. MacCallum

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. S.B.D. 9236 (1)
Date 14 9 39

Date September 14, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang and Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Activities.

Made by and Forwarded by R. W. MacGillivray D.S.B.

On the morning of September 13, 1939, Tsang Kuo [illegible], alias Lee In Fee (李一飛), commander of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army stationed at 1081 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., the former premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, summoned Hwang Ise Wo (黃[illegible]), ex-Commander of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Volunteer Corps, to his office at the above address and questioned him as to the present whereabouts of the rifles and pistols formerly in possession of the Merchants Volunteer Corps. On Hwang's replying that all the weapons and ammunitions were handed over to the Bubbling Well Station immediately after the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai in November, 1937, Tsang Kuo Tseng demanded that he negotiate with the Municipal Police for the return of the firearms and hand same over to the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army withthin three days.

It is reported that the corps is contemplating the restoration of the Merchants Volunteer Corps with a two-fold aim:-

1. To convince the Zao Ka Doo merchants that the members of the corps are protectors of the merchants and should not be looked upon with contempt and fear because many of them are ex-convicts.

C.P.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 SEPT 1939 (DIVISIONS)

D.C. Divs

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

E

DO. "B"

AC Ad(TR)

Commr

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15 SEP 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

See C.R. file No F2700/12

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

2. To collect subscriptions from the Zao Ka Doo merchants. (Each shop in Zao Ka Doo formerly paid $0.40 per mensem for the maintenance of the Merchants Volunteer Corps).

R. W. MacCallie

D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

File No. D. 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 13, 1939.

Subject. Pro-Japanese Organization (INFORMATION).

Made by. D. I. Tabrum

Forwarded by. [illegible]

D.C. (C.I.B.)

Sir,

I beg to forward for information a list of the various establishments of the secret pro-Japanese organization [illegible] their locations, present strength and [illegible] of principals as [illegible] on Sept. 12, 1939.

	ADDRESS	PRINCIPALS	PERSONNAL
Headquarters	76 Jessfield Road.	Tse Shih Chun (張世俊) Woo S Kau ([illegible])	160
1st Branch	55 Edinburgh Road.	Yang Chia (楊[illegible])	60
2nd Branch	111 Columbia Road.	Yang Yau Sing (楊耀洵)	30
3rd Branch	24 Kong Ka Jau Jessfield Road.	Koh Yue (郭[illegible])	40
4th Branch	1081 Jessfield Road. Recruiting and training Depot.	Sung Tsoong Mei (沈[illegible])	180
5th Branch	10 Zsu Ka Yih Village, Gt. Western Road.	Chang ? (張[illegible])	50
6th Branch	Tse Yue Pang Village, Edinburgh Road.	Koh Tseng Toong (郭[illegible])	40

Note:-

This organization in addition to being well supplied with firearms have machine guns erected at vantage points at 76 Jessfield Road.

R. H. Tabrum
Det. Inspector.

D. D. C. "B" Div.

D.C. (C.I.)

D.C. D'ns

E.
B.M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 14 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

MEMO.

D. O. B.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
13 SEPT 1939
(DIVISIONS)

D. C. (Divisions).

CWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1236 (c)
Date 12 SEP 1939

File No. 0236 (c)

Date September 12, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.S.I. MacRae

It is reported that a number of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, have been assigned to carry out observation duty along Jessfield Road with the object of (1) ascertaining the exact strength of the C.S.S. detailed for duty in that thoroughfare (2) watching their movements; any searches and arrests in Jessfield Road near the Headquarters of the Corps (76 Jessfield Road) are to be reported immediately to the Headquarters. These members are to be disguised as hawkers and labourers while carrying out observation in the street.

In the afternoon of September 10, the shop mistress and two assistants of Hwang Yuen Tai Cigarette Shop (黃元泰) situated in Ho Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road, were arrested by members of the Corps on suspicion of having copied down the licence numbers of motor cars entering and leaving House 76 Jessfield Road, which is opposite to and some 10 yards south of the shop. The three persons are being detained at 76 Jessfield Road, pending investigations.

R. W. MacRae
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Noted.
R. W. Forke
D.O. 14/9.

FILE
16/9.

Chief of Police
Sir,
Thos Robertson
D.C.(S.B.)

D.O.B.
E
B.M.
Better bring in some hawkers for obstruction or charge of in possession of arms.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 SEPT. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SECRET

September 12, 39.

Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

It is reported that a number of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, have been assigned to carry out observation duty along Jessfield Road with the object of (1) ascertaining the exact strength of the S.M.P. detailed for duty in that thoroughfare (2) watching their movements; any searches and arrests in Jessfield Road near the Headquarters of the Corps (76 Jessfield Road) are to be reported immediately to the Headquarters. These members are to be disguised as hawkers and labourers while carrying out observation in the street.

In the afternoon of September 10, the shop mistress and two assistants of Hwang Yuen Tai Cigarette Shop (黃元泰) situated in Ho Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road, were arrested by members of the Corps on suspicion of having copied down the licence numbers of motor cars entering and leaving House 76 Jessfield Road, which is opposite to and some 10 yards south of the shop. The three persons are being detained at 76 Jessfield Road, pending investigations.

SECRET

September 12, 39.

Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

It is reported that a number of the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, have been assigned to carry out observation duty along Jessfield Road with the object of (1) ascertaining the exact strength of the S.M.P. detailed for duty in that thoroughfare (2) watching their movements; any searches and arrests in Jessfield Road near the Headquarters of the Corps (76 Jessfield Road) are to be reported immediately to the Headquarters. These members are to be disguised as hawkers and labourers while carrying out observation in the street.

In the afternoon of September 10, the shop mistress and two assistants of Hsang Yuen Tai Cigarette Shop 祥元泰 situated in Ho Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road, were arrested by members of the Corps on suspicion of having copied down the licence numbers of motor cars entering and leaving House 76 Jessfield Road, which is opposite to and some 10 yards south of the shop. The three persons are being detained at 76 Jessfield Road, pending investigations.

F. 207a
K. 500-5-39.

SECRET

Form A

Ref. No......

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

September 12, 1939.

SUBJECT

Special Service Corps of Chung Kuo Kuomintang
Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army-Activities

The Commissioner presents his compliments to ~~Commissioner-General~~ Secretary and and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report.

2.

3.

4.

5.

FILE

12/9

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - activities.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAcie

CONFIDENTIAL

To Sec C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 12 SEP 1939

DC Div's Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 11 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 11 SEP 1939 (DIVISIONS)

All the members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army on guard duty at the headquarters and the various branches of the organization now wear Khaki uniforms and steel helmets bearing the Kuomintang emblem which are exactly similar to those used by the Chinese troops (National Government).

During the past few days the Corps has taken over the following premises for the accommodation of its members :-

House 145 and House 153, Fah Wah Tseng Road, Fah Wah Village. (House 145 was formerly occupied by the Ich Kee Gambling Den which closed down in June, 1939.)

House 86, Mo Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road, which was formerly occupied by the now defunct Yuan Tung Gambling Den.

House 442, Jessfield Road, the former residence of Loh Ching Dz (陸京士), formerly Committee member of the Shanghai Kuomintang Headquarters, and President of the Military Court of the Shanghai Woosung Garrison Commander's Headquarters.

Meantime, members of the Corps are reported to have approached the tenants of House 72 Jessfield Road, which is next and to the south of House 76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Corps, and ordered their

FS. 2
G. 90M-1-49

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

immediate evacuation failing which, the tenants were threatened, strong measures would be taken against them.

D. O. 'B'
B. M.
E.
U.S.M.C.

R. W. MacKelar

D. S. I.

A. C.(Special Branch)

CWC

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch/Station/

REPORT

Date September 4, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - activities

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

On the morning of September 1, 1939, three members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army called at the Kan Kung (甘公) Primary School, 121 Brenan Road, O.O.L. (within perimeter) and demanded that the school evacuate and hand over the premises to the Corps for the accommodation of its members. This school, which has a total of some 1,000 students, refused to comply with the demand on the grounds that the evacuation would cause the students to suspend their studies at least for the present semister as the school is not in a position to find other accommodation in such a short period.

After negotiations with the Corps by Wu Tsung Yuen (吳宗瑗), principal of the school, it was agreed that the hall and the recreation ground instead of the whole premises be taken over only.

On September 3, a number of workers employed by the Corps visited the school and commenced taking measurements for the construction on the recreation ground of huts which, it is reported, will provide accommodation for some 1,000 members of the Corps.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 5 SEPT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.O.B.
B.M.
C. 4/9

FILE

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
R.W. Forke. 4/9.
A.C. (Sp. Br.)

C. Crawford
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

YU/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 28, 39.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

It is reported from a reliable source that at 6 p.m. August 27, a dinner party took place on the premises of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., under the auspices of Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村) and Li Shih Chung (李士群), Director and Assistant Director of the Corps when some 30 Japanese and Chinese journalists attended. During the proceedings, Ting Muh Tsung addressed the attendance stating that Wang Ching-wei had gallantly taken upon himself the responsibility of devising ways and means to settle the Sino-Japanese hostilities by peaceful means mainly through a wish to relieve the Chinese people of the sufferings which they had endured as a result of the war. In view of the tense situation now prevailing in Europe, Ting continued, there appeared an urgent necessity for Wang to speed up the object of forming a new regime in China, which would be administered in accordance with the peace principles. In conclusion, Ting solicited the assistance of the attendance in connection with the peace campaign and asserted that the assistance of journalists was always of first importance in the realization of a political movement.

The names of the journalists present and the papers which they represented cannot be ascertained as Ting Muh Tsung and Li Shih Chung personally arranged the dinner party.

E

R.D. Forde
A.C. (Sp. B.)
28/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 28 AUG. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It is reported that the Corps is contemplating the formation of a general labour union on the same lines as the "General Labour Union" of the Kuomintang which existed in Shanghai before the withdrawal of Chinese Troops from this city in 1937. Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), a prominent member of the local Postal Workers' Union and a follower of Chu Hsueh Fan (朱學範), then the leading figure in local labour circles, is said to have been bought over by the corps and is handling the formation of the labour union at House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., which once housed the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Vide Sp.Br.Report dated 24/8/39.

Hu Zoong Peng (胡崇平), proprietor of the Black and White Dry-Cleaning and Dyeing Shop, 666 Yu Yuen Road, who was arrested on August 23, 1939, by members of the 4th Execution Group of the Corps, No. 1 Zung Yueh Li (仁爾里), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., because of a dispute with a partner over the accounts of the business, was released on August 24, 1939 after having agreed to pay his partner $1,000.00 as compensation on his withdrawal from the business.

--------- C. Crawford

D. I.

A.C.(Special Branch)

cfp.

SM 2
SOM-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9236(c)

S.I. Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date [illegible] 19 39.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by. and Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford.

Tenants of three of the twenty houses in the Hwa Tsung alleyway, Jessfield Road, who failed to remove on August 24, as instructed by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 76 Jessfield Road, were ejected on the morning of August 25, 1939, by three Chinese members of the corps who were each armed with a Mauser pistol.

It is reported from a reliable source that some 3,000 men consisting chiefly of ex-guerilla members who hitherto operated in the suburbs of Shanghai have been bought over by the corps and after reorganization, will be despatched to the Western District of Shanghai. The first batch of these men, numbering some 500, it is reported, are due to arrive towards the end of September and the houses in the Hwa Tsung alleyway on reconditioning will be used into billets for those people.

The members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army have given the people in the Western District to know that garrison duties in the entire Western District and its suburbs at present undertaken by the Japanese Authorities will be handed over to them in the near future.

C. Crawford
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

Copy of Paper Sent: Information

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

E.
D.O.'B
B.M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 26 AUG 1939

FILE

FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT

Shanghai, August 25, 1939.

A pro-Wang Ching-wei organ.

Hwa Tsung Alley, Lane No.455, Jessfield Road, is adjacent to Lane No.453 on the same road (S.M.C. No.76) in which lives Li Shih-cheng, Chief of the "Chinese Kuomintang Headquarters of the Special Service for the Suppression of Communism and National Salvation" (a pro-Wang Ching-wei organ).

As a measure of precaution, Li Shih-cheng has requested the Western District Section of the Japanese Gendarmerie to drive away the residents in Hwa Tsung Alleyway. Yesterday policemen of the City Government Police Bureau proceeded to the alleyway and warned tenants to remove within one week. In the afternoon, a number of tenants had already vacated their premises.

Pawnshops raise interest on pledges.

The Pawnbrokers Guild, 250 Burkill Road, has decided to raise, as from September 1, the rate of interest on loans from 1.8% to 2%.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. D 9236 (c)
Date 24 8 39

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 24 1939.

Subject. Chow Fu Hai and Ting Meh Pong mentioned in attached correspondence to the S.M.C.

Made by. and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

E. P. Fu,

This copy of each report should be kept for 25 years after 30/6 (signed) R. Stone, R.E. 25/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
26 AUG 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

1. Chow Fu Hai is a native of Hunan, age 42. He received education in the Imperial University of Tokio. Returning to China he became a professor in the Kwangtung University at Canton and Wuhan University at Wuchang. He was subsequently appointed secretary to Headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief of the Nationalist Army, Chief Secretary to the Central Military and Political Academy, elected member of the Central Executive Committee since 1931, appointed member to the Kiangsu Provincial Government in 1935-1936, concurrently as Commissioner of Education of the Government. He has a large circle of friends amongst the educationalists, especially in this province.

In January 1939 he joined Waung Ching Wei in the peace movement. His surrender to the pro-Japanese cause was a surprise to Chungking officials as he had always received favourable treatment from Chiang Kai-shek. He came to Shanghai long before the arrival of Waung Ching Wei and undertook all preparations and organizations for peace talks. He is at present in charge of the Propaganda Department and is considered the most senior man amongst Waung's followers.

2. Ting Meh Pong is probably Ting Muh Chun (丁默邨), a native of Wusih, age about 40. He was not known to the Police until 1933 when he came to Shanghai assisting the Nanking Political agent in the campaign against communists in Shanghai. He was then

known as a converted communist living in the Hsuan Chung Lee off Weihaiwei Road. On June 6, 1933, Ma Shao Wu, the Nanking Agent, was killed by communist terrorists outside a sing song house off Kwangsi Road. Ting was one of the guests invited to this function and was suspected of having [redacted] certain information which brought the murderers to the scene. However he continued to have [redacted] the confidence of Chen Li Fu, head of the C.C.Party of the Central Kuomintang Headquarters.

According to information received he was despatched to Shanghai by Mr. Chen Li Fu in 1938 to organize an office for the C.C. Party for the collection of intelligence for the Chungking Government and entrusted with a large sum of money to carry out his work.

He surrendered to Waung Ching Wei's clique about May 1939 and is reported to have revealed certain information he had possessed whilst in Chungking Government's employ which resulted in several government organizations being raided in the French Concession and arrests made.

He is reported to have taken up the position as Director of the Special Service Corps of the Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (Li Chi Chun's gang) on June 24, 1939.

On July 24, 1939, his activities having been reported to Chungking, he was dismissed from membership of the Central Kuomintang.

Utilizing his old acquaintances with the Kiangnan College(江南學院), of which he was President,

he assisted Chow Fu Hai (first named) in the organization of the Shanghai Municipality Educational Committee with the object of buying over educational elements in Shanghai.

The attached report from S.1 shows another instance of efforts being made by the so-called Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to embarrass the Settlement Authorities in the food supply.

The object of the letter to the S.M.C. would appear to be an attempt to secure cooperation with the Settlement Authorities in the suppression of terrorists and government newspapers and secondly to obtain official recognition of the official status of the writers and their organizations. Several attempts have been made by these elements to establish communication with S.M.P. officers without success.

Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 24, 1939.

Subject: Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Made by: and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

It is reported from a reliable source that members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army have been instructed to procure and store as much food stuff as possible as a precautionary measure against a possible blockade of Shanghai by the Japanese authorities in the near future. According to a number of senior members of the Corps, a blockade is bound to be effected sooner or later in order to compel the Chinese living in the foreign settlements to leave there. By doing so the Japanese will ultimately starve the foreign interests in China.

At 4.30 p.m. August 23, Hsia Tsao (夏 [illegible]), Kuo Tsung Woo (郭 [illegible]) and two other members of the No.4 Execution Group of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, No.1 Zung Woo Li (人 和 [illegible]), Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.C.L., called at the "Black & White Dry-cleaning and Dyeing Shop", 666 Yu Yuen Road, O.C.L., and took away the proprietor Hu Zoong Peng (胡 [illegible] [illegible]), aged 39, a native of Ningpo. The four members were armed with pistols when they visited the shop.

Enquiries reveal that the "Black & White Dry-cleaning and Dyeing Shop", 666 Yu Yuen Road, was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

established in 1937 by Hu Zoong Peng (胡崇平) and one Woo Shao Van (吳紹雲), Watchman No.1731, with a capital of $600.00, $400.00 of which was subscribed by Hu and the remaining sum by Woo. Dissension recently arose between the two partners over the accounts of the business and Woo, through some friends of his, appealed to the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army for assistance which resulted in Hu's apprehension on August 23, 1939.

C. Crawford

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

FORM 200 c/n
G. 2000.5.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Reference Slip from Headquarters.

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

To	INSTRUCTIONS
D.C. (Divs.)	For disposal
,, (Crime)	Furnish data
,, (S.B.)	Investigate and report
S.D.C.	Note and return
D.C. (F.2.)	Report present status
A.C. (F.2.)	Submit recommendation
D.C. (C.)	For further report
A.C. (C.)	For opinion
D.C. (Specials)	Reply to writer direct
A.C. (A. &T. R.)	As instructed
A.C. (Traffic)	See me in re:
,, (Sikhs)	Inform Applicant
D.O.A. Divn.	Draft Reply
,, B. Divn.	For necessary action
,, C. Divn.	Attach file
,, D. Divn.	For information
Gov. of Gaol.	Comment
Personal Assistant	For verification
Quartermaster	Note and File
Pay Office	Attach to File
Central Registry	
Legal Dept	
C.C.R.	
P.L.S.	

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 22 AUG. 1939

Initials

Date 22 AUG. 1939

OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF POLICE SHANGHAI

For File

Date 23 AUG. 1939

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS)

Noted and Returned

Date / /

Translation of letter to Mr. Franklin,
Chairman of Council, from Tsou Yai-hsi
(鄒亞 [illegible]) and Ting Hsin-pang (丁 [illegible]).

Dated 17th August, 1939.

Address: No. 76, Jessfield Road.

Newspapers, etc.: Police attitude objected to.

The Chungking Government, under the forcible control of Communists and semi-Communists, is now pursuing a perverse policy tending to drive the Chinese people towards an inextricable doom. All Chinese are deeply indignant about this.

To save our country, our Party and our people from the present crisis, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, Vice-Chairman of the Kuomintang, has resolutely opposed Communism and advocated peace. With the exception of Communists, all quarters have expressed profound sympathy with the stand taken by Mr. Wang; this fact, we trust, is also well-known to the Council Chairman.

The Council's Police Department, however, have adopted an unjust, non-neutral, unfriendly and discriminating attitude towards us, and have unreasonably oppressed us as if we were their enemies. The following particulars may be pointed out as proofs:

1. The S.M. Police have not only failed to prevent Chinese language newspapers in the International Settlement from opposing Mr. Wang Ching-wei and his views, and from frequently publishing reports which are without any foundation, but have afforded those papers careful protection with large parties of heavily armed Detectives and Constables. This has caused these newspapers to be more aggressive in the tone of their editorials and to publish more untruthful news. This is the first point.

2. Because the Police have not arrested all terrorists, but have allowed them to take shelter in the Settlement, their activities have recently much increased. The Police therefore are guilty of negligence. This is the second point.

3. Under the direction of Mr. Robertson of the S.M. Police, eight Chinese, working in three shifts, have been ordered to pick up telephone messages to and from No. 76 Jessfield Road throughout the day and night. This is the third point.

4. During the last half month armed Police and cars mounted with guns have been sent to keep a careful watch in the neighbourhood of No. 76 Jessfield Road. Persons connected with us have been subjected to searches. This is the fourth point.

The above particulars are sufficient proofs that the S.M. Police are unjust towards us and are not neutral. We know, however, that the Chairman and his honorable country have always been strictly impartial in their attitude and have a deep aversion towards Communists. Will the Chairman please give careful attention to the above points.

We beg to submit the following proposals for the Council's consideration:

1. All armed detectives and policemen detailed to protect various newspaper offices should be withdrawn, and the offices should be warned not to attack in future the views advocated by Mr. Wang.

2. If the police officers are not promptly withdrawn, then the newspaper offices must cease to attack the views and written articles of Mr. Wang; if the newspapers refuse to comply, the Council must withdraw police protection.

3. The Police Department should be instructed to effectively suppress the activities of terrorists in the Settlement and to refuse them shelter. As soon as any report is received from us, the Police should do its utmost to have the persons concerned apprehended so that terrorism may be completely eradicated. When a terrorist is arrested, and there is sufficient evidence to prove him to be such, he should be handed over to us to be dealt with. If there is no evidence against him, a further investigation should be conducted jointly by the Police and ourselves, and an arrangement should be made as how to deal with the man; he should not be

released without our consent.

4. The Police to be instructed not to send men in future to pick up telephone messages to and from house No. 76, Jessfield Road, so that we may not be deprived of the freedom of speech.

5. Armed police officers posted near premises No. 76, Jessfield Road, should be withdrawn and persons having connexions with us should not be searched.

The above mentioned proposals are very reasonable and lawful. We hope that they will receive the Council's careful consideration and will be duly adopted. Should our proposals be adopted, we guarantee that hereafter no action will be taken by us in the Settlement. If our proposals are rejected and the Police officers are still to be used as tools for other people, we shall not be responsible for the occurrence of untoward incidents which may undermine the peace and good order of the Settlement.

(Signed) Tseu Yah-hei
Ting Yeh-pong

(Note: Received for translation late p.m. 18th August, 1939)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
AUG 19 1939
TRANSLATION OFFICE

YU/

F.M. 2
G. 30M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D.2330

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

S.1, Special Branch 8/4/4/

REPORT

Date August 22, 1939.

Subject Tenants of Hwa Tsung (華叢) Alleyway - ordered by pro-Wang Ching Wei Armed Gang to remove.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Vide Sp.Br. report dated 17/8/39.

The tenants of some 200 houses in Hwa Tsung Alleyway, Jessfield Road, situated immediately north of the office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, were instructed by the corps to vacate their premises at the beginning of August. The occupants of the premises concerned ignored this order and on August 20, a notice was posted at the entrance of the alleyway warning the tenants to remove before August 25, failing which, the notice asserted, they would be ejected by force.

This block of houses (Hwa Tsung Alleyway) is the property of one Koo Ping Sung (顧炳生), residing at 453, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.. Early in August he was approached by representatives of the Corps who demanded that the premises concerned be leased to them. Under fear that a refusal of the demand would entail trouble from the Corps, Koo, it is said, agreed to lease the houses to the organization on condition that the latter would accept the responsibility of persuading or compelling the tenants to vacate.

E
B.M.

C.P.
Suggest D.O "B" see.
R. Wolfe
D.O.
25/8.

C.U.S.
D.O.B.
24/8

D.O.B.

C. Crawford
D. I.

A.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 AUG 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

YU/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D-2[illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

S.1, Special Branch [illegible]

REPORT

Date August 22, 1939.

Subject Tenants of Hwa Tsung (華叢) Alleyway - ordered by pro-Wang Ching Wei Armed Gang to remove.

Made by. and Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford

Vide Sp.Br. report dated 17/8/39.

The tenants of some 200 houses in Hwa Tsung Alleyway, Jessfield Road, situated immediately north of the office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, were instructed by the corps to vacate their premises at the beginning of August. The occupants of the premises concerned ignored this order and on August 20, a notice was posted at the entrance of the alleyway warning the tenants to remove before August 25, failing which, the notice asserted, they would be ejected by force.

This block of houses (Hwa Tsung Alleyway) is the property of one Koo Ping Sung (顧炳生), residing at 453, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.. Early in August he was approached by representatives of the Corps who demanded that the premises concerned be leased to them. Under fear that a refusal of the demand would entail trouble from the Corps, Koo, it is said, agreed to lease the houses to the organization on condition that the latter would accept the responsibility of persuading or compelling the tenants to vacate.

E
B.M.

C.P.
Suggest
R.C.R. see.
Reply
R.C.
22/8

D.O.B.

C. Crawford
D. I.

A.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 AUG 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B REGISTRY
File No. S. D.

S.I.,

REPORT

Date August 18, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - sub-office at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.C.L.

Made by. and *Forwarded by.* D.I. Cranford.

It is reported that Kuomintang party flags and a portrait of the late Dr. Sun Yat Sen, founder of the Kuomintang, are being exhibited inside the sub-office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army situated at No. 1081 Jessfield Road, O.C.L. with the object of convincing the members and the public that the corps is a "Kuomintang" organization and not a traitorous body.

During the past few days, members of this sub-office, some of whom are armed with pistols, were patrolling the Jessfield Area. A number of alleged thieves, and persons involved in brawls and other petty crimes were taken into custody and detained in the office but they were invariably released after a certain amount of money was paid. These members were not interfered in their operations by the Western District Police Bureau but instead appear to be there with the connivance of the Bureau.

It is reported that members of this sub-office have also visited factories, gambling and "hwo-wei" lottery dens in the Zao Ka Doo area with the object of obtaining remuneration from them.

C. Cranford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.O. 'B'
B.M.

Further

SHANGHAI 22 AUG 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Insp. Cranford

LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, Station,

REPORT

Date August 17, 19 33.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FILE No. REGISTRY
B. D.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army

Made by. and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

From a usually reliable source, it has been learned that the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army has removed its headquarters from 76 Jessfield Road to 31, Lane 1136, Yu Yuen Road. House 76 is now a sub-office of the organization while House 31, Lane 1136, the new premises of the headquarters, it will be recalled, was selected as the local residence of Wang Ching Wei, the ex-Deputy Executive of the Kuomintang.

Residents of some 20 houses in the Hwa Tsung (華邨) alleyway, Jessfield Road, to the immediate north of 76 Jessfield Road, have been instructed by members of the corps to vacate the premises on the grounds that these houses overlook House 76 Jessfield Road and are therefore a danger to the secret activities of the organization.

It is reported that the Corps is making diligent efforts to absorb guerilla units in the suburbs of Shanghai and is contemplating the extension of the movement gradually to places along the S.N.R. and S.H.N.R. Numerous persons hitherto having connections with the guerillas have been bought over by the corps and have been despatched to the interior to persuade other guerilla units to surrender to Wang Ching Wei's cause for peace. Those guerillas who agree to pledge their allegiance to Wang Ching Wei's move will be allowed to remain

SHANGHAI COMMISSIONER OF POLICE 17 AUG 1933

Comm. of Police
Sir:
John Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

B.M.
E.

FILE
C.I.
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

where they are without interference from the Japanese Authorities while their commanders will be given an assurance that they will not be removed from their position in spite of the fact that some reorganization of these units will have to be carried out. It is said that Wang Ching Wei and his followers are making efforts to enlist the service of a Kuomintang army commander, who is not in active service at present and is also in disgrace with the National Government, to undertake the reorganization of the guerilla units who surrender and create an army for a new regime which is to be inaugurated under the direction of Wang Ching Wei and the Japanese Military Command. In this connection followers of Wang are said to have approached General Chen Chi Tang (陳濟棠), the former warlord of Kwangtung, General Chen Ming Chu (陳銘樞), a leading figure in the Fokien Revolt in 1932 and General Tsai Ting Kai (蔡廷鍇), ex-Commander of the 19th Route Army, but they have met with no success.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 14, 1939.

Subject. Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union - meeting re occupation of premises by members of the pro-Wang Ching Wei Armed Gang.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by. C. Crawford

In the afternoon of August 11, 1939, some 10 committee members of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union held a meeting in House 2, Sing Kong Li (), Connaught Road. O.O.L., the home of Ao Pah Dong (), and discussed the occupation of the premises of the union at 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., by members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army." The following resolutions were passed:-

1. That Kitaoka, Japanese Advisor of the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area, be requested to instruct the members of the corps to remove from the premises.
2. That should Kitaoka fail to intervene in the matter, the union suspend functioning pending solution of the dispute.
3. That the union cease to render any further assistance to the Bureau of Finance in connection with the collection of business tax in the outside roads area in the Western District.

In connection with the last resolution, it will be recalled that the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, acting upon instructions of the Bureau of Finance, persuaded industrial and business concerns in the Western District, O.O.L., to pay the business tax to the organ and distributed copies of a revised table of rates of the tax to various industrial and business concerns.

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

C.P.

SECURITY COMM. 14 AUG. 1939 (DIVISIONS)

DC Div's
Information
Hugh Robertson
DC(SB)

D.O. 'B'
E.
B.M.
C. 14/8

SHANGHAI 15 AUG. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

SECRET

SPECIAL MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 10, 39.

Subject Woo Sz Pau (吳士寶), Vice-Commander of the Execution Section of the pro-Wang Ching Wei Armed Gang in Western District.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Enquiries have ascertained that Woo Sz Pau (吳士寶), alias Woo Yung Fu (吳雲甫), Vice-Commander in charge of the four execution groups of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., is a native of Tungchow (通州), aged about 27. He was formerly employed a chauffeur by the Fee Lung Garage (now defunct). In 1930, he became a disciple of Kao Ching Pao (高鏗寶), notorious loafer in the French Concession and the present proprietor of the Lido Garden, 306 Medhurst Road, and since that time has led the life of a loafer. He is known as a man in favour of strong and drastic measures against opponents and, being so, is respected by the underworld fraternity frequenting the vicinity of the Great World Amusement Resort, corner of Boulevard de Montigny and Avenue Edward VII. His home is situated at No.7 Dong Foh Li, Rue Ratard.

In August, 1938, Woo Sz Pau became a follower of Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and through the recommendation of the latter, joined in March, 1939 the pro-Wang Ching Wei organization now known as the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

It is said that with his assistance, Li Shih Chung (李士忠), assistant director of the Corps,

DC Dis
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

G. 50M-1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by.

succeeded in absorbing into his organization the ex-members of the notorious armed gang formerly operating in the Western District, O.O.L., under the title, "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" who form at present the main body of the four execution groups under the charge of Li Shih Chung and Woo Sz Pau.

It is reported that recently Woo Sz Pau received a number of threatening letters, purporting to have emanated from a so-called "Youths' Iron and Blood Army" (青年鉄血軍) and demanding the "loan of Woo's head" which, in other words, means that the writer of the letters would like Woo decapitated. In consequence of these letters Woo Sz Pau is said to have confined himself to 76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Corps, during the past few days and has refrained from undertaking any duties outside the premises.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D8786(4)

34

Do 3

D34

YU/

G. 90M-1

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE FILE No. S. A D.

Date August 9, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - members re-occupy 1081 Jessfield Road, O.C.L.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Information has been received that in the evening of August 7, some 40 members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army called at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, and re-occupied the premises. Their numbers included men who were among those arrested by Italian Marines on August 3 and later released.

These members are not carrying any Mauser pistols in order, it is said, to avoid interference from the Italian Marines. Nevertheless, it is reported that a number of them have been issued by the Headquarters of the Corps with small calibre pistols for the purpose of protecting their quarters against possible attack by their opponents.

Since reoccupying the premises (1081 Jessfield Road), the members of the Corps have closed the front iron gate outside of which an armed police constable from the Western District Police Bureau has been posted on guard duty.

It will be noted that the notice posted by the Japanese Military Police on August 4 beside the entrance of the house, 1081 Jessfield Road, prohibiting persons from moving in or out of the premises has not been taken down or altered in any manner. Hence, the re-occupation of the premises by members of the Corps appears to have the approval of the Japanese Authorities.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 10 AUG 1939

D.C. Dis

Information for Robertson

DC(SB)

SHANGHAI 11 AUG. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 5, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - members arrested by Italian Marines.

Made by [redacted] Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Some 25 members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army were seen being taken into custody by the Italian Marines on the morning of August 3 from the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.C.I.. The Italian marines left a small section of men to guard the premises after the incident but withdrew same at about 2 p.m. the same day.

Following the withdrawal of the Italian marines, armed guards were again posted by the Corps outside the premises and some of the families of the members of the Corps began to move in.

From one of the armed guards it was learned that the Italian Marines had agreed to release his colleagues the same evening after representations had been made by the Japanese Military Authorities.

On the morning of August 4, Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), Chief of Staff of the Corps, who was seen among those taken away by the Italian Marines on August 3, appeared at No.1081 Jessfield Road. According to him all the members of the corps arrested by the Italian marines had been released, hence the report on the release of the members submitted on the morning of August 4.

It is reported, however, that at about 12 noon, a small section of Italian marines called at No.1081 Jessfield Road and, after placing Zee Wen Oen and an

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 5 AUG 1939 (DIVISION)

SHANGHAI 5 AUG 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE 7/R

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

armed guard on the premises under arrest, immediately took them away to the Marine Headquarters at 62 Robison Road.

At about 4 p.m. three members of the Japanese Military Police called at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.I. and posted two copies of a notice at the entrance prohibiting persons from moving in or out the premises on pain of being punished according to martial law. The notice is dated 4/8/39.

Meantime only two or three female relations of the members of the Corps are staying in the house, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.I..

C. Crafer

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 4, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - members disarmed and arrested by Italian Defence Unit.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At about 10.30 a.m. August 3, some 100 Italian marines arrived at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, C.C.L., and threw a cordon around the premises. They later succeeded in disarming some 25 members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" who had forcibly occupied the premises the same morning at about 8 a.m.. The disarmed men together with their weapons, consisting of mauser pistols, hand-grenades and swords, were removed to the Headquarters of the Italian Marines situated at No.62 Robison Road.

After negotiations between the Japanese and Italian forces, the latter released the arrested men in the evening of August 3 together with the seized firearms on the grounds, it is said, that these people are members of a subsidiary organ of the "Shanghai City Government."

On being released, these members returned immediately to the premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, C.C.L.. Some of the family members of these members have also taken up residence on the union premises and the armed guards have appeared again outside the premises.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DC Dis
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

SECURITY COMMISSION
5 AUG 1939
DIVISION

B.M.

D.O.B.

48

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 3, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - members occupy Zao Ka Doo Merchants Union by force.

Made by ..... Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At about 8 a.m. August 3, 1939, some 20 members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, armed with Mauser pistols, hand-grenades and swords and headed by Sung Tsung Mei ( ), Secretary of the Corps, arrived at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., in three private motor cars and took over the premises of the Union by force. Those 20 members were later joined by thirty of their colleagues who arrived at the union premises on foot.

Immediately after taking over the premises, the members of the corps issued an order instructing the union to move out within three days and meantime have posted armed guards at the entrance of the house. These rowdies are either dressed in foreign style clothing or in short jacket and pants.

It will be recalled that these members were originally accommodated in House 6, Zeu Ching Li, inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.. On July 28, 1939, they demanded through two representatives that the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union premises be given to them for their use but were refused after negotiation had taken place between Kitaoka, Japanese Advisor of the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area, and Li Shih Chung, the Assistant Director of the Corps. In consequence they removed from House 6, Zeu Ching Li, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, to No.76 Jessfield Road,

Vide Special Branch reports dated 31/7/39 1/8/39.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by. ... ... Forwarded by. ... ...

the headquarters of the Corps but, owing to house 76 Jessfield Road being inadequate, the members decided to take over the premises of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Union ignoring the official order of Kitaoka, Japanese Advisor of the "Shanghai City Government" in Jessfield Area.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

B.M.

D.C.B.

382

MEMO.

CONFIDENTIAL

OFFICE OF D. C. CRIME

Date AUG 2 1939

D.C. (S.B.)

Statement attached shows the connection with the attack on the "Times" building & 9's Edinburgh Road. Forwarded for inclusion in Summary for information of Commissioner.

Photo of Vice-Commander.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
2 AUG 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

SECRET

To

D.D.C."A" Division.

Sir,

The attached statement does not contain the information we require. However, it will form the basis for further enquiries. We anticipate more information in the near future.

D.S.I.
Central Stn.
1/8/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

STRICTLY SECRET & CONFIDENTIAL.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Nyoeh Fee (宋月飛), age 26, M/residing at House 10, Wawng Ka Loong off Great Western Road. native of Kempo. taken by me. at on the and interpreted by.

I am now temporarily living at House Nos. 5,6,7 and 8, Zei Ching Lee off Tae Ka Pang, Bubbling Well District.

On 27th November 1938 I was released from the Gaol. I was charged with Pocket-picking from Pootoo Road Station. After release from the Gaol I lived in a small boat moored at the Markham Road Bridge for a period of half a month. Later I went to live in a house at Hungjao Road near Avenue Haig. Since then I removed to House 10 Wawng Ka Loong off Great Western Road.

About June I joined this "Tang" (group). On 31/12/1938, through the introduction of Zei Sim Kyi Tae (徐心奇) I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddance of Traitors" and received $20.00 per month. The chief of the Group is one Miss Chang, who has a brother named Chang Hoong Sang (張鴻生). The first job I did was on the 1st day of February when I participated in the shooting of one Kung Zen Pao (龔仁寶) at Zee Ka Doo. After this case I went to an alleyway named Tien Ziang Lee off Pae Pere Froe where the ex-President of the Nantao District Court was shot. His name was unknown to me. Then another murder by stabbing of a Chinese detective attached to the Japanese Military Police. This was about in the month of March. In Room 29 of Wu Ling Lodging House, situated at Pae Kants, French Concession I was arrested by French Police on suspicion of being concerned in a pocket-picking case. After being detained there for 12 days I was released owing to lack of evidence. About 2 days before my release, the four persons named (1) Wong Yung Tsen

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... .....

native of .... taken by me ....

at..... .....on the..... ....and interpreted by. ....

(王祿洲), (2) Wong Yung Fah (王寶發), (3) Ming Zai Ziang (明[illegible]) and (4) Dong Yah Kwang ([illegible]) who had been arrested by Police together with myself at the above mentioned lodging house were released first by the French Police.

We all then visited Yah Wha Village where we met Sung Zoong Wei (沈[illegible]). He was a member of the "Patriotic Group for the Eiddence of Traitors". About 2 or 3 days later he was taken into custody by the Japanese Military Police. This group was then dispersed on account of there being no leader.

At about 10a.m. on 7/5/39, on leaving the Jessfield Park, Wong Yung Fah, Koong Wung Foo (宋[illegible]), Sung Sau Ching (陳少青), Tah Koh Liang (戴[illegible]) and myself were arrested by a gang of about 20 persons, all of whom were armed with Mauser pistols. They were under the charge of "Woo Koong Kwei" (Mr. Woo) and "Lee Koong Kwei" (Mr. Lee). We were eventually taken to the Japanese Military Police and after being detained for about one month we were released on security of Sung Zoong Wei. (This man was the member of the "Patriotic Group for the Eiddence of Traitors", who was previously arrested by the Japanese).

We later met together at House No.6, Zai Ching Lee, Tao Ka Pang, which place was used as the "Sing Sing Club". Cha Yah Pao ([illegible]), guard of the gambling den was present at the time. It was learned that a group had been established by them. Sung Zoong Wei and Chang Koh Tsung made a call on [illegible] at House [illegible] Lane [illegible], [illegible] and asked for

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at..... on the ..... and interpreted by.....

the release of our five men. We were released about the end of May. We, 5 in all, then went to live at House 6, Lane China Lee Alleyway off Edinburgh Road. Sung Tsoong Kei and Chang Koh Tsung obtained money from Mr. Woo for purchasing furnitures etc. We were given the name as "Self Defence Group" to Mr. Woo, and received $30.00 per month. There were about 30 persons altogether. We were not allowed to go out freely. We have to report to Chang Koh Tsung, when desired to go out on private business. Chang would then give us a pass.

No work has been done prior to the day of 22/7/39. On the afternoon of the latter date, Chang Koh Tsung gave a lecture, saying that the other guards of Mr. Woo's under "Yang" had carried out some good work which had disrupted the business of a newspaper office situated at Ningpo Road on a previous occasion. They visited the latter place in m/cars and m/cycles. Chang Koh Tsung then told us to take a note of their good result. He further stated that something had to be done that night so no one would be permitted to go out.

After partaking of supper, Chang Koh Tsung called the roll and gave each one a Mauser pistol with four magazines containing 40 rounds of ammunition and one hand-grenade. In all he had issued to us 12 Mauser pistols and 24 hand-grenades. Chang Koh Tsung was in possession of a .25 calibre pistol. We, 15 in number left in four Ford Hire Service hire cars in company with the 3 other men sent by Mr. Woo to take us. We proceeded from Edinburgh Road to Lane

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of..... .....taken by me.....

at..... .....on the .....and interpreted by.....

15 of Kiangse Road, via Great Western Road, Avenue Foch, Seikiawd Road, Race Course Road, Lungmen Road, and Avenue Edward VII. On arrival there we all alighted from the cars and walked into an alleyway named Zong Kong Lee. We entered the 1st floor of the China Evening News Office. On hearing the report of shooting from the alleyway we all came down and went out of the building and I fired 2 shots. I immediately ran into a House No.22 of that alleyway, the premises of the Yung Chong Tai Shipping Hong. I was alone at that time when I got into the house I went to the back yard and climbed over the wall to the drying stage of the same house. I thought it was the house next to the shipping hong. At the time of climbing-over the wall I misfired one shot from the Mauser pistol. On the drying stage I met a male Chinese. I then beg to say that I could not find a way out and requested him to take me out of the house. He promised to do so and then took me out of the main entrance of the house. I then found that I was still in the Zong Kong Lee alleyway. On seeing C.P.Cs standing outside the above alleyway I immediately run back to the Yung Chong Tai Shipping Hong, and again climbed over the wall to the west drying stage on the other side. As no one was on the drying stage I then climbed the water pipes on the wall into the alleyway but owing to the breaking of the water pipes I fell to the ground and my face was bleeding. I then stood up and run into a tailor shop in the Zang Kong Lee alleyway. As I could not cross the tailor shop so I took

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... .....

native of..... .....taken by me ....

at..... ....on the..... ....and interpreted by. ....

out the Mauser pistol and 3 magazines which I had in my possession and by this opportunity I threw them into a cooking pan in the kitchen room of the above tailor shop. When I tried to take out the hand-grenade I found it had been lost. After disposing of the weapon I ran out of the tailor shop and fell down outside house 27 of that alleyway. The Police arrived and took me into custody.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed)
(Cross-marked) Sung Nyoch Fee.
(Fingerprinted)

STRICTLY SECRET & CONFIDENTIAL.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Dung Nyoeh Fae (孔王花), age 26, M/residing at House 10, Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road. native of Kompo. taken by me. at on the. and interpreted by.

I am now temporarily living at House Nos. 5,6,7 and 8, Zai Ching Lee off Tae Ka Pang, Bubbling Well District.

On 27th November 1938 I was released from the Gaol. I was charged with Pocket-picking from Pootoo Road Station. After release from the Gaol I lived in a small boat moored at the Markham Road Bridge for a period of half a month. Later I went to live in a house at Hungjao Road near Avenue Haig. Since then I removed to House 10 Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road.

About June I joined this "Tang" (group). On 31/12/1938, through the introduction of Tai Sim Nyi Tae (戴小子) I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddence of Traitors" and received $20.00 per month. The chief of the Group is one Miss Chang, who has a brother named Chang Hoong Sung (張洪聲). The first job I did was on the 1st day of February when I participated in the shooting of one Kung Zen Pao (龔子寶) at Zau Ka Doo. After this case I went to an alleyway named Tien Ziang Lee off Rue Pere Froc where the ex-President of the Nantao District Court was shot. His name was unknown to me. Then another murder by stabbing of a Chinese detective attached to the Japanese Military Police. This was about in the month of March. In Room 29 of Wu Ling Lodging House, situated at Rue Wantz, French Concession I was arrested by French Police on suspicion of being concerned in a pocket-picking case. After being detained there for 12 days I was released owing to lack of evidence. About 2 days before my release, the four persons named (1) Wong Yung Tsun

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

STRICTLY SECRET & CONFIDENTIAL.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Nyoeh Fee (沈月花), age 26, M/residing at House 10, Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road. native of Kompo. taken by me at on the and interpreted by.

I am now temporarily living at House Nos. 5,6,7 and 8, Zai Ching Lee off Tse Ka Pang, Bubbling Well District.

On 27th November 1938 I was released from the Gaol. I was charged with Pocket-picking from Pootoo Road Station. After release from the Gaol I lived in a small boat moored at the Markham Road Bridge for a period of half a month. Later I went to live in a house at Hungjao Road near Avenue Haig. Since then I removed to House 10 Waung Ka Loong off Great Western Road.

About June I joined this "Tang" (group). On 31/12/1938, through the introduction of Tai Siao Nyi Tse (秋小子) I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddence of Traitors" and received $20.00 per month. The chief of the Group is one Miss Chang, who has a brother named Chang Koong Sang (張公聲). The first job I did was on the 1st day of February when I participated in the shooting of one Kung Zau Pao (龔子寶) at Zau Ka Doo. After this case I went to an alleyway named Tien Ziang Lee off Rue Pere Froc where the ex-President of the Nantao District Court was shot. His name was unknown to me. Then another murder by stabbing of a Chinese detective attached to the Japanese Military Police. This was about in the month of March. In Room 29 of Wu Ling Lodging House, situated at Rue Wants, French Concession I was arrested by French Police on suspicion of being concerned in a pocket-picking case. After being detained there for 12 days I was released owing to lack of evidence. About 2 days before my release, the four persons named (1) Wong Yung Tsou

FORM 22
6.7.11.34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....
native of ..... taken by me .....
on the ..... and interpreted by .....
on .....

(王永年), (2) Wong Yung Fah (王永發), (3) Ming Zai Ziang (明稱祥) and (4) Dong Yah Kwang (董亞廣) who had been arrested by Police together with myself at the above mentioned lodging house were released first by the French Police.

We all then visited Yah Wha Village where we met Sung Tsoong Mei (沈宗美). He was a member of the "Patriotic Group for the Riddance of Traitors". About 2 or 3 days later he was taken into custody by the Japanese Military Police. This group was then dispersed on account of there being no leader.

At about 10a.m. on 7/5/39, on leaving the Jessfield Park, Wong Yung Fah, Soong Vung Foo (宋永富), Zung Sau Ching (張壽清), Tah Koh Liang (大國祥) and myself were arrested by a gang of about 20 persons, all of whom were armed with Mauser pistols. They were under the charge of "Woo Koong Kwei" (Mr. Woo) and "Lee Koong Kwei" (Mr. Lee). We were eventually taken to the Japanese Military Police and after being detained for about one month we were released on security of Sung Tsoong Mei. (This man was the member of the "Patriotic Group for the Riddance of Traitors", who was previously arrested by the Japanese).

We later met together at House No.6, Zai Ching Lee, Tse Ka Bang, which place was used as the "Sing Sing Club". Chu Dah Pao (郎大寶), guard of the gambling den was present at the time. It was learned that a group had been established by them. Sung Tsoong Mei and Cheng Koh Tsung made a call on Woo Sz Pao at House 6, Lane 299, Rue Ratard and asked for

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

the release of our five men. We were released about the end of May. We, 5 in all, then went to live at House 6, Tai Chiao Lane (leaving off Edinburgh road. Tung Teoong Wei and Chang Koh Tsung obtained money from Mr. Woo for purchasing furnitures etc. We were given the name as "Self Defence Group" to Mr. Woo, and received $30.00 per month. There were about 30 persons altogether. We were not allowed to go out freely. We have to report Chang Koh Tsung, when desired to go out on private business. Chang would then give us a pass.

No work has been done prior to the day of 22/7/39. On the afternoon of the latter date, Chang Koh Tsung gave a lecture, saying that the other guards of Mr. Woo's under "Yang" had carried out some good work which had disrupted the business of a newspaper office situated at Ningpo Road on a previous occasion. They visited the latter place in m/cars and m/cycles. Chang Koh Tsung then told us to take a note of their good result. He further stated that something had to be done that night so no one would be permitted to go out.

After partaking of supper, Chang Koh Tsung called the roll and gave each one a Mauser pistol with four magazines containing 40 rounds of ammunition and one hand-grenade. In all he had issued to us 12 Mauser pistols and 24 hand-grenades. Chang Koh Tsung was in possession of a .25 calibre pistol. We, 15 in number left in four Ford Hire Service hire cars in company with the 3 other men sent by Mr. Woo to take us. We proceeded from Edinburgh Road to Lane

FORM 45
6-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ....

native of..... ..... taken by me .....

at..... ....on the ....and interpreted by..... .....

15 of Kiangse Road, via Great Western Road, Avenue Foch, Weingiwei Road, Race Course Road, Lungmen Road, and Avenue Edward VII. On arrival there we all alighted from the cars and walked into an alleyway named Zang Keng Lee. We entered the 1st floor of the China Evening News Office. On hearing the report of shooting from the alleyway we all came down and went out of the building and I fired 2 shots. I immediately ran into a House No.22 of that alleyway, the premises of the Yung Chong Tai Shipping Hong, I was alone at that time when I got into the house I went to the back yard and climbed over the wall to the drying stage of the same house. I thought it was the house next to the shipping hong. At the time of climbing-over the wall I misfired one shot from the Mauser pistol. On the drying stage I met a male Chinese. I then beg to say that I could not find a way out and requested him to take me out of the house. He promised to do so and then took me out of the main entrance of the house. I then found that I was still in the Zang Keng Lee alleyway. On seeing C.P.Cs standing outside the above alleyway I immediately ran back to the Yung Chong Tai Shipping Hong, and again climbed over the wall to the west drying stage on the other side. As no one was on the drying stage I then climbed the water pipes on the wall into the alleyway but owing to the breaking of the water pipes I fell to the ground and my face was bleeding. I then stood up and ran into a tailor shop in the Zang Keng Lee alleyway. As I could not cross the tailor shop so I took

FORM 40
G. 4-11-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... ....

native of..... .... taken by me..... ....

at..... ....on the..... ....and interpreted by..... ....

out the Mauser pistol and 3 magazines which I had in my possession and by this opportunity I threw them into a cooking pan in the kitchen room of the above tailor shop. When I tried to take out the hand-grenade I found it had been lost. After disposing of the weapon I ran out of the tailor shop and fell down outside House 27 of that alleyway. The Police arrived and took me into custody.

The above is my true statement.

(Signed) Sung Kyoh Fee.
(Cross-marked)
(Fingerprinted)

FORM 40
6.[illegible]-11-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sung Hyoeh Fee (沈[illegible]),26,Kompo,M/unemployed, residing 10 Wang [illegible] Ct. Western Road.
native of [illegible] taken by me
at Central Stn. on the [illegible] and interpreted by Loh Kung Koh.

On the 31-12-1938 through the introduction of Tsi Lieu Nyi Tse I joined the "Patriotic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddence of Traitors" as a member under the charge of a Miss Chang.

At the end of March this year (1939) owing to our leader Sung Tsoong Hei being arrested by the Japanese Military Police in the Western Area, we were compelled to disperse the group. I then loitered in the vicinity of the Western Area.

At about 10 p.m. on 7-5-39 I, in company with my friends, namely, Wong Yung Fah ([illegible]), Soong Yung Foo ([illegible]), Lung Sao Ching ([illegible]), Tu Koh Liang ([illegible]), visited the Jessfield Park for the purpose of recreation. On leaving the entrance of Jessfield Park on Brenan Road we were surrounded by a number of men, all of whom were armed, for searching. Nothing incriminating was found on our persons, but we were all handcuffed and taken into a waiting car, licence number unknown, to a HOUSE No.94, JESSFIELD ROAD, the premises of the JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE. We were then taken into the Interrogation Room and questioned by a Japanese Officer through a Chinese Interpreter, in the presence of a dark fat Chinese. The Interpreter stated that we were formerly members of a group for the riddence of traitors and making disturbances, for which reason we were arrested. The Interpreter then asked us if we were the members of the group in question. We answered in the negative. We were detained there for a period of 3 weeks after beating up by

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

the Japanese Officer.

On or about the [illegible] we were removed from the Detention Room for further questioning. We saw the fat and dark complexion Chinese was also present in the interrogation Room. At that time the interpreter pointed out the fat and dark complexion Chinese and stated that we were luckily released on recommendation of the man indicated, who was wearing a pair of dark spectacles. After our release we should obey the instruction of this man, failing which we would be arrested again and subjected to the death sentence by shooting. After this the Japanese officer instructed two Military Police officers to escort us and we followed the fat Chinese. On leaving the room, the fat Chinese told us that he was not a traitor and asked us not to make mistake about it. He stated he was pro-Wang Ching Wei's party, and further stated that to sacrifice for the "Patroitic Youth Iron Blood Group for the Riddance of Traitors" meant nothing, as we had been detained in the Military Police Headquarters for about 3 weeks no one from the said group had come to assist us. He stated the men under his control namely Tsang Koh Tsung (曾國棟) and [illegible] Tsoong Kai (宗[illegible]) helped us by requesting him to be our guarantor. He asked us to work with him in a proper manner. We then all entered the HOUSE NO.76 [illegible] ROAD, where we met the two men mentioned above. Under such difficult conditions we had a chance to meet together so we talked with tears. The men Tsang and [illegible] said "don't you worry" and also pointed at the fat and dark Chinese as being the

FORM 40.
S 6d II 34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

-3-

The following is the statement of..... .....

native of..... .....taken by me..... .....

at..... .....on the..... ..... and interpreted by..... .....

Captain named "[illegible]" (王玉) who treats us very fairly and is also charitable. We then made him (the captain) a low bow. He then asked the men Tsang and Sung to take us to the sub-section. This was about 6 or 7 p.m. and Tsang and Sung took us to NO.6 [illegible] LANE 98, [illegible] ROAD, in the Captain [illegible]'s private motor car. After arrival at the latter place, I asked Sung and Tsang what did Captain [illegible] expect us to do. They (Sung and Tsang) then explained to us that there were two sections, the 2nd and 3rd sections, we were now the members of the 3rd section which is under the charge of TSANG KOH [illegible] and the 2nd section is [illegible] SI, in receipt of a salary of $30.00 per month. We were told to obtain two photographs each and joined the 3rd Section. The 2nd and 3rd sections were in the same place and there were about 27 members, and one clerk, whose name is SUNG YUE KON, (沈[illegible]),Kompo, who had been arrested by Gordon Road Station. The names of other members were as follows:-

1. Chen Yoeh Ting([illegible]),Kompo,not arrested.
2. Cho Peh Ling ([illegible]),Kompo, already arrested.
3. Lieu Hoang Sung ([illegible]),Kompo,not arrested.
4. Zau Nyoeh Wei ([illegible]),Kompo,not arrested.
5. Wong Yung ([illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
6. Ming Yung Sung ([illegible]),Kompo,not arrested.
7. Peh Yuen Loong ([illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
8. Wong Yung Tsung,([illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
9. Wong Tse Kwei ([illegible]),Kompo,not arrested.

FORM 40
G. AAM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

name of .....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

10. Siau Yuen Tong (蕭元堂),Kompo,not arrested.
11. Sung Tsoong Tao (宋[illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
12. Lee Chi Ming (李[illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
13. Wong Kyung Chi (王[illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
14. Lung Tse Lai (龍[illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
15. Lung Kyun Tung (龍[illegible]),Shanghai, not arrested.
16. [illegible] Gi ([illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
17. [illegible] Kong ([illegible]),Shanghai,arrested by Gordon Rd.
18. Ming Lai Liang ([illegible]),Shanghai,arrested by Gordon Rd.
19. Wong San ([illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
20. Wong Yung Nah (王[illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
21. Soong Wung Koo ([illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.
22. Ts Koh Liang ([illegible]),Kompo, not arrested.

Including myself is 23 members and the other 4 members names are unknown to me. They did not explain to us the motive of the work, but we fully understood that their mission was to make disturbances, commit murder and carry out other destructive measures. The chief of the section Tsang Koh Tsung I remember had told us once that the general name of the group is "The Chinese People's Anti-Communistic Party" and no certificates had been issued to us. What had been given to us was a chit bearing the telephone numbers of Chief Captain Lee, Captain Woo [illegible], and the Japanese Military Police Headquarters. This chit certifies we were pro-Japanese subjects and it could be produced in the event of being arrested by the Japanese. Our movements were kept under observation. There was a guard standing at the mouth of the alleyway. If

FORM 40
G. N. 11 38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... .....

native of ....taken by me..... .....

at..... .....on the..... .....and interpreted by..... .....

any one wished to go out permission should be obtained and a leave pass would be issued to show to the guard when leaving and entering the alleyway.

On or about the 10th day of July as I had some important matter to attend to and wished to go out, but my request was not granted. It made me so angry as I lost my freedom after receiving a pay of $30.00 per month. This was overheard by the supervisor named Chen Doh Pau who made a report of same to the Headquarters. I was then taken to the Captain Woo who decided to shoot me. I then begged to say that enquiries regarding my conduct could be referred to the chief of my section Tsang Koh Tsung. After further requests were made I was eventually released. Under such influences I was compelled to obey their instructions, if not death by shooting must be my end. Our two sections are situated in Houses Nos.5,6,7 and 8 ZEU CHING LEE. Iron beds are supplied to the members in upstairs rooms and ground floor consisting of reception room,mess room and Chinese Boxing room. Our Headquarters is situated at No.76 JESSFIELD ROAD. the main-entrance is guarded by many persons. The entrance guards are in possession of six Mauser pistols. The next entrance guards are in possession of four Mauser pistols and the 3rd entrance guards are armed with six Mauser pistols and two machine guns. Chief Captain Lee and Captain Woo were working on the premises situated at No.35 [illegible] ROAD. The 1st Section, sub branch consists of about 20 members. The man in-charge is one named "Yang" (full name unknown). There is

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... .....

Native of..... .....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

another branch office situated at [illegible] recently organized. All the members of this branch are Anhwei men, but the leader named [illegible] YANG [illegible] is a native of Kompo. The residence of chief Captain LEE is situated at No.10,LANE 95, [illegible]. The entrance guards are also in possession of Mauser pistols. It was also heard that there were two machine guns in his home. Chief Captain Lee leaves and enters in a bullet-proof private m/car. Captain WOO resides at HOUSE NO.7,DONG FOH LE ALLEY,BY OFF [illegible] BRANCH CHANGSHIK. His private motor car licence is unknown to me. I saw he had a licenced pistol. His usual movements are kept very secret. Chief Captain Lee never came to our place and also has never been seen once by us. Captain WOO [illegible] undertakes all matters in the sub-branch. Our salaries obtained by Captain [illegible] LAU from the Headquarters and were given to us by the chief of the section, against our signatures. No work of the above stated nature has been carried out prior to 22nd July 1932. On the forenoon of the latter date, our chiefs of the sections TSANG KOH TSUNG AND SUNG TSOONG MEI stated that no one would be allowed to leave on that particular date as certain instructions had been received from Headquarters. We were then waiting for further instruction from Headquarters. After partaking of food at about 6 pm. on the same date, Tsang Koh Tsung instructed us to line up and he checked the numbers of the members. From TSANG KOH TSUNG AND SUNG TSOONG MEI it was learned that a number of Mauser pistols and hand-grenades had been received

FORM 40
6 M 11 36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of. -7- .....

native of. ..... taken by me.....

at..... .....on the .....and interpreted by. .....

from Headquarters and same would be issued to us according to the list of the members. The numbers on the list were 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,10,11,12 and myself. We were each given a Mauser pistol, with 4 magazines containing 40 rounds of ammunition and one hand-grenade. The No.9 and 13 were each given 6 hand-grenades. The Mauser pistols and hand-grenades were issued by Headquarters for the purpose of destroying a newspaper office. The chiefs told us that we should get some "face" by carrying out this work successfully and also make our superiors satisfied. The work carried out by the members under chief "YANG" of another section at 35 EDINBURGH ROAD on previous occasion produced good results when the offices of the "MORNING LEADER" situated at Ningpo Road was destroyed. They had been given 2 m/cars and 2 m/cycles. licence No.unknown to the Headquarters as reward in respect of their good work performed. We then asked the chiefs TSANG AND SUNG against which one we were going to attack. In reply, they stated that they had no idea of it as yet but as regards to which newspaper office Headquarters would send some car to take us.

Three men were sent from Headquarters, descriptions of whom were as follows:-

1. Age about 20, wearing grey coloured long gown, long hair brushed back.

2. Wearing light grey foreign suit clothing, long hair brushed back, with moustache.

3. Age about 20, wearing Sun-Yat-Sen style suit clothing,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ....

native of .... taken by me. ....

at .... in the .... and interpreted by ....

It was stated that the man wearing grey coloured long gown was formerly employed by the newspapers office in question.

The chief TSANG KOH TSUNG then said to us that the 3 men sent by Headquarters had arrived and we should obey their instructions. After discussion, at about 8 p.m. TSANG KOH TSUNG called four hire cars from the Ford Hire Service and same were parked at the mouth of the Eden Tsung alleyway off Edinburgh Road. Owing to the haste I could only remember that No.8 was sitting beside the 1st of the three men. We proceeded to Lane 15 off Kiangse Road from Edinburgh Road, via Great Western Road, Avenue Foch, Weihaiwei Road, Race Course Road, Mohawk Road, Lungmen Road, Avenue Edward VII. On arrival at Kiangse Road people in the three of the cars alighted with the exception of one CHU PAK LING (No.2 according to the list) who was watching the three cars. I then followed the man who dressed in grey coloured long gown into Lane 158, Long Kang Lee, off Avenue Edward VII. On turning from the staircase on the 1st floor of the "China Evening News" premises I heard the report of shooting from the outside of the entrance.

At the time of my arrest the chit with the telephone Nos. thereon was found by the Police.

A photograph shown to me by detectives of persons wanted, I recognised the man LEE YIN FEE is TSANG KOH TSUNG, and others are CHUNG YUNG LING, CHU PAK LING, LI YI MOONG SUNG and the instigator WOO SZE FAU.

This is my true statement.

Note: A further statement made by the accused contain details regarding the attack on the "Chinese American Daily News."

Signed.

CONFIDENTIAL

G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 31, 1939.

Subject: Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road - visited by executives of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army"

Made by: D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by: C. Crawford

At 9 a.m., on July 28, 1939, Sung Chung Mei (孫志梅) and Wong Yung Ching, sectional chiefs of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, with headquarters at No.6, Lane 95, Zuen Ching Li, Edinburgh Road, called at the office of the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road. They informed Zung Sien (張仙), Secretary of the Union, who received them that as the house on Edinburgh Road, in which their Iron and Blood Corps is situated was inadequate, they were directed by their superiors to request the use of the office of the Union. When informed that the premises of the Union was private property, the visitors appeared to be offended and departed in a haughty manner saying that they would move in with or without the consent of the Union.

Following the above visit, an urgent meeting was called at which Ao Pak-daung (敖伯堂) presided and the following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

(1) That Kitaoka (北岡), Director of the Shanghai City Government in the Western District, be petitioned to instruct those people that the use of the private property of the Union should not be allowed.

(2) That Mang Kuo-bei (孟國培), nicknamed "Siau Koo Pai" (小孤拜), proprietor of the Ding Sung Tai (昇昌泰) Cigarette and Exchange Shop, 1089 Jessfield Road, who is reputed to be connected with the Special Service Corps on Edinburgh Road, be requested to call on the executive of the Corps to explain the view of the Union.

FILE

DC Dis's
Information and favour of bringing to Commr.
Theo Robertson
DC (S.B)

Forwd
NB

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
2 - AUG. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

..... Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date..... 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(3) That an emergency meeting be called in the event of a forcible occupation of the Union's premises.

Liao Chung Chen
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D.C. 3

FILE

267

3/7

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date August 1, 1939.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Branch Office at 6, Zeu Ching Li, inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, abolished.

Made by ... and ... Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Form A

CONFIDENTIAL

Copy to S. & C.G. & R.M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 2 - AUG. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 1 AUG. 1939 (DIVISIONS)

FILE

The branch office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at House 6, Zeu Ching Li, inside Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, C.O.L., has been abolished; the members, some 70 in number, hitherto accommodated therein have removed to the Headquarters of the corps at No.76 Jessfield Road, C.O.L..

The abolition of the office, it is said, is due to the fact that it has not been managed to the satisfaction of the Japanese Military Authorities. The latter consider that the members have not kept their activities secret enough when carrying out their work with the result that the Settlement authorities have been able to gain a complete knowledge of the organization and its workings.

After they had removed to House 76 Jessfield Road, these members were instructed to hand over their firearms to the corps for safe-keeping which was carried out. The majority of these members brought their own firearms when joining the organization, the guns being their personal property. They were also warned that in future they would be punished if seen carrying pistols without permission from the corps headquarters.

It will be recalled that on the morning of July 28, 1939, Sung Chung Mei (宋忠梅) and Wong Yung Ching (王永清), two executive staff members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

and National Salvation Army, called at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants' Street Union, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and made a demand for the use of the premises of the union on the grounds that their office situated in Edinburgh Road was inadequate. However, through the intervention of Kitaoka, Director of the Shanghai City Government in the Western District, the corps has abandoned the idea of taking over the union premises.

Regarding the person Wong Yung Ching, one of the two executives of the corps who called at the Zao Ka Doo Merchants Street Union on July 28, it has been ascertained that his real name is Wong Yung Fah (王永发), alias Wong Ah Nyi ( ), He is an ex-member of the notorious armed gang known as the "Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" which formerly operated in the Western District, O.O.L., and was arrested by the French Police on 2/4/39. He was later loaned to the Municipal Police for enquiries as it was believed that he had been concerned in the assassination of Tseu Chi Tang, ( ) Chief of the Joss Paper Tax Bureau, Sinza Road, on 7/2/39 and in a number of other armed outrages in the Western District but no evidence on these charges could be found and he was handed back to the French Police and released on 14/4/39.

D.I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

ide File D.9010
tached.

ILE

18

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date 39
Date July 31 1939.

S.2 Special Branch Section,

REPORT

Subject (in full) Lane 95, House 10, Edinburgh Road, lair of armed gangsters under Li Chih Chuen, said to have been closed.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Confirm of two

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 31 JULY 1939

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 31 JULY 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

According to unconfirmed information, Major Fujino, Commander of the Western District Military Police, has ordered Li Chih Chuen to surrender all firearms and close the office at Lane 95, House 10, Edinburgh Road, which has aroused wide attention of various circles as the result of the shooting on Avenue Edward VII.

It is also reported that Li Chih Chuen is still allowed to use 76 Jessfield Road and to draw $200,000 monthly from the Japanese to cover his expenses.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

DC Dis
Information and favour of passing to Comm
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 31 JUL 1939 (DIVISIONS)

E.
3.4.
D.O.3
U.S.C.C.
DBR
34/7

F. 207a
K. 500-6-39.

Form A

Ref. No......

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

August.....2,.....193.2.

SUBJECT

Special Service Corps, Lane 98 Edinburgh Road.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary and Commissioner General, SMC. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FLASH NO.

1

D 9236 (c) - B

FORM A
G. 2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Lo Bu Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 9336(2)-3

SUBJECT:

Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.
Arrest of 13 Members at No 17 Lung Ka Zah, West Tse Ka Pang off Yu Yuen Road By British Military on 27-2-40

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Correspondence re change of licence plates of informants' cars transferred to confidential Central Registry File	C.R.	F2816/42

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

C.I.Misc.

S. S. REGIST

Date 40

RE ARREST OF THIRTEEN SUSPECTS BY BRITISH [illegible]

D.I. Crighton Supt. Bennett.

Sir,

In reference to the Chinese document pertaining to allocation of firearms, seized at the time of arrest of these men, it is worthy of note that one of the pistols mentioned therein, i.e. No. 17634, has now come into the hands of the Police in connection with the assassination of the late Detective Inspector Loh Kung Sung [illegible]. See F.I.R. 564/40 Chengtu Road.

D. I.

Recd 11/6 [illegible]

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 23-4-1940.

To O/c Sp. Br. Registry

Section of your File D9236(c)/B in regard to change of licence plates on private motor cars has been transferred to Central Registry File F.2816/42

G.B.C. McLean

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. C. INTELLIGENCE
No. S. B. D 9236(c)
Date 2 4 40

D.C. Special Branch.

Your file
D 9236 transferred to
C.I. file, this 28/40.

[illegible]
2. 28/3/40.

Fm. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, 28 3 1940

To D.C. Special Branch

Sir

Information

[illegible]

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

[illegible] 28/3

FILE

C.I. Misc. File No. 38/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIMINAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION
No. D 2164
M. C. P. 29 Form 1

REPORT

Date March 29, 1940

Subject. Further to:- Investigations made into the activities of thirteen members of the "Special Service Corps" of the "Chung Kuo Kuomingtang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army", arrested by British Military.

Made by M. I. Glover Forwarded by Supt. Bennett

Sir,

The following is a brief resume of the cases in which the arrested persons have been identified or implicated :-

(1) 3rd, 6th & 10th accused

Murder & Attempted Murder (Cent. F.I.R. 2155/39)

This case concerns the armed attack made by members of the above organisation at about 8.30 p.m. 22-7-39, on the premises of the "Chinese-American Daily News", No. 160 Avenue Edward VII, which resulted in the death of Mr. A.F. "Tug" Wilson (American) and thirteen other casualties.

The 6th accused, who admits participation and implicates the 3rd and 10th accused, was on the 7th March 1940 identified by an employee of the above newspaper.

Three of the pistols seized by British Military, i.e. "Mauser" Pistols 892708, 1749, and "Astra" Pistol No. 6396, on examination by the Arms Identification Section, were found to have been used in this crime.

(2) 12th accused

Attempted Armed Robbery (Chengtu Rd. F.I.R.730/39)

At about 10.30 p.m. 23-5-39, a number of armed men attempted to commit an armed robbery at House No. 69, Lane No. 506, Taku Road, but on an alarm being raised, decamped after firing one shot to intimidate the inmates.

The 12th accused was identified on the 7th March 1940 by a female servant employed at the above address.

INDEXED BY CRIMINAL INTELLIGENCE DIVISION

(3) 11th accused

Attempted Murder (Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 17/40)

At about 8.15 p.m. 2-1-40, a Police search party operating on Kiaochow Road, halted Hire Car No. 18289 carrying four male Chinese passengers.

On alighting from the car, one of the men drew a pistol and opened fire on the police party. Fire was returned and during the ensuing exchange of shots the four men succeeded in making good their escape.

C.P.C.'s 1960, 2336, 1256 and 2517, who were members of the search party, on attending an identification parade, which was held on the 7th March 1940, identified the 11th accused as the man who opened fire on them.

(4) 2nd, 4th, 6th, 10th & 11th accused

Armed Robbery (Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 1593/39)

At about 7 p.m. 15-9-39, C.P.C.'s 1228, 1663 and 2457 attached to Bubbling Well Station, were held up by a number of armed men at the intersection of Jessfield and Connaught Roads and robbed of their service pistols.

The 10th accused has made a statement confessing that he together with the 2nd, 4th, 6th and 11th accused, committed this crime on the instructions of Major Zao Bang Zung, their Coy. Commander. After the robbery the pistols were handed over to Major Zao, who sent them to No. 35 Edinburgh Road.

(5) 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th & 10th accused

Armed Robbery (B'Well F.I.R. 2297/39)

At about 7.30 p.m. on the 16-9-39, C.P.C.'s

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

- 3 -

Made by Forwarded by

2125 and 2810, attached to Bubbling Well Station, were held up by a number of armed men at the intersection of Brenan and Edinburgh Roads and robbed of their service pistols.

In a statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that he together with the 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th and 9th accused, acting on the instructions of Major Zao Bang Zung, their Coy. Commander, committed this robbery.

As in the former case the pistols were later taken to No. 35 Edinburgh Road.

(6) 2nd, 4th, 6th, 10th, 11th & 12th accused

Armed Robbery (B'Well F.I.R. 2337/39)

At about 6 p.m. on the 20th September 1939, S.P.C.'s 103 and 402, attached to Bubbling Well Station, were held up by a number of armed men on Yu Yuen Road and robbed of their service revolvers.

In a statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that he together with the 2nd, 4th, 6th, 11th and 12th accused, committed this robbery on the instructions of Major Zao Bang Zung, their Coy. Commander. The reason for this robbery being that it was believed that the two Indian Constables were spying on No. 1031 Yu Yuen Road, the residence of Wang Ching Wei.

.....

The total number of cases against each individual are as follows :-

1st accused - Nil.

2nd accused - 1. Armed Robbery (Gordon Rd. 1593/39)
2. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2337/39)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

3rd accused - 1. Murder & Att. Murder (Central 2155/39).

4th accused - 1. Armed Robbery (Gordon Rd. 1593/39).

2. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2297/39).

3. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2337/39)

5th accused - 1. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2297/39).

6th accused - 1. Murder & Att. Murder (Central 2155/39).

2. Armed Robbery (Gordon Rd. 1593/39).

3. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2297/39).

4. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2337/39).

7th accused - Nil.

8th accused - 1. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2297/39).

9th accused - 1. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2297/39).

10th accused - 1. Murder & Att. Murder (Central 2155/39).

2. Armed Robbery (Gordon Rd. 1593/39).

3. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2297/39).

4. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2337/39).

11th accused - 1. Attempted Murder (Gordon Rd. 17/40)

2. Armed Robbery (Gordon Rd. 1593/39).

3. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2337/39).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject. ..... - 8 - .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

12th accused - 1. Attempted Armed Robbery (Ch. Rd. 730/39).

2. Armed Robbery (B'Well 2337/39).

13th accused - Nil.

Officer i/c S.D.C.B.(6)

H. L. Flower

D. I.

Original of this report is attached to C.I. Misc 38/40, filed in Crime Branch H.Q., C.I.

February 28, 40.

Arrest of members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army by British Military.

At about 9.30 a.m. February 27, two of the members of the Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, situated in House 17, Sung Ka Zah, West Tsu An Pang which is accessible from Edinburgh Road and Yu Yuen Road, were observed carrying Mauser pistols in a small lane (Crescent Avenue) off Yu Yuen Road by a patrol of the East Surreys. They and eleven of their colleagues who were on the premises of their office were subsequently taken into custody by the British Military patrol and four Mausers and four small pistols were seized.

The following is a list of the names of the persons arrested :-

1. Zing Yi Ming (秦 毅 民), clerk of the section and an ex-member of the Peace Preservation Corps of Tsinatao.
2. Zung Zih Tse (鄭 [illegible] 芝), member of the Section.
3. Ying Shuh Tsoo ([illegible] 叔 [illegible]), member of the Section.
4. Chiang Feng Ling (蔣 [illegible] 林), member of the Section
5. Liu Vee Sing (刘 維 [illegible]), member of the Section.
6. Tsang Zoong Sing ([illegible] 崇 [illegible]), member of the Section.
7. Sung Yueh Sung ([illegible] 月 [illegible]), member of the Section.
8. Tsang Ching Yu ([illegible] 金 [illegible]), member of the Section.

9. Yang Ching San (楊 慶 山),
member of the Section.

10. Hoh Tsung Sz (霍 宗 恩),
member of the Section.

11. Ngai Tse Ping (魏 子 平),
member of the Section.

12. An Siu San (安 秀 山),
member of the Section.

13. Sung Tseng Hai (孫 正 海),
teaboy of the Section.

On the person of one of them was found a list showing the arms and ammunition distributed to the members of the section, a translation of which is attached hereto.

The majority of the members of this section are natives of northern provinces and none of them has a record with this office.

This section was recently formed with one Mao Pang Zung (趙 鵬 程) who claims to hold the rank of major in the Chinese army, in charge. It has some 20 members and is under the direct control of the sub-office of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, situated at 35 Edinburgh Road.

TRANSLATION.

Record of Arms and Ammunition of the 3rd Section of the 2nd Defence Company.

Name & Title	Nature of Arm	No. of Arm	No. of Ammunition
Major Lao Bang Sung ( ), Company Commander	6" pistol	526401	10 rounds Additional 3 rounds issued on 29/11.
Captain Lu Sung Sung ( ), Company Commander	6" pistol	4585	12 rounds
Lieut. Koh Te Kwei ( ), Staff-Officer	6" pistol	933	12 rounds
Lieut. Ming Yien Ming ( ), Clerk	4" revolver	9632	6 rounds
Lieut. Tong Sien Chun ( ), member for special service	6" pistol	160	5 rounds
Sung Sin Te ( ), Chief of Special Service Squad	No.3 Mauser	713255	40 rounds
Kwien Ge Sing ( ), member	No.2 Mauser	890532	40 rounds
Yang Shou Tsoo ( ), member	No.2 Mauser	639	40 rounds
Tseu Tih Fu ( ), member	No.2 Mauser	891473	40 rounds
Ma Sih Kwang ( ), member	No.2 Mauser	892708	40 rounds
Tsang Kyung Nyoeh ( ), member	10 round magazine Mauser	19376	40 rounds
Lieu Yee Sin ( ), member	Browning	73123	6 rounds
Lieu Dien Wen ( ), Chief of No.1 In-door Service Section	6" pistol	153018	5 rounds
Chiang Voong Ling ( ), member	6" pistol	17624	6 rounds
Tsang Zong Sin ( ), member	8" pistol	2834	7 rounds
Yang Tsing San ( ), member	No.2 Mauser	574771	20 rounds
Dang Kuo Liang ( ), member	6" revolver	77478	6 rounds

Name & Title	Nature of Arm	No. of Arm	No. of Ammunition
Sn Siu San (岑秀山), member	Browning	2715	6 rounds
Name not mentioned, Chief of No. 2 In-door Service Section	6" pistol	3945	6 rounds
Ts Yong Hwa (朱方華), member	.79 rifle	1469	25 rounds
Yang Sz Kwan (楊士貫), member	.79 rifle	13224	25 rounds
Wu Yoong Sung (胡永盛), member	No.2 Mauser	1749	40 rounds
Zung Myoeh Sung (程明星), member	6" pistol	255439	6 rounds
Hoh Taoong Dao (何[illegible]道), member.	.79 rifle	5638	25 rounds

---

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date March 26, 1940

Subject Investigations made into the activities of thirteen members of the "Special Service Corps" of the "Chung Kuo Kuomingtang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army", arrested by British Military.

Made by D.I. Glover *Forwarded by* Supt. Bennett

Sir,

At about 9.30 a.m. February 27th 1940, a patrol of the 2nd Bn: East Surrey Regiment observed two armed male Chinese loitering in Crescent Avenue off Yu Yuen Road. Following the arrest of these two men, a raid was carried out on House No. 17, Sung Ka Zah (孫家宅), West Tsu An Pang (西[illegible]), off Yu Yuen Road, where eleven further arrests were made and seven more pistols seized. All thirteen men and the seized pistols were detained by British Military.

At the request of the British authorities, D.S. Macadie of the Special Branch, S.M.P., questioned the arrested men, with the result that it was ascertained that they were members of the 3rd Section of the 2nd Coy. "Special Service Corps" of the "Chung Kuo Kuomingtang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army". Following is a list of the names and particulars of the arrested persons :-

(1) LING YEE MING ([illegible]), 24 years, Tsingtao.
(2) LUNG [illegible] TS (黃[illegible]), 35 years, Haichow.
(3) TSI NG VONG LING (蔣[illegible]), 36 years, Anwhei.
(4) YING SHIH TSOO ([illegible]), 26 years, Tientsin.
(5) HOH TSOONG UN ([illegible]), 19 years, Zangzoh.
(6) TSANG KYUNG NGOH ([illegible]), 37 years, Shartung.
(7) TSANG [illegible] NG SING ([illegible]), 38 years, Tientsin.
(8) ZUNG YOH SUNG ([illegible]), 26 years, Fungching.
(9) Y NG T.ENG S N ([illegible]), 25 years, Anwhei.
(10) AN SIEU SAN (安秀山), 34 years, Tientsin.

FILE

FILE

1 4 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

(11) NGAH TS BING (颜子平), 26 years, Shantung.

(12) LIAU WEI SING (刘维新), 33 years, Tientsin.

(13) SUNG TSING HAI (宋子海), 37 years, Kompo.

A document seized from the house where these men were arrested, on being translated, was found to be a record of arms and ammunition issued to the 3rd Section of the 2nd Defence Coy., comprising twenty four men, of whom twelve of the arrested men were listed as members. The translation reads as follows :-

Name & Title	Nature of Arm	No. of Arm	Ammunition
Major Zao Bang Lung (赵邦龙) Coy. Commander	6" Pistol	526401	10 rounds - Additional 3 rounds issued 29/11.
Capt. Wu Lung Sung (吴龙生) Coy. Commander	" "	24585	12 rounds.
Lieut. Loh Ts Kwei (陆子贵) Staff Officer	" "	933	" "
Lieut. Ling Yee Ming (林义明) Clerk (Arrested).	4" Revolver	9632	6 rounds.
Lieut. Wong Sicu Chun (王学春) Member for Special Service.	6" Pistol	160	5 rounds.
Lung Sah Ts (龙沙子) Chief of Special Service Squad. (Arrested).	No.3 Mauser	713255 (Seized)	40 rounds.
Ngah Ts Bing (颜子平) Member (Arrested).	No.2 Mauser	890532 (Seized)	" "
Ying Shih Tsoo (尹世祖) Member (Arrested).	" "	6396 (Seized)	" "

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Tsou Tin Pu (周[illegible]大) Member.	No.2 Mauser	891473	40 rounds.
Ka Zih Kwang ([illegible]) Member.	" "	692708	" "
Tsong Kyung Syuh ([illegible]) Member (Arrested).	10 Rd.Magazine Mauser	19376 (Seized)	" "
Lieu Vee Sing (劉[illegible]新) Member (Arrested).	Browning	73123	6 rounds.
Lieu Dien Hwa (劉[illegible]華) Chief of No. 1 In-door Service Section.	6" Pistol	153018	5 rounds.
Tsiang Vong Ling ([illegible]) Member (Arrested).	" "	17624	6 rounds.
Tsong Tsong Ling ([illegible]) Member (Arrested).	8" Pistol	2834 (Seized)	7 rounds.
Yong Tsong San ([illegible]) Member (Arrested).	No.2 Mauser	574771	20 rounds.
Song Kuo Liang (宋[illegible]) Member.	6" Revolver	77478	6 rounds.
An Sieu San (安[illegible]) Member (Arrested).	Browning	2715 (Seized)	" "
Name not mentioned. Chief of No. 2 In-door Service Section.	6" Pistol	3945	" "
Tu Yong Hua ([illegible]) Member.	.79 Rifle	1469	25 rounds.
Yang Sz Wen (楊[illegible]) Member.	" "	13224	" "

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Wu Yoong Zung ( ) Member	No.2 Mauser	1749 (Seized)	40 rounds.
Sung Yoh Sung ( ) Member (Arrested).	6" Pistol	255438	6 rounds.
Moh Tsoong Ano ( ) Member (Arrested under the name of Moh Tsoong Un).	.79 Rifle	5638	25 rounds.

Note:- With the exception of the 13th arrested person Sung Tseng Hai, who it transpires is a cook, all the men now in custody are shown as members of this particular organisation.

The following is the result of tests made by the Arms Identification Bureau on the undermentioned seized pistols :-

Mauser 7.63 pistol No. 892708
" 7.63 " No. 890532
" 7.63 " No. 713255
" 7.63 " No. 1749
Astra 7.63 " No. 6396
Royal 7.63 " No. 19376
Demon .32 " No. 88256
Francais .32 " No. 2715
Im:Browning .32 pistol No. 2834

Mauser pistols Nos. 892708 and 1749, and Astra pistol No. 6396 were used in the attack by armed terrorists on the premises occupied by the China Evening News, No. 160 Avenue Edward VII, at approximately 8.37 p.m.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject..... - 6 - .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

21-7-39 (Central F.I.R. 2155/39), resulting in the death of Mr. A. F. "Tug" Wilson (American) and thirteen other casualties, including three Chinese policemen.

The pistols seized belong to a group of 20 weapons, exclusive of the weapons shown above, six of which have been seized, with the following collective results :-

1. The throwing of hand grenades and the firing of a number of shots at a gambling den known as the "Asia Club", situated at No. 65 Gordon Road at 8 p.m. 9-11-38 (B'Well Misc. 466/38).
2. One shot fired during an attempted armed robbery which occurred at about 10.20 p.m. 23-5-39 at House No. 69, Lane No. 506, Taku Road (Chengtu Rd. F.I.R. 730/39).
3. The attempted murder of S.M.C.'s 36 and 594 at about 11.20 a.m. 15-6-39 on Jessfield Road, O.O.L. (B'Well F.I.R. 1434/39).
4. Armed intimidation by firing a number of shots and throwing bombs at premises occupied by the "University Press", No. 130 Ningpo Road, at 8.50 p.m. 17-6-39 (Central F.I.R. 1800/39).
5. Armed robbery from premises Nos. 436 and 438 Robison Road, O.O.L., at 9 p.m. 20-6-39 (Pootoo Rd. F.I.R. 697/39) - Four shots being fired after an alarm had been raised.
6. Shooting affray between members of a S.M. Police search party and an armed gang on Stone Bridge and Sinza Roads at 7.40 a.m. 21-7-39, two of the gang

being shot dead and another wounded (Sinza F.I.R. 2036/39).

7. Armed robbery from premises lane 255/101 Singapore Road, C.C.[illegible], cotton mill, at 5 p.m. 18-6-39, one shot being fired previous to robbers leaving the premises (Gordon Rd. Misc. 233/39). The same robbers had previously entered these premises on the 16-6-39, demanding $500.00 and stating that they would call again. On this occasion they fired a shot to emphasize their demands.

8. The murder of one Chang Yue Tsung (張[illegible]) at 6.30 p.m. 10-8-39 at South Zau Ka Zah Village (南[illegible]), C.O.L. (B'Well Misc. 452/39).

9. The murder of C.P.C. 3378 and attempted murder of S.P.C. 459 by armed men, whilst they were on duty at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads at 6.45 p.m. 20-10-39 (B'Well F.I.R. 2604/39).

10. Shots fired in lane No. 40, Edinburgh Road, at 5.50 a.m. 19-10-39 (B'Well Misc. 581/39).

11. The attempted murder of Naik 182 and S.P.C. 594 outside premises 1464 Jessfield Road on the 27-6-39 (B'Well F.I.R. 1524/39).

Mauser pistol No. 713255 formerly belonged to a pro-Chungking Government Assassination Corps, as it is mentioned in notes found during a raid which was carried out by C.B.H.Q. (C. 8) on the 29-11-38 at No. 375 Rue Cardinal Mercier, French Concession, when a number of anti-Japanese terrorists were arrested.

During the morning of the 1st March 1940, the undersigned and D.I. Crighton, acting on instructions received, took over from the British Military the thirteen arrested men for interrogation.

On these persons being fingerprinted it was found that the undermentioned men had been previously convicted :-

9th. Yang Tseng San (楊曾山) - "Illegal Detention" - 6 months imprisonment, suspended for two years, 19-6-39 (B'W. 688/39).

13th. Sung Tseng Kai (宋曾凱) - "Highway Robbery" - 8 years imprisonment, 30-11-27 (H. E2036). Sentence reduced under Government Amnesty - Released on remission of sentence 4-3-33.

One other man, namely the 10th accused, An Sieu San, had been charged with "Assault", on the 15-6-38, but was found "Not Guilty" on being arraigned before the 1st S.M.D.C. (B'Well 96174).

On being individually questioned, the thirteen men admitted that they were members of the organisation in question, under the immediate command of Major Zao Bang Zung, who receives his instructions from the sub-office of the Special Service Corps situated at No. 35 Edinburgh Road.

The were aware of the fact that these orders usually emanated from either Woo Sz Pao (吳士寶) or Li Sz Chuen (李士全), Commanders of this organisation, with Headquarters located at No. 76 Jessfield Road.

They, however, strenuously denied having been concerned in any crimes, stating that they had only joined this organisation in recent months.

During the afternoon of the 7th March 1940 identification parades were held at Chengtu Road Station, when complainants and witnesses in crimes attributed to organisation of the type to which the arrested men belong, attended.

These parades resulted in three identifications in the undermentioned cases :-

(1) Central F.I.R. 2155/39

A youth named Zah Veng Tung ( ), aged 17 years, native of Kiangsu, employed in the type setting office of the "Chinese-American Daily News", No. 160 Avenue Edward VII, identified the 6th accused Tsang Kyung Ngoh as one of the men who took part in the attack on his office at about 8.30 p.m. on the 22nd July 1939.

In connection with this case it will be remembered that on the date in question a large number of men, armed with pistols and hand grenades, attacked these premises, with the result that fourteen persons were either killed or wounded, including a Mr. A. F. Wilson (American), who succumbed to his injuries.

Three of the pistols used in this crime, namely Mauser pistols Nos. 592708, 1749 and Astra pistol No. 6396 were seized by the British Military at the time of the 6th accused's arrest.

A statement was taken from the witness, Zah Veng Tung, in which he states that at the time of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

attack he had been instructed by a compositor named Ling Kwei Ling ( ) to purchase a packet of cigarettes for him. On the 2nd floor landing he met three men who were taking part in the attack, one of these he identifies as the 6th accused.

The 6th accused, on being questioned, admitted that he participated in this crime. On the day in question he was attached to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, and on receiving instructions from Tsang Koh Tsung ( ) alias Li Bang Fee ( ), he accompanied the 3rd and 10th accused and four others in a Ford Hire car to the scene of the crime, where they took part in the attack. Later he became frightened, discarded his pistol and made good his escape.

The 3rd and 10th accused, on being questioned, denied participation in this crime.

Sung Ngoh Fee ( ), Chu Pei Ling ( ) and Chang Suh Tsung ( ), arrested by Police parties from Central and Louza following this shooting affray, were confronted with the thirteen arrested men, but no identifications were made.

Two other men, Shah Ming Faung ( ) alias Siau Ningpo ( ) and Ts Ching Pang ( ), who were arrested by Central Station in connection with Central Misc. 103/40, also believed to be members of gang operating in the Western district under Li Sz Chuen, were also confronted with the arrested men, but likewise without result.

None of the C.P.C.'s involved were able to identify any of the persons paraded before them.

(2) Shanghai Rd. F.I.R. 730/39

A young girl named Lung Lee Foo ( ), aged 14 years, native of Kiangsu, employed as a maid servant at House No. 69, Lane No. 506 Taku Road, identified the 10th accused Lieu Yee Sing as one of the men who took part in an "Attempted Armed Robbery" which took place at the above address at about 10.30 p.m. on the 23-5-39.

She stated that at the time and date in question, in response to a knock at the front door, she requested to know who was calling. She was answered by a man who stated that he wanted to speak to her master, a Mr. Lung. On opening the door she was confronted by five armed men, two of whom guarded her, whilst the remaining three went upstairs. Owing to an alarm being raised by Mrs. Lung and her son from upstairs, the robbers after firing a shot decamped.

The 12th accused, on being questioned, denied participation in this crime.

(3) Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 17/40

C.P.C.'s 1960, 2336, 1256 and 2517, attached to Gordon Road Station, identified the 11th accused Ngah Ts Bing as the man who fired on them at about 8.15 p.m. 2-1-40, when they attempted to search four men in Hire Car No. 18289, which was proceeding from North to South on Kiaochow Road.

The 11th accused, however, on being questioned, denied participation in this crime.

As the result of continuous interrogation statements were finally obtained from the 10th accused An Sieu Yen concerning three further cases, particulars of which are given hereunder :-

After giving a brief resume of his life up to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, he relates how he enlisted in a patrol unit under the Commander-in-Chief of the 3rd War Zone of the Chinese Nationalist Army. Following the retreat on Nanking this particular corps to which he was attached was reorganised and named the "Rear Defence Orderly Staff" of the "Military Affairs Committee". He remained with this unit until ordered to Changsha, when owing to ill health he was granted sick leave to proceed to Shanghai. Returning to this city in May 1938 he took up residence at No. 1005 Brenan Road, which he operated as a macaroni shop. On the 2nd August 1939, he became acquainted with Zau Bang Sung, Captain of the 3rd Section of the 2nd Squad, Special Service Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomingtang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army. On expressing a wish to join this organisation he was taken to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, where he was enlisted as a member of the Corps at a salary of $45.00 including a subsistence allowance. On the 1st September 1939, by order of one Yang Jih (楊日), Commander of the 2nd Squad, he was transferred to the 3rd Section under the command of Zau Bang Sung, who had established offices at No. 17 Sung Ka Zah (松家閘), Yu Yuen Road. At this address he was issued with an imitation Browning auto: pistol No. 2715 and six rounds

of ammunition, which were seized at the time of his arrest.

(4) Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 1593/39

At about 7 p.m. on the 15-9-39, Zau Kang Sung instructed the 2nd, 4th, 6th, 11th and himself (10th accused) together with two not in custody named Chah Sih Kwang (解錫光) and Tseu Tih Fu (徐[illegible]夫), to proceed to the intersection of Jessfield and Connaught Roads and there rob three Chinese Constables, of the Shanghai Municipal Police, of their service pistols. They were further instructed that should these men resist they were to be shot.

On arrival at the place indicated they held up three C.P.C.'s of the Shanghai Municipal Police outside the "Ming Kong Ad" ([illegible]) alleyway. At this point in his statement the 10th accused admits that he is not clear as to how many pistols were stolen as they were removed by the 4th and 11th accused. One of the C.P.C.'s ran away, and according to the 10th accused, was fired upon by the persons not in custody, Chah Sih Kwang and Tseu Tih Fu. However, as the three C.P.C.'s, who were victimised, state that they were not fired upon, it is just possible that the accused has become confused with Gordon Rd. F.I.R. 254/30, in which he does not admit participation. In the latter case, C.P.C.'s 1054 and 1098 were held up at the intersection of Hart and Connaught Roads at about 6.23 p.m. January 20th, 1940, by a gang of men who succeeded in robbing the first mentioned C.P.C. of his service pistol. C.P.C. 1098,

however, managed to break away and opened fire on his assailants. The gang returned the fire, but no casualties resulted. The accused has been questioned regarding these two cases, but strenuously denies that he participated in the latter case. He is definite that he took part in the first mentioned case and offered to lead the investigating Detectives to the "Ming Kong Li" alleyway, which he specifically mentions, and at which place the robbery which he admits was committed.

C.P.C.'s 1228, 1663, 2457, 1054 and 1098, who were the victims in the two above mentioned cases, attended identification parades on the 7th and 19th March 1940, but were unable to identify any of the men paraded before them.

The 2nd, 4th, 6th and 11th accused have been questioned regarding the 10th accused's statement, but all deny participation.

(5) <u>M'Mell F.I.R. 2297/39</u>

In a further statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that at about 7.30 p.m. on the 16-9-39, acting on the instructions of their Captain, Nau Bang Kung, he together with the 4th, 5th, 6th, 8th and 9th accused, all armed, proceeded to the intersection of Brenan and Edinburgh Roads, where they robbed two C.P.C.'s of the Shanghai Municipal Police of their service pistols.

In this case he mentions that he and the 5th and 8th accused were armed with ordinary pistols, whilst the 4th, 6th and 9th accused were armed with "Mauser" pistols.

At the time of the robbery the two C.P.C.'s were standing on the north-west corner of this particular intersection. The 4th and 6th accused were actually the persons who relieved the C.P.C.'s of their pistols, which they did by cutting the lanyards attached to the pistols with a 3" knife.

After the robbery the pistols were taken to No. 17 Sung Kah Zah, where they were handed to Zau Bang Zung, who at 10 a.m. the next day took them to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, where he handed them to Captain Yang Jih of the 2nd Detachment.

The other accused persons, on being questioned, denied participation with the exception of the 6th accused, who admitted same.

C.P.C.'s 2125 and 2810 attended identification parades on the 7th and 27th March 1940, but failed to identify any of the accused paraded before them.

(6) Recall P.I.R. 2337/39

In the third statement made by the 10th accused, he admits that at about 6 p.m. on the 20th September 1939, Zau Bang Zung gave instructions that he, the 10th accused, together with the 2nd, 4th, 6th, 11th and 12th accused, to go out and relieve two Indian Constables of the S.M.P. of their service revolvers. The reason for this, he stated, was on account of the annoyance caused by these two men, whom it was believed, were spying upon the movements of persons entering Wang Ching Wei's residence at No. 1031 Yu Yuen Road.

FM 2
C. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

At 7 p.m. they proceeded to the place indicated, where the 11th and 12th accused relieved the two Indian Policemen of their revolvers, whilst the remainder kept the victims covered. They then returned to No. 17 Sung Kah Kah, where the revolvers were handed to Sau Beng Sung.

Only the 6th and 10th accused admit participation in this case, the remainder denying complicity.

S.P.C.'s 103 and 402, the two Indian Constables concerned attended identification parades on the 7th March 1940, but failed to identify any of the accused paraded before them.

The 6th accused, on being further questioned, made a rambling verbal statement concerning the attack made by gunmen upon two constables of the S.M.P., which took place at about 6.45 p.m. 20-10-39 at the intersection of Yu Yuen and Edinburgh Roads, and resulted in the death of the late C.P.C. 3378 and the wounding of S.P.C. 459 (B'Well 2604/39).

As this man appears at times to be mentally unbalanced, no reliance can be placed upon his garbled version of same.

S.P.C. 459, now attached to Yangtszepoo, attended an identification parade at Chengtu Road Station during the morning of the 27th March 1940, but failed to identify any of the men paraded before him.

There is no doubt whatsoever in the minds of the investigating officers that the cases in which these men have been identified or have implicated themselves, constitute but a tithe of the cases which they have actually committed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

- 16 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

They appear to be under the impression that they have nothing to fear from the Shanghai Municipal Police, and that they will eventually be released by pressure being brought to bear upon the S.M.C. by the Japanese authorities. Efforts have been made to disillusion them on this score, but owing to the difficulty of getting witnesses and complainants to attend identification parades, there is very little likelihood of them being implicated in any further cases. Efforts are however being made to get other complainants and witnesses to attend identification parades, the results of which will be made the subject of a further diary.

D. I.

An Sieu San (安 [illegible]), aged 34 years,
married, residing at 1005 Brenan Road,
Chingchow Hsien, Hopei

D.S.I. Hia Vai Faung
translated
~~[illegible]~~ Clerk Tsaung

C.I. C.B.H.Q. 13.3.40

I am a member of the 3rd Section, 2nd Squad of Wang Ching Wei's Defence Corps.

I was born at Tsang Tsong (張庄) Village to the east of Chingchow Hsien, Hopei Province. At the age of 9 I was admitted to a primary school in the village, where I pursued my studies until I was 16 years old. I then assisted my parents in farming. At the age of 22 I came to Shanghai and lived at the home of my cousin An Sieu Foong (安[illegible]), who was a policeman attached to the Public Safety Bureau in Nantao. After remaining there for about a week, I was taken by my cousin to sit for an examination at the Public Safety Bureau, which I passed and was subsequently appointed as a policeman attached to the Public Safety Bureau Headquarters at a monthly salary of $12.00. I was thus employed for about 3 years, after which I obtained a position as Police Constable No.695 of the French Police. I was then 25 years old and my first assignment was to go on duty at Ave. Petain Police Station and later I was transferred to Ave. Joffre Station. After completing about two years' service, I applied for leave to return to my native country due to the death of my father. I was delayed 4 days when coming back to Shanghai as the boat on which I sailed encountered a typhoon at sea. As a result of this, I was immediately dismissed from the French Police. I remained unemployed for about a month, after which I joined the Anti-piracy Guard of the China Merchants Steam Navigation Co. and was despatched for duty aboard the s.s. "Hai Lee". My pay for this job was $16.00 per monsem.

I ceased to work there after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937. I then enlisted in the Patrol Unit under the Commander-in-chief of the 3rd War Zone of the Nationalist Army. Following our retreat to Nanking the troops were re-organised to be known as the Rear Defence Orderly Staff of the Military Affairs Committee. After our troops moved further into Changsha, I suddenly commenced to spit blood and was therefore granted sick leave to return to Shanghai. It was then during the month of May 1938. I took up residence at No. 1005 Brenan Road, where I operated a "machine made" macaroni business. On the 2-8-39, Zau Bang Sung (趙 邦 松), Captain of the 3rd Section of Wang Ching Wei's Defence Corps, took me to No.35 Edinburgh Road, where I was introduced to join as a member of the Corps at a monthly pay of $45.00 including food allowance. On the 1-9-39, by order of Commander Yang Jih (楊日 of the 2nd Squad, I was transferred to the 3rd Section under the leadership of Captain Zau Bang Sung, with offices at No. 17 Sung Ka Zah, off Crescent Avenue. The personnel of our staff are as follows:-

One Captain	: Zau Bang Sung (趙 邦 松)
Two Section Chiefs	: Zung Zih Tsu(2nd accused) (鄭 習 之) Liau Dien Sen(not arrested) (刘 殿 [illegible])
Eleven Executive Members.	
One Clerk	: Ziang Tse Ming (1st accused) (張 [illegible] 民)
One Coolie	: Sung Tsung Mai (13th accused (孫 正 [illegible])
Three Cooks	(Not arrested).

I was issued with a pistol No.2715 and 6 rounds of ammunition.

At about 7 p.m. one day during September 1939 (15.9.39) Captain Kau gave orders at our office that we should go out on a special errand and after assigning Kung Kah Ts (2nd accused), Ying Shih Tsoo (4th accused), Tsang Kyung Nyoh (8th accused), Ngah Ts Bing (11th accused), Chah Sih Kwang (not arrested), Tseu Tih Fu (not arrested) and myself to the job, stated that we could follow Section Chief Kung, who was cognizan of the nature of our work. Armed with my pistol, I left with the six others, who were all armed with Mauser pistols. We proceeded on foot along Yu Tsam Road, and turned east to Edinburgh Road, north of Kinnear Road, east of Jessfield Road, and north to Connaught Road, where we stopped at the mouth of Sing Kong Li alleyway. Before reaching the place Kung Kah Ts told us that he was instructed by Captain Kau to take us to the intersection of Jessfield and Connaught Roads with the object of robbing Chinese policemen of their pistols. Presently we saw three Chinese Policemen standing together at the entrance to Sing Kong Li alleyway, whereupon we went forward and whilst Chah Sih Kwang and Tseu Tih Foo pointed their Mauser pistols at the policemen, Ying Shih Tsoo and Ngah Ts Bing took away the pistols from two of them by cutting off the string attached to the pistols with a 3 inch knife which they both carried. The remaining policeman, however, succeeded in making good his escape, and when doing so was fired upon by Chah Sih Kwang and Tseu Tih Fu but was fortunately not hit. We soon returned to 17 Sung Wa Kah, Crescent Avenue, where Ying Shih Tsoo and Ngah Ts Bing gave the two stolen pistols to Kung Kah Ts, who in turn

handed same to Captain Lau. I do not know when the latter forwarded these pistols to No.35 Edinburgh Road. At about 9 a.m. the following day (18.9.39) Captain Lau warned us not to mention anything to others about this robbery.

Signed:- An Sieu San

10th Accused.

Further

AT SIKU GAP

// D.S.I. Tia Wan Yaung
translated
Wun S. F.

S.M.P. 13.3.40

At 7.30 p.m. on the 16.9.39, acting on the instructions of our captain, one named Zau Bang Yung (趙鵬雄), I together with the 4th accused Ying Shih Tsoo, 5th accused Hoh Tsoong Un, 6th accused Tsang Kyung Ngoh, 8th accused Yung Yoh Sung and 9th accused Yang Tseng San, proceeded to attack S.M.Police constables on duty at the intersection of Brenan and Edinburgh Roads. The 5th accused, 8th accused and I were each armed with a pistol, while the 6th, 4th and 9th accused armed with three Mauser pistols. Before starting out we were instructed by Captain Zau to open fire at the S.M.Police officers, should the latters offer any resistance.

On arrival at the mentioned place we observed two S.M.Police officers standing on the north-west corner of the road. We then (six persons) rushed on and held up the two policemen at the point of our pistols. The 4th and 6th accused immediately produced a 3" long knife, cut off the lanyards of the policemen's pistols and removed them away from the person of the S.M.P. constables.

We then managed to escape freely and returned to our headquarters at No. 17, where Ying Shih Tsoo and Tsang Kyung Ngoh handed over the stolen pistols to Captain Zau, who at that time instructed us not to disclose any information regarding this case.

At 10 a.m. on the 17.9.39 Captain Zau took these two pistols to No. 35 Edinburgh Road, where he handed some over to Captain Yang Chi (楊志) of the 2nd Detachment.

Signed:

An Shiu San(安秀山)

D. S. I. Zia
x translated clerk Kuh

C.B.Sec. 13.3.40

At about 6 p.m. on the 20th September 1939, our Captain Zau Bang Sung(趙邦松) told the 2nd accused Zung Zee Ts, the 4th accused Ying Shou Tao, the 6th accused Tsang Kying Hyion, the 11th accused Yie Ts Bing, the 12th accused Liau Vee Sing, and me that recently the house of Sang Ching Wei in Yu Yuen Road near the house 1031 was guarded by two Indian policemen to watch our movements, and instructed us to rob them of their pistols the instructions having been received from the superior.

At 7 p.m. on the 20-9-39, we all donned plain cloths and proceeded to the place mentioned and after intimidating the two policemen (Sikhs) the 11th and the 12th accused relieved them of their pistols.

We than proceeded to No. 17 Bung Kah Zah([illegible]) and handed the pistols to Captain Zau.

This is the 3rd time that we robbed pistols.

This is my true statement.

Zung Lee Foo(張李福)

Li Yang Shien

C.B.H.Q. C.I. 12.3.40

xx D.S.I.Wu
translated
xxxxxx clerk Hub

My name is Zung Lee Foo, age 14, native of Li Yang, maid servant of Zung Zeu Te, House 69, Lane 506, Taku Road where I reside.

At about 10.30 p.m. on the 23-5-1939 when my mistress was in the upstairs room I heard a knocking at the front door. As I questioned who it was the person who was outside replied that he wanted to see Mr. Zung (my master). As soon as I opened the door five men all armed with pistols entered the premises, two of whom intimidated me while the others proceeded upstairs. Just as they got on half way of the staircase I noticed that some one upstairs had switched off the light abd at the same time I heard my mistress shouting"arrest thief". At that time my young master Zung Teoong Kyi(張仲祺) rushed down from the flight of ~~the~~ stairs when the robbers turned and made good their escape through the front door. As my young master gave chase, one of the robbers fired a shot toward the ground.

At about 2.30 p.m. on the 7-3-40, I called at the Chengtu Road Station where I identified the 12th accused Lieu Vee Sing(劉維新) as one of the five robbers who had attempted to carry out a robbery in my master's family.

Signed: Zung Lee Foo.

Zah Veng Tung (石文通)

Paoshan, Kiangsu.

C.I., C.B.H.Q. 19.3.40

D.S.I. Wu Chen Mo
translated
Clerk Hsia

My name is Zah Veng Tung, aged 17, native of Paoshan, Kiangsu. I have been in the employ of the type-setting office, Chinese-American Daily News, 160 Avenue Edward VII, as apprentice for one and half years.

At about 8.30 p.m. on the 22.7.39 (28th. year of the Republic of China), I was told to purchase a packet of cigarettes by one named Ziang Kwei Ling (春桂林), a compositor of the Chinese-American Daily News. Later, I met a person wearing a black jacket and two others on the staircase landing of the 2nd. floor. Owing to the office door being closed, they fired with pistols which they were carrying, at the staircase landing, I immediately ran down to the ground floor, where I heard several more shots fired. At the same time I also heard the police whistles, and noticed three desperadoes running towards the office of the Ta Mei Pao.

At 2.30 p.m. on the 7th. March 1940 (29th. year of the Republic of China), I was summoned to the Chengtu Road Police Station by a detective from the C.B.H.Q. (C.I) where I identified one named Tsang Kyung Myoh (張今上) (6th accused) as one of the desperadoes.

This is a true statement.

Signed:- Zah Veng Tung

C.P.C. 1960, Yang Tuh Pao.

-- self translated --------

21.3.40 Hsu Si F.

At 8.15 p.m. on the 2.1.40 I was on duty with a search party, consisting of C.P.C.s 1256, 2336, 2517 and self, led by F.P.S. 175, and on reaching the intersection Kiaochow and Sinzu Roads, we observed a silver taxicab, proceeding south to north on Kiaochow Road, F.P.S. 175, i/c of the search party then went on and halted the car with a view to searching the occupants.

No sooner had C.P.C. 1256 opened the front side door of the car than a passenger, sitting by the side of the driver, jumped out of the taxicab, seemingly to be under influence of drink. This man after walking backward a few steps ran towards north and at the same moment produced a pistol. C.P.C. 1256 on seeing this opened fire at him, who immediately fled into Lane No. 273 off Kiaochow Road, and exchanged shots with C.P.C. 1850.

As we gave chase this gunman entered a certain house in the above numbered lane and made good his escape.

On March 7, 1940 I was summoned to attend an indentification parade held at the Chengtu Road Police Station where I identified the 11th accused as being the person who had opened fire during the shooting affray on 2.1.40.

Signed:

D-9236

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 9236

SUBJECT:

Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army
or
Kuomintang anti-Comintern Youths' Iron and Blood Corps.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Arrest of 2 members for intimidation and malicious damage at 120 Nanking Road on 14.7.39.		D 8039A/7(4)
Arrest of investigator at 120 Nanking Road. 14.7.39.		D 8039A/7(4)
"Hsin Seng" news sheet issued by.		D 9219
Threatening letters to press.		D 8339
Threatening letters to press on 7.7.39.		D 9300
Attack on offices of "China Evening News" & Chinese American Daily News at 130 Chang Keng Lee, Ave. Ed. VII, on 22.7.39.		D 9362
Zau Ka Doo Merchants' Union occupied by 9.8.39.		D 9236(C)

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9250
Date 11-3-42

S. 3, Special Branch. Sppp. File No. ..... Date March 6, 1942.

SUBJECT: Mayor K.P. Chen's visit to the Park Hotel, 7-3-42.

Referring to the attached report, the following members of the Special Branch have been detailed to be at the Park Hotel at 2 p.m. 7.3.42 to render police protection to Mayor K. P. Chen when visiting the above mentioned hotel:-

D.S.	Pando	D.S.	Ellis
D.S.	Abe S.	D.S.	Prokofieff

C.D.S. 281.
C.D.C. 107.
C.D.C. 360.
C.D.C. 362.

Noted.

URGENT

O. B.
7. 3. 42

DIVISIONAL OFFICER "B" DIVISION

6.3.42

FILE
11. 3. 42

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 11/3/42

HIST

To O/C Sunga
Please make the necessary arrangements. D.I. Read also informed to do likewise.

Officer i/c (Special Branch).

E. Park
C. D. I.

D.O.B.
Sir,
Necessary guard provided. No untoward incident occurred.
V. B. Moore 6/3/7

D.I. Read,
For information.
V. B. Moore
O/C 7/3.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gr.Br.H'qrs. Station.

REPORT

Date March 6, 1942.

Subject Mayor's visit to the Park Hotel 7-3-42.

Made by C.D.I. Kobayashi Forwarded by

At 2 p.m. on 6-3-42 a telephone message was received from Mr. K.C. Chen, Secretary of the Foreign Affairs Section of the Shanghai Municipal Government, stating that at 2.30 p.m. 7-3-42 Mayor K.P. Chen would visit the Park Hotel, and Mr. K.C. Chen requested that police protection be afforded to the Mayor at the entrance to and on the 2nd floor (二層樓) of the hotel at the time stated.

To Special Branch.

M. Kobayashi.
Officer i/c Crime Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date 9-3-42

Translation of Despatch No. Te 48 to Police Department, S.M.C., from Police Bureau, Shanghai Special Municipal Government.

Dated January - , 1942.

It having been found necessary to strictly suppress the reactionary literatures formerly published by Chungking and Communistic agents in the Settlement and engaged in malicious propaganda in view of the effect to the maintenance of peace and order as well as the shows and performances in cinemas and amusement resortments against public morals and national policy as a precautionary measure and with a view to facilitating censorship, the Police Department, Shanghai Municipal Council is requested to note and render assistance in the matter, apart from parties concerned having been notified.

(Signed): Loo Ying

Chief of the Bureau.

S.K. Ho:

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 9/3/42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

File No. 7 1/13 POLICE FORCE

COPY

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.9236
Date 9-3-42

27 FEB 1942

Translation of despatch No.78 "總滬" to Council from the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs,

Dated 26th February, 1942.

Liaison and vise Office: new address

This office formerly had a Branch Office at No.6 Wonglu Road, end of North Szechuen Road, it did liaison work and its business was to vise passports. As the location is somewhat out of the way, the officers employed have found it difficult to contact the public on official business since the recent reduction in transportation facilities. In view of this we have had to remove to new premises at No.725 Avenue Haig, which we occupied on the 25th instant; the telephone number is 73795. The old office, No.6 Wonglu Road, was closed on the same day. Apart from informing other parties concerned, we beg the Council to take note.

(Chopped) Seng Li-fu

Director

(Note: Received for translation, late a.m. 27th February, 1942.)

C.K.Liu

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
FEB 27 1942
TRANSLATION OFFICE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) SECRETARY
DATE 9 3 42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date 27-11-41

November 26, 1941.

RELIGIOUS SERVICE HELD IN BUBBLING WELL TEMPLE BY PRO-WANG ELEMENT

FILE
26.11.41.

According to advertisements published in to-day's local Chinese press, Chang Kuo-tseng (張國賓), Officer-in-Charge of a section of the Special Service Squad at 55 Jessfield Road and concurrently Chairman of the Pawnshop Employees' Union with an office at the Woo Ping Lodging House, Zao Ka Doo, C.O.L., is holding a religious ceremony in commemoration of his deceased father in the Bubbling Well Temple throughout to-day, November 26. It is expected that a number of officers of the Wang Ching-wei Clique and his acquaintances will attend the function.

D. o B. and O/c B'well already knew of this and have attended to same.

E. Jones
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 26 1941
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 27/11/41

Misc.814/41
Louza

Louza Police Misc.814/41 24-11-41.

Pro-Wang Ching Wei Re-organization of Lodging House Union.

Sir,

At 11.20 p.m. 22-11-41, Zee Vung Tsau (徐文仁), Chairman of the Lodging House Union and proprietor of the Hoong Foh (鴻福) Lodging House, 89 Wuhu Road, reported that about 10.p.m. same date, he was visited by 2 Japanese and 2 Chinese who requested him to join the pro-Wang Ching Wei Lodging House Union and to hand over the funds of the old union totalling approximately $40,000.00.

Owing to the late hour Zee Vung Tsau requested the men to return on 23-11-41. At 2.p.m. 23-11-41, 3 Japanese and 2 Chinese of the Pro-Wang Ching Wei party again visited 89 Wuhu Road where Zee Vung Tsau and 10 other lodging house owners were requested to join the new party. C.D.C.129 attended and as there was no force or threats no police action was required.

It would appear that the Japanese stated that they had secured the names of the following lodging house managers and after showing their cards stated they were selected as members of the new Committee:

(1) Tseu Foh Ming (徐福明), Kyung Zung (京中) Lodging House.

(2) Kau Yung Ching (高永清), Tsoong Woo (宗湖) Lodging House.

(3) Tsar Ts Ching (謝子清), Rying Ping (榮平)/Lodging House.

(4) Tseu Pun Ryau (周彬堯), Secretary.

The chairman was not elected but they stated one would be appointed at the next meeting, date of which was not settled.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/11/41

(1)
Sheet No.2

Zee Vung Tsau is a loafer in Louza District and is proprietor and share holder in several lodging houses. He was a tout for Dr. Chen Ting Sai [illegible], lawyer when in Shanghai.

C. D. I.

D.D.O."A" Divn.

Copy to Special Branch (direct)

Sih/

Misc 393/41.

(3) Gordon Road

November 22, 41.

Activities of Pro-Gang Ching Wei armed personnel.

D.S. 161 Muir, Officer i/c.

Sir,

Further enquiries by D.S. Muir and C.D.C. 319 revealed that on 14-11-41, the brother-in-law of Wong Kwei Ding named Chiang Loh Kung (蔣六根), residing 39 Chew Ching Lee off Sinza Road, attended 62 Ching Ts Too Miau, Connaught Road, on behalf of Wong Kwei Ding to interview Lee Ping (李斌) and was informed that Lee Ping, though being attached to 62 Ching Ts Too Miau, his present section was unknown.

It was further revealed that Wong Kwei Ding's wife has wished to divorce him, which he, Wong Kwei Ding, refuses to comply with and since his wife left him, he has retained most of her belongings.

Chiang Loh Kung further stated that he had requested the assistance of one known to him as Doo Kwei Doo (杜貴道), also a member of 62 Ching Ts Too Miau organisation, to approach this Lee Ping and inform him that Wong Kwei Ding was a "poor man."

Since 17-11-41, no further interference, or visits by Lee Ping have been made to 554/95 Hart Road and as he Lee Ping, could not be located by the complainant's brother-in-law Chiang Loh Kung, the actual motive behind the visit on 13-11-41 is unknown, it is however presumed that the complainant's wife has close relations with Lee Ping or some of his associates, or has given him false information regarding the financial position of the complainant.

D.S. 161

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.S.C. "B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

INCOMING (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 24/11/41

393/A

Gordon Road

November 13th, 41.

Activities of Pro-Wang Ching Wei armed personnel.

D. Muir.

Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 3.30 p.m. on 13/11/41, one Koei Ching (口貴清), 44, Shanghai, F/C, D. garden coolie residing 354/9b Hart Road came to the station and reported that at 1.30 p.m. 13/11/41, three male Chinese, one armed with a small pistol entered his house during his absence together with his wife one Wang Pei Fa (王唐氏), age 34, native of Shanghai who has been living apart from him for a period of 6 months.

According to the complainant these men and the female removed several articles of clothing belonging to the female from boxes then sealed these boxes with strips of paper bearing the female's name.

In addition to this one of the men left a note reading "Sa Zung, 4th section servant, special works corps, Sa Ching Fa too miau" (薩城特工大隊第四分隊士兵薩清法) and after warning the complainant's daughter that the seals were not to be removed and that the complainant was to call at the above address, the party left after being in the house for about 10 minutes.

Seals and note forwarded for perusal and information.

D.S. 161.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Br.

HTF/..

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 14/11/41

Copy for Special Branch

Misc.753/41.

Louza Police

1st November, 1941.

Dirpute between Five Male Chinese and the Solicitation of a Prostitute. One of the Males was Armed.

The five suspects:-

(1) Zing Zai Kwei (秦在奎) 23, Chingkiang, attached to 6th Squad, 62 Connaught Road.

(2) Zau Hai Wai (趙海偉) 30, Peking, attached to 6th Squad, 62 Connaught Road. (Armed).

(3) Lee Sao Chi (李少祺) 25, Yangchow, M/clerk, 435 Tientsin Road.

(4) Lee Tsong Zai (李崇才) 49, Yangchow, M/liftman, 406 Kwangse Road.

(5) Tsang Ah Ching (曾阿慶) 49, Yangchow, M/coolie, 425 Kwangse Road.

were arrested by C.P.C.654 at 1 a.m. 1/11/41 from Ningpo Road near Kweichow Road.

The C.P.C. seeing the aforementioned persons together quarrelling and after curfew on the aforementioned Roads had brought them to this Station.

On arrival at the Station it was observed that the 1st and 2nd accused were under the influence of drink. Also that 2nd accused was in possession of one .32 Auto pistol, St. Etienne, Makers No.59, S.M.P.No.Y.833 and one magazine and seven rounds of ammunition and S.M.C.Lic.No.3772. This will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section a.m. the 1/11/41.

Apparently what had happened was that the 1st and 2nd suspect together met a prostitute, the 1st named attempted to engage her for the night, but she refused as she smelled drink. The 1st suspect resenting this insisted, thus resulting in the prostitute using foul language as is usual. At this

time the 3rd named suspect arrived on the scene attracted by the noise. He on seeing the 1st and 2nd named dressed in foreign clothes exhorted them to leave the prostitute alone. This resulted in a further quarrel, when a number of Chinese were attracted to the scene of commotion.

The 2nd named becoming excited and scared pulled out his pistol, the result being the crowd scattered. However, the 3rd named on seeing the 4th and 5th named hailed them and solicited their assistance to arrest the 1st and 2nd named, thus C.P.C.654 was attracted to the scene.

Other than is related in the foregoing, it appears that such is the case. Detained until after curfew and the 1st and 2nd accused more or less sober they were allowed to go at 8.00 a.m. 1/11/41.

D.C."A" informed.

Sen. Det. i/c. — D. S. I. C.D.C.323.

D.D.C."A"Divn.
CCC/

Copy to Special Branch.
Copy to Arms Identification Section.

Copy for Special Branch (direct)

9236
7 10 41

Louza Police Misc.680/41. 6/10/41.

Re a pistol shot fired in Room 413 of the Great Eastern Hotel, Wing On Co. Ltd. Building, Nanking Road.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Wong Ching Sheng and D.S.I. Bretherton.

At 11 a.m. the 5/10/41, the manager of the aforementioned Hotel, reported to this Station that at about 11 p.m. the 4/10/41 one of seven male Chinese, all alleged to have been armed, fired his pistol once on the verandah of Room 413. The bullet had penetrated two wooden dividing doors on the verandah and had spent itself. From a cursory examination, it was apparent that the bullet had been prised out and taken away, presumably by the person who had fired it or by his colleagues.

The Room No. 413 had been rented on the 16/9/41 by one who signed himself Ding Yu Cheng (丁有成). Daily seven or more male Chinese, dressed in foreign style, Shanghai dialect, frequented the room and mostly played Mah-jong and the like. The room boy No. 1, Yuan Nan (袁南) had taken no untoward notice of the fact that these persons were armed because they had possession of pistol licences, at least the impression given him was to the effect that they had.

At 9 a.m. the 5/10/41, the persons in question had booked out taking what belongings they had with them. A perusal of all telephone calls made

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

by them is proceeding, there being a slight possibility that same might lead to their identity.

Enquiries to date tend to substantiate a suspicion that if they are not actually connected with "76", they have acquaintance there. The dilatory manner in which the management brought this occurence to the notice of the Police was pointed out to them.

The Hotel manager does not live on the premises and was not informed until morning of 5/10/41 when it was arranged that a party of Police would visit the room later and try to get the whole party.

Det. Sub-Inspector.
D.S.I. Wong Ching Sheng.

Sen. Det. i/c

D.D.O."A" DIVN.

KPC.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

MEMO.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(CRIME BRANCH)

Date MAY 17 1940

DC HB

This is same as your list with few additions & omission of P'an Lan-sing. I am forwarding copy to Major Hayashi on Comm's instructions

DATE 18

To file.

RDC 17/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 7246

List of ex-Municipal employees now serving in the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, S.P.I.

	Name	Brief career	Present whereabouts.
1.	YUEN CHI (院基)	ex-C.D.C. of the French Police.	76 Jessfield Road
2.	LIANG CHEN YU (梁[illegible])	ex-C.D.S. of the S.M. Police. Dismissed and convicted of armed kidnapping.	76 Jessfield Road
3.	HSU TEH ZUAN ([illegible])	ex-C.P.C. 464 of the S.M. Police.	76 Jessfield Road
4.	C. C. PAN (潘達)	Inspector of the S.M. Police (Specials)	76 Jessfield Road
5.	DZUNG CHUNG FANG (祥忠方)	Inspector of the S.M. Police (Specials)	In Hankow at present
6.	YANG [illegible] HWA ([illegible]華)	ex-Clerk attached to Central Station. S.M. Police.	1, Mei Tsung, Jessfield Road.
7.	YEN TS BEI ([illegible])	ex-C.P.C. 1966 (C) of the S.M. Police; Dismissed.	1, Mei Tsung, Jessfield Road.
8.	YUEN TS YUIN (袁[illegible])	ex-C.D.C. of the French Police.	76 Jessfield Road.
9.	TSU VONG MING ([illegible])	ex-C.P.C. 257 of the S.M. Police. Dismissed.	76 Jessfield Road.
10.	LIEU YEE HAI ([illegible])	Unknown.	76 Jessfield Road.
11.	SUNG KAI SUNG (宋凱[illegible])	Unknown.	76 Jessfield Road.
12.	ZUNG YEE CHUNG ([illegible])	UNKNOWN.	76 Jessfield Road.
13.	WOO TSUNG SUNG ([illegible])	ex-Special Constable, formerly interpreter at the American Consulate.	76 Jessfield Road.
14.	CHANG MING TUH (張明德)	ex-D.S.I. formerly attached to Central. Dismissed.	Western District.

List of persons known for their past undesirable activities now serving in the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road.

	Name	Brief career	Present whereabouts.
1.	TING MUH TSUNG ([illegible])	ex-Communist	Nanking
2.	LEE SHIH CHUNG ([illegible])	ex-Communist	Nanking/Shanghai
3.	WOO SZ PAO ([illegible])	Influential element among the underworld fraternity in the French Concession.	76 Jessfield Road.
4.	ZAO PANG ZUNG (趙鵬程)	Well-known loafer in Yu fuen Road Area; terrorist; political assassin. Known to be a member of a criminal gang committing armed crimes in the Western District, O.O.L.	17, Sung Ka Zah, West Tau An Pang, off Edinburgh Rd.
5.	WONG SIAO ER TS ([illegible])	ex-convict of Chinese gaol; notorious among the under-world elements in the Zao Ka Doo Area; Participated in a deliberate shooting upon the Municipal Police.	22, Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, O.O.L.
6.	TING CHIEN KWENG ([illegible])	Well-known loafer in the Western District; wanted by the Municipal Police for robbery of service pistols from members of the Municipal Police.	12, Yung Loh Tsung, Jessfield Road.
7.	YANG [illegible] ([illegible])	Well-known loafer in the Jessfield Area; terrorist wanted by the Municipal Police for armed outrages in the Settlement; Assassin.	35, Edinburgh Road.

	Name	Brief career	Present whereabouts
8.	TSANG KUO ZONG (張國震) alias LEE YIH FEE (李 [illegible])	Well-known loafer in the Western District; Political assassin; terrorist; w[illegible]ed by the Municipal Police for deliberate shooting of the Municipal Police, and other armed crimes.	22, Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, O.O.L.
9.	KUO CHUNG NGOO (郭[illegible])	Well-known loafer in the Western District; ex-convict of Chinese controlled territory gaol, terrorist.	1, Zung Yoh Li, Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road.
10.	YOEH YEU HWO ([illegible])	Well-known loafer in the Western District; ex-criminal and convict of Chinese controlled territory; wanted for armed robberies in the Settlement.	21, Mei Hwo Li, Tsu Ka Soo, Avenue Haig.
11.	VAN IH FOONG ([illegible])	Labour agitator.	Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road.
12.	LEE TSZ MING ([illegible])	Ex-guerrilla leader.	75 Jessfield Road.
13.	MA SIAU TIEN ([illegible])	Formerly a member of Public Safety Bureau Headquarters detectives.	76 Jessfield Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S.B. REGISTRY No. S.B.D. 9232 Date 30/3/40

Date March 27th, 1940.

Subject Local trade associations receive letters from Wang Ching Wei Clique.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken. *Forwarded by* Supt. J. Mason.

On March 20th and 21st, local trade associations received copies of a mimeographed letter from the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army", warning them that they would be severely punished in the event of conducting any activities against the "Peace Movement".

A full translation of the letter is forwarded as an Appendix.

These letters were delivered by coolies.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
I forward
R.W. Yorke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

P.A

Copy to A H Group Sy CMC of both
H.B.M. C.G.
directly sth comp. 6b/p
Sent 1/4

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 30/3/40

31 MAR. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

T R A N S L A T I O N

In connection with your circular in favour of the Peace Movement, it appears that your association is in support of the Leader and is closely interested in the national affairs. Such attitude on your part is deemed highly beneficial to the Party and to the State. The Chungking Government, however, has not yet awakened from its dream and is making a desperate struggle by resorting to mean threats in an endeavour to muzzle the press and frustrate the Peace Movement. It is believed that your association already understands these intrigues and therefore no change is likely in your attitude.

Nevertheless, we send you this letter in view of the possibility that unruly elements will take the opportunity of chances furthering undesirable activities, and that certain persons may be tricked owing to misconception. If your attitude proves inconsistent trouble may follow, and not only you will be despised by the public, but will be severely punished as it is the duty of this Corps to prevent any one from openly conducting activities against the Peace Movement. Do not say that no previous warning was given.

(Chopped) : Special Service Corps of
the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-
Comintern & National
Salvation Army.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 9236

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 18, 1940.

Subject. Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - Training institute established at No.121 Brenan Road, O.O.L..

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

E(2)
B.M.
W.S.I.C.
2
D.O.B

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road, recently established a semi-military training institute at No.121 Brenan Road, O.O.L., the premises of the Kan Kung Primary School. The new organization is in charge of one Ling Tae Pang (林志鵬) and has a total of some 80 cadets who wear green uniform and caps bearing the Kuomintang emblem. They are unarmed and will, after the formal inauguration of the Wang Ching Wei Administration, assist the police authorities in maintaining peace and order in the district.

R. W. MacAdie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CTH

File No. 1236

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 17, 1940.

Subject. Moral Endeavour Society (勵志社), pro-Wang Ching Wei organization established in East Tsu An Pang off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. Recommended by D. I. Crawford.

Under the auspices of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, a "Moral Endeavour Society" was recently formed at No.81, East Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. with Sung Sing Fu (宋星甫), ex-Chairman of the Nantao Traders Association (defunct), and a professional organization promoter, as chairman.

The society claims that it has for its object the promotion of morality among members but it is understood that it has been formed for the sole purpose of acting as a liaison body between the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army and the middle class Chinese in the Western District, O.O.L., such as owners of small factories and shops situated in that area.

It is reported that the society will also make endeavours to mediate in labour disputes in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

CWC

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 9, 19 39.

Subject. Registration of factories in the Western District, C.W.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

The "Factory Registration Office" established by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at No. 66, Lane 110, off Frenan Road, has been removed to No. 66, Lane 410, Frenan Road.

On December 6, 1939, the office was renamed "Preparatory Office of the Federation of Shanghai Western District Factories".

Another "Factory Registration Office" established by the same corps at 1103, Kong Kya Jao, Connaught Road, C.C.L., was similarly renamed on the same day.

The organizations, it will be recalled, were formed at the end of November, 1939, and are undertaking a compulsory registration of the factories situated in the enclaves under the pretext of guarding them against acts of extortion by undesirable elements.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 1/12/39).

E
D.O.B.
K.C.G.

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 13 DEC. 1939

7/12/19

MEMO.

Keep check with on this organization & report immediately anything further learned

JB

D. S. D. MacAlla

7/12.

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

C. 7/12

SECRET

FM. D
G. 90M-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File Number D

S. 1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date December 5, 1939

Subject. House 119, Lane 37, Brenan Road, O.O.L.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford

Telephone message sent regarding car No. 8741. 5/12/39

Discreet enquiries reveal that House 119, Lane 37, Brenan Road, which is next to Jessfield Park, is at present occupied by some 30 members of the "Youth Group" (青年團) of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army. This group which is in charge of one named Loh (陸) and which is organized along similar lines to the "C.C. Group" of the "Blue Shirts Society" of General Chiang Kai Shek, is subject to the personal control of Ting Mao Tsung (丁茂村), Director of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army. Its principal object, it is stated, is to detect the movements of anti-Wang Ching Wei and anti-Japanese elements in Shanghai and plan the assassination of these persons.

At 10.45 a.m. December 2, 1939, it was observed that motor-car No. 8741 arrived outside this house. This car, it will be recalled, was used in the perpetration of the murder of Judge Yoh Hwa (郁華) on November 23, 1939.

House 119, Lane 37, Brenan Road, O.O.L., was formerly occupied by a branch office of the "Woo Shing Association" (和平公會) which came into existence in August, 1938 and which had for its object the organization of trade associations and the promotion of propaganda in favour of reconciliation between Chinese and Japanese. This association,

S/Br. C.B. Better stop car usual hop and see if [illegible]

Co[illegible] sent

DO B

E.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 5 DEC. 1939

DC Crimi

Information and favour of passing to Comm.

C.P.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 5 DEC. 1939 (CID) BRANCH

(Vide Special Branch report dated 25/11/39).

(Vide Special Branch report dated 20/12/38)

P.A.

C.I.

To see

FORM NO. 3.
G. GSM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject (in full) .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

however, has been dissolved.

Liao Chungshi
D. S. I.

C. 4/12.

D. C.(Special Branch).

MEMO.

S1

Does this* Assoc still occupy these premises. If not & occupied by what body — composition & nature of activities

* Woo Shing-Vide
File A 8/15.

1/12/39

D.C. Special Branch.

F. 207A
G. 1M 10-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 2, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D. 9236.

Subject :- Factories in the Western District, C.O.L., forced to register.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 1, 19 39.

Subject Factories in the Western District, O.O.L., forced to register.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie. Forwarded by

Under the pretext of guarding factories in the extra-settlement roads area in the Western District from acts of extortion by undersirable elements, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army has established two "Factory Registration Offices" at No. 66, Lane 110, Nyi Yuen Road (倪 [illegible]), off Brenan Road, and No.1103 Connaught Road, O.O.L., respectively, for the purpose of registering factories in the enclaves. According to the regulations of the two factory registration offices, all factories in the enclaves are compelled to register with the offices and are required to pay a registration fee of $6.00 each. After registration, a certificate will be issued and the holder will be assured of protection by the Special Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army.

It is reported that during the past few days, members of the corps have been paying visits to the various industrial concerns in the enclaves in turn, warning them to apply to the two offices in question for registration.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

E

SHANGHAI 2 DEC 1939 COMMISSIONER

Hue Robertson

November 29, 1939. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News:

FACTORIES BEING FORCED TO REGISTER

Shortly after 10 a.m. yesterday, a reporter of the Hsin Kwang News Agency (新光社) secured the following information:-

A "Factory Owners' Registration Office" is operating in Lane No.110 Ni Wei Road (倪威路) off Brenan Road in the Western District. Its officials are armed. On the night of November 27, they carried off certain articles of furniture etc. from several shops in the vicinity and took them to Lane No.110 Ni Wei Road for their own use.

Upon learning this, the reporter made a personal inspection at the place and his investigation confirmed the above report.

At about 5 p.m. information was received from foreign factories to the effect that a number of factories in the vicinity of Kong Ka Kiao (江家橋) were being forced to apply for registration certificates which would be issued at $6 each. Should a factory owner refuse to register, certain measures would be taken to deal with him.

It is learned that the honorary chief of the office is one Chang (張), with one Vai (韋) as chief.

FORM NO. 3
G 65M 1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date Nov. 22, 1939

Subject (in full) House No.6 Jessfield Road.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Con. Det. for information & necessary action.

D.D.O. "A" 23/11

DC Crime
Information: undoubtedly 76.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV 23 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

With reference to Central Report F.I.R. 3407/39 on the subject of Armed Highway Robbery, all names appearing in the report have been checked with the personnel belonging to 76 Jessfield Road but none are known with the exception of one Siau San Ts (小三子). This name was mentioned in a Sinza Report 2026/39 in which it was stated that a person of this name was wanted by the French Police on a charge of arson at 343 Rue Conty on June 9, 1939. It is, however, not known whether the names mentioned in the two reports refer to one and the same person. No.6 Jessfield Road mentioned on Page 6 of the attached Crime Diary, evidently refers to No.76 Jessfield Road, the headquarters of Wang Ching-wei's clique.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

See also Central FIR 3407/39

FILED

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 22 NOV 1939 CRIME BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Spe

REPORT

Subject Assassination in the Settlement.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

D.C. Crime Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

(Vide Special Branch Reports dated 11-10-38, 14- 6-39, and 9 -11-39.)

On November 9, at 7.35 p.m., an assassination took place in the Van Lee Restaurant (萬利酒樓), 514 Foochow Road, in which two male Chinese named YANG TSING HAI (楊連海) and LOO TSE PING (羅志斌) were shot and killed. The culprits made good their escape after the shooting.

A check from Special Branch records reveals that the two victims were connected with the pro-WANG CHING WEI Organization. YANG TSING HAI was a Section Commander of the 3rd Section of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," with offices at No.29 Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, O.O.L.. He was also conductor of two gambling dens called Tsung Heing (振興) and Lien Yih (聯益), at 23 Ching Kua Hong off Jessfield Road, and Yenping Road, O.O.L. respectively.

(Vide B'Well report dated 23-9-39: Special Branch report dated 9-11-39)

The second victim LOO TSE PING was formerly an interpreter attached to the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road. He was subsequently appointed officer in charge of a branch of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," at 12 Yoong Loh Tsung, Jessfield Road. This branch was recently brought under the direct control of the Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters for the purpose of

11 NOV 1939 CRIME BRANCH

G. 90M-1-1

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

assisting the latter in collecting intelligence in the Western District, O.C.I..

In view of the junior posts held by those men and the unlawful activities they have been mixed up in, such as gambling etc., there is a likelihood that the crime was perpetrated by some of their own rivals possibly out of jealouey or a private feud.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 3, 39.

Subject. Murder of a pro-Japanese Chinese in Zuh Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien.

D.C. Crime for information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Special Branch report dated 1/11/39.

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from the "Mainichi", dated 31/10/39 on the murder of a pro-Japanese Chinese in Zuh Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road, O.O.L. on October 29, discreet enquiries show that the deceased was named Tsang Siao San Tse (曾小三子), and was a member of the 3rd Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army recently established in a straw hut in Zuh Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road.

It is said that he was shot dead by Kuh Shu Sung (顧 [illegible]), the commander of the Section, for having raped a woman who is a lover of another member of the Section, residing at No.24 Zuh Hwei Yao. There is no truth in the report contained in the "Mainichi" that the deceased was killed by terrorists.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 4 NOV 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER NOV 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

FILE

MINUTE 31.10.37

MURDER OF A PRO-JAPANESE CHINESE

At 8.50 a.m. October 29, shooting was heard in House No.24, Zah Fai Yao, Western District. Hurrying to the house, the neighbours found a Chinese occupant of the premises lying dead in a pool of blood. They immediately reported the matter to the Police.

The victim was known as a pro-Japanese. It is believed that he had been murdered by terrorists.

CWC
FM 2
G 90M 1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S/B REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date October 28, 1939.

Subject. Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road.

Made by/ and Forwarded by L. I. Crawford

With reference to the attached report from Pootoo Road Station on the formation of a Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District, off Ferry Road, enquiries ascertain that this organization was formed in the middle of October, 1939 and is at present occupying a straw hut in the Zuh Wei Yao District, Yah S Loong, off Ferry Road. The twenty-six members of the organization whose names appear in the attached report, consist chiefly of natives of Kompo. Kuh Soo Sung (曹樹生), Officer in charge, who was formerly a Superintendent attached to the Wantao Public Safety Bureau, does not attend office daily, all the affairs of the organization being handled by Lee Kao Sung (李[illegible]), the Deputy Chief, a native of Kompo.

The hut occupied by the organization is situated in Zuh Wei Yao District, Yah S Loong, off Ferry Road, O.O.L., which is accessible from Ferry Road, Robison Road (Ying Hwa Li) and by ferry boat from north of the Soochow Creek.

D.C. Div's Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 30 OCT 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

D. C. (Special Branch).

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 30 OCT. 1939 (DIVISIONS)

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.D.O.
Any further inf. re. their activities? R.D.F. 30/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
F.S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 28, 1939.

Subject. Pro-Japanese and pro-Wang Ching Wei elements - dinner party at Lido Restaurant on Oct. 27, 1939.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by*

Further to Sp. Br. report dated 27/10/39.

Between 6 p.m. and 10.40 p.m. October 27, T.G. Lee or G. Akno (李相一郎), a Korean, held a dinner party in the Lido Restaurant, 306 Medhurst Road, in celebration of his father's birthday. Some 100 persons attended, including about 30 Japanese.

Among the Chinese guests were Wang Tuh Ling (王佳林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government; Chu Sung Ling (朱松林), gambling den operator in the Western District; Kao Shing Kao (高聲宝), proprietor of the Lido Restaurant; and Ziao Kweng (萧旺), a lawyer. The last mentioned person made a speech of appreciation on behalf of the guests.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 30 1939
SPECIAL BRANCH

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date October 27, 1939.

Subject. Pro-Japanese and pro-Wang Ching Wei elements to hold dinner party in Lido Restaurant on October 27, 1939.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by*

Under the auspices of T.G. Lee (李林竹) or G. Akino, a Korean, who is a section chief of the Opium Detective Corps in the Western District and concurrently in charge of a Japanese Special Service Section in Lane 61, No.21, Kinnear Road, a dinner party will be held in the Lido Restaurant, 306 Medhurst Road, at 6 p.m. October 27, 1939, when some 100 persons connected with the Wang Ching Wei Clique, including a number of prominent merchants in the Western District, will be present.

Fan San-sing (范春生), the ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road, who is at present active in a movement for the revival of all pre-war merchant bodies in Shanghai, and Chu Sung Ling (朱怀林), a notorious figure in the underworld fraternity of the Western District, O.O.L., will assist T.G. Lee in officiating at the party.

It is reported that a discussion will take place on measures for the revival of the various pre-war public bodies in Shanghai in support of the movement for the inauguration of a new government under Wang Ching Wei.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 65M 1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. A. Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 21, 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SECRETARIAT REGISTRY
No. S.B. 232
Date

Subject (in full) Pro-Wang Ching Wei armed gang conducts illegal search in Edinburgh Road.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford

It is reported that at 7 a.m. October 17, three members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, each armed with a pistol, called at House 8, Tsung Ih Sing Tsung (中一新村), Edinburgh Road, C.C.L., the home of one Wong Tsu Chuan (王祖權), and conducted a search allegedly for firearms. Seeing that Wong was absent and that nothing of an incriminating nature was found, the three took down a photograph of Wong from the wall, warned the family members to send Wong immediately to their office at No. 20 Sing Loh Tsung (新樂村), Singapore Road, C.C.L., for interrogation and then withdrew.

Wong Tsu Chuan, tenant of the house, is the proprietor of Doong Chi Silk Weaving Factory, No. 20 Brenan Road, C.C.L.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.O.'B'

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
2 OCT 1937
B

FILE

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 10, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9236.

Subject :- Pro-Wang Ching Wei Clique - to secure dominance over various Chinese Circles in Shanghai.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

cfp.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 9, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. Date

Subject: Pro-Wang Ching Wei Clique - to secure dominance over various Chinese Circles in Shanghai.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien, Forwarded by C. Crawford

The Robertson

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL

To Secd C.G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL 9 OCT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

It is reported that the Wang Ching Wei Clique is accelerating its efforts to secure dominance over various local Chinese cirles in the hope that when the proposed government under Wang Ching Wei is inaugurated (the inauguration was originally scheduled for October 10 and is now said to have been postponed to November 1) it will have the support of these circles and will receive greetings from them. In connection with these movements, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army has organized four sections namely:-

1. Labour Movement Section in charge of Chang Kuh Chong (張孝彥), a committee member of the local Postal Workers Union.
2. Merchant Movement Section in charge of Pan San Sing (潘南星), ex-conductor of the Asia Club, 65 Gordon Road.
3. Student Movement Section in charge of Chen Chi Zung (陳治宗), ex-principal of the Shanghai Middle School, 460 Chengtu Road.
4. Woman Circles Section in charge of (1) Miss Kyung Kwang Mei (倪光梅), ex-proctor of the Hwai Kiu Middle School for Girls and head of a rival clique among the faculty of the school engaged in a dispute over the appointment of a new principal in March 1939. She is at present the principal of the Chien Shu Middle School situated at No. 587 Weihaiwei Road.

2) Mrs. Wong Han Liang (王韓良) (Wong Han Liang is the chairman of the Curio Dealers' Association, 218 Canton Road, the premises of the Curio Market of which Wang is the manager . Wong was known as a pro-Wang Ching Wei element since 1932).

3) Mrs. Chi Yung Ching (李永清). (Chi Yung Ching was assassinated on 19/9/39 on Chengtu Road near Weihaiwei Road. He was one of the leaders of the Frenchtown fraternity and has many followers among whom is Li Shih Chung (李士群), Assistant Director of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.

Vide Special Branch Report dated 21/4/39.

The person who controls the four sections is reported to be Tang Wei Ming (唐惟明), an ex-Kuomintang member and one of the principal promoters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Tang owns motor car No. 10244 which was seen outside House 76 Jessfield Road daily.

From a confidential source it has been learned that during the past few days almost all leading figures in the local Chinese community have received by mail copies of a letter purporting to have been signed by the following pro-Wang Ching Wei elements:-

G. SOM-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

1. Tsu Ming Nyi (), brother-in-law of Wang Ching Wei, formerly Chief Secretary of the Executive Yuan of the National Government. He is at present the General Secretary of the new Kuomintang formed by Wang Ching Wei. An order for his arrest was issued by the National Government in September 1939.
2. Ting Muh Tsung (), Director of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.
3. Dao Hsi Sung (), a professor of journalism. He is at present the Director of the Publicity Department of the new Kuomintang formed by Wang Ching Wei.
4. Li Sung Woo (), an ex-departmental chief of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the National Government, and formerly the editor of the "Oriental Magazine" a well-known periodical published by the Commercial Press.
5. Ling Pah Sung (), Managing Director, Central China Daily News, 303 Honan Road, and a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei.

The letter in question, which is typewritten on a Chinese typewriting machine, urges the recipients to change their attitude from supporting the Chungking Government to siding with Wang Ching Wei. It, however,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 4 -

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

does not contain any threat nor point out any consequence which may arise should the advice be ignored by recipients. As far as enquiries go the following are among the recipients:-

Yu Ya Ching (虞治卿), Chinese Councillor of the S.M.C.

Yulin Hsi (吴玉章), - ditto -

Zi Chi Ching (徐寄廎), Managing Director of the National Commercial Bank, 230 Peking Road.

Hsu Shiao Chu (许晓初), Manager of the Great Eastern Dispensary, 841 Peking Road.

Rumours are rife that Ling Kong Hou (林康侯), a veteran local business man, who is the general secretary of the Chinese Bankers' Association, 59 Hongkong Road, has turned over to Wang Ching Wei and that the Chungking Government has issued an order for his arrest.

Lee Chung Chin
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

September 17, 1939.

Subject: Disarming of police constables in Western District, C.O.L.

Made by: and D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by:

On September 15, three Shanghai Municipal Police constables were robbed of their service pistols on Jessfield Road by a number of armed plain-clothes men while on September 16 a further two constables were similarly disarmed on Brenan Road.

It is learned that the robberies are the work of members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army attached to the branch office of the organization at 1081 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., and were carried out with a view to:-

1. embarrassing and obstructing the S.M.P. authorities,
2. convincing members of the Chinese Branch that the S.M.P. is powerless in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District, thereby undermining the morale of the former.

It is reported that these attacks will continue until definite measures have been laid down in settlement of the dispute over the question of policing the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District.

R. W. MacAdie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

G.Rd. 71R 1592/39
R.W. 71R.2

D.C. Dis

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (CRIME BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 18 SEPT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 18 SEP 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

CSC

C. 50M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I,

REPORT

Date September 5, 1939.

Subject. C.D.C. 308 Wong Tseng Lee (王曾利), threatened by members of the pro-Wang Ching Wei armed gang in Western District.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by

On the morning of September 5, C.D.C. 308 Wong Tseng Fee (王曾利), reported that at 9.30 a.m. September 4, while walking along Jessfield Road near house 76, he met his friend Chen Ching Zai (陳清才), aged 32, a native of Kompo, at present employed with the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army as a section commander of the guards stationed in house 76 Jessfield Road. Chen, the detective stated, told him that the senior members of the Corps were giving special attention to the movements of members of the S.I.P. in the outside roads area in the Western District. They are said to have received a report that C.D.C. 308 was assigned by C.D.I. Sih Ise Liang to detect the activities of the pro-Wang organization and have consequently issued instructions that C.D.C. 308 Wong Tseng Fee or any other detective of the Special Branch, S.I.P., be killed when they are seen functioning in the Western District, C.O.I.

This detective is assigned to keep observation on the situation in the Western District, C.O.I.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

A. C.(Special Branch)

Tell him to keep touch with his friend Chen, he may be able to gather important information.

R.W.J.
5/9.

Sir,
C.D.C. 308
Instructed accordingly.
4.9.
F.C.S.Ch
4/9.

FILE C

File No. 7236

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 18, 1939.

Subject: Distribution of pro-Wang Ching Wei pamphlets

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

On the afternoon of July 15, 1939, with the assistance of Police constables of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, members of the Special Service Corps, 76 Jessfield Road, of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中國國民黨反共救國軍), a pro-Japanese armed corps at No. 6 Lane 95, Edinburgh Road distributed in the Western District, O.O.L., pamphlets and coloured paper slips of an anti-communist and pro-Wang Ching Wei nature purporting to have emanated from the Three People's Principles Anti-Communist Youths' Corps (三民主義反共青年團). The pamphlets contain an epistle addressed to Chinese youths urging them to support Wang Ching Wei and his peace policy of national salvation, while on the paper slips anti-communist and pro-Wang Ching Wei slogans appear.

Copies of similar pamphlets were also found on the afternoon of July 15, at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads.

Attached to this report is a specimen of the pamphlet and the coloured paper slips in question together with translation.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Commr. of Police
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI 19 JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

U.S.C.G. FILE

Translation of a pro-Wang Ching Wei and anti-communist pamphlet copies of which were found in the Western District, C.O.L. and at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Nanking Road on the afternoon of July 15, 1939

AN EPISTLE TO THE YOUTHS OF THE WHOLE NATION

Dear youthful Comrades :

For the existence and independence of the nation, we have been fighting a sacred war of resistence for the past two years. When we look back into history, we cannot but recollect that prior to the August 13 Incident the communists in China were about to meet defeat and that the Kuomintang had fulfilled its mission of unifying China preparatory to reconstructing a new nation. Realizing their own precarious position and in order to save themselves, the communists played upon the patriotic sentiments of the people and rallied them under their banner in the name of a war of resistence against Japan. When the July 7 Incident broke, the door of peaceful settlement was blocked by the exaggerated propaganda of the communists thus frustrating the policy of national reconstruction. The Kuomintang was compelled to embark upon a war of resistence as a last resort in saving the party and the nation.

The lesson gained in the sanguinary war of two years has amply proved that China is incapable of extinction, and this is realized by Japan. We feel that the time has arrived for China and Japan to commence peace negotiations on condition that the two nations be placed on an equal footing.

Since his advocation of peace in Chungking, Mr. Wang Ching Wei has candidly stressed the following point :-

"The purpose of a state is to maintain its

existence and independence whether at war or peace. We should not shrink from war should war be inevitable, and we should not refuse negotiation for peace when peace is possible. When peace is to be concluded it should depend on whether it adversely affects the existence and independence of China."

This is the unfailing truth, which should serve as a guide to the continued existence of this nation. But the communists are against peace; they would rather see China continue in her suicidal path of war for an indefinite period than have her abandon the resurrected Red Army and its political dominance which they obtained under the plea of a war of resistence.

We fully realize that the time is now ripe for peace and that the "principles of rapprochement, joint anti-comintern and economic cooperation" as advocated by Mr. Wang Ching Wei should form the basis for Sino-Japanese cooperation for the establishment of permanent peace in the Orient.

We firmly support the policy of national salvation through peace; we reaffirm our faith in the Three People's Principles; and we assert that we will concentrate our strength with the will of the Fascist spirit and endeavour to bring about national salvation and national reconstruction.

Youthful Comrades! Unite!

Support the peace policy of national salvation as stated by Mr. Wang!

Oppose the Government's policy of continuing the war of resistence!

(3)

Elucidate the teachings of the late Tsung Li Sun Yat Sen !

Down with the Communist Party, the running dog of the Third Internationale!

Long Live the Republic of China!

The Three People's Principles Youths' Corps.

Dated July 15.

Translation of slogans on coloured paper slips copies of which were found in the Western District, O.O.L. and at the corner of Yu Ya Ching Road and Nanking Road on the afternoon of July 15, 1939.

1. Mr. Wang is the only faithful disciple of Dr. Sun Yat-sen!

2. Mr. Wang is the only leader of the Kuomintang of China.

3. Support the peace policy of national salvation stated by Mr. Wang.

4. The war of resistence has now come to the phase where peace and victory should be sought.

5. Seeking victory through peaceful means is the right course of nationalsalvation.

6. To save the nation by means of peace is to follow the will of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen.

7. Expose the vicious schemes of the Communist Party in seizing control of the party and the state.

8. Expose the intrigues of the Communist Party in deceiving the people during the war of resistence.

9. Down with the Communist Party, the running dog of the Third Internationale.

10. Oppose the Government's policy of continuing the war of resistence.

11. To continue the war of resistence is to fall into the trap of the Communist Party.

12. To prolong the war of resistence is to tread the suicidal path of national extinction.

F. 439 INST. 12-31
1000 3-38

Misc. 591/39.

Report sent with 7 pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	Nanking and Yu Ya Ching Rds. corner.	Time found	2.45 pm	Date	15-7-39.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Business District.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Department Store.				
How distributed? (If known).	Unknown.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Communist and pro-Dong Ching ei.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	--				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--				

Signed Chu Shou Kung D. I.

Date 15-7-39.

for C. I. etc. i/c Louza Station.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236
Date 15 7 39

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 15.7.39

DC Crime
Information & favour of passing to Comm.

Yes

C.P.

As spoken

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
17 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
17 JULY 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

Thos Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.

FILE
X
22.7.39

Dr. (S.B.).
As spoken to.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
17 JULY 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

FM. 6. 9DM-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch (Stand)

REPORT

Date July 10, 1939.

Subject: Statements of prisoners regarding armed gang located at House 6, Lane 35, Edinburgh Road.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

On June 24, 1939, a search party from Bubbling Well Station arrested one Nyi Sieu Zien (嚴秀泉) for being in possession of unlicensed firearms. As a result of information obtained the arrest of Wong Sao Ching (王少青) was effected on July 2, 1939.

As they were suspected of indulging in political activities, on July 3, 1939, Wong was interrogated at length by Special Branch detectives at Headquarters in consequence of which a statement was obtained wherein he admitted being a member of an armed gang with political interests.

On July 4, 1939, Nyi was also questioned by Special Branch detectives and made a statement which agreed in detail with that of Wong, the two statements are attached hereto.

The prisoners were returned to Bubbling Well Station on 3rd and 4th of July respectively.

D.O. B. (For information of Sec. Det. B'well)

D. P. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. S.B.

Subject to your approval copy will be sent to D.O.B.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

S. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Nyi Sieu Zien (倪秀仁), alias Nyi Shing (倪仁).
native of Wusieh taken by me D.P.S. Roberts D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien
at Police Hdqrs. on the July 4, 1939 and interpreted by

I was employed as a printer for approximately ten years in various local printing presses, including the Commercial Press and the Chung Hwa Book Company. At the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937, I returned to my native place at Wusieh and stayed there until February, 1939 when I again came to Shanghai and commenced work at the Roosevelt Terminal as a foreman coolie. I obtained this position through the recommendation of a relative of mine named Zung Vung Zien (張文仁) who is employed as an accountant by the Roosevelt Terminal.

At the beginning of April 1939, through a friend of mine named Tsang Ding Sung (張挺生) I joined an organization which was termed a "Special Squad" and I later found it was sponsored by Wang Ching Wei's clique.

Two of the coolies employed by the Roosevelt Terminal namely Tsang Tien Zai (曾天才) and Wong Sao Ching (王少清) were persuaded by me to join this group, our pay being $30 each month.

At the beginning of May, 1939, Tsang Tien Zai and I were instructed by Loh Yao Ling (陸耀令), who acted as an intermediary between Lao Wang (老王), a senior member of the Special Squad, and our small party, to live in No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li (貴牛里), Rue Lieutenant Petiot, and Tsang Ding Sung (張挺生) and Wong Sao Ching (王少清) to reside in House 61 Woo Huh Faung (和合坊), Ave. Joffre, the rent being paid by Loh Yao Ling who I believe obtained the money from the Squad's headquarters situated in House 6 in a lane

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

off Edinburgh Road.

This Special Squad which we had joined is believed to be divided into a number of sections each comprising five persons. The section to which I was attached consisted of the following five men:-

1. Loh Yao Ling (陸耀令), Chief.
2. Tsang Ding Sung (張挺生), Assistant Chief.
3. Nyi Sieu Zien (嚴秀仙), alias Nyi Shing (嚴盛).
4. Tsang Tien Zai (張天在).
5. Wong Sao Ching (王少青).

Loh Yao Ling visited us frequently at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, where we, Tsang Ding Sung, Nyi Sieu Zien, Tsang Tien Zai and Wong Sao Ching, had our meals together daily.

At about 6 p.m. on June 8, 1939 Loh Yao Ling visited No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, and instructed Tsang Ding Sung, Wong Sao Ching, Tsang Tien Zai and me to keep observation in the vicinity of Hwa Mei Wan Pao offices at 172 Ave. Edward VII and report the movements of a male Chinese who would arrive at the newspaper offices about 9 a.m. daily in a motor car, the last two numbers of the licence as far as I can remember were --66.

I proceeded to the appointed place on the 9th June, 1939 with Wong Sao Ching and we kept observation for four or five days, the other two members Tsang Ding Sung and Tsang Tien Zai taking their turn when we rested.

During this observation I saw two male Chinese arrive

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me .....

at .....on the.....and interpreted by.....

at the offices in a motor car but I would not be able to identify them as I was some distance away from the spot.

Loh Yao Ling called at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, at 6 p.m. daily to hear reports from us regarding the result of our observation.

On or about June 14, 1939 Loh gave further instructions at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, that we would now be required to carry out observation at a house in Rue Ferguson near Rue Dupleix, the number of which I have now forgotten.

This address I found out was the home of the person we had been watching at 172 Ave. Edward VII. I kept watch on this place between June 14 and June 17, 1939 and noticed that the man left his home in a motor car at about 9 a.m. every morning. I was accompanied by Tsang Tien Zai while carrying out the observation.

In the evening of June 17, 1939, Lao Wang, the senior member of the Special Squad, accompanied by Loh Yao Ling, came to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, and instructed that Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I attend the office of the Special Squad on the morning of June 18, 1939 to undergo some training.

On the morning of June 18, 1939 at about 8 a.m. Lao Wang came to Tseng Nyeu Li and escorted Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and myself to House No.6, a two-storeyed house, in an alleyway off Edinbrugh Road. We travelled on a No.2 bus from Ave. Foch. The house was guarded by a

FORM 40
S 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

number of male Chinese armed with pistols but these did not stop us, apparently they had been informed of our coming.

We were conducted by Lao Wang to a room on the upper floor above the kitchen which is occupied by a man named Sung ( ) who is the chief and is directly in charge of the different sections. In this room we were given instructions how to use a pistol by a male Chinese, aged about 30, height 5'4", dressed in blue jacket and pants, who gave Tsang Tien Zai and I a Mauser pistol each and Wong Sao Ching a smaller and different one. We practised aiming and loading but without being given any bullets. After practising for a while our instructor told us to return him the pistols whereupon he loaded each one with a full magazine and put the safety catch on. He informed us that when we wanted to fire we should release the catch and pull the trigger.

Lao Wang who had been in attendance the whole time told us that we would be required to kill the person whom we had been watching and that the act would be carried out in the vicinity of the residence in Rue Ferguson. He then told me that the name of the person to be assassinated was Tsu Tsoh Tung ( ) and remarked that Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung were already at the scene and would keep observation on us.

At about 9.15 a.m. Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and myself left the address in Edinburgh Road, all armed with the pistols we had practised with, hidden under our gowns and proceeded to Rue Ferguson on foot, arriving there about

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me .....

at .....on the .....and interpreted by.....

9.30 a.m.. June 18th was a Sunday and we understood that the person to be assassinated would leave his home a little later than usual.

On arrival at the place we saw Loh and Tsang standing about 30 yards away. We recognized them but refrained from speaking to them and proceeded to the house to inspect the locality. We kept watch for approximately one hour but the person did not leave his home although his motor car was seen to be parked outside the house. I began to be afraid and said so to Wong Sao Ching who was also not keen on the project. Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I all showed an inclination to retreat. A little later several Annamite police constables approached so we informed Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung that we thought the Police knew of the plans and that we had better return to the office. They agreed to our proposal and Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I returned to House No.6, Edinburgh Road, the office of the Special Squad. On entering the premises I saw a number of male Chinese armed with Mauser pistols. We were allowed to pass as they were told we would return some time later. In the office we were met by Lao Wong and he told us to return the pistols which we did.

On June 20, 1939 Lao Wang called again at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot and asked me to accompany him to the vicinity of Koo Ka Zah Park, Route Vallon where, after waiting for about half an hour I saw a male Chinese dressed in a long grey Chinese gown approach Lao Wang and hand him

FORM 40
G. 4AM-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me .....

at .....on the.....and interpreted by.....

a basket of loquats ("Bee-ba" fruit) which Lao Wang accepted. We returned to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot and on entering the room Lao Wang informed me that the basket contained two pistols which would be used to carry out the murder which we failed to execute on June 18, 1939. Lao Wang departed but left the basket of fruit.

Later Tsang Tien Zai, Wong Sao Ching and I discussed this further plan at length and decided that the mission, which could have serious consequences to us, be not carried out, and that Lao Wang be informed that we thought the chauffeur of the intended victim would be able to identify us. On June 23, 1939, when Lao Wang visited us at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot we told him of our decision and he informed us that we must wait for an answer.

On June 24, 1939, a note was left at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot, by Loh Yao Ling written by Lao Wang instructing me to return the two pistols to Edinburgh Road. At about 8.40 p.m. Wong Sao Ching and I left Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot and placed our pistols in our trouser belts, and from the corner of Ave. Foch and Chengtu Road took a west bound No.2 bus to Edinburgh Road.

About 50 yards east of Edinbrugh Road, the bus suddenly stopped and I saw a police party board the bus. I attempted to discard my pistol but was discovered by the police and was arrested. Wong Sao Ching was not arrested by the police so I assumed that he had managed to discard his pistol and escape during the confusion that followed the discovery of my pistol. I was taken to Bubbling Well Station.

(Signed) Nyi Sieu Zien.

FORM 40
G 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Sao Ching (王少青) alias Wong Pei Shing (王培生)
native of Taichow, Kompo, taken by me D.P.S. Roberts D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien
at Police Hdqrs. on the July 3, 1939 and interpreted by

My name is Wong Sao Ching alias Wong Pei Shing (王培生), aged 28, native of Taichow, Kompo, married, residing at 61 Woo Huh Faung (和合坊), Avenue Joffre.

At the age of 15, I came from my native home to Shanghai and worked as a coolie on various wharfs in Nantao. After the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937, I left Nantao and joined the Roosevelt Terminal as a coolie (No.395).

At the beginning of February, 1939, one Nien Shing (嚴鑫) was appointed by the management of the Roosevelt Terminal as a foreman coolie; he later left and joined some organization.

In the middle of April 1939, Nien Shing told me while I was working on the wharf that he could secure a far better job for me and asked if I would accept it. On being questioned as to the nature of the employment, Nien stated that "Central" (中央) (National Government) was recruiting secret agents and should I join I would have a very hopeful future. He also told me that the pay would be about $30.00 per mensem.

On May 6, 1939, Nien took me to the Van Saung Tea Shop (萬商茶樓), junction of Fokien and Canton Roads, and Tsang Tien Zai (張天在), another coolie of the Roosevelt Terminal who also expressed his willingness to work as a secret agent, accompanied us. There we met Loh Yao Ling (陸耀齡) and Tsang Ding Sung (張定生) who, we were told, were members of the secret service and would take charge of a section in which

FORM 40
G 44M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me .....

at .....on the .....and interpreted by.....

we would participate.

The same evening the four of us, Tsang Ding Sung, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself obtained a room in the Sing Sung Yu Lodging House in the vicinity of Great World Amusement Resort. Loh Yao Ling later visited us and paid us $30.00, this being our wages for the month of May.

On May 8, Tsang Ding Sung and I went to live in a room on the second floor of House 61, Woo Huh Faung, Avenue Joffre while Tsang Tien Zai and Nien Shing took up residence at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Lee (曾九里), Rue Lieutenant Petiot, on the instruction of Loh Yao Ling.

Tsang Ding Sung and I used to have our tiffin and dinner at the residence of Nien Shing and Tsang Tien Zai at 2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt.Petiot. The four of us were instructed to attend various tea shops in the Settlement and French Concession to collect information, and any orders from our superiors would be delivered to us by Loh at 12 noon or 6 p.m. when we would be at the above address for our meals.

I did as instructed by Loh but have never obtained any information for him.

At 6 p.m. about June 8, 1939 Loh Yao Ling called at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Lee, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, and instructed Tsang Ding Sung, Nien Shing, Tsang Tien Zai and me to keep observation commencing from the following day on the offices of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao, 172 Ave. Edward VII, and report on the movements of a person who would arrive at the newspaper office at about 9 a.m. in a motor car (licence

FORM 40
G 44M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me .....

at ..... on the..... ..and interpreted by.....

No.6166). On June 9, 1939, Tsang Tien Zai kept observation by order of Tsang Ding Sung who is an assistant of Loh Yao Ling, the man in charge of our section. Later we kept observation there in turn either alone or with one of our comrades. I kept observation there for about 3 days and each day I saw the motor car arrive at the newspaper office between 9.15 a.m. and 10 a.m. carrying two persons both wearing Chinese dress. I cannot give their descriptions as I used to stand some distance away to the west of the newspaper office.

At noon June 14, 1939, when Loh called on us he gave instructions that we should cease keeping observation at the office and to concentrate on 63 Route Ferguson, the home of the person whom we had been watching. These instructions were carried out between June 14, 1939 and June 17, 1939 by the four of us, Tsang Ding Sung, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself. I went there once and saw the motor car arrive at about 5 p.m. carrying two persons who were, I presumed, the same two persons who attended the Hwa Mei Wan Pao/offices daily at about 9.15 a.m..

In the evening of June 17, 1939, Lao Wang who is a senior staff member of the secret service and who visited us several times at Woo Huh Faung, Ave. Joffre, and No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot, in company with Loh Yao Ling, instructed that Nien Shing, Tsang Tien Zai and I attend the office of the secret service section the following morning to undergo a course of training. The next morning, June 18, 1939,

FORM 40
G 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

at about 8.15 a.m. Lao Wang came to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Lee, Rue Lieutenant Petiot where we were waiting and took us to the office of the secret service section situated at House 6, inside an alleyway off Edinburgh Road.

On arrival at the house, we were led inside and in an upstairs room Lao Wang handed us over to a male Chinese dressed in blue jacket and pants who gave us instructions in the use of pistol. After we had had some practice at aiming, loading and pulling the trigger, Tsang Tien Zai and Nien Shing were each given a Mauser pistol and I a small one of different type. The person in blue jacket and pants then loaded the pistols for us placing one round of ammunition in the breech and then put the safety catch in the safe position. He told us that in case we wanted to fire, we just had to release the safety catch and pull the trigger. At this time Lao Wang told us that we were to kill the person whom we had been watching and this was to be carried out in the vicinity of his residence at 63 Rue Ferguson. He remarked that Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung were already in the vicinity of the place to supervise us and if it was successful, a reward would be forthcoming. Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and I left the office at about 9.15 a.m. and proceeded to 63 Rue Ferguson on foot, arriving there at about 9.30 a.m.. June 18 was a Sunday and we understood that the man would leave his home a little later than usual.

On arriving at the place, we saw Loh Yao Ling and Tsang

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me.....

at .....on the .....and interpreted by.....

Ding Sung were already in the vicinity of House 63 Rue Ferguson. The three of us realizing the seriousness of the mission became afraid and took a half-hearted observation yet we dared not disobey the order as it was common knowledge that such action would meet with severe punishment from the secret office. I, therefore, went near to the chauffeur who was cleaning the motor car standing in front of the house (No.63) and purposely showed him the pistol which I then had in my hand, half covered by my sleeve. He immediately went into the house and after a while an elderly amah came out, walked to a street along Rue Ferguson and returned with three Annamite police constables. On seeing the policemen approach, we three, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself, went to Loh Yao Ling and Tsang Ding Sung and told them that we would not carry out the murder that day and thought it would be better to postpone the business. They agreed and the three of us returned to House 6, off Edinburgh Road. There we saw a number of armed guards outside the house, but we were admitted without being questioned as the guards had received instructions from Lao Wang that we would be back in an hour or two. In the office we met Lao Wang and reported what had happened to him. He gave instructions that the work must be done and we should try a few days later. During the time I was in the house, I saw no less than 20 persons all of whom were armed with Mauser pistols. Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and I later handed over our pistols to Lao Wong, left the premises and returned to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant

FORM 40
S 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me. .....

at .....on the. .....and interpreted by.....

Petiot.

On June 20 or 21, 1939 Lao Wang called at No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot again and took Nien Shing away to a certain place not known to me and both later returned with two pistols which were concealed in a basket of loquats ("bee ba" fruit). Nien stated that the weapons were to be used to carry out our former mission.

After a lengthy discussion the three of us, Tsang Tien Zai, Nien Shing and myself, decided to tell Lao Wang that we could not execute his orders as it was possible that the chauffeur might be able to identify us. We told Lao Wang the following day when he called on us and he gave instructions that we should wait.

At 6 p.m. June 24, 1939, I went as usual to No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lt. Petiot for dinner and I was told by Nien that Loh Yao Ling had left a note at the house instructing that the two pistols should be returned to the office.

At about 8.40 p.m. Nien Shing and I, each placing a pistol in our trouser belts, left No.2 Tseng Nyeu Li, Rue Lieutenant Petiot and walked northward to Avenue Foch where we boarded a west bound No.2 bus for Edinburgh Road. As the bus passed Tifeng Road I stood up ready to alight at the next stop, Edinbrugh Road, but when the bus was about 50 yards to the east of Edinbrugh Road, it was stopped by a police search party. As I was standing at the time, I saw clearly the movements of the police and ~~and~~ immediately discarded my pistol on the floor of the bus. The police

Form 40
G 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

constables and a foreign sergeant boarded the bus. I was then standing in the front section of the bus near the door so I was searched first. Suddenly the police turned their attention to Nien Shing as the pistol he was conveying had been discovered. Availing myself of the opportunity presented by the confusion I alighted from the bus and managed to escape without being noticed by the police.

I went home, took some clothing and proceeded to Pootung to join my wife and resided there until the morning of July 2, 1939, when I returned to Shanghai. I went to 61 Woo Huh Faung, Avenue Joffre, with the object of enquiring if any of my comrades were there but on entering the alleyway I was arrested by the watchman of the alleyway, and later handed over by the French Police to the Municipal Police.

(Signed) Wong Sao Ching.

0

SECRET July 1, 1939

7236

Kidnapping of Secret Service Agents of the National Government from the King Kong Restaurant, Rue Wagner

From a usually reliable source, it has been learned that the two Chinese who were rumoured to have been kidnapped by certain unknown persons from the King Kong Restaurant, Rue Wagner, in the evening of June 22, 1939, are actually two section chiefs of the secret intelligence service of the Chungking Government operating in Shanghai. One of the two persons kidnapped is reported to be named Hsu Yien ( ) but the name of the other is not known.

Commr. of Police. Sir: Information. D.C. (Sp. Br.)

After having been taken away from the restaurant, they were said to have been sent to 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. and were interviewed there by Ting Luh Tsung ( ), formerly Chief of the Military Investigation Section of Military Affairs Commission of the National Government and at present Director of the "Special Service Corps of the "Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" ( ), a pro-Japanese and pro-Wang Ching Wei organization with headquarters at House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.. They were warned by Ting to leave Shanghai as soon as possible and were released separately the same evening.

E. H.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1-JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Ting Luh Tsung is said to know the majority of the senior secret service agents of the National Government in Shanghai for most of them were under his control when he was Chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei and, following the latter, changed his allegiance from the National Government and is now working for the Japanese.

D.C. Sp. Br. E/4

His arrival in Shanghai (about the end of April, 1939) has been the cause of a general reorganization in the secret service of the National Government operating in

FILE 3/7

this city. A large number of newly selected secret service workers were despatched to Shanghai recently by the National Government to replace those who are known to Ting Luh Tsung and who have been transferred to the interior. The secret service workers of the National Government in Shanghai are said to have despatched a telegram to the Government intimating that they are expecting disruption in their service at any time and if it does occur, they declare, it will not be due to any fault on their part as Ting has a comprehensive knowledge of the working of the local secret service of the National Government.

...

CONFIDENTIAL

G. SOM-1
H.S.M.

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch /Stated/

REPORT

Date June 27, 1939.

Subject Tsang Vung Ziang (張文祥) and Zee Ching Hoong (徐金洪), two criminal suspects.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by G. Glanford D.I.

Reference to the two prisoners, Tsang Vung Ziang and Zee Ching Hoong, who were arrested at 265 Rue Ratard on 28/5/39 on suspicion of having connections with the armed criminals arrested by detectives of Bubbling Well Station (Vide Misc. 209/39 BW), Zee Ching Hoong, the second named, has no record in the Special Branch. The name Tsang Vung Ziang (張文祥), however, appeared twice in Special Branch reports as follows :-

"Tsang Vung Ziang, coolie, arrested by the Municipal Police on 28/8/32 in the Tung Woo Lodging House at 20 Nan Shiang Feng Loong off Nanking Road, on suspicion of having instigated the throwing of acid and sulphuric bombs at buses; released by the S.S.D. Court, there being insufficient evidence to sustain a charge (Vide I.R. 29/8/32 and 13/9/32).

"Tsang Vung Ziang, Chief of the 1st sub-section (60 men) of the Woosung-Shanghai Special Section of the Guerilla Main Corps of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. His superior officer is one Hsiung Chien Tung (熊剑東) (Vide Special Branch report dated 3/2/39).

There is no connection, however, between the Tsang Vung Ziang at present in custody at Bubbling Well Station and Tsang Vung Ziang mentioned above as having a Special Branch record.

DC Crime
Information
Yhus Robertson
DC(S.B)

D.D.O. "B" div.
Inform Sun & see my note on attached diary No 4.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
27 JUNE 1939
CRIME BRANCH

Seen by D.D.O.P.

FILE

G 90M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

Regarding the two prisoners, discreet enquiries have been made by members of this Branch and the result substantiates the report of Bubbling Well Station dated 20/6/39 - Misc. No.298/39, to the effect that, just prior to their arrest, both Tsang Vung Ziang and Zee Ching Hoong were recruited by Chiu Siao Er Ts, (戚小二子), now in custody at Bubbling Well Station on a charge of armed extortion, and joined the secret pro-Japanese organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L., which has now assumed the title "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中國國民黨反共救國軍別動隊), but they have no connection with the gang of armed criminals who were responsible for numerous armed outrages on outside roads in the Western District and who formerly operated as members of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps." (中華青年抗日鋤奸鐵血團).

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

S.C. (Special Branch)

Form A

Ref. No. D. [redacted]

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

July 3, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

"Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army," 10/96 Edinburgh Road.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C & Officer Commanding, British Military, and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

cfp.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. D.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 31, 1939.

Subject "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army", 10/95 Edinburgh Road.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien, Forwarded by C. Crawford

Urgent

CONFIDENTIAL

Copy A

See SMC & BM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 3 - JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

It is reported that the members of the "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army", 10/95 Edinburgh Road, have been increased from 150 to 230 during the past fortnight and the majority are now armed with Mauser and other brands of pistols. Persons who wish to join the organization are required first to secure the recommendation of two members and should they be admitted to membership, will receive $30 per mensem as wages, minus $8.00 for food and another $8.00 for uniform which is supplied to them by the organization. A new member will be paid the sum of $140.00 should he join in possession of a Mauser pistol and $60.00 for any other kind of pistol.

Li Shih Chung (李士忠), assistant director of the corps removed on June 28, 1939, from his home at 67 Great Western Road to 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., which premises are occupied by Ting Muh Tsung (丁慕琮).

At present the 230 members of the corps are distributed as follows :-

House 10/95 Edinburgh Road 130

House 76 Jessfield Road 60

House 6/95 Edinburgh Road 40

It is reported that beginning from June 26, 1939, the members accommodated at 76 Jessfield Road will be required to undergo a course of training which will consist of physical exercise and the use of pistols.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject..... - 2 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

At 3 p.m. on June 28, 1939, a general meeting of the members of the corps was held in House 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., when lectures advocating peace were delivered by a number of senior staff members of the organization, including Li Shih Chung. During the proceedings, copies of a booklet which contains telegrams and statements issued by Wang Ching Wei between December 1938 and April 1939, on his peace policy were distributed among the attendance. A copy of the booklet has been obtained and is attached hereto.

Liao Chung Chei
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Commr
Sir
Information.
This is further to
SB memorandum
of 24.6.39
Yours Robertson
DC (S.B)

F. 207a
300-5-39.

Form A

Ref. No......

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

June 27, 1939.

SUBJECT

Secret Freemasons organisation at
House 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C.

and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

Section 1, Special Branch,

June 24, 1939.

Secret Pro-Japanese organization at House 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Rd, O. S. L.

The secret pro-Japanese organization which has an office at House 10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, first came to the notice of the Municipal Police on April 11, 1939, when a follower of Li Shih Chung ([illegible]), Chief of the Office, was taken into custody by the Municipal Police together with a pedestrian on Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road while he was making an illegal attempt to effect the arrest of the pedestrian whom he suspected of spying.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that the organization came into existence about the beginning of March 1939, at 67 Great Western Road, the home of Li Shih Chung with the sole object of promoting an anti-Comintern and pro-peace movement, under the auspices of the Japanese Military Authorities. It removed to its present address, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, on March 27, 1939. When the organization was first formed, Li engaged himself in the recruiting of members and announced that he would direct them in an extensive anti-Comintern, Pro-Peace and National Salvation Movement.

Li Shih Chung, chief of the organization, was prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August 1937, an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government and concurrently was assigned by the Central Kuomi to assist the Public Safety Bureau in the suppression of com activities in Shanghai. Some time after the fall of Shanghai in [illegible] Steamboat Company ([illegible]) at 988 North Soochow Road, operating three steamboats between Shanghai and Wusieh under the supervision of the Japanese Inland Navigatio Bureau, but the concern was dissolved in November 1938 following the introduction by the Japanese authorities of certain new restrictive measures rendering the navigation in the inland waters by steamboats of the company practicably impossible. He is reported to have a large circle of friends of Japanese nationality, including Sergeant Major Shita of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.S.L., and a large number of Officials of the local Japanese Consulate-General. After the closing down of the

Dah Foh Steamboat Company, Li, it is reported, became a secret intelligence agent of the Japanese Military and, to facilitate his activities, he secured the cooperation of members of Wang Ching Wei's clique. By his diligence and good service he is said to have gained the confidence of the local Japanese authorities, hence his appointment in charge of the organization.

Towards the end of April 1939, the Japanese authorities and the Wang Ching Wei clique reached an agreement according to which Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村), was appointed director of the organizatic superseding Li Shih Chung in the office. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei and was formerly chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. He is stated to be a man of the military type and entertains a strong belief in the motto that "might is right".

Immediately after he became director of the organization, he drew up a plan which provides for the following:-

1. The recruiting of men from the underworld fraternity as member who are to be made instruments in combating communism - a measure which was carried out with remarkable success by the Kuomintang Party.
2. The pacification of guerillas and bandits by peaceful measures instead of using force to suppress them. (Ting avers that after securing an effective control over the guerillas and bandits it would be an easy matter to eliminate them should the situation warrant such action.)
3. The organization of all the members into semi-military units, to arm and imbue them with anti-Comintern and pro-peace principles.

The above plan was approved and the organization was subject to a drastic change in May 1939. A large number of persons of the loafer class were recruited through Chu Zung Ling (朱宗林), conductor of the Li Wai Lo (利華樂) Amusement Society, a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden, 1204 Yu Yuen Road, and the most influential figure in the underworld fraternity in the outs roads area in the Western District. Later through these member the office succeeded in establishing contact with the leaders

the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中國青年抗日除奸鐵血團) named Sung Feng Kong (高鳳崗) and Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), the latter being shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery at No. 5 Fah Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue. After protracted negotiations between Li Shih Chung (李時鍾) and the two leaders of the Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, all the members of the corps, some 75 in number, agreed to work under Li Shih Chung at a pay of $30.00 per mensem. These persons, it will be recalled, were responsible for numerous armed outrages in the outside roads area in the Western District, including the murder of Keng Shou Pao (耿壽寶) on Connaught Road on 2-2-39, and the firing on a Municipal Police van on 22-2-39 on Jessfield Road which resulted in the death of C.D.C. 165 Liu Zang Hung.

At the beginning of June 1939, the secret organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road began to use the title "Tsing Ih Suh" ("All of one colour") Defence Corps", but on June 9, 1939, it was renamed "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps (西區自衛團)". By this time the corps declared that it was formed to protect residents in the outside roads area from being embarrassed by guerillas but would collect from the business concerns, gambling dens and opium hongs in the area subsidies for its maintenance. It subsequently started independent negotiations with the various gambling dens, "Hwo-wei" dens and opium hongs on the issue and the majority of them are said to be willing to make the payment. These establishments are cognizant of the fact that the corps is in possession of a band of armed men consisting of the most unscrupulous elements and that it enjoys the support of the Japanese Military. To reject any demand from the corps, therefore, would most probably invite serious consequences.

At present it is reported that the corps has a total of some 150 members accommodated in House 6 and 10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road. The following is a list of the personnel of the organization:-

Ting Muh Tsung (丁墨村), Director.

Li Shih Chung (李世鍾), Assistant Director.

Bang Tao Ming (彭道明), Secretary.

Zee Wen Oen (倪文安), Chief of Staff.

Sung Tsoong Mei (宋崇美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.

It is reported that some 60 of the 150 members of the corps are at present armed with mauser and other pistols, the majority of which were, it is reported, supplied by the Japanese Military. Fifteen of the armed members are reported to be at present stationed in 76 Jessfield Road, G.O.H., to protect Ting Muh Tsung, Director of the Corps, who is said to be now residing in that house.

Meantime preparations are being made by the corps to establish branches at the following places:

1. In the vicinity of Brenan Piece.
2. In the vicinity of Jessfield Park.
3. In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road.

It is reported that on June 8 the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police and as a result six of the inmates were arrested and four Mauser pistols seized. However, through representations made by Li Shih Chung, the Japanese Military Police released all those arrested and returned their pistols, intimating that the raid has been carried out as a result of their having received some misleading information.

On the morning of June 22, 1939 a detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police while attempting to verify an address outside Lane 1423 Yu Yuen Road, was arrested by some twenty members of the corps who were armed with pistols, and was marched away to a Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi Village situated between Edinburgh Road and Great Western Road. He, however, was released the same day after a visit to 10/95 Edinburgh Road by police officers attached to Bubbling Well Station. Except that he was scared and accused of being a traitor, the detective was not injured in anyway. The police officers who visited the office of the corps, were received by the following:-

1. Li Shih Chung (李世忠), Assistant Director of the Corps.
2. Sung Tsoong Sei (孫崇基), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.
3. Tee Sen Den ([illegible]), Chief of Staff.
4. Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), an ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", who was shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery in Sah Sah Ling Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, and later removed to Lane 95 House 10 Edinburgh Road in Li Shih Chung's motorcar.

Latest information to hand shows that on June 23, 1939 the organization changed its title again from that of "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps" to "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中國國民黨抗共救國軍特別[illegible]) and that between 2 p.m. and 3p.m. daily lectures on anti-Comintern and anti-British subjects were given the members in the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road.

x Also known as Kuomintang Youth's Anti-Comintern Iron & Blood Corps
See Sec D. 8039A/7(a)

Certified true copy

[illegible]

Section 1, Special Branch,

June 24, 1939.

Secret Pro-Japanese organization at House 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Rd. O. O. L.

The secret pro-Japanese organization which has an office at House 10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, first came to the notice of the Municipal Police on April 11, 1939, when a follower of Li Shih Chung (李世群), Chief of the Office, was taken into custody by the Municipal Police together with a pedestrian on Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road while he was making an illegal attempt to effect the arrest of the pedestrian whom he suspected of spying.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that the organization came into existence about the beginning of March 1939, at 67 Great Western Road, the home of Li Shih Chung with the sole object of promoting an anti-Comintern and pro-peace movement, under the auspices of the Japanese Military Authorities. It removed to its present address, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, on March 27, 1939. When the organization was first formed, Li engaged himself in the recruiting of members and announced that he would direct them in an extensive anti-Comintern, Pro-Peace and National Salvation Movement.

Li Shih Chung, chief of the organization, was prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August 1937, an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government and concurrently was assigned by the Central Kuomingtang to assist the Public Safety Bureau in the suppression of communist activities in Shanghai. Some time after the fall of Shanghai in November 1937, he formed a Dah Poh Steamboat Company (大伯) at 998 North Soochow Road, operating three steamboats between Shanghai and Wusieh under the supervision of the Japanese Inland Navigation Bureau, but the concern was dissolved in November 1938 following the introduction by the Japanese authorities of certain new restrictive measures rendering the navigation in the inland waters by steamboats of the company practicably impossible. He is reported to have a large circle of friends of Japanese nationality, including Sergeant Major Shita of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and a large number of Officials of the local Japanese Consulate-General. After the closing down of the

Pak Poh Steamboat Company, Li, it is reported, became a secret intelligence agent of the Japanese Military and, to facilitate his activities, he secured the cooperation of members of Wang Ching Wei's clique. By his diligence and good service he is said to have gained the confidence of the local Japanese authorities, hence his appointment in charge of the organization.

Towards the end of April 1939, the Japanese authorities and the Wang Ching Wei clique reached an agreement according to which Ting Muh Tsung (丁默邨), was appointed director of the organizati superseding Li Shih Chung in the office. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei and was formerly chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. He is stated to be a man of the military type and entertains a strong belief in the motto that "might is right".

Immediately after he became director of the organization, he drew up a plan which provides for the following:-

1. The recruiting of men from the underworld fraternity as membe who are to be made instruments in combating communism - a measure which was carried out with remarkable success by the Kuomintang Party.
2. The pacification of guerillas and bandits by peaceful measure instead of using force to suppress them. (Ting avers that after securing an effective control over the guerillas and bandits it would be an easy matter to eliminate them should the situation warrant such action.)
3. The organization of all the members into semi-military units, to arm and imbue them with anti-Comintern and pro-peace principles.

The above plan was approved and the organization was subject to a drastic change in May 1939. A large number of persons of the loafer class were recruited through Chu Zung Ling (朱頌林), conduc tor of the Li Wai Lo (利華樂) Amusement Society, a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden, 1204 Yu Yuen Road, and the most influential figure in the underworld fraternity in the outsi roads area in the Western District. Later through these members, the office succeeded in establishing contact with the leaders of

the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中國青年抗日除奸鐵血團) named Sung Feng Kong (宋風剛) and Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), the latter being shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery at No. 5 Fah Lah Ping Tsung off Rockhill Avenue. After protracted negotiations between Li Shih Chung (李時中) and the two leaders of the Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, all the members of the corps, some 75 in number, agreed to work under Li Shih Chung at a pay of $30.00 per mensem. These persons, it will be recalled, were responsible for numerous armed outrages in the outside roads area in the Western District, including the murder of Keng Chou Pao (耿壽昭) on Connaught Road on 2-2-39, and the firing on a Municipal Police van on 22-2-39 on Jessfield Road which resulted in the death of C.P.C. 165 Liu Wang Hung.

At the beginning of June 1939, the secret organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road began to use the title "Tsing Ih Suh" ("All of one colour") Defence Corps", but on June 9, 1939, it was renamed "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps (西區自衛團). By this time the corps declared that it was formed to protect residents in the outside roads area from being embarrassed by guerillas but would collect from the business concerns, gambling dens and opium hongs in the area subsidies for its maintenance. It subsequently started independent negotiations with the various gambling dens, "Hwo-wei" dens and opium hongs on the issue and the majority of them are said to be willing to make the payment. These establishments are cognizant of the fact that the corps is in possession of a band of armed men consisting of the most unscrupulous elements and that it enjoys the support of the Japanese Military. To reject any demand from the corps, therefore, would most probably invite serious consequences.

At present it is reported that the corps has a total of some 150 members accommodated in House 6 and 10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road. The following is a list of the personnel of the organization:-

Ting Muh Tsung (丁慕宗), Director.

Li Shih Chung (李世聃), Assistant Director.

Bang Tso Ming (彭佐明), Secretary.

Zee Wen Oen (行文安), Chief of Staff.

Sung Tsoong Mei (孫忠美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.

It is reported that some 60 of the 150 members of the corps are at present armed with mauser and other pistols, the majority of which wer, it is reported, supplied by the Japanese Military. Fifteen of the armed members are reported to be at present stationed in 76 Jessfield Road, C.C.L., to protect Ting Muh Tsung, Director of the Corps, who is said to be now residing in that house.

Meantime preparations are being made by the corps to establish branches at the following places:

1. In the vicinity of Brenan Piece.
2. In the vicinity of Jessfield Park.
3. In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road.

It is reported that on June 8 the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police and as a result six of the inmates were arrested and four Mauser pistols seized. However, through representations made by Li Shih Chung, the Japanese Military Police released all those arrested and returned their pistols, intimating that the raid has been carried out as a result of their having received some misleading information.

On the morning of June 22, 1939 a detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police while attempting to verify an address outside Lane 1423 Yu Yuen Road, was arrested by some twenty members of the corps who were armed with pistols, and was marched away to a Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi Village situated between Edinburgh Road and Great Western Road. He, however, was released the same day after a visit to 10/95 Edinburgh Road by police officers attached to Bubbling Well Station. Except that he was scared and accused of being a traitor, the detective was not injured in anyway. The police officers who visited the office of the corps, were received by the following:-

1. Li Shih Chung (李自强), Assistant Director of the Corps.
2. Tung Tsoong Mei (董志美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Dept.
3. Lee Men Gen (李文安), Chief of Staff.
4. Lee Yih Fei (李一飞), an ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", who was shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery in Fah Yah Ping Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, and later removed to Lane 95 House 10 Edinburgh Road in Li Shih Chung's motorcar.

Latest information to hand shows that on June 23, 1939 the organization changed its title again from that of "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps" to "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army" (中国国民党抗共救国军特别[illegible]) and that between 2 p.m. and 3p.m. daily lectures on anti-Comintern and anti-British subjects were given the members in the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road.

Certified true copy:

YM

SECRET

~~MEMO.~~

DC Crime

Attached is memorandum on formation & activities of the Free Foreigners Underworld Organisation at Limes 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Rd

Hugh Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

SECRET

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 24, 1939.

Subject Secret Pro-Japanese organization at House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

The secret pro-Japanese organization which has an office at House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, first came to the notice of the Municipal Police on April 11, 1939, when a follower of Li Shih Chung (李[illegible]), Chief of the office, was taken into custody by the Municipal Police together with a pedestrian on Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road while he was making an illegal attempt to effect the arrest of the pedestrian whom he suspected of spying.

Subsequent enquiries revealed that the organization came into existence about the beginning of March, 1939, at 67 Great Western Road, the home of Li Shih Chung with the sole object of promoting an anti-Comintern and pro-peace movement, under the auspices of the Japanese Military Authorities. It removed to its present address, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, on March 27, 1939. When the organization was first formed, Li engaged himself in the recruiting of members and announced that he would direct them in an extensive anti-Comintern, Pro-Peace and National Salvation Movement.

Li Shih Chung, chief of the organization, was prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937, an employee of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Shanghai City Government and concurrently was assigned by the Central Kuomintang to assist the Public Safety Bureau in the suppression of communist activities in Shanghai. Some time

CONFIDENTIAL

C.P.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (CRIME BRANCH) 26 JUN 1939

FILE

E.

DEPUTY CC. (DIVISION) 26 JUNE 1939

B.M.

SHANGHAI MP 26 JUNE 1939 COMMISSIONER

after the fall of Shanghai in November, 1937, he formed a Dah Foh Steamboat Company (大福) at 998 North Soochow Road, operating three steamboats between Shanghai and Wusieh under the supervision of the Japanese Inland Navigation Bureau but the concern was dissolved in November, 1938, following the introduction by the Japanese authorities of certain new restrictive measures rendering the navigation in the inland waters by steamboats of the company practicably impossible. Li is reported to have a large circle of friends of Japanese nationality, including Sergeant Major Shita of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and a large number of officials of the local Japanese Consulate-General. After the closing down of the Dah Foh Steamboat Company, Li, it is reported, became a secret intelligence agent of the Japanese Military and, to facilitate his activities, he secured the cooperation of members of Wang Ching Wei's clique. By his diligence and good service he is said to have gained the confidence of the local Japanese authorities, hence his appointment in charge of the organization.

Towards the end of April, 1939, the Japanese authorities and the Wang Ching Wei clique reached an agreement according to which Ting Muh Tsung (丁 [illegible]), was appointed director of the organization superseding

Li Shih Chung in the office. Ting is a staunch supporter of Wang Ching Wei and was formerly chief of the Investigation Section of the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government. He is stated to be a man of the military type and entertains a strong belief in the motto that "might is right."

Immediately after he became director of the organization, he drew up a plan which provides for the following:-

1. The recruiting of men from the underworld fraternity as members who are to be made instruments in combating communism - a measure which was carried out with remarkable success by the Kuomintang Party.
2. The pacification of guerillas and bandits by peaceful measures instead of using force to suppress them. (Ting avers that after securing an effective control over the guerillas and bandits it would be an easy matter to eliminate them should the situation warrant such action.)
3. The organization of all the members into semi-military units, to arm and imbue them with anti-Comintern and pro-peace principles.

The above plan was approved and the organization was subject to a drastic change in May, 1939. A large number of persons of the loafer class

were recruited through Chu Zung Ling(朱忠林), conductor of the Li Wai Lo(利園廳) Amusement Society, a gambling den situated behind the Hollywood Garden, 1204 Yu Yuen Road, and the most influential figure in the underworld fraternity in the outside roads area in the Western District. Later through these members, the office succeeded in establishing contact with the leaders of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中國青年抗日鋤奸鐵血團) named Sung Feng Kong(孫風崗) and Lee Yih Fei(李一飛), the latter being shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery at No. 5 Fah Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue. After protracted negotiations between Li Shih Chung(李日彥) and the two leaders of the Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, all the members of the corps, some 75 in number, agreed to work under Li Shih Chung at a pay of $30.00 per mensem. These persons, it will be recalled, were responsible for numerous armed outrages in the outside roads area in the Western District, including the murder of Keng Shou Pao (耿壽寶) on Connaught Road on 2.2.39, and the firing on a Municipal Police van on 22.2.39 on Jessfield Road which resulted in the death of C.D.C. 165 Liu Zang Hung.

Misc.207/39, B'Well.

At the beginning of June, 1939, the secret organization at 10/95 Edinburgh Road began to use

the title "Tsing Ih Suh(清一色)("All of one Colour") Defence Corps", but on June 9, 1939, it was renamed "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps(沪西自卫团). By this time the corps declared that it was formed to protect residents in the outside roads area from being embarrassed by guerillas but would collect from the business concerns, gambling dens and opium hongs in the area subsidies for its maintenance. It subsequently started independent negotiations with the various gambling dens, "Hwo-wei" dens and opium hongs on the issue and the majority of them are said to be willing to make the payment. These establishments are cognizant of the fact that the corps is in possession of a band of armed men consisting of the most unscrupulous elements and that it enjoys the support of the Japanese Military. To reject any demand from the corps, therefore, would most probably invite serious consequences.

At present it is reported that the corps has a total of some 150 members accommodated in House 6 and 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road. The following is a list of the personnel of the organization:-

Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村), Director.

Li Shih Chung (李士群), Assistant Director.

Bang Tso Ming (彭坐明), Secretary.

Zee Wen Oen (张文安), Chief of Staff.

Sung Tsoong Mei(孙宗美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Department.

It is reported that some 60 of the 150 members of the corps are at present armed with Mauser and other pistols, the majority of which were, it is reported, supplied by the Japanese Military. Fifteen of the armed members are reported to be at present stationed in 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., to protect Ting Muh Tsung, Director of the Corps, who is said to be now residing in that house.

Meantime preparations are being made by the corps to establish branches at the following places:

1. In the vicinity of Brenan Piece.
2. In the vicinity of Jessfield Park.
3. In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Rd.

It is reported that on June 8 the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road, was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police and as a result six of the inmates were arrested and four Mauser pistols seized. However, through representations made by Li Shih Chung, the Japanese Military Police released all those arrested and returned their pistols, intimating that the raid had been carried out as a result of their having received some misleading information.

On the morning of June 22, 1939, a detective of the Shanghai Municipal Police while attempting to verify an address outside Lane 1423 Yu Yuen Road, was arrested by some twenty members of the corps who were armed with pistols, and was marched away to a

Chinese style house in the Zau Ka Yi Village situated between Edinburgh Road and Great Western Road. He, however, was released the same day after a visit to 10/95 Edinburgh Road by police officers attached to Bubbling Well Station. Except that he was scared and accused of being a traitor, the detective was not injured in anyway. The police officers who visited the office of the corps, were received by the following:-

1. Li Shih Chung (李自厚), Assistant Director of the Corps.
2. Sung Tsoong Mei(孫忠美), Chief of the Personnel Affairs Department.
3. Zee Wen Oen (徐文安), Chief of Staff.
4. Lee Yih Fei (李一飛), an ex-leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors Extermination Iron and Blood Corps", who was shot and wounded by the Municipal Police when participating in an armed robbery in Fah Wah Sing Tsung off Rockhill Avenue, and later removed to Lane 95, House 10 Edinburgh Road in Li Shih Chung's motorcar.

Latest information to hand shows that on June 23, 1939 the organization changed its title again from that of "Headquarters of the Western District Self Defence Corps" to "Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army " (中國國民黨反共抗國救國軍特務團) and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject (in full).....

-8-

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

that between 2 p.m. and 3 p.m. daily lectures on anti-Com'ntern and anti-British subjects were given the members in the office of the corps at 10/95 Edinburgh Road.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SECRET ~~MEMO.~~ 23.6.39

S.1

I should like further enquiries made and thereafter compiled a memorandum giving everything known of the composition & activities of this band & its relation to Japanese Special Service or other organ of that nationality

D.C. Special Branch.

C 23/6

Mac 23/6 23.6.39

FM. 223 B.

CONFIDENTIAL

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 22 JUNE 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D C (G)

Sp. Br. have some knowledge of this already. We cannot send to Br. M.I. in the form that Sp Br can incorporate in their reports.

B.W. must be non-committal but if they keep off our roads & do not commit armed robberies no action is necessary p.r. Wait on computer with Sp. Br.

Commissioner of Police

D.C. (S.B.)
I will see you in re.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
22 JUNE 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

F. 207a
600-3-3

Form A

Ref. No. D 9236

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

June 14, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

[illegible] of [illegible] Defence Force -
[illegible] Headquarters of [illegible] stern District Self- defence
Corps.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The [illegible]
H. M. C.
and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

THH

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL REGISTRY
No. S 14 D.
Date June 13, 1939.

REPORT

Subject "Tsing Ih Zuh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps - renamed Headquarters of the Western District Self-Defence Corps

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

A meeting of the members of the "Tsing Ih Zuh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps of Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L., was held in the office on the afternoon of June 9, 1939 and was presided over by Li Shih Chung (李士忠), Chief of the Corps. A discussion took place and it was decided that the corps be renamed the Headquarters of the Western District Self-Defence Corps (滬西自衛團), their duties to comprise the protection of the sales agents of Hwo Wei Lottery numbering about 170, the various gambling dens, opium hongs and business concerns generally. The headquarters are reported to have removed to House 6, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, where the bodyguards of Li Shih Chung are quartered.

See SMC
CONFIDENTIAL
Sent 14/6

The Western District Self-Defence Corps has at present a total of 90 members with one Sung Tsoong Mei (沈宗美) in charge and one Bang Tso-ming (彭祖明) as Secretary. The Chief-of-Staff of the Corps is one Zee Wen Oen (楊文安), a follower of Chu Zung Ling (朱順林), Chief of the now defunct detective squad of the Opium Hong Guild and he is actually responsible for the affairs of the corps.

SHANGHAI 13 JUN 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The Headquarters of the Western District Self-Defence Corps are making preparations for the establishment of three branch corps at the following places in the near future :-

(1) In the vicinity of Ng Kia Zang, Zau Ka Doo Area;
(2) In the vicinity of Jessfield Park;

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

Models

Forwarded by .....

(3) In the vicinity of Kong Kya Jao.

These branches will be in charge of Sung Wei-ming (沈惠明), Tsang Kuo-tseng (張國增) and Sung Chung-pao (宋忠保) respectively, all of whom it is reported, are ex-members of the Chung Kuo Youths' Anti-Japanese Iron and Blood Army for the Extermination of Traitors. They were dismissed some time ago by the Chung Kuo Youths' Iron and Blood Army for the part they took in cases of intimidation and extortion and have now joined this self-defence corps.

On June 9th, the branch officers were issued with some 24 Mauser pistols with one round of ammunition only for each weapon. It is reported that the branch corps will comprise some 32 members each. They will stay on the premises of the corps and will be given a monthly wage of $30.00 each in addition to free board and lodging.

Part of the expenses necessary for the upkeep of the headquarters of the Western District Self-defence Corps will be defrayed by an increase which is to be imposed on the protection fee of sales agents of Hwo Wei Lottery. In this connection a meeting of sales agents of Hwo Wei Lottery was held on the afternoon of June 11, 1939, at the Yih Kee (益記) Hwo Wei Lottery Den in the Kung Yih Li, off Robison Road, O.O.L., at which Zee Wen Oen, Inspector of the Den, announced that beginning from June 1, 1939,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No .....

REPORT

- 3 -

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by.

Forwarded by.....

an increase of 10 per cent to the original amount of the protection fee ( ) has been authorised. It is expected that this increase in the protection fee to be paid by all of the approximately 170 sales agents will yield an additional revenue of $2,550 monthly.

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

F. 207a
K. 500-2-29.

Form A

Ref. No. D 9236

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P.
A. D.

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

June 12, 1930.

SUBJECT

"Taing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour)
Defence Corps.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.P. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copies of two Police Reports.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 8, 1939.

Subject "Tsing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps - office raided by Japanese Military Police.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

It is reported that at about 7 a.m. June 8, 1939, the office of the "Tsing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defence Corps, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L., was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police. Four Mauser pistols were seized and six of the inmates taken into custody.

Li Shih Chung ([illegible]), Chief of the Corps, who was absent from the office during the raid, later made representations to the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. and as a result, the arrested persons were released and the pistols returned to them. It is said that the Japanese Military Police had carried out the raid as a result of having received misleading information.

It will be recalled that the "Tsing Ih Suh" Defence Corps was recently organized by Li Shih Chung, residing at 67 Great Western Road, O.O.L. for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hongs in the outside roads area in the Western District.

(... copy.

H. B. Smalley

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date June 2, 1939.

Subject "Tsing Ih Suh" ("All of one Colour") Defence Corps", an organization recently formed in the Western District, O.C.L., for the protection of gambling dens, opium hongs, etc.

Made by Forwarded by

The "Tsing Ih Suh ( )" or "All of One Colour" Defence Corps, 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., which has not been formally inaugurated, was recently organized by one Li Shih Chung ( ), living at 67 Great Western Road, O.O.L., for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hongs, etc. in the Western District, O.O.L. The corps will live on the subsidies paid by the gambling dens and opium hongs, etc. and also on contributions collected from shops in the Fah Hwa Village on the pretext that the corps will prevent Chinese guerillas from embarrassing them. Nothing definite can be learned at present of the amount to be derived from these subsidies from the gambling dens, but it is known that the gambling dens are willing to make payment.

At present the corps has some thirty to forty members and intends enlisting further members from amongst the loafer fraternity through the efforts of two loafers named Zee Wen Oen ( ) and Sung Tsoong Mei ( ) who state that those joining will receive pay in a sum from $30 to $40 per month. In this connection, Chu Sung Ling ( ), Chief of the now defunct detective squad of the Opium Hong Guild, is rendering assistance to the Corps by introducing ex-guerilla members. He is also working for one Li Tsien Yah ( ), one of the principal assistants of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

Li Shih Chung (organizer of the Corps), who is residing at 67 Great Western Road. The Chief Secretary of the corps is one Bang Tuh Ching (). The Japanese authorities are reported to have delivered 8 Mauser pistols the other day to House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road (the address of the corps).

Li Shih Chung was the operator of the Dah Feh Steamship Company ( ), 998 North Soochow Road, which had three steamboats sailing between Shanghai and Wusieh and which closed down at the beginning of November, 1938. He previously worked for the now defunct Bureau of Social Affairs and also assisted the former Chinese Police authorities in the suppression of communism in Shanghai. He has a number of Japanese friends.

Li Shih Chung is also mentioned as the Chief organizer of a gang of armed robbers and extortioners arrested by Bubbling Well detectives on May 29.

H. C. Sandler

G. 9CM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SECRETARY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Date June 8, 1939.

Subject "Taing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defense Corps - office raided by Japanese Military Police.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford

It is reported that at about 7 a.m., June 8, 1939, the office of the "Taing Ih Suh" (All of One Colour) Defense Corps, 10/95 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L., was raided by a party of Japanese Military Police. Four Mauser pistols were seized and six of the inmates taken into custody.

Li Shih Chung (李士忠), chief of the Corps, who was absent from the office during the raid, later made representations to the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. and as a result, the arrested persons were released and the pistols returned to them. It is said that the Japanese Military Police had carried out the raid as a result of having received misleading information.

It will be recalled that the "Taing Ih Suh" Defense Corps was recently organised by Li Shih Chung, residing at 67 Great Western Road, O.O.L. for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hongs in the outside roads area in the Western District.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.S. (Special Branch)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS) 14 JUNE 1939

SECRET 11 JUNE 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

CONFIDENTIAL

DC. D
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

B.M.

D.O.B.

YU/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 2, 39

Subject. "Tsing Ih Suh (清一色 "All of one Colour") Defence Corps", an organization recently formed in the Western District, O.O.L., for the protection of gambling dens, opium hongs, etc.

Made by D.D. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by C. Crawford

FILED

The "Tsing Ih Suh (清一色)" or "All of One Colour" Defence Corps, 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., which has not been formally inaugurated, was recently organized by one Li Shih Chung (李士庠), living at 67 Great Western Road, O.O.L., for the purpose of affording protection to gambling dens and opium hongs etc. in the Western District, O.O.L. The corps will live on the subsidies paid by the gambling dens and opium hongs etc. and also on contributions collected from shops in the Pah Hwa Village on the pretext that the corps will prevent Chinese guerillas from embarrassing them. Nothing definite can be learned at present of the amount to be derived from these subsidies from the gambling dens, but it is known that the gambling dens are willing to make payment.

At present the corps has some thirty to forty members and intends enlisting further members from amongst the loafer fraternity through the efforts of two loafers named Zee Wen Oen (徐文安) and Sung Tsoong Mei (沈忠美) who state that those joining will receive pay in a sum from $30 to $40 per month. In this connection, Chu Sung Ling (朱順林), Chief of the now defunct detective squad of the Opium Hong Guild, is rendering assistance to the Corps by introducing ex-guerilla members. He is also working for one Li Tsien Yah (李秋野), one of the principal assistants of

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE JUNE 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DC Crime
Information and favour of passing to Comm.
Thos Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)

C.P.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 5 JUNE 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

DEPUTY C... JUNE 1939 (DIVISIONS)

YU/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Li Shih Chung (organizer of the corps), who is residing at 67 Great Western Road. The Chief Secretary of the corps is one Bang Tuh Ching (彭德清). The Japanese authorities are reported to have delivered 8 Mauser pistols the other day to House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road (the address of the corps).

Li Shih-chung was the operator of the Dah Foh Steamship Company (大福), 998 North Soochow Road, which had three steamboats sailing between Shanghai and Wusieh and which closed down at the beginning of November, 1938. He previously worked for the now defunct Bureau of Social Affairs and also assisted the former Chinese Police authorities in the suppression of communism in Shanghai. He has a number of Japanese friends. (Vide statement of Ts Ching Daung (朱錫堂), arrested by the Municipal Police on Edinburgh Road on 11.4.39. when he was engaged in an altercation with another male Chinese. Special Branch report dated 21.4.39.)

Li Shih Chung is also mentioned as the Chief organizer of a gang of armed robbers and extortioners arrested by Bubbling Well detectives on May 29. (Special Branch report dated 30/5/39).

Kuh Tao. Hua

D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

30.5.39

MEMO.

SI

Copies to B'well

?

HB

Copies of report &
statement sent
to Senior Det. B'well

FILE

D.B.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. Special Branch.

TYH

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special branch

REPORT

Date May 30, 19 39

Subject Arrests by Bubbling Well Station of alleged followers of Wang Ching-wei ( ).

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At 6.45p.m. on the 29th May, 1939 D.I. Tabrum senior detective of Bubbling Well Station telephoned the undersigned with the information that they had taken into custody a gang of male Chinese suspected of armed robbery and that he had every reason to believe that some of them were connected with the Wang Ching-wei clique. He requested assistance in questioning them on this point and arrangements were made for the necessary assistance, the prisoner claiming to be an executive being brought to Special Branch at 7 p.m., May 29th, where a statement was taken from him by D.I. Kuh Pao-hwa. The statement which is attached would tend to show that the prisoner has been used to further the ends of the gang who had other motives under the pretence of belonging to the Wang Ching-wei clique.

G. Crawford

D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsih Teeng Kwei (蔡正貴) alias Tsih Siao Er Tsz, native of Funing (阜寧), Kompo, taken by me D. S. Pitts Kuh Pao Hwa at Police Courts, on the May 29, 1939, and interpreted by

My name is Tsih Teeng Kwei alias Tsih Siao Er Tsz, age 27, native of Funing, Kompo, married, and am residing in an upstairs back room 265 Rue Ratard, French Concession.

I am uneducated and was a peasant in my native home in Kompo until about Autumn of the 25th year of the Chinese Republic (1936) when I came to Shanghai in company with my brother-in-law Lee Tuh Shing (李德興) with a view to obtaining employment. We resided at No. 97 Tang Ka Wan (唐家灣), West Gate, Nantao, and, as we were unable to secure any regular employment, we commenced earning our livelihood by hawking salted eggs.

Following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937, we removed to an unnumbered hut in Rue Amiral Bayle and continued hawking eggs in the Rue Ratard Market.

In the 12th moon last year (January 1939) I went to live at Eu Ka Zah (歐家花) in Fah Hwa Village, Western District, O.O.L. with a sweetheart named Tang Siao Mei (唐小妹), occupying an upstairs room of the Kwang Loh Koong (廣樂宮) Barber Shop. I had by that time ceased hawking eggs owing to lack of business but my brother-in-law continued to live in Rue Amiral Bayle.

While I was residing in Fah Hwa Village, an acquaintance of mine named Tsang Sai Zah Te (張三石子) (who was concerned with Lee Ih Fei (李一飛) in a number of armed robbery cases and was arrested by the S.M.P. on the night of 18/4/39 in Fah Hwa Village and handed over to

FORM 40
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

Japanese Military Police Headquarters on 20/4/39 to be dealt with) introduced me to Lee Ih Fei, a notorious bandit in Fah Hwa Village, and a number of his followers who earned their livelihood by means of armed extortion from neighbouring factories by representing themselves to be guerrilla units.

Since Lee Ih Fei was wounded by the S.M.P. on the night of 18/4/39, I removed from Fah Hwa Village and lived at 265 Rue Ratard with my sweetheart.

One morning towards the end of April, I went to the Sing Sing (新新) Gambling Den at Tsu Ka Zah (朱家宅), off Avenue Haig, C.O.L. to see Lee Ih Fei, as a result of a verbal message delivered by my friends Pah Dah Loong (白大龍) and Yue Kwang Yue (尤光有), whom I happened to meet on Chengtu Road. I met Lee Ih Fei in the Sing Sing Gambling Den and he ordered me to provide him with 2 copies of my photograph, 2 inches in size, without telling me the reason why he wanted the photographs.

On or about May 20, I went to No.2 Wang Ka Loong (王家弄), off Great Western Road, C.O.L., the house of Lee Ih Fei and handed him 2 copies of my photograph. Lee refused to tell me anything regarding his intention.

About five days after, while I was having a meal at Lee's home, I again asked him why he wanted my photograph. He replied that I would know later. I questioned Lee regarding his bullet wounds received on the night of 18/4/39 in Fah Hwa Village whereupon he informed me that after the shooting affray, a colleague named Chu Dah Pao (朱大宝),

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

had reported the occurrence by telephone to Lee Kung Kwan (李公館) (Lee's residence) in Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road, whereupon a private motor car arrived at Avenue Haig near Fai Kwa Village. He was conveyed to the car by Chu Dah Fao and another man. Lee was then driven to a certain hospital for medical treatment and recovered after about ten days. He also informed me that the house of Lee in Edinburgh Road had been detailed by the Wang Ching Wei Clique to recruit us and that some twenty men had already been enlisted. He instructed me to get more recruits, but did not tell me the name of the new organization, its object or other particulars. I succeeded in recruiting Tsang Wen Ziang (張文祥), Zi Dah Ah [illegible] (徐大阿頭) (both now in custody), Sung Lang Luin (沈良書) and Siao Tsungling (小茅頭). Sung lives in Zikawei, but the latter has no fixed abode.

On two occasions Lee Ih Fei proposed to bring me to Lee Kung Kwan, but he left me waiting on Edinburgh Road some distance away. To tell the truth, I am unable to throw any light on the new organization in which Lee Ih Fei and Lee Kung Kwan are interested.

Signed:- Tsih Tseng Kwei.

N.B. Lee Kung Kwan is believed to be Lee Sz Jung (李士榮), ~~brother-in-law~~ of Marquis Lee and owner also of 520 Avenue Haig. The place in Edinburgh Road is House 10, Lane 95.

D-9236(c)-A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D.9236(C)-A.

SUBJECT:

Labour Movements fostered by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army:- a) Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers Federation.
b) Federation of Associations of Shop Employees of Various Trades.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang		
Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army.	Sp. Br. Regy.	D9236(C).
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

CONFIDENTIAL

June 27, 1941

Dissolution of Labour Unions in Nantao

In compliance with an order issued on June 20, 1941, by the Social Affairs Bureau of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, all the labour unions, numbering more than twenty, located at No. 85 Soong Sih Ka (松[illegible]街), Nantao, have now dissolved. Among the labour unions dissolved, were the Shanghai Bath House Employees' Union, the Shanghai Municipality Tailors Union, the Shanghai Municipality Handcart Pullers Union, the Shanghai Municipality Steamship Passengers' Baggage Transportation Workers' Union, the Barbers' Union, the Shanghai District Foundry Workers' Union and the Shanghai Ordure Coolies Union.

It will be recalled that the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Nanking Government formed the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee", Lane 247/8 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, in February this year in order to register and readjust the labour unions in Shanghai. However, the labour unions at 85 Soong Sih Ka, Nantao, failed to effect registration with the Committee and their dissolution was therefore ordered.

Prior to the formation of the Labour Union Readjustment Committee, the labour unions in Shanghai were under the supervision of two different organs, namely, the General Labour Union in Nantao and the General Labour Union in the Western District, the former being patronized by the Japanese Special Service in Shanghai and the latter under the auspices of the Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction Committee. All the labour unions at No. 85 Soong Sih Ka were under the General Labour Union in Nantao. Being aware of the fact that it was improper to have two

FILE

General Labour Unions in Shanghai and ridiculous to have two labour unions of the same trade with each union under a different General Labour Union, the Social Movement Direction Committee in Nanking consulted the superior authorities with the result that the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" was formed and the two General Labour Unions were dissolved.

As the labour unions at 95 Soong Sih Ka have now dissolved with the consent of their sponsors, the Japanese authorities, the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" is completing its work of readjusting local unions and will be able to inaugurate a "Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union" in the near future.

30 6 48

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

J.A.B. Headquarters

REPORT

Date May 10, 1941.

Subject (in full) Labour union sponsored by the Social Movement Direction Committee.

and

Forwarded by C.D.I. M. Umemoto

Acting upon the instructions of A.C. (Special Branch), I have made enquiries at various Japanese industrial concerns and learned that the managements are not in favour of their workers joining the labour union sponsored by the Social Movement Direction Committee. Consequently, Chinese workers in the Japanese cotton mills or factories have no connection with the labour union.

M. Umemoto.
C. D. I.

Japanese Affairs Branch 10 MAY 1941 S. M. POLICE

D.C. (C & S.B.)
Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 10 MAY 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

D. C. (J.A.B.).

S.D.C.

Activities of S.M.D. Committee in other mills will raise pay of workers. Japanese Mill workers will show less. Discontent will follow. S.M.D. Committee is working unknown & is likely to be calculated to create only unrest & disorder. They Mob Troy & disorder is well known to us & working unconstitutionally

Comm
Comment is unnecessary

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 11 MAY 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE MAY 8 1941 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 12 MAY 1941 S. M. POLICE

FILE

FMS 2
G. 40M/1.40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 26, 19 41

Subject Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - despatch to S.M.P.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C.D.I. Fabrum

The attached despatch bearing characters, "Tseng Yen" (增 言), No. 10, dated February 19, 1941, was received at Police Headquarters, Foochow Road, on February21, 1941. The despatch bears the chop of the five Standing Committee members of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao. The names of these committee members are given as :

1) Kuh Yuen Ding (顧 元 定)
2) Woo Zao Ling (胡 兆 鈴)
3) Yuan Sz Shing (袁 士 勝)
4) Zah Chong Hsueh (查 崇 學)
5) Tsu Zung Tung (諸 承 棟)

The despatch reads that, acting on the instructions of Mr. Ting Muh Tsung (丁 默 邨), Minister of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, the Readjustment Committee officially commenced functioning on February 1, 1941, with offices at the above-mentioned address. It requests S.M. Police to render assistance to the committee from time to time.

Information regarding this Readjustment Committee are contained in Special Branch Reports dated 13.2.41 and 18.2.41.

Copy to Miss Hunter Sec

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
C Sharman
26/2 A.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 FEB 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.
February 19, 41.

To: Secretary & Commissioner General,
Miss E.M. Hinder,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(C)-A.

Subject :- Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - organisation and activities.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

For information. No action required.

February 18, 1941.

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee
- Organization and activities.

Following the inauguration of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee on February 3, and subsequent removal of its offices from 527 Range Road to Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao on February 10, the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee appointed the following five persons as members of a Standing Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

1) Yuan Dze Shing (袁士勝)
2) Kuh Yuen Ding (顧惠亭)
3) Tsu Zung Tung (諸永棟)
4) Woo Zau Ling (胡兆麟)
5) Zah Chong Hauch (支昌浩)

The following four departments have been organized and are attached to the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

a) <u>Secretariat Department</u>

Chief : Tang Yang (唐 揚)
Deputy Chief: Sung Lien Sung (宋連生)

b) <u>Propaganda Department</u>

Chief : Woo Zau Ling (胡兆麟)
Deputy Chief: Yang Zao Yu (楊藻宇)

c) <u>Registration Department</u>

Chief : Yuan Dze Shing (袁士勝)
Deputy Chief : Pah Shao Lai (柏紹萊)

d) <u>General Affairs Department</u>

Chief : Wong Tsoh Ping (王作平)
Deputy Chief : Wong Wei Zeu (王維藻)

Details of these persons mentioned above are contained in a report on the above subject dated 13-2-41.

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee has been re-organized temporarily for the sole purpose of inducing the various local labour unions, which have hitherto been independent or connected with some other labour controlling organisation, other than the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, C.O.L. which is sponsored by the Wang Ching Wei Government, to register with the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee so that the committee can directly exercise its control and supervision over them. It is expected that the registration of the various labour unions with the "committee" will be completed within three months when the proposed "General Labour Union" will replace the present Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee.

February 18, 1941

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee
- organisation and activities

Following the inauguration of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee on February 3, and subsequent removal of its offices from 527 Range Road to Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao on February 10, the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee appointed the following five persons as members of a Standing Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

1) Yuan Dae Shing (袁士泰)
2) Kuh Yuen Ding (顧雲亭)
3) Tsu Zung Tung (諸永棟)
4) Woo Zau Ling (胡兆麟)
5) Zah Chong Hauch (查崇煊)

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
Chairman 18/2
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

The following four departments have been organized and are attached to the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee :

a) Secretariat Department

Chief : Tang Yang (唐陽)
Deputy Chief: Sung Lien Sung(宋連生)

b) Propaganda Department

Chief : Woo Zau Ling (胡兆麟)
Deputy Chief : Yang Zao Yu (楊兆蕤)

c) Registration Department

Chief : Yuan Dae Shing(袁士泰)
Deputy Chief : Pah Shao Lai (柏曉風)

Sd C G
Miss Hudson.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
19 FEB. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Ack. 20/2

d) General Affairs Department

Chief : Wong Tsoh Bing (王作冰)

Deputy Chief : Wong Wei Zeu (王維祖)

Details of these persons mentioned above are contained in a report on the above subject dated 13.2.41.

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee has been re-organized temporarily for the sole purpose of inducing the various local labour unions, which have hitherto been independent or connected with some other labour controlling organization, other than the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L. which is sponsored by the Wang Ching Wei Government, to register with the Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee so that the committee can directly exercise its control and supervision over them. It is expected that the registration of the various labour unions with the "committee" will be completed within three months when the proposed "General Labour Union" will replace the present Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY LABOUR UNION TO BE ORGANIZED SOON

Following the dissolution of the Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union and the Shanghai Special District General Labour Union, the China Workers' Welfare Association and other small labour organizations have ceased functioning and will be formed into a Shanghai Municipality Labour Union.

It is learned that this union will be the proper labour organ under the direction of the Labour Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of the Social Affairs. The Labour Unions Readjustment Committee has summoned the representatives of various labour organizations to attend meetings which are being held twice a week and to discuss the organization of the union which is expected to take two to three months.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9236(E)-A
Date 14 2 41

February 13, 1941.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

SHANGHAI LABOUR UNION ORGANIZED BY NANKING GOVERNMENT

The Nanking Government has decided to organize a Shanghai Municipality Labour Union in accordance with its new regulations. This Labour Union will be formed by reorganizing and unifying the former Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union, the Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union, the Chinese Welfare Association in Central China and various other small organizations.

Meetings of the readjustment committee for organizing the new Labour Union are being held twice a week, at which representatives of various organizations discuss concrete measures to be taken for the formation of the new organ. The Labour Movement Committee has its plan drawn up for it. It is expected that the formal inauguration of the new Labour Union will be held after two or three months.

F. 207A
G. 1M 11.40

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 14, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(C)-A.

Subject :- Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - formed.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

February 13, 1941

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee

- formed

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee (上海市工会整理委员会) was formally inaugurated on February 3, 1941, at a meeting held in the offices of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road. Eleven executive members were elected during the meeting. Their particulars are given as follows :

1) Yuan Sze Ching (袁士英), 40 Soochow, a representative of the Commercial Press Employees' Mutual Aid Society.

2) Koch Yuen Ding (阎元亭), 30, Hangchow, a representative of the Pootung Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.

3) Tsu Zung Sung (徐承祥), 41 Zaushing, a representative of the Rubber Factory Workers' Union.

4) Wong Tao Bing (王竹坪), 40, Zaoshing, a representative of the 3rd District Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.

5) Nah Chao Lai (倪昭赖), 46 Anhwei, a representative of the Pootung Wharf Coolies' Union.

6) Yang Tao Yu (杨道宇), a representative of the 3rd District Tramway Workers' Labour Union.

7) Koo Zao Ling (顾兆龄), 40 , Hupeh, Chairman of the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd. Nantao, and ex-member of the Barbers' Union.

8) Nah Chong Hsueh (倪昌学), 54, Anhwei, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao, & concurrently a representative of the Knitting Factories Workers' Union.

9) Wong Sei Teu (王祥斗), 39, Hupeh, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao and concurrently a representative of the Longshoremen's Union.

10) Tang Yang (唐洋), 38, Chinkiang, Secretary-General attached to the General Labour Union in Nantao.

11) Sung Lien Sung (孙连生), 35, Shanghai, a representative of the Hire Car Chauffeurs Union.

Of the above mentioned persons, Nos. (1) to (6) were connected with the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L.; Nos. (7) to (10) were affiliated with the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, while No. (11) is connected with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 16 Yung Foong Daung, North Szechuen Road, C.C.L.

On December 12, 1940, the two General Labour Unions, one in the Western District and the other in Nantao, were in receipt of instructions from the Social Movement Direction Committee here to suspend functioning forthwith and to incorporate the two bodies in question into one organization to be known as the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" but the incorporation could not be carried out until recently because the General Labour Union in Nantao insisted on the following two demands in view of its having been established before the union in the Western District:

a) That the sum of $20,000 due to this union for maintenance expenses be paid up by the Bureau of Social Affairs prior to incorporation.

b) That this union be entitled to a majority membership of the new "Readjustment Committee."

The Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, rejected the above demands but later succeeded in persuading 4 of the leading figures (above-mentioned) of the Nantao Labour Union to join the new organisation - Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - which was then formally inaugurated on February 3. On February 10, the offices of the new organisation were removed from527 Range Rd. to Land 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd., Nantao.

CONFIDENTIAL

February 13, 1941

Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - formed

---

The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee (上海工会整理委員会) was formally inaugurated on February 3, 1941, at a meeting held in the offices of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road. Eleven executive members were elected during the meeting. Their particulars are given as follows :

1) Yuan Sze Shing (袁士成), 40, Soochow, a representativ of the Commercial Press Employees' Mutual Aid Society.

2) Koh Yuen Ding (葛元丁), 30, Hangchow, a representative of the Pootung Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.

3) Tsu Zung Tung (諸宗棟), 41 Zaushing, a representative of the Rubber Factory Workers' Union.

4) Wong Tao Bing (王竹坪), 40, Zaoshing, a representative of the 3rd District Cotton Weaving Trade Workers' Union.

5) Pah Shao Lai (柏特賴), 46, Anhwei, a representative of the Pootung Wharf Coolies' Union.

6) Yang Zao Yu (楊兆宇), a representative of the 3rd District Tramway Workers' Labour Union.

7) Woo Zao Ling (胡兆鈴), 40, Hupeh, Chairman of the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd. Nantao, and ex-member of the Barbers' Union.

8) Zah Chong Haueh (查崇雪), 54, Anhwei, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao, & concurrently a representative of the Knitting Factories Workers' Union.

9) Wong Wei Zeu (王尊祖), 39, Hupeh, Standing Committee member of the General Labour Union in Nantao and concurrently a representative of the Longshoremen's Union.

10) Tang Yang (唐洋), 38, Chinkiang, Secretary-General attached to the General Labour Union in Nantao.

11) Sung Lien Sung(宋連生), 35, Shanghai, a representative of the Hire Car Chauffeurs Union.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
A.C. (Sp. Br.)
13/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13-2-41
SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 FEB. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Of the above mentioned persons, Nos. (1) to (6) were connected with the General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.; Nos. (7) to (10) were affiliated with the General Labour Union at Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, while No. (11) is connected with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 16 Yung Foong Faung, North Szehcuen Road, O.O.L.

On December 12, 1940, the two General Labour Unions, one in the Western District and the other in Nantao, were in receipt of instructions from the Social Movement Direction Committee here to suspend functioning forthwith and to incorporate the two bodies in question into one organization to be known as the "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee" but the incorporation could not be carried out until recently because the General Labour Union in Nantao insisted on the following two demands in view of its having been established before the union in the Western District:

a) That the sum of $20,000 due to this union for maintenance expenses be paid up by the Bureau of Social Affairs prior to incorporation.

b) That this union be entitled to a majority ~~of the~~ membership of the new "Readjustment Committee."

The Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, rejected the above demands but later succeeded in persuading 4 of the leading figures (above-mentioned) of the Nantao Labour Union to join the new organisation - Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee - which was then formally inaugurated on February 3. On February 10, the offices of the new organisation were removed from 527 Range Rd. to Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Rd., Nantao.

Central China Daily News (4/2) :-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY LABOUR UNIONS READJUSTMENT COMMITTEE FORMED

With a view to unifying the labour movement organizations and to improving the welfare of the labourers, the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee last winter ordered the Shanghai Municipality Labour Union and the Shanghai Special District Labour Union to cease functioning after December 12. The Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Readjustment Committee was then formed and Yuan Shih-shing (袁士勝) and ten others were appointed as Committeemen to place the local labour movement organizations into proper order.

At 10 a.m. yesterday an inaugurating meeting was held by the Committeemen at the office of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee. About 500 representatives of local labour circles were present.

Chang (張), a representative of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, delivered an address, the four main points of which were as follows :-

1) After the formation of the Labour Unions Readjustment Committee, the Committee should assist labour unions in completing their unfinished work.

2) At the present time, the Social Movement Direction Committee is directing the public bodies. The work of organizing, training, directing and supervising public bodies is being undertaken by this Committee, on a system that is slightly different from the pre-war system. The Committee must, according to the revised Labour Unions Law, ascertain whether the structure of the various labour unions is uniform and it must readjust those that are not.

3) The labour unions in this city will assist the Labour Unions Readjustment Committee in its mission.

4) During the period of readjustment, the labour unions in this city should endeavour to organise a Shanghai Municipal Labour Union.

February 12, 1941. Morning Translation

Central China Daily News (Advertisement) :-

NOTICE BY SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY LABOUR UNION READJUSTMENT COMMITTEE

The following notice is published by Kuh Yoong-ting (顧榮庭), Yuen Sz-sing (袁士興), Zah Chong-yo (沈崇堯) and Chu Zung-tung (朱鍾棟), members of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Union Readjustment Committee :-

"An order, No. 005, has been received from Chairman Ting (丁) of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, appointing Yuen Sz-sing, Wang Tsoh-ping (王卓平), Chu Zung-tung, Kuh Yoong-ting, Yang Siao-yue (楊肖岳), Pah Siao-lai (柏曉萊), Hu Chao-lun (胡兆倫), Zah Chong-yo, Tang Yang (唐陽), Wang Wei-yen (王維一) and Sung Lien-sung (宋連松) as members of the Shanghai Municipality Labour Union Readjustment Committee with Yuen Sz-sing, Chu Zung-tung, Kuh Yoong-ting, Hu Chao-lun and Zah Chong-yo as members of the Standing Committee.

"It was also ordered that the Committee be inaugurated on February 1 and that all readjustment affairs of labour unions be reported to the Social Movement Direction Committee through the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

"The Shanghai Municipality Labour Union Readjustment Committee has already been inaugurated in compliance with the order; it has an office on Chung Hwa Road (中華路), Great East Gate (大東門), Nantao.

"Besides sending a report to the superior organizations for purposes of record, notice is hereby published for public information."

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 25, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(C)A.

Subject :- General Labour Union to be known as Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

SECRET

January 24, 194.

General Labour Union to be known as Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

The General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., is now known as the Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee with one WONG TI'EH ZUNG (王鐵人) in charge. This section is held responsible for dealing with labour matters in the Western District. In order to facilitate their functioning, and to avoid misunderstanding among members of the section, the following have been detailed to take charge of the labour affairs arising in the local public utility concerns :

(1) China General Omnibus Company	Van Ih Foong (范一峰)
(2) Shanghai Electric Construction Company	Tsang Sung (張松)
(3) French Tramway Company	Kyung Chien Ming (龔堅民)

This decision was passed on the instructions of the Social Movement Direction Committee at Nanking and is believed to have been made in consequence of an appeal submitted by Van Ih Foong concerning the distribution of work. It will be remembered that dissension previously existed between Van Ih Foong and Kyung Chien Ming in dealing with the labour dispute in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. The latter is connected with the Youth Group with offices at Lane 37, 119 Brenan Road, and was responsible

for the disturbance in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company which took place on January 8, 1941. Kyung has also attempted to interfere with the unrest among workers of the China General Omnibus Company which incurred the dissatisfaction of Van Ih Foong. The readjustment has apparently been decided upon with a view to avoiding further conflict.

It is also reported that Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), one of the committee members of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, will be transferred to Nanking.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 23C/A
From
Date 19

Subject. General Labour Union to be known as Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

Made by. D.S.I. Lon Wai Zung. Forwarded by. D. I. Crawford.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information. 25/1/41
A. C. (Sp. B)

The General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, C.C.L., is now known as the Western Section of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee with one WONG Ti'En ZUNG (黃惕人) in charge. This section is held responsible for dealing with labour matters in the Western District. In order to facilitate their functioning, and to avoid misunderstanding among members of the section, the following have been detailed to take charge of the labour affairs arising in the local public utility concerns :

(1) China General Omnibus Company	Van In Foong (范一峰)
(2) Shanghai Electric Construction Company	Tsang Sung (張松)
(3) French Tramway Company	Kyung Chien Ming (龔堅民)

This decision was passed on the instructions of the Social Movement Direction Committee at Nanking and is believed to have been made in consequence of an appeal submitted by Van In Foong concerning the distribution of work. It will be remembered that dissension previously existed between Van In Foong and Kyung Chien Ming in dealing with the labour dispute in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company. The latter

Sp CG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 JAN. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

is connected with the Youth Group with offices at Lane 37, 119 Brenan Road, and was responsible for the disturbance in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company which took place on January 8, 1941. Kyung has also attempted to interfere with the unrest among workers of the China General Omnibus Company which incurred the dissatisfaction of Van In Foong. The readjustment has apparently been decided upon with a view to avoiding further conflict.

It is also reported that Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), one of the committee members of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, will be transferred to Nanking.

Copy

Koh Sai Kong
D. S. I.

A.C.(Special Branch).

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date 15-1-41

January 15, 1941.

General Labour Union and barbers' strike

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
A. C. (SP Bn)

AC (Sp Bn)
Can we pick up Fang Chung-Yu — prosecute on conspiracy — Strike illegal & not Settlement the Barbers' Labour Union?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 JAN. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

At 4 p.m. January 14, Fang Liu Ngae (方劉堯), conductor of the Shanghai Tramways, who has been a professional labour agitator, now working in the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. telephoned D.I. Kao Yen Ken at Police Headquarters. He stated that a number of barbers had been arrested in front of the Sun Sun Barber Shop, Kweichow Road, and detained in Louza Station and that delegates of the employers were also in Louza Station and there was a possibility that the employers would compel those arrested to sign an agreement. He further mentioned that the strikers were concentrating at the General Labour Union Headquarters, Edinburgh Road where they were some 1,000 barbers. They, intended, he went on to say, to proceed to Louza Station and demand the release of their colleagues and were prepared for trouble. He was very abrupt and stated that D.I. Kao should have the authority to release those arrested and suggested that D. I. Kao ~~will~~ be held responsible for the release of the two parties for negotiations to proceed outside. At first he suggested that the Municipal Police should carry out mediation, but retracted and stated that a mediation meeting had already been arranged at the Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction Committee, 527 Range Road, for January 14.

Louza informed. barbers charged with intimidation

x Barbers' strike see File D 9804

It was explained to him that the labour dispute and the arrest of barbers were two different things. The Special Branch could mediate at the request of both parties, but was not concerned in the arrest of people, which was station work. He was informed that that only on instructions from his superior officers could D.I. Kao interfere. He then changed his threatening tone and requested that as a friendly and private request D.I. Kao should assist in effecting their release.

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL PO
S. REGISTRY
No. 23619

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.
December 24, 40
.....19

Miss M.... Minder,
Industrial Dept., S.M.C.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 9936(c)-..

Subject :- Amalgation of the General Labour Union, Nantao, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association with the General Labour Union in the Western District.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

For information. No action required.

SECRET

December 21, 1940.

Amalgamation of the General Labour Union, Nantao, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association with the General Labour Union in the Western District.

Upon instructions from the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, on 15th December, 1940, the General Labour Union, No. 5, Lane 247, Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, suspended operations. It will now amalgamate with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the Western District General LabourUnion and will be reorganized and this organ will be known now as The Shanghai Municipality Labour Movement Adjustment Committee which will be inaugurated in the near future.

It is learned that this committee is directly under the control of the Shanghai Office of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affair of the Nanking Government which is situated at 527 Range Road. It will supervise all Labour Movement in Shanghai and the whole area of Shanghai will be divided into Southern, Northern, Western, Eastern and Central districts (The French Concession and the Settlement being the central district) and 15 committee members will be appointed.

The Great Peoples' Society and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association were organized by the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai Japanese Special Service Organ. During the period the Reformed Government was functioning, branches of the Great Peoples' Society were established in various shiens and municipalities in Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Anhwei. On the inauguration of the Nanking Government in March, this year, the Ministry of Social Affairs was established, and Wang Ching Wei strongly objected to the existance of these

two organizations as some friction might occur between the two organizations and the Ministry of Social Affairs. On the Japanese-Wang Ching Wei Pact being consummated at the end of November, 1940, The Great People Society and its sub-offices were therefore dissolved on 17the December, 1940, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the General Labour Union for the reorganization of the three into the Shanghai Municipality Labour Movements Adjustment Committee and as a result of these negotiations between Wang Ching Wei and the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai Japanese Special Service Organ, the new organ has been evolved

SECRET

December 21, 1940.

Amalgamation of the General Labour Union, Nantao, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association with the General Labour Union in the Western District.

Upon instructions from the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government, on 15th December, 1940, the General Labour Union, No.5, Lane 247, Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, suspended operations. It will now amalgamate with the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the Western District General Labour Union and will be reorganized and this organ will be known now as The Shanghai Municipality Labour Movements Adjustment Committee which will be inaugurated in the near future.

It is learned that this committee is directly under the control of the Shanghai Office of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government which is situated at 527 Range Road. It will supervise all Labour Movement in Shanghai and the whole area of Shanghai will be divided into Southern, Northern, Western, Eastern and Central districts (The French Concession and the Settlement being the central district) and 15 committee members will be appointed.

The Great Peoples' Society and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association were organized by the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai Japanese Special Service Organ. During the period the Reformed Government was functioning, branches of the Great Peoples' Society were established in various shiens and municipalities in Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Anhwei. On the inauguration of the Nanking Government in March, this year, the Ministry of Social Affairs was established, and Wang Ching Wei strongly objected to the existence of these

Sd C G

Miss Hinder

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 26 DEC 1940

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
23/12/40
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

two organizations as some friction might occur between the two organizations and the Ministry of Social Affairs. On the Japanese-Wang Ching Wei Pact being consummated at the end of November, 1940, The Great People Society and its sub-offices were therefore dissolved on 17th December, 1940, and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and the General Labour Union conferred with the Western District General Labour Union for the reorganization of the three into the Shanghai Municipality Labour Movements Adjustment Committee and as a result of these negotiations between Wang Ching Wei and the Asia Development Board and the Shanghai Japanese Special Service Organ, the new organ has been evolved.

December 21, 1940.

Publication of article "Effective measures adopted by the authorities to prevent spread of labour dispute"

Reference the attached translation of an article entitled "Effective measures adopted by the authorities to prevent spread of labour disputes", enquiries show that it is of a propaganda nature as up to the present, no formal notification from the authorities has been issued.

December 22, 1940. Morning Translation.

Kuo Min Daily News, Bing Pao, Central China Daily News, New China Daily News:

SOCIAL MOVEMENT DIRECTING COMMITTEE AND LABOUR DISPUTES

With a view to centralizing the control of affairs, the Shanghai branch of the Social Movement Directing Committee yesterday gave instructions to its subordinates to the effect that mediations of labour disputes through private channels be strictly prohibited and that any trouble among labourers in whatever trade be reported to the branch to be dealt with, thereby putting a stop to malpractices and avoiding misunderstandings.

December 19, 1940. Morning Translation

Kuo Min Daily News, Central China Daily News, New China Daily News, Bing Pao and Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

EFFECTIVE MEASURES ADOPTED BY THE AUTHORITIES TO PREVENT SPREAD OF LABOUR DISPUTES

Of late, numerous disputes between Labour and Capital have occurred, but in most of the cases the workers have not asked official organs to mediate nor have they dared to go on strike or to suspend work.

It is learned that the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, the City Government and the Bureau of Social affairs will issue a joint proclamation prohibiting such activities for they are liable to obstruct the peace movement and affect peace and order. The hope has been expressed that whenever a labour dispute arises it will be referred to the authorities for examination. During the period of mediation, no strike or suspension of work should be allowed.

Did the above papers [illegible] of the [illegible] Court [illegible] the [illegible] official [illegible] Press?

F. 207A
G. 1M 9.40

SECRET

S. B. Mell
A. S. B. D.

Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 9, 1940

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(C)-A.

Subject :- Shanghai General Labour Unions - amalgamation proposed.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

December 6, 1940.

Shanghai General Labour Unions - amalgamation proposed.

On November 22, 1940, the following advertisement was published in the Central China Daily News, by Messrs Sung Ming Chi (孫鳴岐) and Chang Kuh Chong (張[illegible]), Chief and Deputy Chief respectively of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, of the Ministry of Police of the Wang Ching Wei Government, 75 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.:-

"This committee undertakes such duties as direction, supervision, organization and training in connection with social movements, and with this end in view, notice is hereby given that all public bodies are required to register with this committee before the end of this month, failing which they are to be disbanded and deprived of their legal status".

This action on the part of the Committee threatens the existence of the Shanghai General Labour Union, Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao which is supported by the Japanese Special Service Department and which the Shanghai General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, Western District, O.O.L. (sponsored by Wang Ching Wei) is endeavouring to incorporate.

Recently the General Labour Union in the Western District, O.O.L. has despatched agents with instructions to buy over the leading

figures of the various labour unions at present connected with the General Labour Union in Nantao. It is said, that any agent who succeeds in effecting the buying over of any such person will be given a reward of $100.00 while the latter will be paid an allowance of $200.00, without obligation but he is required to interview a responsible person of the General Labour Union in the Western District and openly express his loyalty to that union when called upon to do so.

Apart from this new attempt, members of the General Labour Union in the Western District approached responsible persons of the General Labour Union in Nantao, a short time ago with a request for amalgamation of the two unions. The General Labour Union in Nantao accordingly applied for instructions from the Japanese Special Service Department and the following points were decided upon, which it is reported, have been passed to and are under consideration by the General Labour Union in the Western District:-

1. That this union (Nantao union) agrees to the amalgamation proposed.
2. That the proposed amalgamated union be given the title of "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Reorganizing Committee" (上海市工会整理委員会).
3. That the membership of the executive committee of the proposed amalgamated union be fixed at 15, - 6 each from the two unions to be amalgamated, 2 from the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and 1 from the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

SECRET

December 6, 1940.

Shanghai General Labour Unions - amalgamation proposed

On November 22, 1940, the following advertisement was published in the Central China Daily News, by Messrs Sung Ming Chi (宋鳴岐) and Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), Chief and Deputy Chief respectively of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, of the Ministry of Police of the Wang Ching Wei Government, 75 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. :-

"This committee undertakes such duties as direction, supervision, organization and training in connectin with social movements, and with this end in view, notice is hereby given that all public bodies are required to register with this committee before the end of this month, failing which they are to be disbanded and deprived of their legal status".

This action on the part of the committee threatens the existence of the Shanghai General Labour Union, Lane 247/5 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao which is supported by the Japanese Special Service Department and which the Shanghai General Labour Union at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, Western District, O.O.L. (sponsored by Wang Ching Wei) is endeavouring to incorporate.

Recently the General Labour Union in the Western District, O.O.L. has despatched agents with instructions to buy over the leading

Comm. of Police
A.C. (Sp. Br.)
S.C.G
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
9 DEC. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

figures of the various labour unions at present connected with the General Labour Union in Nantao. It is said, that any agent who succeeds in effecting the buying over of any such person will be given a reward of $100.00 while the latter will be paid an allowance of $200.00, without obligation but he is required to interview a responsible person of the General Labour Union in the Western District and openly express his loyalty to that union when called upon to do so.

Apart from this new attempt, members of the General Labour Union in the Western District approached responsible persons of the General Labour Union in Nantao, a short time ago with a request for amalgamation of the two unions. The General Labour Union in Nantao accordingly applied for instructions from the Japanese Special Service Department and the following points were decided upon, which it is reported, have been passed to and are under consideration by the General Labour Union in the Western District:-

1. That this union (Nantao union) agrees to the amalgamation proposed.

2. That the proposed amalgamated union be given the title of "Shanghai Municipality Labour Unions Reorganizing Committee" (上海市工会整理委員会).

3. That the membership of the executive committee of the proposed amalgamated union be fixed at 15. - 6 each from the two unions to be amalgamated, 2 from the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association and 1 from the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.

Copy attached to [illegible]

Personnel of the Social Movement Direction Committee of Ministry of Socia l Affairs of the Nanking Government and the Shanghai General Labour Union.

The Shanghai General Labour Union (上海市總工會), a labour organization affiliated with the Wang Ching Wei Party, at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., functions under the supervision of the Shanghai branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Nanking Government. Hereunder follows a list of the personnel of the two political organizations :-

(1) Social Movement Direction Committee

Members of the Standing Committee :	Antecedents
TSAI HUNG DIEN (蔡洪田) :	Formerly executive Secretary of the local Kuomintang Headquarters.
LING SIEN WEN (凌憲文) :	Formerly Special Deputy of the Bureau of Education of the now defunct Shanghai City Government.
TANG WEI MING (唐惠民) :	Ex-Kuomintang member and one of the principal promoters of the Special Service Corps of the Chungkuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern National Salvation Army.
HUANG SIANG KOO (黃香谷) :	Formerly chief of the Propaganda Department of the local Kuomintang headquarters.
OONG CHIEN PING (翁建平) :	
SUNG MING CHI (孫明吉) :	Formerly staff member of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and concurrently a clerk of the Saung Pao (Merchantile News). Ex-Chief of Organization Affairs Section of the S.S.C. of the C.K.K.A.C.N.S.Army, 76 Jessfield Road.

Concurrent members of the Standing Committee :

KOO CHI WOO (顧繼武) :	Formerly principal of the Ching Nien Middle School, 553 Ave. Joffre, and Chief of the Educational Affairs Department of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Kumêntern National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road.

PANG HIEN (彭 平) :

LEE WEN PING (李文濱) :

TSAI FU (蔡 夫) :

ZUNG KAN TSANG (任幹章) :

HU LAN ZUNG (胡蘭成) :

WANG MEI YUIN (汪夏云) : Formerly staff member of the local Kuomintang Headquarters.

SOONG POH (宋 樸) :

TANG TSING PO (湯澄波) :

ZAO SOO YO ONG (趙叔雍) : Formerly Chief of the News Collection Section of the Shun Pao, Hankow Road.

Chiefs of branch offices in various provinces and Municipalities :

SUNG MING CHI (孫鳴岐) : Chief of the Shanghai Branch office.

TSANG KUH CHONG (張克昌) : Deputy Chief of the Shanghai Branch Office. Formerly a clerk in the General Post Office, North Szechuen Road. A follower of Tu Yueh Sung and confidante of Chu Hsueh Van. An experienced labour agitator.

HUANG HSIANG KOO (黃香谷) : Chief of the Nanking Branch Office.

KIANG WEN PAO (姜文保) : Deputy Chief of the Nanking Branch Office.

MAU TSE MING (茅子明) : Chief of the Kiangsu Branch Office.

TSANG SHU CHING (章樹欽) :
LU HSUEH (呂 學) : Deputied of the Kiangsu Branch O Office.

TSANG CHUEN SUNG (張鶴声) : Chief of the Chekiang Branch Office Formerly a lawyer with office in Room 423 Chung Wai Bank Building, Rue de la Porte du Nord. Ex-committee member of the Settlement Chinese Rate-Payers' Association.

TSANG MEI AN (張梅庵) :
SUNG PENG MEI (沈半梅) : Deputies of the Chekiang Branch ~~Branch~~ Office.

HU TSE NING (胡志寧) : Chief of the Anhwei Branch Office. Formerly principal of the Kwang Yih Middle School, 318 Weihaiwei Road.

PAN KUO TSING (潘国清)
NYI HUNG TSE (倪洪泽) : Deputies of the Anhwei Branch Office.

LING JU YIEN (林汝衍) : Chief of the Kwangtung Branch Office.

LOH YUNG HUNG (陆用弘) : Deputies of the Kwangtung
LOO KWANG LAI (罗广来) : Branch Office.

TSEU KUO TAI (周国泰) : Chief of the Hupeh Branch Office.

(2) Shanghai General Labour Union.

SUNG MING CHI (孙鸣岐) : Chairman

TSANG KUH CHONG (张克昌) : Vice-Chairman.

Members of the Executive Committee :

VAN IH FOONG (范一峰) : Ex-employee of the Traffic Department of the Chapei Bus Company. An experienced labour agitator.

YUI YAO JIU (俞耀球) : Formerly staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters.

MA ZUNG FONG (馬润芳) :

WONG KAI (王 凯) :

TSU ZUNG TUNG (徐承棟) :

LOU CHING KWAN (楼景勤) :

PAH SIAO LAN (柏晓風) :

YUI HUNG TSANG (俞鴻章) :

OONG ZIEN WOO (翁善和) :

KUH YUIN TING (葛雲亭) :

LIEU TSE KONG (劉志剛) :

YANG CHAO YU (楊兆雨) :
alias
YANG SHAO YUNG (楊兆勇) - Ex-conductor No.288 of the Shanghai Tramways. Labour agitator. He was deported on 17/9/38 to Swatow. On his return, he was made Chairman of the Shanghai Tramway Workers' Union at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, affiliated with the Wang Ching Wei Party.

WONG TSO BING (王竹冰) : Labour agitator and chairman of the Shanghai Spinning and Weaving General Labour Union, 5, Tung Yih Li, Robison Road.

TSEU KUH YOONG (周克雲) :

TSANG TSO YUIN (張祖雲) :

WONG YUEH ZIANG (王和祥) :

HU CHAO LING (胡兆麟) :

SUNG LIEN SAN (孫連山) : Formerly a clerk attached to the Sub-station of the Silver Taxi Service, 358 Avenue Haig, O.O.L.

YUEN SZE SHING (袁士興) :

TSANG FOH ZIANG (張福祥) :

HSU WEI (許 偉) :

Reserve members of the Executive Committee :

VAN CHUNG (萬 忠) :

KOO YEE KUNG (古毅公) :

SUNG SHU ZUNG (沈樹人) :

LIEU SAN PAO (劉三寶) :

YUI FOH CHING (嚴福慶) :

NYI YUNG CHING (嚴鏞清) : Formerly Mechanic No.811 of the Shanghai Tramways.

Members of the Supervisory Committee :

FOO TSUNG TUH (傅崇德) :

ZUNG TUH YUNG (陳德永) :

SUNG SEU TUNG (孫壽東) :

HU HEI CHI (胡培基) :

TSANG YUEH MING (張遠明) :

SUNG CHIA PING (沈家濱) :

LEE CHI LING (李吉林) :

MEI KUO TSENG (梅國頌) :

HO YING (柯 寅) :

Reserve Members of the Supervisory Committee :

ZING HAI HSUENG(秦海熊) :

LIEU ZEU TSUNG (劉壽春) :

ZUNG TSE KONG (陳志康) :

It is stated that the committee members of the Shanghai General Labour Union aforementioned have been nominated by local labour unions of the various trades and are in receipt of regular subsidies and allowances from the Social Movement Direction Committee.

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

October 2, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(c)-A.

Subject :- Nanking Government's attitude towards labour disputes in the International Settlement.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 1, 1940.

Subject Nanking Government's attitude towards labour disputes in the International Settlement.

Made by D.I. Kao Yen Ken *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

The General Labour Union, situated at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, took a very active part in the trouble which led the workers of the Shanghai Tramways, the China General Omnibus Company and the French Tramway Company to declare a strike and this Union had every intention of using those strikers to further the movement in other public utility concerns with the ultimate object of causing a general strike in Shanghai. On September 27, delegates of the strikers of the three concerns involved suddenly called on Mr. Yu Ya Ching and requested his mediation for an early settlement. On September 28, the strikers of the Shanghai Tramways and China General Omnibus Company did not persist in their demands and an agreement was reached whereby a settlement of the disputes was made possible.

It is learned that on receiving reports on the labour situation in Shanghai, the Ministry of Social Affairs of the "National Government" (Nanking) detailed a special official named Koo Chi-woo (顧繼武) to Shanghai who conveyed written instructions to Chang Kuh-chong (張克忠), who is actually in charge of the Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction Committee, 75 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. that every effort was to be made to stop the labour agitation and there should be no further strikes.

Sir:
Information
R.C. Foke
O.C. (Sp. B)

CONFIDENTIAL

S & C G

2-OCT.1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

6. 40M. 1 40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Koo Chi-woo is still in Shanghai. The strike of the workers of the French Tramway Company, it is expected, will soon be concluded.

Kao Jen-Ken

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

3. 10. 40

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-40

D. 7/10/40

Headquarters.
Shanghai Municipal Police.
September 28, 1940

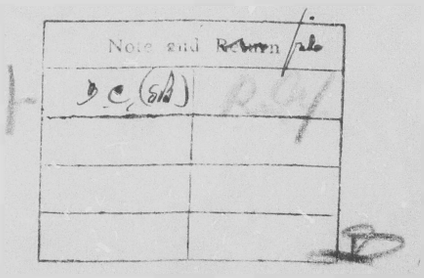
To. Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

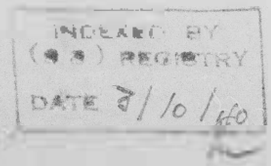
Reference No:-

Subject :- The extention of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Company.

Enclosures Copies of two Police reports.



CLK/.



J.A.B. Headquarters,

Sept, 27, 1940.

The extention of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Company.

The Japanese Authorities are carefully watching the developments of the present utility strike but they do not believe that the strike will be extended to the Shanghai Power Company.

Certified true copy.

J. F. Lovell

CLK/

September 26, 1940.

Commissioner.

Information from a fairly reliable source is to the effect that the Western District elements plan the immediate extention of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Co., The effect of such a strike on cotton mills and other enterprises not to mention householders and shops would probably be very serious and throw industry into chaos.

Signed.

D.C. (Crime).

Certified true copy.

J. F. Norell

CLK.

FORM NO. 3
G. SCM-5-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

J.A.B. Headquarters.

REPORT

Date Sept. 27. 40.

Subject (in full) The extention of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Company.

Made and Forwarded by D.I. M. Umemoto.

C. P.

~~D. C.~~

Forwarded
Y. Kakegawa
D. C. (J. A. B.)

Deputy Commissioner (J.A.B.)
27 SEP. 1940
S. M. POLICE

The Japanese Authorities are carefully watching the developments of the present utility strike but they do not believe that the strike will be extended to the Shanghai Power Company.

M. Umemoto
D. I.

D. C. (J.A.B.).

S & C G

SHANGHAI
27 SEP 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Date September 26, 1940.

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner.

Information from a fairly reliable source is to the effect that the Western District elements plan the immediate extention of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Co.. The effect of such a strike on cotton mills and other enterprises not to mention householders and shops would probably be very serious and throw industry into chaos.

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Crime).

DC J.A.B.
Carry report

Commissioner of Police

SHANGHAI M.P. 26 SEPT. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

Date September 26, 1940.
REGISTRY
D. 26 9 40

D.C. (S.B.)

Information from a fairly reliable source is to the effect that the Western District elements plan the immediate extention of the present utility strike to the Shanghai Power Co..

Report circulated to Commissioner for [illegible]

D. C. (Crime).

FILE

F. 207A
G. IM-4-40

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 30, 40.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No: D.9236(c)-A.

Subject :-General Labour Union - Agitation against French Police.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

KJC

FMS 2
G. AOM.1.40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Brandh Shanghai

REPORT

Date September 26, 1940.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 97360-B
26 9 40

Subject Local public utility concerns - labour unrest.

Made by D.I. Kao Jen Kwu Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

Following the strikes in the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, the China General Omnibus Company and the French Tramway Company, the executives of the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, are reported to have conceived a plan to paralize all local public utility services. Rumours were current on September 25, that the workers of the Shanghai Waterworks would join the strike, and a number of people took the precaution of storing a quantity of water for emergency use.

It has been learned that recently, one Chang Kwan (張寬), an ex-worker of the Shanghai Power Company, who owns the Woo Kwang (吳光) Water and Electric Supply Shop at 330 Chemulpo Road, approached his friends in the Shanghai Water Works and succeeded in inducing some 260 workers to join a union which has an office at 4 Loh An Fang, Jessfield Road, O.O.L. This union is alleged to be sponsored by the 4th District Kuomintang (pro-Wang Ching Wei). Most of these members are young men, the older ones refusing to join the movement. They (the young men) have an idea to engineer a strike to enforce a set of demands for better treatment, but owing to the opposition of the older workers, the young workers are withholding action for the time being. Situation is being closely watched.

Con
Sir:
I have the
R.W. Forke.
D.C. (Sp.)

Co. has not been approached by workers verbally or by means of written communication.
R.W.F.

For further development

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
26 SEPT. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

S. 1.

D.I. Kao
26/9

FM 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It has been learned also that the executives of the General Labour Union have been in touch with a small number of workers of the Shanghai Power Company, with a view to organizing the workers and engineering a strike but as far as is known their efforts in this connection have met with little success.

D. I.

D..C.(Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
CENTRAL REGISTRY
DATE 26/9/40

CTW/

G. 40M-1-40

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 28, 19 40.

Subject General Labour Union - Agitation against French Police.

Made by D.I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Commr. of Police
Sir,
Information.
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

S. C G

SHANGHAI 30 SEPT. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Some twenty Chinese claiming to represent various local labour unions held a meeting in the office of the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, between 3 p.m. and 6 p.m. September 27, and discussed the incident in which the French Police opened fire in connection with the strike of the French Tramway Company. The following resolutions were discussed and passed :-

1. That a protest in the joint names of local labour unions be lodged with the French Consul-General in Shanghai against the "illegal action" taken by the French Police.
2. That the Administrative Yuan, the Ministry of Social Affairs and the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the "National Government" (Nanking) be requested to take up the matter with the French authorities.
3. That demands be put forward for the issue of compensation to the injured, and the French authorities be required to tender an apology and give an assurance that the incident will not be repeated.
4. That a circular manifesto be issued announcing to the world public the "illegal" actions of the French authorities.
5. That a "French Tramway Company Workers Tragedy Support Committee" be formed.
6. That the Shanghai Branch, Social Movement Direction

FM. 2
G. 40M 1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Committee and the General Labour Union be requested to lead local labourers of all trades to up take a unanimous front against the French authorities.

The meeting was presided over by seven persons claiming to be representatives of labour unions of postal workers, wharf coolies, Shanghai Tramways, Shanghai Gas Company, ordure coolies, hire cars and the Shanghai Power Company.

Kao Yen-Ken

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 14, 1940

CONFIDENTIAL

To,

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9236(C)-A.

Subject Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union - Reorganization of the Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

P.A.
Further when occasion warrants.
R.D.L. 17/9.

D.I. Law
Please note.
noted
L.P. Law 17/9

C.R.A. Further
17/9
S.I.
Note for 17/9

CONFIDENTIAL

CTH

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date September 13, 40.

Subject Shanghai Special Municipality General Labour Union - Reorganization of the Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih. Forwarded by D. S. I. Logan.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. H. Forke.
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

S. C. G.

D.C. (Sp. Br.) An interesting development on which further reports will be welcome from time to time

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 SEPT. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

On August 26, 1940, the Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union (上海特別市總工會) was formally inaugurated at a meeting held in the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road. The Union came into existence in consequence of the recent reorganization of the Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades, 85 Soong Sih Ka, City, and is sponsored by the Japanese Special Service authorities in Shanghai in conjunction with the Shanghai City Government. The office of the Union was removed on September 1, 1940 to Lane 247, House 5, Chung Hwa Road, City.

The Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union is in charge of a Standing Committee. comprising the following persons :-

1. WOO ZAO LING (胡兆麟) - 36, a native of Yangchow, Chairman of the Standing Committee.
2. ZUNG SIU FOO (陳秀圃) - Member of the Standing Committee and a Secretary of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association.
3. KOO ZUNG LOONG (顧仲龍) - Member of the Standing Committee.
4. ZAH CHONG YUE (石昌煜) - Age 45, a native of Anhwei. Member of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Standing Committee.

5. WONG WEI ZEU (王 尉 [illegible]) - Age 40, a native of Kashing. Member of the Standing Committee.

The Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union consists of the following four sections :-

General Affairs Section (總 務 科)	In charge of Ling Dao Yoong (林道元)
Correspondence Section (文 書 科)	In charge of Doong Yang (唐 庠)
Organization Section (組 織 科)	In charge of Woo Siao Zung (胡 [illegible])
Liaison Section (交 際 科)	In charge of Zah Chong Yue (石 [illegible])

It should be noted that there is another labour organization known as the "Shanghai General Labour Union" (上 海 市 總 工 會) with offices at Lane 95, House 10, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., which is promoted by the Wang Ching Wei Government and is under the direct control of the "Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee" of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Wang Ching Wei Government, 75 Jessfield Rd. O.O.L. The Shanghai General Labour Union was formerly known as the "China Labour Movement Association"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(中華工運協進會). A reorganization took place on July 23, 1940 and since then the organization has been known under the present title "The Shanghai General Labour Union".

The recent emergence of the "Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union" under the auspices of the Shanghai City Government authorities has aroused a feeling of high indignation among the pro-Wang Ching Wei elements and in consequence, in an endeavour to bring pressure to bear on the former, a notice was later published in the advertisement column of the Central China Daily News, official mouthpiece of the Wang Ching Wei Government, in the name of Ting Muh Tsung (丁默邨), Chairman of the Social Movement Direction Committee, to the effect that permission and approval must first be obtained from the Social Movement Direction Committee or its branch offices for the organization of any people's organizations. That the publication of this notice is no less a warning to the Shanghai Municipality General Labour Union, is obvious. However, the latter has thus far ignored this notice and continues its functions independently.

D. T.

D. C. (Special Branch).

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS

AUG 2 - 1940

General Labour Union Opened

New Body Formed Here Under Auspices of City Government Officials

Adding to the long list of Chinese public bodies which have sprung up under the protection of Chinese authorities in occupied districts and the Japanese since the hostilities, two new organizations have just been inaugurated. One of them is the "Shanghai Special District General Labour Union" which is trying to "centralize" labour movements in Shanghai and to increase the wages of workers.

The inaugural meeting of the new labour union was held on Monday in the former Chinese Chamber of Commerce building in North Soochow Road, according to the "Sin Shun Pao". In the presence of officials from the Shanghai Special Municipality, leaders of the union met and resolved upon a number of questions including a circular telegram.

Foreshadowing that the new union will control Shanghai workers, the telegram expresses regret that in the past labour movement leaders here have not done their best for the workers. More than 1,000 persons including representatives of many small labour unions, are said to have been present at the meeting.

Want Foreign Settlements

The resolutions passed at the meeting include a telegram to Nanking asking that the foreign settlements in China be taken over; a petition to Nanking for a purging movement against bandits and for centralizing labour control in Shanghai; reduction of prices of rice through official efforts; conclusion of hostilities by Japan; the increase of wages of workers through official efforts to be made by the Shanghai Special Municipality; and establishment of factories to relieve the unemployed.

The Korean Youths' Corps was also recently organized here, states the same paper. There are more than 7,000 Koreans in Shanghai and they are now said to have been closely united. The new corps will co-operate with the Shanghai Youths' Corps, a Chinese organization. A preparatory committee meeting was recently held and at this meeting methods of organizing the corps were discussed. The exact mission of the new corps is not mentioned but it is said that it will work for the "New Order" in East Asia.

51

for '40

D. Pers
Pers 2898

27-8-41 Au

[illegible] Chinese language newspaper) :-

[illegible]

Under the supervision of deputies from the Social and Police Bureaux, the inaugural meeting of the Shanghai General Labour Union was held at 9 a.m. August 26 in the premises of the Shanghai General Labour Union. In all about 1,000 persons were present, amongst whom were representatives of labour unions.

During the proceedings, members of the Executive and Supervisory Committees of the Shanghai General Labour Union took over their posts. The following decisions were then passed :-

(1) That the Nanking Government be requested to promulgate the Labour Law immediately.

(2) That the Nanking Government be requested to bring about the recovery of Foreign Settlements.

(3) That the Government be requested to suppress undesirable elements.

(4) That the Government be requested to improve the administrative organs and abolish superfluous organs.

(5) That the Labour movement in Shanghai be unified.

(6) That the Japanese Government be requested to bring about the cessation of the Sino-Japanese war.

(7) That the Nanking Government be requested to reduce the price of rice and to deal with the problems relating to the livelihood of labourers.

(8) That the Shanghai City Government order industrial employers to improve the treatment accorded to their labourers.

(9) That the Shanghai City Government be requested to establish factories and accord relief to unemployed labourers.

The Union has also issued a manifesto stating that the puppet Chungking regime, which is surrounded by Communists, was continuing the war of resistance but fortunately President Wang Ching-wei was endeavouring to save the country by means of peace movement, regardless of personal danger.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

CONFIDENTIAL

Date August 12, 1940.

Subject General Labour Movement Independent controlling organisations at present existent in the Settlement and O.O.L.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan

A very clear exposition of the present situation in the labour world.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH 1940

N.307(c)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 AUG. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

With reference to the remarks of D. C. (Special Branch) appended on the margin of report dated August 9, 1940 on the subject of "Hwa Sung Electric Supply Factory - unrest among casual workers" and query as to "activity of Federation of Labour Unions of various trades", the following is a resume of different independent labour controlling organizations at present existent in the Settlement and O.O.L., which would assist one to secure a simple but comprehensive view of the labour movement in Shanghai, including organization, backing, scope of activity, and present situation, etc.

There are at present four different organizations, all being directed at the controlling of the local labour movement, namely :-

a) Shanghai General Labour Union (上海總工會), Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.

b) Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association (中華工人福益會) 16 Yung Foong Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L.

c) Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades, (各業工會聯合會辦事處) 85 Soong Sih Ka, City.

d) Bureau of Social Affairs (社會局), Shanghai City Government, Civic Centre.

Particulars of these organizations are given below :-

a) The Shanghai General Labour Union

The Shanghai General Labour Union was previously known as the "China Labour Movement Association (中華工運協進會) and was inaugurated in June, 1939, with offices at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. In June this year, it underwent a reorganization and has since been known as "Shanghai General Labour Union". It is promoted by the Wang Ching Wei Government and is under the direct control of the "Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee" of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the Wang Ching Wei Government (國民政府社會運動指導委員會), 75 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. The following are the executives of the union :-

1) Tsang Kuh Chong (張克昌), Director
2) Tsang Sung (張松), Secretary-General
3) Yu Yao Jiu (俞耀球), Deputy Secretary-General
4) Van Ih Foong (范一峰), Secretary.

F. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ..

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Vide Special Branch report dated 28/12/39.

The union claims to have under its control the following 19 labour unions, located at Lane 95/10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. :

1) Knitting Factory Workers' Labour Union
2) Medicine Factory Workers' Labour Union
3) Rubber Factory Workers' Labour Union
4) Masons & Carpenters Labour Union
5) Postal Workers' Labour Union
6) Wharf Coolies' Labour Union
7) Cotton Weaving Factory Workers' Labour Union
8) Tooth Brush Factory Workers' Labour Union
9) Yee Tsoong Tobacco Factory Workers' Union
10) Boilers Room Workers' Labour Union
11) The 3rd District Water & Electricity Workers' Labour Union
12) China General Omnibus Company Drivers' Labour Union
13) China General Omnibus Company Conductors' Labour Union
14) Shanghai Municipality Communication Water, & Electricity Workers' Federation
15) Federation of Associations of Shop Employees' of Various Trades
16) Peasants' Association
17) 3rd District Omnibus Company Employees' Union
18) Shanghai Silk Weaving Factory Workers' Union
19) Hire Car Chauffeurs' Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The activities of the "Shanghai General Labour Union" have also been extended to the Nantao area, with the result that the following labour unions have been formed under its auspices, at 35 Tsih Zuen Ka, Nantao :-

1) Shanghai Municipality Restaurant Employees' Union i/c of Tsang Ching Foh (張景福) and Zung Yen Foh (陳炎福).
2) Shanghai Municipality Leather Articles Workers' Union, i/c of Li Zung Sung (李順生) and Tsang Liang Zung (張良昌).
3) Shanghai Municipality Electro-Plating Workers' Union, in charge of Zee Liang (除良) and Zung Ching Sung (陳慶生).
4) Shanghai Municipality Wooden Box Makers' Union, i/c of Yao Ching Dah (姚金大) and Tsang Sao Tsien (張少全).
5) Shanghai Municipality Coir Mattress Workers' Union, i/c of Yao Chao Sung (姚巧生) and Ying Zeu Vung (殷善文).

Since its inauguration, the Shanghai General Labour Union has been responsible for a number of labour disputes the details of which have been made the subject of a "Confidential Report" under the heading "China Labour Movement Association" (the report is undated).

From general observation, one is led to believe that it has been working on lines similar to those adopted by the now defunct "Shanghai General Labour Union (上海總工會), prior to the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937, which was then in charge of Chu Hsueh Fan (朱學範), a Kuomintang adherent, and that it is endeavouring to gain supremacy in controlling the local labour movement.

b) <u>The Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association</u>

Vide Special Branch report dated 30/1/39.

The Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association came into existence in November, 1938 with offices at House 119, Lane 37, Brenan Road, O.O.L. and was removed to 16 Yung Foong Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L. in March 1940. It maintains the following six offices at present :-

1) Head Office : 16 Yung Foong Faung, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L. i/c of Cheng Heng Chong (程亨昌) alias Fee Loong Ah Keng (費龍阿根).
2) Central District Branch : 20 Canton Road. i/c of Ling Tse Chun (林資淳).
3) Eastern District Branch : 127 Rangoon Road. i/c of Moh Ling Tsong (莫林章).
4) Nantao District Branch : 15 Dah Ching Road, City. i/c of Sung Sing Fu (沈心福).

5) Pootung District Branch : 21 Sing Pootung Li, Tung Chong Road, Pootung. i/c of Yu Kwong Yah (余光亞).

6) Western District Branch : 5 Nan Shan Tsung (南山邨), Lane 877 Robison Road, O.O.L. i/c of Tong Hai Vee (/董海維).

Of the six offices, the one in the Eastern District at 127 Rangoon Road has been most active, having been responsible for a number of strikes most of which occurred in the foreign-owned concerns in the Eastern District, but it is by degrees losing confidence among the workers in the Eastern District, owing to irregularities in its functions, e.g. the workers of the Yee Tsoong Tobacco Company, 733 Ward Road, were rendered no assistance during a labour dispute with the management in July, 1940 despite payment of membership fees. Likewise the Shanghai Gas Company employees at 656 Yu Ya Ching Road and at 2524 Yangtszepoo Road who are at present on strike for better treatment, the majority of whom are members of the Branch Office. The remaining offices have played a less important part in the local labour circles.

Vide Special Branch report dated 12/7/40

Vide Special Branch report dated 1/8/40.

Regarding the Central District Branch at 20 Canton Road, a sign board with the following inscription "Foh Yih Company" (福益公司)"

may be seen hanging outside the main entrance and it is suspected that its main function is the collection of intelligence on behalf of the Japanese Military.

Vide Special Branch report dated 13/7/40.

The Western Branch Office at 5 Nan Shan Tsung, Lane 877 Robison Road, O.O.L., was established recently, on July 12, 1940 and its coming into being can only be regarded as a step towards gaining a footing in the Western District O.O.L. with a view to counteracting the activities of the "Shanghai General Labour Union". This branch office is now contemplating the formation of a "Stall Keepers' Mutual Aid Association".

Vide Special Branch report dated 16/7/40.

The Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association was formed under the auspices of the Japanese Military Special Service Department for the purpose of ultimately securing complete control over all workers in local industrial concerns and is, therefore, running against the interests of the "Shanghai General Labour Union" mentioned in the preceding paragraph which is striving to attain the same end. This situation prompts the question; why these organizations are allowed to function at the same time and in the same sphere, by the Japanese Authorities under whose respective organization they came into being.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

To explain this contradictory state of affairs, it would be necessary to examine the problem of 'politics' involving the different Japanese advisors, attached to the different Japanese sponsored organizations, including the "New Central Government", who maintain official relations either with the Japanese Navy or the Japanese Military and who are adopting an independent policy whilst discharging their duties without apparently being able to maintain uniformity of action in so far as a 'Central Policy' in respect of administration by official or semi-official organs in the Japanese occupied area is concerned, thereby resulting in disaccord among the functions of the local Japanese sponsored organizations.

Vide Special Branch report dated 28/2/40.

Under the auspices of this Association, the following 10 labour unions have been formed :-

1) Shanghai Municipality Eastern District Shoe Makers'Union, 127 Rangoon Road.
2) Shanghai Municipality Eastern District Tailors' Union, 127 Rangoon Road.
3) Shanghai Municipality Masons & Carpenters Union, 127 Rangoon Road.
4) Union of Servants in the employ of Foreign Families, 127 Rangoon Road.

5) Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association Wheelbarrow Coolies' Union, 511 Dalny Road.

6) Building Construction Workers' Union, 127 Rangoon Road.

7) Eastern District Silk Weavers' Union, 127 Rangoon Road.

8) Shanghai Municipality Silk Weaving Thread Joiners' Labour Union, Lane 503/94 Ward Road.

9) Zuh Pah Ken (十八房) Wharf Coolies' Union.

10) Lou Pah Doo (老白渡) Longshoremen's Labour Union.

The last mentioned two labour unions, namely Zuh Pah Ken Wharf Coolies' Union and the Lou Pah Doo Longshoremen's Labour Union, were formed under the direction of the Pootung District Branch Office and are situated in Pootung.

c) <u>Federation of Labour Unions of Various Trades 85 Soong Sih Ka, City</u>

This federation was established in June, 1940, under the sponsorship of the "Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association" with offices at 85 Soong Sih Ka, City. It appears to be a subsidiary organ of the said association and is in charge of a Standing Committee, comprising the following persons :-

G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ..

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 10 -

Subject .....

.....

Made by ....Forwarded by.....

1) Woo Zao Ling (胡兆麟), 36, native of Yangchow.

2) Zah Chong Yue (石崇理), 45, native of Anhwei.

3) Woo Sao Zung (胡少宗), 30, native of Hupeh, formerly a conductor of the French Tramway Company.

4) Wong Wei Zeu (王蔚然), 40, native of Kashing.

5) Ling Dao Yoong (林道元), 40, native of Anhwei.

Being interested in labour matters in the Western District, the federation also despatched representatives for mediation in labour disputes which existed in the following industrial concerns recently :-

1) International Industrial Corporation, Lane 1501, 21 Ferry Road.

2) Hwa Sung Electric Supplies Factory, 1163 Gordon Road.

It claims to have under its jurisdiction the following labour unions located in the same premises at 85 Soong Sih Ka, City :-

1) The Loading & Unloading Workers' Union

2) The Bookbinding Workers' Union

3) The Barbers' Union

4) The Handtrolley Coolies' Union

5) The Wooden Box Makers' Union

6) The Knitting Factory Workers' Union

7) The Confectionary Shops Employees' Union

8) Iron Works Employees' Union

9) Lodging House Employees' Union

10) Oil Basket & Barrel Makers' Union.

11) The Tailors' Union

12) Red Wood Shops Employees' Union

13) Ordure Coolies' Union

14) Restaurant Employees' Union

15) Incense Workers' Union

16) Masons & Carpenters' Union.

These unions however appear to exist in name only, and each of them has only a few members who are all unemployed labourers or none at all. The establishment of this federation may be viewed as another effort by the Japanese Military to further organize unemployed workers of all trades to come under its orders.

It is reported that the federation has been in receipt of a subsidy of $1,500 monthly from the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association as maintenance expenses. The promoters of the

various labour unions are stated to receive $20 - $30 per mensem as locomotion allowance from the office. They are at present endeavouring to canvass unemployed workers to join their respective labour unions so that more membership fees will be forthcoming in due course of which they are alleged to be able to obtain a share.

d) Bureau of Social Affairs, "Shanghai City Government

The Bureau of Social Affairs, Shanghai City Government, of which Wu Vung Tsong (吳文中), is in charge, is at present less active as far as the labour movement is concerned. Under its supervision are the following offices :-

1) Headquarters : Civic Centre
2) International Settlement Branch Office : Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.
3) Pootung District Branch Office : the Wei Kung Registration Office (惠工登記處), Tung Chong Road, Pootung.

Vide Special Branch report dated 21/11/38.

In 1938 the branch office at the Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, also promoted a number of labour unions, as also did the other labour movement organizations, including the "Shanghai Ordure Coolies' Union"

G. 30M-1-40

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 13 -

Subject .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(上海清潔工會), 24 Tien Dong Li, Tiendong Rd Chapei, which is still active, while the others exhibit little or no activity.

The Wei Kung Registration Office, is more in the nature of a wharf coolies registration office than a labour movement association. It claims for its object the improvement of the livelihood of wharf coolies and its activities are mostly confined in the Pootung area, though it maintains 2 communication addresses in the International Settlement :-

1) Lane 1027/7 Broadway East.
2) Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

24 8 40

Translation of a petition made by the Various Trade Association situated at 85 Soong Sih Ka, Nantao.

Re a dispute over wages between the Heng Foong Silk Filature and workers.

We have to state that the above Association was formerly organised in September 1939, the object of which was to support a constant peace and anti-communist movements. The sole purpose of the said Association is to improve work condition and get a welfare for labourers.

There were 10 workers employed by the Heng Foong Silk Filature 23 Haichow Road, came to the Association and petitioned that owing to the high cost of living the all workers of the above filature would request the management to grant an increase in wages. They also stated that a rice allowance and an increase in wages have already been carried out by other filatures and only the above filature failed to do, and instead of this the management had dismissed some workers without any cause. In view of this they requested the said Association to detail some officials in contact with the management of the Heng Foong Silk Filature and their workers re increase in wages.

After the above information was obtained we (Association) immediately detailed two officials to the Heng Foong Silk Filature and on their arrival the manager of the filature refused to have an interview with the officials. Being afraid that the workers of the said filature would have a "Tai Kung" strike, we would again send some men to interview the manager of the said filature in an endeavour to talk over increase in wages, and until such time we send our representatives to the said filature

we respectfully request Your Honour to detail some police officers for protection.

Signed: Woo Zau Ling.

Dated 20/6/40.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 22/8/40

Form K. 200-1-40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. Pers
Date 6 40

Translation of Translation of precis of circular letter no. Tsung I 3 from "Shanghai General Labour Union", Lane 95/10, Edinburgh Road.

June 25, 1940.

With reference to the labour movement in this municipality after the cessation of hostilities, the "Shanghai Labour Movement Co-operative Association" was formed by various labour unions sometime in May last year as an advisory organ in a transitional stage. With the return of the "National Government" to the Capital and materialization of national unity by means of peace movement in sight, the workmen representatives meeting held on June 23 passed a resolution to the effect that the provisional organization be reorganized as the "Shanghai General Labour Union" in accordance with the regulations governing the organization of public bodies, promulgated by the central authorities and with the approval of the Shanghai Office of the Social Movement Advisory Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs, when the following committees were selected:-

Executive Committee: Yu Yao Ch'iu & 20 other members.
Tang Yu Hsiang & 6 other candidate members.

Supervisory Committee: Mei Kuo Chen & 8 other members.
Chi Pai Hsiung & 2 other candidate members.

The Union commences to function forthwith, with an office at Lane 95/10, Edinburgh Road. Apart from parties concerned having been notified, the Police Department, Shanghai Municipal Council is requested to noe accordingly.

(Seal of): "Shanghai General Labour Union".

S.K. Ho:

L.P. Sir, The change in organisation & title was fully reported on June 25. R.J. Clark. D.L. (SB)

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
STATE REGISTRY
7 40

207A
34-4-4C

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

June 27, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL

To:

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D. 9236(C)-A.

Subject :- China Labour Movement Association - reorganization.

Enclosures

2 copies of a Police Report.

FILE

D 956(c) - A of 25.6.40

Despatch of Copies

Instructions received at
4.30 pm on 26.6.40

Copies despatched at
4.35 pm on 26.6.40

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. A. REGISTRY
File No. S. B. D. 9236(C)-14
Date 26/6/40
Date June 25 1940

Subject. China Labour Movement Association - reorganization.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Commr. of Police
Info:
Information
R.W. Forke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Copies to
E & Z.
R.W.F.
Sent P.M. 26/6.

S.C.C.
& Miss Hinder
Sent 28/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 JUN 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The China Labour Movement Association, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L., is now known as the "Shanghai General Labour Union." This union is now under the control of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee of the Ministry of Social Affairs of the new Central Government, 75 Jessfield Road.

At 2 p.m., June 23, a meeting was held in the office of the Association in question, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, when some 80 Chinese claiming to be workers of various trades were present. A presidium consisting of YU YAO JIU (余耀球), WONG KAI (王凱) and MA ZUNG FANG (馬崇芳) was formed. During the meeting, YU YAO JIU informed the attendance that with the approval of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, the China Labour Movement Association would be now known as the Shanghai General Labour Union. The following members of the Executive and Supervisory Committee appeared on a list submitted by YU YAO JIU :-

Executive Committee

Van Yih Foong (范一峰)	Ex-employee of the defunct Chapei Bus Company; connected with the defunct General Labour Union before the local hostilities. Acting Chairman of the China Labour Movement Association.
Yu Yao Jiu (余耀球)	Member of the defunct local Tangpu and Shanghai General Labour Union before the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ..

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Ma Zung Fang (馬 [illegible] 方)	Member of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee.
Wong Kai (王 [illegible]) alias Wong Hao	Committee member of the defunct 3rd District Silk Weaving Factory Workers' Union.
Leu Ching Kwan (樓 [illegible] 觀)	Committee member of the defunct 5th District Cigarette Workers' Union (better known as Yee Tsoong Tobacco Factory Workers' Union at Pootung).
Pah Shiao Lur (柏 曉 嵐)	Member of the defunct Reorganization Committee of the Shanghai Wharf Coolies' Union in 1932.
Tseu Kwang Yung ([illegible] [illegible] 榮)	Ex-employee of the Chinese Electric Power Company, Nantao.
Tsu Zung Tung (諸 [illegible] 棟)	Chairman of the defunct 1st District Rubber Factory Workers' Union.
Wong Tso Ping (王 竹 [illegible])	Committee member of the defunct 3rd District Cotton Weavers' Union.
Yang Zao Yue (楊 [illegible] [illegible])	Ex-Conductor No. 288 of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company, dismissed on 28/3/38 for agitation.
Lieu Tse Kiang (劉 [illegible] 剛)	Ex-member of the Hire Car Chauffeurs' Union; active in the agitation among chauffeurs of Ford Hire Service, Johnson Garage, Silver Taxi and Taylor Garage during March, 1940.
Kuh Yuin Ding 葛 [illegible] 亭	Committee member of the defunct 5th District Cotton Weavers' Union; member of the Supervisory Committee of the defunct Shanghai General Labour Union.

Oong Zoen Woo (翁 春 和)	Committee member of the defunct General Labour Union.
Yue Hung Tsang (余 鴻 章)	- do -
Tsang Tsoh Yuin (張 ㄗ 雲)	Member of Supervisory Committee of the defunct General Labour Union.
Van Tsoong (范 忠)	- do -
Woo Zao Ling (吳 世 麟)	Committee member of the defunct General Labour Union.
Sung Lien San (孫 連 山)	Employee of the Silver Taxi, 722 Bubbling Well Road.
Yuan Sze Shing (袁 世 大)	Member of the defunct Commercial Press Employees Society.
Tsang Foh Ziang (張 福 祥)	Member of the Shanghai Municipality Printers' Union.
Hsu Wei (許 偉)	Member of the Shanghai 3rd District Omnibus Workers' Union, 73 King Sze Doo Miao, Connaught Road, O.O.L.

<u>Supervisory Committee</u>

Mei Kuo Tseng (梅 國 楨)	Ex-committee member of the Newspaper Vendors' Union.
Foo Zoong Teh (傅 崇 德)	Committee member of the defunct General Labour Union.
Zung Teh Yung (陳 德 永)	- do -
Sung Ching Tung (孫 精 東)	- do -
Woo Bei Chi (吳 培 基)	Committee member of the defunct Chinese Ink Makers' Union, and committee member of the defunct General Labour Union.
Tsang Yuan Ming (張 遠 明)	Supervisory Committee member of the defunct General Labour Union.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject

- 4 -

Made by Forwarded by

Lee Chih Ling (李 吉 林)	Member of the Standing Committee of the defunct 3rd District Cotton Spinning Workers' Union.
Sung Chia Ping ([illegible])	Supervisory Committee member of the defunct General Labour Union.
Woo Ying ([illegible])	Member of the defunct General Labour Union.

This General Labour Union will direct the organization of all labour unions for the various trades and will effect control in local labour circles.

It will be remembered that the China Labour Movement Association originated from the Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuominteng Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, (now known as the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police), 76 Jessfield Road. It came into existence in October, 1939 and was renamed the "China Labour Movement Association" during the later part of November, 1939.

Lee Chih Ling
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

CONFIDENTIAL

China Labour Movement Association.

The China Labour Movement Association originated from the Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road. This section came into existence in October, 1939 for the purpose of exercising control over local labour.

During the later part of November, 1939, the Labour Movement Section was renamed the "China Labour Movement Association" (中華工人協進會), and formally established offices at Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. The staff consists of some ten persons with the following committee members :

(1) CHANG KUH CHONG (張克忠) Native of Kiating, aged 36, formerly a committee member of the Shanghai Postal Workers' Union, and a follower of TU YUEH SUNG. He turned over to the Wang Ching Wei clique sometime in August, 1939 and was appointed in charge of the Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Following the reorganization of the Labour Movement Section, he was appointed chief of the "China Labour Movement Association," and became chief of the Labour Department of the New Central Government at the beginning of April, 1940.

(2) TSANG SUNG (張 昇) alias TSONG TSE FOO (宗 智 夫)

Native of Shanghai, aged about 35, formerly connected with the People's Movement Training Committee of the defunct local Kuomintang Headquarters. Arrested by S.M.P. in French Concession on 15/3/38 at the request of the Japanese Gendarmerie authorities on suspicion of being engaged in anti-Japanese activities; handed over to the Japanese authorities on 24/3/38 and released on 30/4/38. Given the post of liaison officer of the Social Affairs Section of the Special Service Corps at 76 Jessfield Road in 1939; transferred to Nanking in May, 1940 but continues his connections with the association.

(3) VAN IH FOONG (范 一 豪)

Ex-employee of the defunct Chapei Bus Company; and member of the "Shanghai Labourers' Club" in 1934. Connected with the defunct Shanghai General Labour Union before local hostilities. Following the transfer of CHANG KUH CHUNG to Nanking, he was appointed Acting Chairman of the China Labour Movement Association.

(4) YU YAO JIU (余 耀 球)

Member of the defunct local Yangpu and Shanghai General Labour Union before the outbreak of local hostilities in 1937; member of the Executive Committee of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association in the Settlement between 1936 and 1939. Arrested by French Police on April 26, 1939 for being concerned in the activities of the People's Spiritual Mobilization

movement, but released on 28/4/39. Joined the Wang Ching Wei clique sometime in August, 1939.

Since its inauguration, the association has been responsible for a number of labour disputes some of the more prominent are given hereunder :

	Name of Concern	Nature of dispute	Duration
1.	Nyi Sung Rubber Factory, 83 Penang Road (320 hands).	Strike	26/1/40 - 30/1/40
2.	China General Omnibus Company, 1711 Connaught Road, O.O.L. (1,870 hands).	Strike	28/2/40 - 4/3/40
3.	Local Chinese Painters (4,000 hands)	Unrest	26/2/40 - 11/3/40
4.	Local Wooden Box Makers (2,700 hands)	Strike	11/3/40 - 13/3/40
5.	Ford Hire Service, Johnson Garage, Silver Taxi and Taylor Garage. (1,100 chauffeurs)	Unrest	14/3/40 - 11/4/40
6.	Local Stocking Dyeing Establishments (920 hands)	Strike	22/3/40 - 25/3/40
7.	Local Bean Curd Shops (600 hands)	Unrest	3/4/40 - 15/4/40
8.	Chinese Native Restaurants (100 employees)	Strike	16/4/40 - 18/4/40
9.	Shanghai Electric Construction Company (370 mechanics)	Strike	31/5/40 - 1/6/40
10.	Ying Foong Silk Weaving Factory, 1475 Ferry Road (450 hands)	Strike	17/4/40 - 26/4/40

In order to obtain control over local labour circles, the association has directed the formation of the following labour unions :

Name	Address
1. Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation	Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road
2. Federation of Associations of Shop Employees of Various Trades	- do -
3. Peasants' Association	- do -
4. 3rd District Omnibus Company Employees' Union	73 Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Road
5. Shanghai Silk Weaving Factory Workers' Union	18 Sing Loh Tsung, Singapore Road, C.C.L.
6. Hire Car Chauffeurs' Union	22 East Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road.

It is believed that there are a number of workers in local leading concerns paid by the association for the purpose of recruiting fellow workers for the support of the Wang Ching Wei regime.

FM. 2
G. 90M-
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 2360
Date April 15, 1940

Subject. China Labour Movement Association - Reshuffle.

Made by. D. S. I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Chang Kuh Chong (張克昌), Chairman of the China Labour Movement Association, Lane 95, No.10, Edinburgh Road, O.C.E., has been promoted Chief of the Labour Department of the New Central Government and has left for Nanking. The chairmanship of the association has consequently been assigned to Van Ih Foong (范一峰) who was hitherto a section chief of the organization and who was the principal promoter of the 3rd District Omnibus Workers Union, 73 King Sz Doo Miao off Connaught Road, formed in March 1940 in order to assume control over the workers of the China General Omnibus Company.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 5/3/40)

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch) RWY 15/

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 16/4/40

TYH

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

ROYAL SHANGHAI POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY
File No. 44 Vol. 2
S. D.

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 14, 1940

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation - readjustment of affairs

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

After the arrest and execution of Zi Ah Mei(紫阿梅) and Wang Ziang Sung (王祥生), Chairman and vice Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation, by the Japanese Military Authorities in December, 1939, the federation has been practically inactive.

At 10 a.m. January 12, 1940, Van Ih Feng (王一峰), the newly appointed Chairman of the organisation convened a general meeting of the members at the new office at No. 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road with a view to discussing measures in connection with the readjustment of the affairs of the federation, when a total of some 200 persons consisting chiefly of workers of the China General Omnibus Company and the French Tramway Company, attended. Van Ih Feng presided and addressed the attendance stating that all committee members should remain at their posts and should do their best to assist him in readjusting the affairs of the organisation. As a preliminary step towards this object, he gave instructions that all members sign a pledge form pledging observance to the regulations of the federation and another pledging their support to the peace movement. The meeting terminated at 1 p.m. January 12, 1940.

After the meeting responsible members were given copies of the pledge forms for distribution among the members under them.

R. W. MacAdie
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 15/1/40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch

File No. S.B. D 9236(C)A

REPORT

Date January 5, 1940.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - execution of members for counter-espionage.

Made by D.S.I. ac Adie Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

On December 29, 1939, Sung Feng Kong (宋鳳崗), a departmental chief of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, who was before June the same year leader of the "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" (中國青年抗日除奸鐵血團), was placed under arrest by the Japanese Gendarmerie together with a number of his followers, including Wang An Nyi (王安宜), chief of a section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army at 145 Pan Hwa Village, Zi An Nei (佐安坊), Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation (滬市公用水電工會聯合會), and Wang Ziang Sung (王祥松), ex-conductor 400 of the China General Omnibus Company and Vice-Chairman of the foregoing federation. On the following day, Wang An Nyi, Zi An Nei, Wang Ziang Sung together with several others were executed on Chung San Road while Sung Feng Kong together with memoers of his family are detained at 76 Jessfield Road, Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. Detailed antecedents of these four persons will appear at the end of the report.

Copy to B.M.

SHANGHAI M.P. 4 JAN. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER - 4 JAN. 1940 CRIME BRANCH

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.. .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

The following three sections of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, the majority of the members of which were followers of Sung Feng Kong and ex-members of the Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps were dissolved on December 30:-

1. 145 Fah Hwa village, O.O.L.

2. 181 Brenan Road, O.O.L.

3. 1103, King Sz Doo Liao, Connaught Road, O.O.L., which also houses the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers Federation.

With regard to the arrest and execution of the members of the corps, discreet enquiries were made and the following particulars obtained:-

After the two murderous attacks which occurred on 25/12/39, one at the entrance of the Zau Doong Gambling Den, Yu Yuen Road, opposite the Jessfield Park, and the other at 299 Connaught Road, in which three important members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army were assassinated, the corps took the view that the murders were the result of counter-espionage and in conjunction with the Japanese Gendarmerie succeeded

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-3.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

in obtaining certain evidence which proved that Wang Ah Nyi, chief of the section of the corps at 145 Fah Hwa Village, was directly concerned in the crime at the entrance of the Zau Koong Gambling Den, Yu Yuen Road. He was immediately placed under arrest and as a result of interrogation, it was found that a number of the ex-members of the now defunct Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese Traitors' Extermination Iron and Blood Corps and several other persons having connections with these members, including Zi An Mei and Wang Ziang Sung, were conducting counter-espionage in the pro-Wang Ching Wei party on behalf of the Chungking Government, hence further arrests were made and a number of the men were summarily executed.

These disclosures are extremely interesting in the light of the theory advanced by this office, i.e. that the murder in the Medium Club, 674 Weihaiwei Road, was the work [redacted] of the former members of the Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps, as it enables several hitherto unexplained assassinations to be linked together. There seems little doubt now that the ammunition forwarded on December 27th, 1939 by the Japanese Gendarmerie to the Municipal Police for examination, was found at the scene of the Zau Koong Gambling Den murder and the fact that the pistol used in this

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

case was used in the Medium Club wedding party murder, confirms the theory that this latter crime was the work of former members of the "Chinese Youths Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" a number of whom have been executed as described for the Zau Soong Gambling Den (Melton Dale) and other murders of pro-Japanese elements. Further enquiries are being made and the records examined in the light of these disclosures with a view to placing the responsibility for the political assassinations of the last few months.

Particulars of Sung Feng Kong, Wang Ah Ayi, Zi Ah Mei and Wang Ziang Sung are given hereunder:-

1. Sung Feng Kong who together with members of family is at present detained at 76 Jessfield Road. Was before the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in Shanghai in August, 1937, a labour agitator in the Western District and a member of the Chung Ayi Association formed by some pro-Blue Shirt elements. At the end of 1938 he formed a "Chinese Youths' Anti-Japanese and Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" which was responsible for a number of armed outrages in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District at the beginning of 1939,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

including the firing on a Municipal Police raiding van in Jessfield Road on 22/2/39 which resulted in the death of C.D.C. 165 Liu Zang Hung, and the murder of Keng Shou Sao (耿壽生), Chief of the Detective Corps of the Western District Police Bureau on 1/2/39 on Connaught Road. At the beginning of June this corps was dissolved when its members, some 75 in number, including Wang Ah Nyi, were absorbed into the pro-Wang Ching Wei armed Gang, the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. After joining the latter corps, these members continued to carry out armed outrages in the Settlement as well as in the extra-Settlement roads, the most prominent instances of which are the bombing and shooting at the Chinese American Daily Offices on Avenue Edward VII, on July 22, 1939, and the shooting affray with the Municipal Police at No.1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., on October 22, 1939. They are also responsible for a number of armed robberies and kidnappings during the year, 1939.

2. Wang Ah Nyi, alias Wang Yung Fah (王永發), alias San Fah Woo (三發戶), arrested and executed.

An ex-worker and labour agitator of the Kung Yik Cotton Mill. Aged 26, Kompo, joined the "Chinese Youths'

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Anti-Japanese Traitors-Extermination Iron and Blood Corps" in 193[illegible] and participated in a number of armed outrages in the Western District. In June 1939 when the corps was dissolved, he joined the pro-Wang Ching Wei armed gang at 76 Jessfield Road and was appointed a section chief. He was arrested by the French Police on 2/4/39 and later loaned to the Municipal Police on information supplied by this office to the effect that he was connected with the assassination of Tseu Chi Daung [illegible]) and other armed crimes. However, no direct evidence was available to connect him with these crimes and he was handed back to French Police, being released on 14/4/39.

3. Zi Ah Kei ([illegible]), arrested on 29/12/39 and executed on 30/12/39.

Was an ex-mechanic and a prominent labour agitator of the French Tramway Company. Arrested by the French Police in company with the S.M.P. in the Sun Sun Roof Garden on 6/9/31 when a raid on his residence in the French Concession resulted in the seizure of a large quantity of communistic literature. He was sentenced to ten years' and six months' impri-

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.. .....

.....

Made by. .....Forwarded by. .....

comment on 20/10/31. After the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai in November, 1937 he, having been released from gaol, conducted secret service work in Shanghai on behalf of the Chungking Government. In October, 1939, he turned over to the Wang Ching Wei party and was appointed Chairman of the "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation, 1103 Connaught Road, O.O.L.

4. Wang Ziang Sung ([illegible]), arrested on 29/12/39 and executed on 30/12/39.

An ex-conductor (No.400) of the China General Omnibus Company and a notorious labour agitator. Joined the Wang Ching Wei Party in October, 1939 and appointed Vice-Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation.

R. W. MacCallum

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

G 500 10 39

COPY

NOT FOR PRESS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

INFORMATION SENIOR DETECTIVES ONLY

CONFIDENTIAL

Arms Identification Section,

Report No. 4722. *Date.* 27-12-39.

Occurrence	Ammunition received from the Japanese Gendarmerie for examination, 27-12-39. Strongly believed to have been found at the scene of the double murder at the rear of the Walton Cafe. HG	Crime Register Number / Serial Number
Subject	2 Cartridge Cases .32 auto. 4 Cartridge Cases 7.63 auto.	C1703
Date obtained by Police	27-12-39. Date received for Examination 27-12-39.	
Initial Examination Remarks	.32 cases fired from one pistol. 7.63 cases fired from one pistol.	
Previous Records	The pistol which fired the 7.63 cases has records as follows:- 1. Murder in the Medium Club, 674 Weihaiwei Road, 22-10-39. (C.Reg: Bubbling Well 2623/39.) 2. Murder of Yang Ching Hai and Loo Ts Ping in the Wei Lee Restaurant, 514 Foochow Road, 9-11-39. (C.Reg: Louza 4333/39.) .32 pistol no record.	
Further Remarks	The group record of the above pistol shows additional records through four other pistols as follows:- 1. Murder of Lee Zu Tsong outside 701 Foochow Road, 24-9-39. (C.Reg: Louza 3674/39.) 2. Attempted Murder at 26 Bing Vong Li, Bing Vong Ka, 14-10-39. (C.Reg: Louza 3963/39.) Returned. Report forwarded to Gendarmerie HG	

Checked by | **Signed** F.A. Lennius **D.S.I.**

Forwarded to D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy for Special Branch.

Seen ..... *D. C. (Crime)*

FM. 2
90M-12

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

S.I. Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 4, 1940.

Subject "Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation" - new chief appointed.

Made by D.S.I. Mac Adie Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Vide Special Branch report dated 3/1/40

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
J. H. Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Vide Special Branch report dated 27/12/39.

After the arrest and execution of Zi An Lei (李子安) and Wang Ziang Sung (王祥生), Chairman and vice-Chairman of the Shanghai Municipality Communications, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation, on December 30, 1939, the federation was removed from 1103 Connaught Road to No.10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, C.O.L., and one Van In Foong (王仁峰), an ex-Kuomintang member, has been appointed in charge of the organization.

This federation, it will be recalled, has been agitating for a strike in local public utility concerns. However, with the removal of the two principal leaders, the scheme is likely to be suspended for some time to come.

FILE

E. 4/1/40 You will of course keep Mr Shotter & Evans informed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 4 JAN. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

R. W. Mac Adie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. D.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 20, 1939.

Subject Letter received by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang from 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

On the morning of December 19, C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang received a letter jointly signed by Yu Yao Jui (俞耀瑞), Tsang Kuh Chong (張克昌) and Tsang Sung (張昇), which was delivered to Police Headquarters by messenger. The letter states that although the senders are participating in Wang Ching Wei's peace movement and are directing the labour section of Wang's organizations in the Western District, they have never instigated any labour unrest, and that they expect the undersigned to send a representative to house No.10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road, to talk matters over so that any misunderstanding on the part of the Settlement Authorities caused by rumours directed against them, might be dispelled.

Brief particulars of the three persons, whose names appear in the letter, are recorded on Special Branch cards as follows :-

Yu Yao Jui (俞耀瑞) Chief of the Federation of Employees of Various Trades which was formed under the auspices of the Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association (中華工運協進會) (Wang Ching Wei clique).

Reported to be behind the strike of the workers of the Wing On Cotton Mill (12.12.39 to 14.12.39).

Was formerly a staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters. Arrested by the French Police on 26.4.39 at 12 Rue du Consulat on suspicion

of being concerned in disseminating propaganda matter bearing on the People's Spiritual Mobilization movement and released on 28.4.39 as the result of efforts made by certain prominent Chinese residents in the French Concession.

Tsang Kuh Chong (張九昌) Chief of the Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association sponsored by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (Wang Ching Wei Clique). Chief of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 14 Dab Shing Tsung, Edinburgh Road, which is reported to have decided at a secret meeting to instigate workers in the Western District to submit demands for increase in pay etc. to their respective managements.

He was formerly a committee member of local Postal Workers' Union.

Tsang Sung (張昇) alias Tsong Ts Foo (鍾智夫).

Formerly staff employee of the local Kuomintang Headquarters. Arrested, together with Loh Ying Chu (陸隆初), at 252/17 Route Pere Robert, on 15/3/38, at the request of the Japanese Consular Authorities on suspicion of being engaged in anti-Japanese activities. (Case handled by Central Station.) Handed over to the Japanese authorities on 24.3.38 and released by the Japanese on 30.4.38.

Is now connected with the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

- 3 -

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

National Salvation Army (Wang Ching Wei clique).

With the exception of the first named Yu Yao Jui, with whom the undersigned was once casually acquainted, the remaining two are total strangers to the undersigned.

The letter in question is attached with translation.

C. D. W.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Translation of a letter addressed to C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang.

December 19, 1939.

Dear Mr. Tse Liang,

We have not seen you for a long time and hope that you are in good health.

We have participated in the peace movement and are directing labour affairs with the sole purpose of preserving the good order of society and effecting amicable settlements of labour disputes. Definitely we are not inciting labour agitation prejudicial to peace and good order.

However, we have just learned that certain persons are causing trouble by using our names. We presume that this might have caused the misunderstanding on the part of the Settlement authorities. Since you have been executing duties relating to political affairs for a number of years and since you well know about our doings in the past, we write this letter to you to acquaint you with the truth. If you can appoint a man to come to House No. 10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road so that arrangements can be made for an exchange of opinions from time to time, it will be so much the better.

(signed) Yui Yao Jui (余耀瑞)
Tsang Kuh Chong (張谷昌)
Tsang Sung (張松).

F. 207A
G. 1M-10 39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 12, 1939.

To:

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.9236(c)-A.

Subject :- Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - efforts to secure control labour circles in Shanghai.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

G.S.D. Sh.
Ex. 6/12.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

C. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 11, 19 39.

Subject Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - efforts to secure control over labour circles in Shanghai.

Made by C. D. I. Sin Tse Liang Forwarded by C. I. Crawford

D.C.B.
E.
W.S.E.G.

Further
See D. 9601 of 16.12.39

Comm.
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp.)

Sd C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 DEC. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

It is reported that dilligent efforts are being made by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to secure control over labour circles in Shanghai. Their plan is to first instigate agitation in the various local industrial concerns and later obtain concessions from the management on behalf of the workers in settlement of the disputes.

Yu Yao Jiu (于耀九), who is in charge of the "Federation of Associations of Shop Employees of Various Trades" which was formed in November under the guidance of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, is said to be taking an active role in directing the present labour movement. It is said that he is responsible for the recent agitation in the Tung Yih Cotton Mill, 26 Lokanshan Road, and is contemplating the extension of such agitation to other cotton mills in the Western District. In this connection, he is assisted by one Li Yu Meng (李玉孟), one of his followers, who is reported to be residing at No. 110 Tsau An Pang, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.. Li is responsible for the organization of the "Shanghai Municipality Bristle Workers' Union", situated at No. 3 Lane 484, Brenan Road, O.O.L., in whose name a letter was addressed to the W. H. Bolton Bristle Company, 32 Brenan Road, O.O.L., asking an increase of 30% in

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

wages for the workers.

Sih Fu hsang
C. D. I.

C. 12/13

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

13 12

S.I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 13, 1939.

Subject. Chungking Government's secret agents reported actively exciting anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers in Shanghai.

Made by [illegible] D.I. Crawford

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from the Meinichi, dated 8.12.39, alleging that the Chungking Government has secretly despatched agents to Shanghai to create anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers and that workers of the Ying On Cotton Mill had formed a "Workers Association of the War of Resistance," discreet enquiries from different directions fail to confirm the report.

Regarding Li Dzu Daung (李祖棠) and Tung Yuen Ying (董元英) (a female), the two persons mentioned in the newspaper as representatives of the Chungking Government and the Third International in Shanghai, the former is known to this office. He was the vice-chairman of a "Shanghai Cotton Mill Workers' National Salvation Association" (上海棉纺厂职工救亡协会), which was formed in September 1937 at 24 Foh Shing Tsung, Pisochow Road, O.C.L., and which wound up its affairs voluntarily at the end of October, 1937. In common with numerous other national salvation bodies then in existence, this organization only engaged in conducting propaganda in favour of the war against Japan and achieved nothing else. Tung Yuen Ying, the other person mentioned in the newspaper, is not known to this office. Diligent efforts to trace the present whereabouts of both persons have been without result.

Vide I.R. dated 9/10/37 and 24/11/37.

[illegible] Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 DEC. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

FM. 90M-8-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station.

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Enquiries at the Wing On Cotton Mill, 491 Markham Road, show that the workers have never formed any organization while numerous workers of the Doong Shing Cotton Mill (Japanese), 1433 Gordon Road, and Dah Foong Cotton Mill, 223 Penang Road, [illegible] when contacted confidentially, denied any knowledge of the so-called "Workers Association of the War of Resistance" in which they are alleged by the Mainichi to be taking part.

From a confidential source, it has been learned that neither the Chungking Government nor the communists are taking much interest in the local labour movement. They are reported to be of the opinion that trouble could only be stirred up in industrial concerns belonging to Chinese or foreigners and not in those owned by Japanese because the latter could secure military force to help suppress and eliminate any form of labour dispute at the present moment.

Past experience has shown that such propaganda usually precedes some move by the Japanese against the subject of the accusation and in this it is possible that the Japanese harbour designs on the Wing On Cotton Mill. In this connection, it is worthy of note that on December 11, Yu Yao Jiu (俞耀九), chief of the "Federation of Association

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

..... Station,

Date December 13 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Vide Special Branch report dated 12/12/39

Vide Special Branch report dated 12/12/39.

Vide Special Branch report dated 13/12/39.

E

of Employees of Various Trades", a pro-Wang Ching Wei and pro-Japanese organization, called at the Wing On Cotton Mill No.3, 491 Markham Road, and induced the workers to join his federation and on December 12, two news photographers of the Mainichi arrived outside the Wing On Cotton Mill and took photographs of the plant. The 3,000 workers of this Mill went on strike at 6.10 p.m. on December 12, 1939 to press a demand for an annual bonus. These workers have agreed to resume on Dec 15 - pending negotiations with the mill.

Liao Cheng Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

December 8, 1939.

MAINICHI

CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT'S SECRET AGENTS ACTIVELY AGITATING ANTI-JAPANESE FELLING AMONG COTTON MILL WORKERS

The Chungking Government has secretly dispatched to Shanghai a man named Li Zai Daung, member of the Kuomintang, and a woman named Tung Yuen Ying, a member of the Chinese Third Internationale, to create anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers.

In the middle of October about 30 male and female workers of the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company held a meeting and organized a body known as the "Workers Association of the War of Resistance". About 1,400 workers of six cotton mills, including the Wing On Cotton Mill, the Sinkow Cotton Mill, the Dah Foong Cotton Mill, the Dong Shing Cotton Mill and the Naigai Cotton Mill, are reported to have joined this organization.

The activities of this organization will be the following:-(1) to remove traitors, (2) to secure members, (3) to set buildings on fire, (4) to support the Chungking Government, (5) to encourage the spirit of the war of resistance, (6) to raise money, (7) to recover lost territory, (8) to collect secret information.

8 DEC 1939

December 8, 1939.

MAINICHI

CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT'S SECRET AGENTS ACTIVELY AGITATING ANTI-JAPANESE FELLING AMONG COTTON MILL WORKERS

The Chungking Government has secretly dispatched to Shanghai a man named Li Zai Daung, member of the Kuomintang, and a woman named Tung Yuen Ying, a member of the Chinese Third Internationale, to create anti-Japanese feeling among cotton mill workers.

In the middle of October about 30 male and female workers of the Wing On Textile Manufacturing Company held a meeting and organized a body known as the "Workers Association of the War of Resistance". About 1,400 workers of six cotton mills, including the Wing On Cotton Mill, the Sinkow Cotton Mill, the Dah Foong Cotton Mill, the Dong Shing Cotton Mill and the Naigai Cotton Mill, are reported to have joined this organization.

The activities of this organization will be the following:-(1) to remove traitors, (2) to secure members, (3) to set buildings on fire, (4) to support the Chungking Government, (5) to encourage the spirit of the war of resistance, (6) to raise money, (7) to recover lost territory, (8) to collect secret information.

CTH

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date December 8, 39.

Subject. "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation"- Inauguration.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At 10 a.m. December 6, 1939, some 170 persons claiming to be representatives of workers of the China General Omnibus Company, the Shanghai Electric Construction Company and the French Tramway Company, held a meeting in No.3, Zung Ngoh Li, Kong Ka Jao, off Connaught Road, O.O.L., the office of the "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation", and formally inaugurated the organization.

Zi Ah Mei ( ), an ex-worker of the French Tramway Co. and a notorious labour agitator, presided and addressed the attendance stating that the new body had for its object the promotion of co-operation between capital and labour of the public utility concerns and should not be regarded by any means as an instrument for labour agitation. He also urged the members to unite in order that their aims could be successfully attained.

Discussions then took place and the following resolutions were passed :-

1. That advertisements be inserted in the Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao and Central China Daily News announcing the stand of the new organization.
2. That the official despatches be submitted to the Police Authorities of the foreign Settlements reporting the inauguration of the new organization.
3. That the following demands be submitted to the local public utility concerns :-

a) That the management devise means to improve the treatment of the workers.

b) That the workers should not be punished for little or no reason.

c) That the workers should not be dismissed for little or no reason.

4. That efforts be made to promote cooperation between labour and capital as a step to elevate the status of both parties.

At the conclusion of the discussions, an election ensued. The following is a part of the list of personnel obtained by this office :-

Chairman and concurrently Chief of General Affairs Dept.

" Zi Ah Mei ( ), an ex-worker of the French Tramway Company and a notorious labour agitator.

Vice-Chairman and concurrently Chief of Training Dept.

" Wang Ziang Sung ( ), ex-conductor 400 of the C.G.O. Co.

Executive Committee

Zi Ah Mei

Wang Ziang Sung

Wang Foh Dien ( ), Conductor 46 of the C.G.O. Co.

Kai Pah Sung ( ), conductor 87 of the C.G.O. Co.

Chiu Chong (邱 崇), driver 235 of the C.G.O. Co.

Jao Kwan Vung (姚 寬 文), employee of the Shanghai Electric Construction Co.

Zi Tuh Ching (梅 達 清), - do -

Two employees of the French Tramway Co. (names not available meantime).

Supervisory Committee

Yang Chueh Hai (楊 毛 海), conductor No.139 of the C.G.O. Co.

Eight others names of whom not available meantime.

Executive officers

Ma Kung Liang (馬 公 亮), conductor 132 of the C.G.O. Co.

Two others, names of whom not available meantime.

It is learned that Zi Ah Mei and Wang Ziang Sung, the two predominent figures in the new federation, are personally handling all affairs pertaining to the organization and all documents, such as instructions from the Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association and the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, are locked away by them as a measure against leakage of information.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

Subject.

Made by Forwarded by

It is also learned that conductor and drivers of the China General Omnibus Company who have joined the organization, are at loggerheads with each other. The drivers maintained that they enlisted in the new body before the conductors did and should therefore be given more positions on the committees but the conductors with the support of Wang Ziang Sung obtained a large preponderance of votes over the drivers in the election.

R. W. MacCallie.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

cfp.

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 28, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

E.

It is reported that on the morning of November 26, 1939 an informal meeting was held in the Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water & Electricity Workers' Federation, No. 3 Zung Ngoh Li, Kong Ka Jao off Jessfield Road, when Zi Ah Mei ( ), chairman of the organization, Wong Ziang Sung ( ), ex-conductor No. 400 of the C.G.O. Company and an assistant of Zi, and several others were present. As a result of discussions, it was decided that members who are suspected of conducting counter-espionage in the organization on behalf of the public utility concerns, the S.M.P. or the Chungking Government be kept under vigilant surveillance in order to prevent leakage of information regarding the activities of the Federation.

The premises of the Federation are at present guarded by some 20 armed guards from 76 Jessfield Road. They are under the command of Kuh Soo Sung ( ), the ex-Chief of the Special Service Section of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, which was situated in Zah Hwei Yao off Ferry Road, O.C.L. and which was dissolved on November 23, 1939.

FILE

In accordance with the instructions of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, the Federation recently formed an intelligence section which is in charge of an officer

FM. 2
G. 90M. 39

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

named Sung who is said to be concurrently holding a position in the Headquarters of the Corps, 76 Jessfield Road. The principal work of this section, it is said, is the collection of information regarding the activities of Communists among the workers of public utility concerns.

R. W. MacCabe

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 27, 1939.

Subject. "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation" - activities.

Made by. D.S.I. MacAdie

Forwarded by

The "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation," No.3 Zung Ngoh Li, Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L., has up to the present enlisted a total of 475 members from amongst the employees of the China General Omnibus Company, the Settlement Tramway Company and the French Concession Tramway Company. A rough estimate shows that of the 475 members,

80 are drivers of the China General Omnibus Co.
250 " conductors " " " " "
90 " employees of the French Tramway Company.
55 " " " " Settlement Tramway Company.

As previously reported, Drivers Nos. 68 and 15 and Conductor No.87 of the China General Omnibus Company are responsible for the recruiting of employees of the concern in question while Zi Ah Mei ( ), officer-in-charge the Federation, is personally in charge of the enlisting of members from the two tramway companies.

The Federation plans to hold a formal inauguration ceremony when the number of its members reaches 500 which object, it is expected, will be attained before the end of the current month.

It is further reported that feverish efforts are being made by the executives of the Federation to bring into its membership the mechanics of the China

FILE

G. SDM-F 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject. .....

Made by. .....

Forwarded by.....

D 6 B
E

Copies also to Elec Tramway Company

General Omnibus Company, none of whom, it is reported, has so far agreed to join although they have been pressed to do so. The Federation is said to have issued an order instructing its members to report to the organ immediately when they see Zi Foh Ling ( ), the chief Chinese mechanic of the China General Omnibus Company so that he can be abducted to the Federation and compelled to pledge support to the organization. Zi Foh Ling apparently being aware of the contemplated action against him, is said to have kept his movements strictly secret. Conductor 139, Yang Chueh Hai ( ), of the China General Omnibus Company who maintains close friendship with many of the mechanics of the company and who has now joined the Federation as a member, is reported to be taking a very active role in attempts to bring the mechanics under the banner of the Federation.

R. W. MacCulie
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

TYH

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FILE S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

S.1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date November 22, 39

Subject... Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army - efforts to revive labour movements in Shanghai.

Made by D.S.D. MacAdie Forwarded by C. Gaston 22

Vide Sp. Br. Report, 9/10/39.

The Labour Movement Section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, which is in charge of Tsang Kuh Chong (), a committee member of the local Postal Workers' Union, has now assumed the title " Chung Hwa Labour Movement Association"( ) and will operate under the direction of the new Kuomintang of Wang Ching Wei in similar capacity to the now defunct General Labour Union. Tsang Kuh Chong, the officer in charge, is a native of Kiating, aged 35. He was formerly a follower of Chu Hsueh Fan( ), an ex-prominent labour figure in Shanghai and was appointed by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army to handle the formation of a labour organisation in the form of a general labour union in August, 1939.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
Hhs Robertson
D.C.(S.)

Vide Sp. Branch Report, 28/8/39.

Under the direction of Tsang Kuh Chong, a "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water, and Electricity Workers' Federation" and a "Federation of associations of shop Employees of various Trades" have been formed with Zi Ah Mei( ) and Yu Yao Jiu( ) respectively in charge. Zi Ah Mei is a labour agitator in the French Tramway labour disputes while Yu Yao Jiu is a committee member of the Dried Goods Shop Employees' Union and an ex-staff

Vide Sp. Branch Report, 18/11/39.

Noted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 NOV. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.S.D. MacAdie
C. 22/11
22/11.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station.

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Vide Sp. Branch Report, 26/4/39.

Vide Sp. Branch Report, 29/4/39.

E

employee of the local Kuomintang. He was arrested by the French Police in April for disseminating propaganda matter bearing on the People's Spiritual Mobilization Movement but was later released as a result of efforts made by certain prominent Chinese residents in the French Concession.

It is reported that Tsang Kuh Chong receives a total sum of $25,000 per mensem from the new Kuomintang of Wang Ching Wei. Of this sum, $5,400 is allotted to the "Shanghai Municipality Communication, Water and Electricity Workers' Federation" and $6,000 to the "Federation of Associations of Shop Employees of various Trades" to meet their maintenance expenses.

R. W. MacCallie.

D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

D-9243 (a)

F. 201
G. 2000-6-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D.9243(C).

SUBJECT:

Dennis Hazlewood COOK (British).

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

25360

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 4 1939

Mr. D. H. Cooke

One of the leading residents of Old Shanghai passed away on Saturday at the Country Hospital in the person of Denys Cooke at the age of 53 years. He was educated at Framlingham College in England and later joined his father's firm, Harvie, Cooke & Co., arriving in Shanghai in March, 1908. Some time later he entered the services of Andersen, Meyer & Co. and was with them for six years. After this his commercial career was connected with the piece goods trade, one of his principal agencies being Thos. Edmunds & Sons. In the old Volunteer Fire Brigade days, he was a leading member of the "Victorias" and at the same time was a strong supporter of the Rowing Club. Always a keen swimmer, he played water polo for many years and latterly was a well-known referee. He was a keen golfer and when Kiangwan was the principal course, a weekend without Denys would be incomplete. When the Volunteer Firemen were disbanded he joined "A" Company, Mih-Ho-Loong Rifles, and was a prominent member up to the time of his resignation after the 1937 mobilization. He earned the Long Service Medal. Latterly, his life had been upset completely by the death of his wife and daughter. He will be greatly missed by his many friends in China and elsewhere, and the deepest sympathy is extended to his relatives in England.

At the funeral which took place at Hungjao Road Cemetery yesterday afternoon the pallbearers were:—Sir Allan Mossop, Messrs W. T. Gande, T. B. van Corback, H. S. Openshaw, H. L. Gibson and J. H. MacGregor.

The services were conducted by Dean Trivett. Among those sending floral trbutes were:—Madge, Martha and Gibby, Mr. and Mrs. A. Dierckling, Hinds and Barr, Friends at "Calée", Jessie, Mr. C. S. Yang, Mr. L. S. Sun etc.

Messrs Thomas Macdonald & Co. were in charge of the funeral arrangements.

File C 4/10

25326

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 1 1939

DEATHS

COOKE.—On September 30, 1939, at the Country Hospital, Shanghai, DENYS, HASLEWOOD, passed peacefully away. Funeral arrangements will be announced later.

FILE C

D.S. Pik
C. 2/10

25357

CHINA DAILY NEWS,

AUG 3 1939

DEATHS

COOKE.—On September 30, 1939, at the Country Hospital, Shanghai, DENYS, HASLEWOOD, passed peacefully away. Funeral will take place at Hungjao Road Cemetery at 2.30 p.m. today, October 3, 1939. By special request no flowers. Donations to British Charities.

—5008

FILED

3/10

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No.
SPECIAL REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

Date June 4, 1939.

Subject Dennis Hazlewood Cooke (British)

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

FILE

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
John Robertson
D.C. (Sp. B.)

Dennis Hazlewood Cooke (British) was born in Hongkong in 1888 or 1889, his father being a partner in the well known firm of Harvie, Cooke & Co. He was given a first class public school education in England and on attaining manhood came out to Shanghai and entered his father's firm in 1909. His promotion in the firm was rapid and in 1912, after his father's death, he was allowed to sign P.P.

Before 1914, however, he had allowed the affairs of the firm to deteriorate with the result that Mr. Hutton, of the same firm, was sent out from England to liquidate Mr. Cooke's interests in the firm and take over control. During the period he was connected with Harvie, Cooke & Co., he is stated to have led a dissipated life despite the fact that he moved in what was considered the best social circles in Shanghai, was a member of the Race Club, Rowing Club, Shanghai Golf Club and the Light Horse. He is reputed to have been a habitue of the brothels in Soochow and Kiangse Roads for many years, both prior and after his marriage in Shanghai to his late wife which took place during the period he was with Harvie, Cooke & Co. After leaving Harvie, Cooke & Co., he left his wife in Shanghai and proceeded to England in order to settle his affairs and make a new start in life. Failing to establish himself, he is stated to have borrowed $3,500.00 from his wife's father with

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

Keep handy in case we need it.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 JUNE 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject. .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

which to pay his debts and return to China. This loan was never repaid. Upon his return to Shanghai he secured a position with the firm of Andersen, Meyer & Co. in 1914, as manager of their Import Department, which provided him with an excellent salary and commission. This position he held from 1914 to 1921. During this period he is stated to have continued to lead a life of extravagant excess and to have neglected the proper support of his wife and daughter. Upon severing his connection with Andersen, Meyer & Co., he proceeded to England where he obtained some excellent Piece Goods Agencies whereupon he returned to Shanghai in 1922 and set up in business on his own account under the trade name "D.H. Cooke," 48 Kiangse Road. He continued to operate his import business at different addresses in Kiangse and Szechuen Roads until 1933, when his business was dissolved. During 1934, he worked for Hinds & Barr, Commission Agents, 100 Central Arcade. Since the end of 1934, he has been subsisting precariously by doing odd jobs of book-keeping for different firms whenever he could obtain them. During 1923 and 1924 his wife and daughter were in England but he failed to remit any money for their support with the result that a brother of his in England had to assist them. In 1924 his wife and daughter returned to Shanghai, the former taking a job with the Shanghai Telephone Co. and the

FM 2
G. SCM-I-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date. 19

Subject. .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

latter being sent to Tsingtao where she was educated at the expense of certain charitable organizations and individuals. Mrs. Cooke (Dorothy Ada) who died recently, was inclined to indulge in alcohol rather heavily during the latter years of her life and is believed to have received little or no financial support from her husband, either for herself or for her daughter. The daughter, Barbara, married Ex-Sergeant Marsh of the Shanghai Municipal Police but remained in Shanghai together with a baby which was born of the marriage, after Marsh returned to England following his dismissal from the Shanghai Municipal Police a few years ago. Mrs. Marsh (Barbara Cooke) died during 1939 in Shanghai, following a long illness during which her child was in the care of Mrs. W. Bradbeer of the Shanghai Telephone Co., who resides at Lane 1221, House 14 (4th floor) Yu Yuen Road. Prior to her death, Mrs. Marsh is stated to have signed a document entitling her father, Dennis H. Cooke, to the custody of her child. Meanwhile, the child is in the care of Mrs. Bradbeer, who is stated to be giving it every attention and who is desirous of adopting it. Since the death of his daughter, Mr. Cooke has evinced an interest in his granddaughter which is in great contrast to his life long neglect of his late wife and daughter. The opinion has been expressed by certain persons, long

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

acquainted with Cooke, that his desire to take over the custody of his granddaughter is due to a personal spite which he harbours against Mrs. Bradbeer and not to any natural feelings of solicitude for the welfare of the child. When it is borne in mind that Cooke is in poor financial circumstances and is without the means to afford the care due to a child of some four years of age, there appears to be good reason to doubt his motives.

Cooke is reputed to be receiving financial assistance from Mrs. Madeline Howells, an employee of the Yee Tsoong Tobacco Distributors, Ltd., who resides in a boarding house at Lane 41, Nos. 70-72, Carter Road, with whom he is stated to be on intimate terms.

Since 1930, Cooke has been residing in various boarding houses in the Settlement. At the present time he occupies a room in a boarding house at Lane 41, House 10 Carter Road, which is under the supervision of Mrs. Howells, aforesaid, though in fact it is owned by a Chinese.

W Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
4/6.

MEMO. 30.5.39

S 1

Antecedents of Dennis Cooke residing house 10, lane 4 Carter Rd

D.S.J. Hogan
30/5

D.C. Special Branch.

D-9246

D-9246

P. O. BOX 1670
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9246
Date 18 12 40

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE & INQUIRY AGENCY
BOISSEREE'S DETECTIVE AGENCY
萬國偵探處
120 NANKING ROAD-ROOM 308
PHONE 14380

PRIVATE INVESTIGATIONS. 保密稽查
MISSING PERSONS 尋人
DIVORCE CASES 離婚案
ETC. ETC. 千千萬萬事件

Shanghai December 16th '40

The Commissioner of Police.
Shanghai Municipal Police.
Present.

Dear Sirs:

This is to advise that I have for the time being suspended activities of the above agency, as from October 1st this year and that no one is authorized to sign Identification Cards bearing my firm name.

Will retain the above firm name so as to prevent others from using it for their own ends.

Have been retained as advertising manager of the China Journal, where I may be reached at any time.

I remain,

Yours very truly,

FILE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 8/ 2/41

99/40

Special Branch File No. D.9246/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 9246

REPORT

Date June 19, 1940

Subject: Re International Protective and Enquiry Agency.

Made by: and Forwarded by: Supt. Bennett

Sir,

Otto Boisserie, proprietor of this agency with offices at room 308, 120 Nanking Road, was again the subject of complaint in respect to the action of detectives employed in this agency (F.I.R. 1876/40 Louza, Misc. 475/40 Central).

The files respecting these cases and D.9246/39 were given to Mr. Lamb, H.B.M. Consulate, on 8/5/40 for perusal.

Otto Boisserie attended H.B.M. Consulate on 18/6/40 at the request of Mr. Lamb after being warned by Supt. Bennett to attend for two (2) letters addressed to him (Boisserie) requesting him to attend had been ignored.

Mr. Lamb informed Supt. Bennett on 19/6/40 that Boisserie had been warned that he would be held responsible for any illegal actions of his employees, and should any further complaints re these employees be received by S.M. Police, the complete file re this agency would be passed to the Crown Advocate for consideration re any possible legal proceedings.

Mr. Lamb requested particulars of any further complaints that may be received respecting this agency.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 JUNE 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C. Dis
Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE JUN 20 1940 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER CRIME BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 21 JUNE 1940 (DIVISION)

FILE

Supt.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No. 2

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P. Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 30

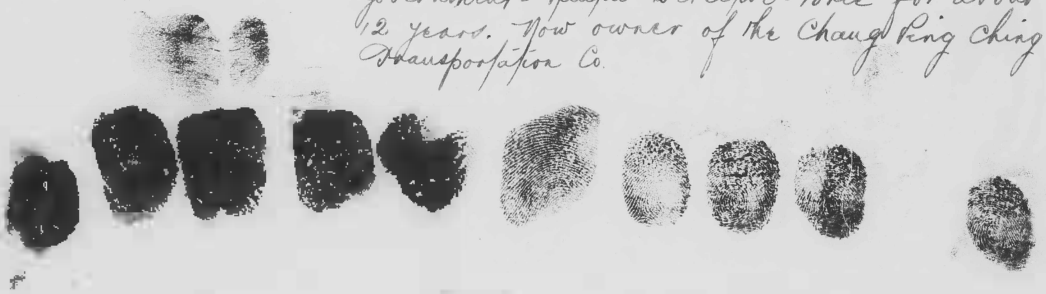
張炳慶年四十八歲江蘇南通住北江西路天潼路五百四十八號前上海市公安局偵探現任商張炳記運輸公司

Name: Chang Ping Ching

Address: 548 Tiendong Rd

age: 48

Occupation: Formerly employed by the Chinese National Government Police Detective Force for about 12 years. Now owner of the Chang Ping Ching Transportation Co.



THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 3

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 10th '39

高國柱 年紀約四十一歲住愚園路六〇八弄三號前向漢口大舞台自民國廿六年起到現在

Name: Koh Koo Tsu
age: 41
address: Lane 608 - House 3 Yu Yuen Rd.
Occupation: Owner of the Dah Woo Deh Theatre in Hankow.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 184

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

李壽山鎮海縣四拾壹歲機業絲棉廠

住法界徐家匯路九十號發前充海軍輪機長五年

Name: Lee gin San
address: 92 Zi Ka Wei Rd
age 41
Occupation: Owner of Silk & Cotton Factory at the Same address.
Jura Koong Sick & Cotton Factory

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '29

王志清浙江永嘉年四十九住愛文義路1182號前為坊間西服店十或年

偽司飯店

Name: Wong Tsu Ching
age: 49
address: 1182 Avenue Rd.
Occupation: Owner of "The Towers" at the above address. (Boarding House)

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 6

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters.

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

趙永亮江蘇南京年三十歲住法界華民路九號前充上海市公安局偵緝員歷任廿年至廿六年止

Name: Zau Yung Liang
age: 30
address: as above.
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Bureau from 1931 to 1936

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

No. 7

M S. M. P. Headquarters

TEL. 11667

SHANGHAI Aug 11th 39

唐貴筌年四十二歲江蘇上海住派克路協和里八号前在上海市公安局偵探員滬寧火車稽查員

Name - Tong Kwei Tsuang
Address: Park Road - Ya Ho Lee - No 8
age: 42
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Chinese National Government - Nanfao Detective Force about 6 years.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 8

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI August 18th '39.

王正榮江蘇江都年四十二家住法界朱家橋錦橋里257号前充上海市公安局偵緝隊員九年民國十七年至廿六年

Name: Wong Ching Yung.
age: 42
address: as above.
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Yautao Detective Bureau, from 1920 - 1937

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 9

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

朱華山鎮江五拾弐歲淞滬警察廳探員兼海軍司部稽查員上海市公安局偵緝隊領班共任事二十四年任郵傳木橋中華大學

Name: Tsu Hwa San
age: 52
address: as above
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Bureau as Detective-in-Charge from 1916 to August 1937

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 10

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P. Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

沈錦初 青浦人 汗九岁 住麥家圈 尚仁里念六号

曾充上海市公安局偵緝隊偵探領班

民國九年至念式年偵緝員 念式年至念六年偵緝領班

Name: Sing Ching Chow.

age: 39

address: ~~26~~ as above.

Occupation: Formerly employed by the Shanghai Detective Bureau as assistant-in-Charge from 1928 to 1935.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 11

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

李思耐 三十三歲 湖南人 住美界寧波路慎德里七號
曾充上海申報社會版編輯主任 大公報記者
民國十八年至廿年財政局秘書 廿一年至廿六年任新聞記者

Name: Lee Sze Nan
Age: 33
Address: 7 Cheng Ching Lee - Ningpo Rd
Occupation: Formerly Reporter of the Dah Kung Pao
From 1931 to 1938 - Now employed by
the Shun Pao

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY No. 12

萬國保安偵探處

MEMO.

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

THE [illegible]

SHANGHAI Aug 18th 39

白雅吉郎[illegible]年の十二月[illegible]
新[illegible]月[illegible]任[illegible]月[illegible]

Name: Pak Ng Yee
age: 42.
address:
occupation: Inspector employed by the Shun Pao Co (Shanghai) from 1910 to 1919

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 13

MEMO.

TEL 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

[illegible]

age:

address: 92 Zi Ka Wei Rd.

Occupation: Owner of Butcher Shop, since 1932.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 14

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

方燮廉 浙江寧波人年三十二歲住徐家匯路923号自民國廿年起開肉鋪到現在

Name: Fang Sie Tong
age: 32
address: 923 Zi Ka Wei Rd
Occupation: Owner of Butcher Shop, since 1931.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 15

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

閔松茂浙江鎮海人年四十四歲住愛多亞路西耕里330號前充運輸公司经理新義公

Name: Kwang Soong Mao
age: 44
address: Chin Kin Lee - 330 - Ave Edward VII
Occupation: ~~Owe~~ Manager of the Sun Yee Kung Transportation Co at the above address.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

No. 16

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 18th '30

周金標年四十歲鎮江人現在住五馬路自由坊翠五坊
卅三号前水巡隊偵緝員

Name: Chow Ching Piao
address:
age: 40
Occupation: Formerly Nantao River Police - Period about 2 years.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 17

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th 29

吳啟三江蘇商邑年四十一身材佳長白淨鼻高面方說話有力為人活潑
住海寧路如意坊弄六号民國廿年至廿六年

Name: Woo Gien San
age: 41
address: as above
Accupation: Formerly employed by the Municipal Detective Bureau from 1930-1936

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No. 11

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M. S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

邱財慶浙江寧波年四十一歲住菜市街150号前民國十五年充寧波市公安局偵探主任年現似法租界居住

Name: Chu Chien Ching
age: 41
address: as above
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Ningpo Detective Bureau, from 1926 to 1931.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th 39

謝相明江蘇南通四十歲現住三海閘路三海里一号门牌前線私營當稽查

Name: Tsar Shau Ming
address:
age: 42
Occupation: Formerly Dungchow Detective Force about 3 years.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M

SHANGHAI

劉雍如江蘇 [illegible] 十八歲住 [illegible] 1033 青天 [illegible] 商局 [illegible] 年至 [illegible] 年

Name: Liu yon su

age: 38

address: as above.

Occupation: Formerly employed as Inspector by the China Merchants S. Nav Co, from 1931 to 1935

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th 39

王福慶浙江寧波年三十五歲住鄧家木橋中華里七號前充
上海市公安局偵探處探員

Name: Wong Foh Ching
Address: as above
Age: 35
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Chinese National Government Chapei Detective Force - 3 years. Period 1933-1936.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 22

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

岳斌年三四歲丹陽人現住履門路一六一弄八五号

前衛戍司令稽查員

Name: Au Ping
age: 34
Address: Lane 161 House 85 Amoy Rd.
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Bureau from 1924 to 1926.
Now Sign Painter.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 23

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

Name: Kiang Tung
age: 46
address: as above.
Occupation: Employee of Rice Shop. Since 1931.
Jung Kee Rice Shop

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處 No 24

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th 39

李高仁江苏南通年三十七歲住廈門路151號前充黃浦公司生火

Name: Lee Kau zung.
age: 37
address: 151 Amoy Road.
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Whangpoo Conservancy Board as Fireman - From 1924. Still employed by the W. C. B.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 25

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

孔連生江蘇南通年四十支住天津路403号所係開烟紙店業者生於民國廿一年間犯刑事現在

Name: Kung Lee Sung.
age: 40
address: 403 Tientsin Road.
occupation: Exchange Shop owner at the same address.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

No. 38

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

任壽芝安徽遠縣年四十五歲住法租界白利路五號
利路口金利坊一弄任公安局偵緝隊第四隊隊長
計任十八年之久

Name: Ning Chow Tsze
address:
age: 45.
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Force as Chief in Charge of the 4th Division - Period about 18 years.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 27

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M P. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

王英 浙江寧波年三十三歲住愚園路170號育光工廠稽查

Name: Wong Ying
Address: as above
Occupation: as given above - 3 years (Still employed at the above factory)
Age: 33

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

刘景洲 三十四岁 上海人 住爱文义路528号
曾充松江縣政府密探 上海市公安局水巡隊偵探
民國拾五年至廿一年任密探 廿海至廿六年任水巡隊

NAme: Liu Ching Chow. age: 34. address 528 Avenue Rd.
Occupation: Formerly Employed by the Wantao River Police. From 1931 to 1936.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 29

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

王廷根無錫人四十一歲住寶裕里四十五号
曾充上海市公安局偵緝隊偵緝員後到任
民國十七年至廿六年

Name: Wong Ding Keng
age: 41
Address: 45 Pao Yu Lee - Ave Edward VII
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Bureau. From 1928 to 1933.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

30

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

胡茂喬三十三歲江蘇上海人現住巨籟達路191号
前任上海市公安局警佐員
民國念貳年至念六年任戒偵探員

Name: Woo Mao Chow — Age 33
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Bureau. From 1931 to 1936

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國保偵探處 No 21

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

項曉莊三十四歲安徽人現住西門路紫祥里5號
前任蘇湖偵緝隊隊員

Name: Hung Sha Chwang
age: 34
address: 5 Tsu Chang Lee - West Gate Rd.
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Wuhu authorities as a Detective from 1929 to 1932

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 32

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

王玉文二十七歲山東人現住廣東路二百九十七号
前山東济南偵緝隊領班

Name: Wong Yau Wen
age: 27
address: 297 Kwangtung Rd.
Occupation: Formerly employed as Detective-in charge in China-Shantung.
From 1930 to 1933.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 33

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

丁長庚江蘇鎮江人年三十二歲住廣西路新弄
里五號前任上海市公安局偵緝隊警務員
三年之久 - Name Ding Chang King.
age: 32
address: 5 Sa Chee Lee - Kwangsi Rd.
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao
Detective Bureau. From 1929 to 1933.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 34

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

任祥雲江苏常州年四十七歲住愛多亞路346號前充上海警察偵緝員

Name: Ning Chang Yung.
age: 47
address: 346 Ave Edward VII
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Force; from 1932-1935

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 35

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

潘耀良江苏东弱年三十七歲住百登路德華里42號前充浙江鉛母出上公廨局稽查一年

Name: Pang Sha Liang
age: 37
address:
Occupation: Formerly employed at Chinhai (Chekiang Province) Detective Bureau. From [illegible] - 1934.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 36

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P. Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

沙曼卿年廿拾玖歲浙江杭縣人業教育五年

現住法界華成路寗法里廿弄 杭縣縣立輔仁學校教員

Name: Sou Ma Ching

age: 29

address: as above.

Occupation: Formerly school teacher from 1930 to 1935 at Hangchow. Foo Zung School - Hangchow.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 37

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39.

方金祥浙江寧波年四十五歲住新大沽同孚路永慶坊68號前充輪船火夫頭目招商局於民廿

Name: Fang Sin Chang
age: 45
address: 68 Yung Ching Fong - Yates Road.
Occupation: Formerly employed as No 1 Fireman by the China Merchants S. Nav Co. from 1925 to 1937.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 38

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

張凤山江苏揚州年四十四歲住支脫赫脫路411號前民國十七年充招商局同業公會巡查現充克利航業公司巡查

Name: Chang Fung Sang
age: 44
address: 411 Medhurst Road
Occupation: Formerly employed as Inspector by the Hai Lee S. S. Co (Shanghai) from 1932. Is still employed by the same company.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探保護處

No 24

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '29

范銀全浙江寧波年四十九歲住英界海路24号前充招商局水手頭目於弍年左右因於弍年起實行裁查三年

Name: Vei Ning Chang.
age: 49.
address: as above
Occupation: Formerly employed as sailor by the China Merchants. S. Nav Co. from 1926 to 1929.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No. [illegible]

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

李林發浙江鎮海年四十二歲住天津路平安坊363號前充韓邦大司務九年現任惟中烟廠工部二年

Name: Lee Ling Fah
age: 42
address: 363 Ping an Hong - Tientsin Rd.
occupation: Formerly employed as a Body-Guard by the Wei Chung Tob Co (Shanghai) from 1930 to 1932.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 41

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

馮揚林江蘇揚中年四十三歲住辣斐路東業弄號里十一等公安局警佐歷二年之久、現任海畢洋行稽查

Name: Foong Chang Ling
age: 43
address: as above
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Nantao Detective Bureau - Period 1930 - 1934

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 42

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

范兴根浙江宁波年三十八歲住哈同路慈摩南里115號前充水手

招商局民国廿六年起做之年中国银行做稽查五年
五馬路四川路

Name: Vei Sing King
age: 38
address: 115 Haydoon Rd.
occupation: Formerly employed by the Chung Wei Co as Inspector. From 1927 to 1932.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 43

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

張志清浙江寧波年三十一英住英界北京路521號前充水手號目在招商局任於戊午三月從事

Name: Chang Tsu Ching
age: 31
address: 521 Peking Road
occupation: Formerly employed as Bosun by the San Peh S. Nav Co, from 1934 to 1937

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 44

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

杭超章江蘇常州年三十歲住天潼路128號前南京特別偵探(洋)

Name: Hong Chao Chang.
Age: 30
address: 128 Tiendong Road.
Occupation: Formerly employed as Detective at Nanking by the Chinese Govt- 1931-1933.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

麻瓊炎 浙江永嘉年三十九歲住愛~~[illegible]~~文義路西摩路太平花園12號
前充嘉定公安局偵緝隊隊長

民國廿二年三月起 廿五年九月止

Name: Ma Chung yee
age: 39
address: 12 Seymour Rd.
Occupation: Formerly Detector-in-Charge at Kiating (Kiangsu Province) from 1962-1934.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

國際偵探處

MEMO.

No 46

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

嚴錫齡江蘇武進年四十二歲住山海關路聚昌里148號前充民國十九年江海關探員現開漆作

Name: Yen Sie Ling
age: 42
address: as above
Occupation: Formerly employed by the Customs River Police - 1929-1931
Now has business as House-Painter, address as above.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 47

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P. Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

袁光裕浙江鎮海人年二十八歲住八里橋街
麟慶里八号曾充福建省政府文書科工員聽
任四年之 Name: Yue Kwong Yue. - Age 28.
Occupation: Formerly employed as Clerk by
the Fukien Provincial Govt.
From 1933 to 1935.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No. 4

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

夏萬興江蘇鎮江人年三十八歲住法租界康悌路安順里46号前充法經界捕房刑事科偵探員五年之久

Name: Ho Van Shing
age: 38
address: An Sung Lee - House 46 - Rue Conte
Occupation: Formerly employed as Detective by the French Municipal Police. From 1928 to 1933.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

Mr. Fellingbeck,

Room 605 N.P.D. Headquarters.

SHANGHAI 23rd.August,1939.

Dear Sir:-

As requested, am sending as from to-day the first batch of Operatives for Finger-printing.

The International Protective And Inquiry Agency.

Manager

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

No 49

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

張榮祥江蘇宜興人年廿九歲住曹家渡勞勃生路岐山里2號前民國廿四年至廿六年充愼昌洋行技師工人

Name: Chang Yung Chang
age: 29
address: No 2 Tsu Sau Lee - Robison Rd.
Occupation: Employed as workman by Androsen Meyer + Co Ltd. from 1934 to 1937

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY A.

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

折扎寬拓仁字俊年三十三歲住大馬路北海路151號前老招商局輪船
水手頭目自民國十六年起廿一年

Name: Ling Lee Kwang
age: 33
address: 151 Pei Hai Road (Near Ya Ya Chung Rd)
Occupation: Formerly employed as Sailor by the
China Merchants. S. Nav Co.
From 1927 to 1932.

THE INTERNATIONAL PROTECTIVE AND INQUIRY AGENCY

萬國偵探處

MEMO.

TEL. 11667

M S. M. P.
Headquarters

SHANGHAI Aug 11th '39

董鏞慶浙江寧波奉化年三十九歲住雲南路十八弄十一號海洞春旅社主任前充浙江緝私營第二營長從1930年至1933年

Name: Tung Yung Ching.
age: 39
address: Lane 18 - House 11 - Yunnan Rd.
Occupation: Detective in Charge of the 2nd Division, Chekiang Detective Bureau at Chekiang. From 1930 to 1933.
Now owner of the Hai Tung Ching Hotel.

D 9248

TYH

FM 2
6, 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B.D. 9248

S.1. Special Branch Station, 39

REPORT

Date May 18, 1939

Subject Allegations made by Peter B. Eustaff, alias Evstafieff against A. A. Nogaitzeff.

Made by D. [illegible] Hide Forwarded by [illegible]

Enquiries have elicited the following information in connection with the attached letters containing allegations against A.A. Nogaitzeff written by Peter B. Eustaff, alias Evstafieff to Mr. R. T. Peyton-Griffin, Editor of the North China Daily News.

Eustaff, who is employed as a proof-reader by the North China Daily News, states that he first became acquainted with Nogaitzeff, who is connected with the management of the Evening Echo, whilst employed as a proof-reader by that paper during November 1938.

Towards the end of April, 1939, Nogaitzeff met Eustaff at the Navy Y.M.C.A. and made him a proposition to the effect that he was empowered by a certain party to offer $200.00 for information regarding the authorship of a letter on the subject of "Gestapo Arrests" which appeared in the North China Daily News of March 22nd, 1939.

Nogaitzeff subsequently met Eustaff from time to time but was non-committal regarding the offer and when pressed for a definite answer on May 16th, he alleged that there were prospects of obtaining the requisite information from another source, but that confirmation would probably be required. He also informed Eustaff that the

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject ..... - 2 -

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

party for whom he is working would always be prepared to pay for information of interest.

To the time of submitting this report Eustaff has not been further approached regarding the matter.

Referring to Nogaitzeff's statement that the information might be obtained from an alternative source, Mr. Peyton-Griffin has stated that the identity of the writer is kept under lock and key and is known to no one but himself.

Eustaff, alias Evstafieff previously came to the notice of the Municipal Police on April 24th, 1933 when he appeared before the Shanghai Special District Court on a charge of misappropriation and was sentenced to six months imprisonment suspended for three years. He again appeared before the Court on July 17th, 1934 and was sentenced to eight months imprisonment on a charge of larceny and fraud and ordered to serve his previous sentence.

Nogaitzeff is a Russian journalist who has worked for the Shanghai Zaria, the North China Daily News, the Evening Echo and other newspapers. He was formerly secretary of the publication known as "Argus", an English-Russian weekly which conducted a campaign against

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject .....

- 3 -

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

A.W. Beaumont, proprietor of the "Spectator."

In 1935 Nogaitzeff attempted to organise a group of Russians for the purpose of offering their services to the Emperor of Abyssinia but so far as is known his project was abandoned at an early stage. Although several police reports contain reference to him, he has always been a law-abiding citizen and nothing to his detriment is on record.

Enquiries have not yet elicited any information regarding the identity of the party on whose behalf Nogaitzeff is working.

Kiwoshe

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Shanghai, May 1st, 1939.

L. W. Wide
(BOSI Headquarters.

Dear Sir,

As requested by you to give all particulars regarding the bribe of two hundred dollars offered me by a man named A. A. Nagaitzeff (name obtained from the staff of the Evening Echo) I wish to say that I first associated with this man sometime in November last when I did some proof-reading for the Evening Echo.

In December, however, of the same year, for private reasons I could not continue working for them and so left despite of their offers to me for a higher pay to remain. Nevertheless A. A. Nagaitzeff, many a time to meeting me at the Navy Y.M.C.A. restaurant, persisted in making me change my opinion until one day he suddenly asked me if I wanted to make two hundred dollars, this excited my curiosity and interest and as I was interested he told me to obtain somehow the name of the person who wrote a letter to the editor of the North China Daily News, in The Bund Shanghai where I am employed, which subject I later discovered to be on "Gestapo Agents".

In the meantime, I agreed before him to do so and on leaving him reported the matter to my present editor to whom I already made a written statement of the last case of contact.

Ever since I called on the police as advised by my editor there was some difficulty in trying to reach that [illegible] whether the other party (unknown to me, still wanted the name until today when I met him and pressed him again about the outcome of his conversation with that person there was no more. He told me not to talk loud and he had mentioned to the other party that the letter writer's name could be disclosed and while on the subject he asked me to keep all my contacts open with the [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] and to wait as he half-thought that the other party had an idea of who the writer was but formed the idea that a confirmation from me would be eventually required — Anyway, he asked me to keep everything open as that party would always be willing to pay for any information wanted by them in future and asked me to be very careful and to let no one know about this. This is all till the time of writing

Sincerely yours
Peter H. Zerkaf
c/o North Shore Weekly News
17 The Bund
Vancouver

New Y. M. C. A.
[illegible]

Shanghai, May 24, 1939

Dear Mr. Griffin.

As an employee of the North [illegible] I feel it my duty to inform you of a bribe that was offered me to divulge the name of a correspondent to letters to the Editor in the issue of March 22, 1939.

Some days ago I met a man [illegible] I first came at the Shanghai Evening Post where I did some part time proofreading. We do not know each other at [illegible] but he thinks we are being some kind of a partner in the real [illegible]

This man approached me one night at the [illegible] where I live and was prepared to hand me $200 - two hundred dollars in local currency the moment I crossed the original letter over to him which is [illegible] written by a German.

It may be claimed that I agreed to do so without any info[illegible] [illegible] so. It is my hope to assist you if you are interested in the matter to see the real motive behind this bribe [illegible]

Yours respectfully,
[illegible]
Proofreader

NAVY Y. M. C. A.
SHANGHAI

66831

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MAR 22 1939

Gestapo Arrests:
Another German's Views

To the Editor of the

"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—Allow me to give my opinion on WOLF SCHENKE's letter re "Gestapo Arrests."

I am German, not Jewish, and left Germany about two years ago. I don't want you to publish my name as I like my relatives to live further on in Germany.

I have been in Prague and met there quite a number of these so called "traitors," who seemed to me much better Germans than those governing Germany at the time being. They had to leave Germany as that was their only chance to serve their country in the future. The only delict to be claimed against these political refugees is, that they served their country before 1933. No other country would even think of arresting the members of a gone government as is the custom of the Gestapo.

Besides, I am absolutely sure that lots of Czechs are arrested by the "Gestapo." Most of Czechoslovakias inhabitants hated Germany with all their hearts and will go on to hate them until either all of them are killed or until there will be no more Gestapo in all Europe.

May I congratulate MR. SCHENKE on the coup of his Fuehrer, hoping that Czechoslovakia will be rope enough to hang him.

GERMAN WITH STILL OWN IDEAS.

Shanghai, Mar. 21.

A S Hsu
C 9/5

Miscellaneous File No. 202/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkew Station

REPORT

Date June 8, 1939.

Subject Box 4618, North China Daily News.

Made by D.S.I.Crowther, Forwarded by

Sir,

With reference to the attached, the address 1115/7 North Szechuen Road was found to be located at the corner of Chan Chung and North Szechuen Roads, C.C.L.

The D.D.C."C" was informed and on his instructions, with the assistance of Constable K. Hasegawa of the Japanese Consular Police, Scott Road sub-station, D.P.S. 795 Matsushita and the undersigned at 10 a.m. on the 7/6/39, visited the address, an apartment house. On the door of Flat No.7, was the card of A. Schiftan. The occupants were absent.

Constable K. Hasegawa will inform Mr. A. Schiftan, at the first opportunity that slot-machines are prohibited in the International Settlement.

Officer i/c Dixwell Road District informed.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 9 JUNE 1939 CRIME BRANCH

D.S.I.

D.D.C."C" Division.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 10/6

C.S.C.

Sir,

Noted.

10.6.39

YU/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 6, 1939.

Subject (in full) Box 4618, North-China Daily News.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.

The contents of the advertisement appearing under Box 4618 in the North-China Daily News of June 5, 1939, were inserted by:-

Mr. A. SCHIFTAN, German Jew,

1115/7 North Szechuen Road.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 6 JUNE 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

6/6

D.C. Crime

Information

Thos Robertson

D.C. (S.B)

Sen. Det. Hkew

Please above please

Deputy 7/6/39

D.D.C.

14092

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUN 5 1939

WANTED to purchase, slot-machines, new or second-hand, foreign or Chinese manufacture. Reply to Box 4618, NCDN. -7893

8/R 5/6

D.S. Pilk
5/6

D-9263

CONFIDENTIAL
FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. [illegible]
Date [illegible]

March 5, 1941. Afternoon Translation

Chinese-American Daily News (brief comment) :-

WELCOME TO SIR ARCHIBALD CLARK KERR

In August last year, Sir Archibald Clark Kerr, British Ambassador to China, left Shanghai for Chungking. Yesterday he returned to Shanghai. Every resident extends a warm welcome to the British Ambassador.

Sir Archibald has been called "a friend of China". He has done much to help to China's reconstruction through resistance. For instance, the re-opening of the Yunnan-Burma Highway and the Britain's loan of £10,000,000 to China were both due to his assistance. During the past few months, he has remained in China's Auxiliary Capital to maintain close contact with the Chinese authorities. Every Chinese citizen, therefore, feels a deep attachment for him.

The arrival of the British Ambassador in Shanghai, where Britain has vast economic interests, at a time when Japan is talking loudly about a southward advance and Britain is making intensified preparations in the Far East, is probably connected with some mission; it, at least, indicates Britain's concern over Shanghai.

Sir Archibald never makes any statement when he comes to Shanghai. So let us not indulge in conjectures over the nature of his mission. We wish him very good health.

FORM NO. 3
G. SUM 1-40

Ref. No. 137/40 (B/)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Subject (in full) Re Police Duties at No.50 Tuosin Road. ~~Residence of H.E.~~ Sir A. Clark Kerr, British Ambassador.

and Forwarded by Chief Inspector McFarlane.

Sir,

In re when checking the duties, it was ascertained from Mr. Maddox, Butler to His Excellency, that the latter will take up residence at Cathay Hotel on his return from Chungking (November 1940).

Lady Kerr, who is on holiday in North China at present, is due back in Shanghai on 20/9/40, and is expected to reside with Mr. & Mrs. G.B. Cooke and family at 19 Crescent Avenue (Yu Yuen Road).

The house at No.50 Tunsin Road will be officially vacated on 30/9/40, until then two C.P.Cs will be kept on duty there (all shifts).

I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently.

J. McFarlane
Officer-in-charge.

~~D. O. "B"~~
copy for
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/9/40

223 A

(Headquarters) Office Notes

Date 12 JUNE 1939

SHANGHAI M... COMMISSIONER'S O...

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S.B.D. 22630 Date 12.6.39

CONFIDENTIAL

DC (Sp Bn)

H.E. feels precautions are too obvious & might lead to a photograph & indicate.

I have told DC (Div) there must be only one uniform man at outside of house of office. other in plain clothes.

Inside office building Uniform men not necessary I think. "Following" ever young can go in elevator into lobby & mark down suspects. Once in the lift I think the plan mentioned in my letter suffices.

Please instruct D.S. Hyde to make items thought out in conn of H.E. & report same to you for adjustment.

Commissioner of Police

FILE

Arrangement HP

June 12, 1939.

D.C. (Special Branch).

H.E. feels precautions are too obvious and might lead to a photograph and ridicule.

I have told D.C. (Divisions) there must be only one uniform man at outside of house and of office; others in plain clothes.

Inside office building Uniform men not necessary I think. "Following" escort party can go in advance into the lobby and mark down suspects. Once in the lift, I think the plan mentioned in my letter sufficient.

Please instruct D/S. Hyde to note items thought excessive by H.E. and report same to you for adjustment.

(SGD.) K.M. BOURNE,

Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

D 9275

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No: Misc. 210/39. Hongkew Police Station.

June 21, 19 39.

Diary Number: 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Pamphlets found outside Japanese Club.

Sir,

At 1.30 a.m. on the 21/6/39, a number of pamphlets written in Japanese were found on a window ledge of the Japanese Club, Boone Road.

Same are forwarded for information and translation as they have some bearing on Tientsin Incident.

Mr. Robertson
D.B. (Special Branch)

D.S.I.

20/6/39
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C".

S.I.

D 9278

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 22, 1939.

Subject Communication dated 7-6-39 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning Mr. I. Werbner.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by

Enquiries show that Izydor WERBNER, Polish citizen of Jewish origin, arrived in Shanghai from Europe on March 3, 1939 aboard the m.v. "Aramis". He left for the South on June 8 in the s.s. "Taisang".

This individual is registered with the Jewish Refugees Relief Committee, 190 Kiukiang Road (Reg. 1678) where he is known as Dr. Werbner.

Mr. Sand of the United Piece Goods Company, 320 Szechuen Road, was communicated with in connection with this enquiry. Asked if any person named Isidor Werbner was associated with his company, he replied in the negative.

Nothing detrimental is knwon regarding I. Werbner at the Jewish Refugees Relief Committee and while in Shanghai he did not come to Police notice.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.1789. SHANGHAI. 7th June 1939.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that Mr.Izydor WERBNER has applied to this Consulate-General for a visa for admission into the Netherlands Indies.

Mr.Werbner is the holder of a valid Polish passport issued at Lwow on the 1st December 1932, Serie 1 No.279918 No.BA 5/2900/32, extended at Milan and at Rome till 31st December 1939.

Mr.Werbner stated that he arrived in Shanghai approximately 3 months ago from Italy and that he intended to leave on the 6th instant by the m.v. Aramis for Hongkong.

He also wished to proceed to Batavia afterwards and to stay there for one month. On account of his early departure he was advised to apply for a visa with the Netherlands Consulate-General at Singapore.

Mr.Werbner informed me that he has relations with Messrs. United Piece Goods Co. of 320 Szechuen Road. Inquiries made at the local office of the Messageries Maritimes revealed however that he did not book any passage.

He resides at 1272 Avenue Joffre, House 11, telephone No.77309.

I should feel greatly obliged to you if you would let me know, if possible, whether anything is known against this person from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner
Special Branch,Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

D. S. I. Perkofiev

Consulaat-Generaal der Nederlanden voor Midden-China

No. S. D.

Shanghai, 23rd June 1939.

No.1923.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 22nd instant No.D.9278 regarding Izydor Werbnèr and to thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner

Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

June 22 39.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 1789 dated June 7, 1939, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records against Izydor Werbner. A copy of report is attached.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Consul-General for the Netherlands,

Shanghai.

FLASH NO.

2

D 9280

S. 90M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 22, 1939.

Subject The China Hellenic Lines, Limited.

Made by D.S. Lockwood. Forwarded by

On June 17, 1939, a notice was published in the North China Daily News to the effect that Mr. E. KERMODE and Mr. N.N. MALINOVSKY had been appointed Manager and Assistant Manager of the China Hellenic Lines, Limited, Messageries Maritimes Building, No.9 Quai France. Both of the above mentioned persons were former employees of the Moller Associated Companies.

During the course of an interview with Mr. J.W. CREIGHTON, H.B.M. acting Shipping Consul, it was ascertained that the founders of the China Hellenic Lines, Ltd., had submitted an application to be registered under the Hongkong ordinances. In view of the fact that all conditions required under the China "Orders in Council" had been complied with the request was granted. The following data is recorded in the "register of shares" return.

Capital C.$50,000. Shares C.$10.- each.

Directors

Mr. FREDERICK SAMUEL GODFREY,	British,	50	shares
Mrs. ROBERTINA BARRETT,	"	50	"
Mr. E.P. YANNOULATOS,	Greek.	50	"

No shares have been placed for sale on the public market.

It is reported that the above mentioned concern will act as general shipping agents for a number of vessels, which will sail under the Greek Flag.

H.S. Lockwood

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FILE

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS,

JUN 17 1939

NOTICE

THE SHIPPING PUBLIC IS HEREBY NOTIFIED that Mr. E. KERMODE has resigned his position as Secretary to the Moller Associated Companies, and Mr. N. N. MALINOVSKY has resigned his position as Head of the Chartering Department of Moller Line, Limited.

Effective as from June 15, 1939, Mr. E. KERMODE and Mr. N. N. MALINOVSKY have been appointed Manager and Assistant Manager respectively of the CHINA HELLENIC LINES, LIMITED.

NOTICE

We have pleasure in announcing that, as from June 15, 1939, Mr. E. KERMODE has joined our Board of Directors and has been appointed Manager of the Company, and are further pleased to announce that Mr. N. N. MALINOVSKY has been appointed Assistant Manager of the Company.

CHINA HELLENIC LINES, LIMITED.

M.M. Building, 6th Floor, No. 61

Telephones 84157-84158

19481

D 9282

No. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 30, 1939

Subject. Communication dated 23-6-39 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning B.A.Seroff and O.P. Manjeley.

Made by D.S.I. Forwarded by

Boris Alexandrovich SEROFF and his wife Olga Pavlovna MANJELEY, Soviet citizens, ballet artists by profession, are reported to have first appeared in the Far East in 1927 when they arrived in Harbin from the U.S.S.R. being engaged to perform in a local theatre. In 1928 they visited Shanghai and during the autumn of the same year proceeded to Manila with A.Carpi's " Parisian Review Company". They returned to Shanghai in January,1929 and shortly afterwards left for Harbin. In 1932 they visited Shanghai as members of A.Carpi's Light Opera Company. Since that time they are reported to have been residing mostly in Harbin and from that city to have visited other cities and ports in the Far East. In August,1938 they arrived in Shanghai from Harbin and until the close of the season were connected with the Russian Light Opera Company.

While in Shanghai they did not come to Police notice in connection with any activities of an undesirable character.

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

D. S. I. (Special Branch).

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.1911. SHANGHAI. 23rd June 1939.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that BORIS ALEXANDROVITCH SEROV (Seroff), and his wife OLGA PAVLOVNA MANJELEY, have applied to this Consulate General for a vise for admission into the Netherlands Indies.

Boris Serov is in possession of a Soviet passport No.012053, issued by the Soviet Consulate at Harbin on May 21, 1937, valid until December 12, 1937, and afterwards extended at Shanghai until June 6, 1940.

According to this document he is born at Odessa on December 12, 1898.

His wife is in possession of a Soviet passport No.012054, issued by the Soviet Consulate at Harbin on May 21,1937 valid until October 10, 1937, and afterwards extended at Shanghai until April 19, 1940. She is stated to have been born at Odessa on December 30, 1903.

Both persons have been connected with the Russian Light Opera at Shanghai, he as a Producer and Balletmaster and she as a Prima Ballerina.

They intend to enter into a contract with the Cabaret Hellendoorn at Sourabaia, however before they decide to sign the contract they wish to know whether a vise for admission into the Netherlands Indies will be granted.

I should be obliged to you if you would let me know,if possible, whether anything is known against these persons from a political and moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

July 1 39.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No.1911 dated 23rd, June, 1939, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records against B.A. Seroff and his wife O.P. Manjeley. A copy of report concerning them is attached.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Consul-General for the Netherlands,

Shanghai.

Consulaat-Generaal der Nederlanden voor Midden China

No.2036.

Shanghai 4th July 1939.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 1st instant, No.D.9282, concerning B.A.Seroff and his wife O.P. Manjeley, and thank you for the information contained therein.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Consul-General.

To the Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

D 9285 A

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 5, 1939.

Subject: Anti-Japanese propaganda distributed to foreign concerns

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crafoa D.I.

On or about June 20, 1939 copies of a typewritten epistle in very good English, purporting to have emanated from an organization entitled "Labourers' National Salvation Society of Shanghai," were received by the following foreign concerns:

The Shanghai Power Company, 181 Nanking Road.
The Shanghai Evening Post, 19 Avenue Edward VII.
The Shanghai Gas Company, 656 Fu Ya Ching Road.
The Shanghai & Hongkew Wharf Company Ltd.

This epistle, a copy of which is attached to this report, first gives an outline of the strike in the Shanghai China Printing and Finishing Company at Pootung and alleges that the Japanese are responsible for the agitation among the workers of this concern in order to undermine foreign interests in China. In conclusion, it advocates that a much more closer cooperation between the employers and employees will forestall any further attempts to aggravate the situation already critical enough.

Diligent enquiries have been made with a view to discovering the identity of the writer or the identity of the "Labourers' National Salvation Society of Shanghai," but no success has been met with.

In the record of this office, there is recorded in July, 1936, an organization known as the Shanghai Workers' National Salvation Association 上海工人救国会 which was sponsored by Miss Ho Hsiang Ying 何香凝 alias Madam Liao Chung Kai, a close

FILE

SHANGHAI 7 JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

G 90M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station.

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

associate of Madam Sun Yat-sen. At that time, members of this Association were quite active in the Eastern District among the mill workers. The title was later changed to Lee Chi Huei (利 濟 會) in order to camouflage its activities, following the arrest of several national salvation leaders in November 1936, and it suddenly ceased its activities in February 1937 and since that time has not been heard of.

Investigation in this direction has also brought negative results.

The excellent typewriting and composition would point to some person or persons with a good education and/or very good command of the English language.

E
U.S.C.G.
FILE

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Comm.
for
Information
Yhs Robertson
DC (SB)

FM. 3
G. SOM-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station

REPORT
- 2 -

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

associate of Madam Sun Yat-sen. At that time, members of this Association were quite active in the Eastern District among the mill workers. The title was later changed to Nee Chi Huei ( ) in order to camouflage its activities, following the arrest of several national salvation leaders in November 1936, and it suddenly ceased its activities in February 1937 and since that time has not been heard of.

Investigation in this direction has also brought negative results.

The excellent typewriting and composition would point to some person or persons with a good education and/or very good command of the English language.

E
U.S.C.G.
FILE

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

S.C. (Special Branch).

Commr.
For
Information
Yhs Robertson
DC (SB)

Shanghai Evening Post
& Mercury

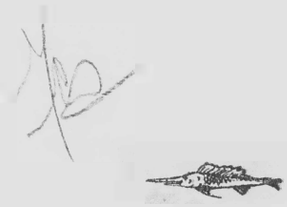
19 Ave. Edward VII Tel.—84080

22/6/39

Dear Tom,

Here's today's crossword. Sorry I can't lay hands on the envelope.

yours ,



fas

Advice To Shanghai Industrial Owners and Workers, As a Whole, In View Of The Jun Chong Factory Strike.

With regard to the strike of the Jun Chong Factory, a British enterprise at Pootung, which is still under way, we feel it is necessary first to take an unprejudiced and impartial view of the real causes of the affair, on which basis to accelerate negotiations to effect an immediate settlement, and finally that effective measures be adopted to assure no recurrence of similar incidents in future. We consider this absolutely necessary, in view of the fact that the Japanese are sparing no efforts in their activities to undermine foreign interests in China, to plunder Chinese industries, to disrupt our good feelings and friendship with foreigners and to promote conflicts between capitalists and labourers. Jun Chong incident, being only too happy an opportunity to them, has amply shown the ambitions of the Japanese.

We regret to point out that the cause of the strike lies in the refusal of the factory authorities to improve the conditions of the workers' life in accordance with the "Workers' Protective Act" promulgated by the Chinese Government. On the contrary, they have even reduced the "Prizes" of the workers to a sum equivalent to only 10% of that granted before the war, notwithstanding the increasing hardships of the workers' life following the ever upward trend

of Shanghai prices. Further, the workers are subject to insults of unreasonable cursings and beatings. With their proper demands for improvement repeatedly rejected, the Lun Chong workers are finally forced to go on strike.

From the beginning of the strike, the Japanese have been doing everything possible to make the situation go worse. They make use of the Chinese traitors and "Trotskiste" to work for them on pay, organize anti-Britain demonstrations and with bayonets prevented the labourers to resume work. The Japanese wishes to kick out all British and American interests in China.

From the lessons taught us by the Lun Chong incident, we now appeal to all capitalist owners and workers in Shanghai that they co-operate closely in the spirit of mutual concessions and mutual assistance, and carry out immediately the following:

(1) The owners shall have sufficient far-sight to take due measures immediately and automatically for the improvement of the workers' conditions of life as the best way of forestalling any successful attempt by Japanese or its agents to promote antagonism and conflicts between the workers and their employers. A certain increase of wages, better treatment and the promotion of various undertakings for the benefit of the workers should be considered and enforced without delay. We hope that the entire enterprises in Shanghai, business or industrial, will follow the

[illegible] measures in order to raise the cultural level of the workers' education and their consciousness. Thus most effectively arming them with the ability to detect and frustrate any insinuating attempts plotted by the Japanese or its agents. We trust the employers will at once set on opening workers' schools, to the maximum number possible.

(5) The employers and employee should co-operate intimately in their efforts to clear their organizations of all evil elements, Chinese traitors or "Trotskists" working for the Japanese, against whose activities they should take the greatest caution.

Dear labour friends and capitalists owners, both your interests are now threatened more than ever by the Japanese invader! The Tun Chong incident has taught us enough! Never get into trouble again simply to the satisfaction and privilege of a third party! Go in co-operation at once!

Labourers' National Salvation
Society Of Shanghai.

The Employers' Federation of Shanghai.

Secretaries: BEUK & SWANN.

TELEPHONE 10704

BOX 1049

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. D. REGISTRY
No. 13 THE BUND
Date

SHANGHAI, 27th June, 1939.

Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

Dear Sir,

We beg to forward for your information copy of an unsigned circular addressed to the Shanghai Gas Co. Ltd.

We are, dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

Secretaries.

Encl:

DC (Sp Br)

Have we had a similar letter before?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 JUNE 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
28 JUN 1939
SHANGHAI

Advice to Shanghai Industrial Owners and Workers, as a Whole.
In View of the Lun Chong Factory Strike.

With regard to the strike of the Lun Chong Factory, a British enterprise at Pootung, which is still under way, we feel it is necessary first to take an unprejudiced and impartial view of the real causes of the affair, on which basis to accelerate negotiations to effect an immediate settlement, and finally that effective measures be adopted to assure no recurrence of similar incidents in future. We consider this absolutely necessary, in view of the fact that the Japanese are sparing no efforts in their activities to undermine foreign interests in China, to plunder Chinese industries, to disrupt our good feelings and friendship with foreigners and to promote conflicts between capitalists and labourers. Lun Chong incident, being only too happy an opportunity to them, has amply shown the ambitions of the Japanese.

We regret to point out that the cause of the strike lies in the refusal of the factory authorities to improve the conditions of the workers' life in accordance with the "Workers' Protective Act" promulgated by the Chinese Government. On the contrary, they have even reduced the "Prizes" of the workers to a sum equivalent to only 10% of that granted before the war, notwithstanding the increasing hardships of the workers' life following the ever upward trend of Shanghai prices. Further, the workers are subject to

insults of unreasonable cursings and beatings. With their proper demands for improvement repeatedly rejected, the Lun Chong workers are finally forced to go on strike.

From the beginning of the strike, the Japanese have been doing everything possible to make the situation go worse. They made use of the Chinese traitors and "Trotskists" to work for them on pay, organise anti-Britain demonstrations and with bayonets prevented the labourers to resume work. The Japanese wishes to kick out all British and American interests in China.

From the lessons taught us by the Lun Chong incident, we now appeal to all capitalist owners and workers in Shanghai that they co-operate closely in the spirit of mutual concessions and mutal assistance, and carry out immediately the following:

(1) The owners shall have sufficient far-sight to take due measures immediately and automatically for the improvement of the workers' conditions of life as the best way of forestalling any successful attempt by Japanese or its agents to promote antagonism and conflicts between the workers and their employers. A certain increase of wages, better treatment and the promotion of various undertakings for the benefit of the workers should be considered and enforced without delay. We hope that the entire enterprises in Shanghai, business or industrial, will follow the good example set by the Ewo Beer Factory and the British American Tobacco Co., both of which have automatically raised the rates of wages for their workers, in view of the

Lun Chong strike. This is indeed necessary [illegible] interest of the employers themselves.

(2) As to the workers they should preserve their traditional resoluteness and brilliant lead in the patriotic front. They should always be on the alert against any possibilities to be taken advantage of by our enemies, and do their best to avoid any precipitious actions that may lead to undesirable results. For the securing and protection of their rights, the workers should only resort to methods, by collective force, which will convince and win over the sympathy of the owners.

(3) To shatter the destructive endeavours of the Japanese or its agents, it mainly depends upon the united strength of the working class. So it would be wise for the employers to grant absolute freedom to the workers in organising themselves. The employers should correct themselves of the old idea and attempt to intervene in the workers' organisations. They should realise that organisation of the workers to-day not only meets with the demand of our present war against aggression, but is also necessary even for the protection of their own interests.

(4) The workers' organisations should be consolidated by way of developing within it all sorts of cultural affairs and amusements in order to raise the general level of the workers' education and their consciousness. This most effectively arming them with the ability to detect and frustrate any insinuating attempts plotted by the Japanese or its agents. We trust the employers will at once set on

opening workers' schools, to the maximum number possible.

(5) The employers and employees should co-operate intimately in their efforts to clear their organisations of all evil elements, Chinese traitors or 'Trotskists' working for the Japanese, against whose activities they should take the greatest caution.

Dear labour friends and capitalist owners, both your interests are now threatened more than ever by the Japanese invader! The Lun Chong incident has taught us enough! Never get into trouble again simply to the satisfaction and privilege of a third party! Go in co-operation at once!

June 20th 1939

Labourers' National Salvation
Society of Shanghai.

D 9288

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 27, 1939

Subject Antecedents of A.C. Williams, Russian.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.D.

Alexander Charles WILLIAMS, Russian, born on June 5, 1899 at Tiflis, Caucasus, Russia. He is reported to have attended a military school for officers during the Great War and later to have served in the ranks of one of the "White" armies. Following the conclusion of the civil war in Russia he made his way to Poland where he resided until about eight years ago, after which he came to the Far East to join his mother and younger brother.

In Shanghai he was employed in the Radio Service Department of the American Engineering Corporation, 989 Bubbling Well Road, from 1934 to 1936. Some time in 1937 he established his own business known as Williams' Radio Engineering Co., 681 Bubbling Well Road, which he is still conducting. He resides at the same address. His brother, Boris Charles Williams, 36, is reported to have graduated from the Harbin Polytechnic Institute (Electrical Engineering Department) and to have been employed for a short period with the Shanghai Telephone Co., and from 28-10-36 to 31-5-37 - with the Shanghai Power Co. It appears that at present he assists his brother in business.

Their parents were divorced many years ago, following which their mother (maiden name M.I. Jouchenko) married on G.J. Klerge, an officer of the Russian army. General Klerge, who at one time was Ataman Semenoff's Chief of Staff, later served as an advisor to the late Marshal Chang Tso Ling and from 1922 to 1932 resided at Mukden where, inter alia, he was engaged in journalistic activities. In December, 1937 he disappeared under mysterious

FORM NO. 3
65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date. 19

-2-

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

circumstances. Rumours have it that he was arrested by the Japanese in Tientsin on charges of espionage and was subsequently executed.

Enquiries have failed to reveal any information which could reflect unfavourably on the reputation of A.G. Williams or his brother.

While in Shanghai they did not come to Police notice.

C. Thompson

S. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

16.6.39

MEMO.

S.1

Antecedents of one Williams (Russian) a radio mechanic

SECRET

D.C. Special Branch.

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date June 28, 1939.

Subject Restrictions upon advertisements from the Eventail Night Club, 1238 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by D. S. Pharazyn.

With reference to the attached translations of advertisements inserted by the Eventail Night Club (依文泰), 1238 Yu Yuen Road, soliciting for players of "Bingo" and other games, in the "Eastern Daily News" (東方日報) and the "Shanghai Daily News" (上海日報) on June 22 and in the "Lieh Pao" (力報) on June 23, and acting on the instructions of D. C. (Special Branch) thereon, the following local Chinese language dailies and mosquito papers have been requested not to accept advertisements from this night club:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30 JUNE 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Name and Address of Paper

Ta Mei Wan Pao (大美晚報),
19 Avenue Edward VII.

Chinese-American Daily News (中美日報),
160 Avenue Edward VII.

China Evening News (大晚報),
160 Avenue Edward VII.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao (華美晚報),
172 Avenue Edward VII.

Hwa Pao (華報),
172 Avenue Edward VII.

Kuo Chi Jih Pao (Evening Edition)
(國際日報), 304 Kiangse Road.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao (大英夜報),
130 Ningpo Road.

Morning Leader (晨報),
130 Ningpo Road.

Sin Wan Pao (新聞報),
274 Hankow Road.

Sin Wan Pao (Evening Edition)
(新聞夜報), 274 Hankow Road.

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

- 2 -

..... Station.

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by..... ...Forwarded by.....

Name and Address of Paper

Shun Pao (申報),
309 Hankow Road.

Eastern Times (時報),
514 Foochow Road.

Hsi Shih Chia (戲世界),
8, Lane 439, Burkill Road.

Sun Pao (生報),
8, Lane 439, Burkill Road.

Hsi Pao (戲報),
81, Lane 97, Myburgh Road.

Shanghai Daily News (上海日報),
169 Avenue Road.

King Pao (今報),
29, Lane 145, Kuling Road.

Eastern Daily News (東方日報),
12, Lane 145, Kuling Road.

Shiang Hai Pictorial (香海畫報),
620 Nanking Road.

Wei Pao (衛報),
620 Nanking Road.

Ningpo Kung Pao (寧波公報),
16, Lane 290, Kweichow Road.

Robinhood (羅賓漢),
39, Lane 136, Amoy Road.

Erh Tung Jih Pao (兒童日報),
3, Lane 826, Haining Road.

Lee Yuan Shih Chia (梨園世界),
765 Tiendong Road.

Sports Weekly (体育週報),
274 Avenue Edward VII.

Social Daily News (社会日報),
160 Avenue Edward VII.

Tan Sin Hua Pao (彈性畫報),
144 Rue Vouillemont.

Quick News (速報),
6, Lane 357, Weihaiwei Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

- 3 -

Station.

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Name and Address of Paper

Medical Weekly (醫藥週報),
10, Lane 1414, Avenue Edward VII.

Crystal (晶報),
299 Hankow Road.

Hollywood Pao (好萊塢報),
400 Foochow Road.

Fun Pao (奮報),
36, Lane 31, Shanse Road.

Zi Pao (自報),
23, Lane 41, Sun Ping Ka Street
(昇平街), Moulmein Road.

Hsi Chu Shih Chia (戲劇世界),
5A, Lane 330, Yu Ya Ching Road.

Lieh Pao (力報),
3, Lane 330, Yu Ya Ching Road.

Screen and Stage (中國學燈報),
429 Kiukiang Road.

Sih Pao (錫報),
446 Hankow Road.

Cheng Pao (正報),
3 Yu Shing Li (裕興里),
Fokien Road near Nanking Road.

King Kong Pictorials (金剛畫報),
97 Avenue Edward VII.

Ta Kwang Min Pao (大光明報),
405 Tientsin Road.

Hsiu Chen Pao (神州報),
36, Lane 31, Shanse Road.

Tao Sheh Sin Wan Pao (桃色新聞報),
81 Lloyd Road.

Ta Hai Jih Pao (大海日報),
400 Foochow Road.

Shaoshing Pao (紹興報),
378 Peking Road.

TM 2
G. SUM-I-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

- 4 -

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

A list bearing the chops of the advertising departments of these Chinese dailies and mosquito papers is attached.

C 29/6

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D 9290

FM. 3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

No. 9290

Date 10 11 43

Station S-3; Foreign Affairs File No.

SUBJECT:

(二)(一)

Information has been received by the undersigned regarding the activities of a Hungarian---S.SILMAN owner of the Hungarian Inn, in YuYuen Road.

Mr. Silman was formerly a Jesuit Priest connected with the Brotherhood of Jesuits in Changsha.

During his stay in Changsha about four years ago, Mr. Silman was very well connected with Chungking Govt. officials and was to be seen very often in the company of prominent Chinese.

After the first bombardment of Changsha by the Japanese Army, Silman managed to run away from the monastery in which he was residing and came to Shanghai. Upon his arrival in Shanghai, Silman who was without any money went to see his old acqauintance who at the time was the owner of the Hungarian Inn in Yu Yuen Road. They were later married and Silman decidied to remain in Shanghai and give up his priesthood. In the record of the Jesuit Brotherhood, however, Silman is still regarded as a Jesuit Priest, although he ran away from his monastery.

FILE

In Shanghai at present, Silman has many acquaintances among Chinese (Nanking) Government officials and when they visit his restaurant in YuYuen Road he has long talk with them regarding the situation. He is said to be pro-British and has a very good knowledge of politics.

DATE 10/11/43

Yomi Gudspeed

FORM NO. 3
G., SGM-1-40

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6 Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 4, 1940.

Subject (in full) Attached Newspaper Cutting from the North China Daily News.

Made by D.P.S. Dancmanis, Forwarded by Supt. Mason.

With reference to the attached cutting from the North China Daily News dated 2-5-40, the following have been obtained:-

The person responsible for the advertisement is Miss S.S.SILMAN, Hungarian, licensee of the "Hungarian Inn" at 272-4 Yu Yuen Road. Miss Silman leased the "Cafe Courot" in Tsingtao, for the duration of the summer season, and is going to operate it on similar lines to the "Hungarian Inn".

The advertiser intends to engage a dance team of four foreign girls, to put on a floor show at the above cafe in Tsingtao.

D. P. S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

1940

HUNGARIA Night Club have opening for young attractive dancing girls for Tsingtao. Full board, passage and commission. Apply personally 272 Yu Yuen Road, 7-9 p.m. 12374

c 56

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

OCT 13 1939

ATTRACTIVE young girls for chorus, for outport. Excellent salary; transportation, room and board provided. Box 3162, NCDN. -5631

Advertisers:-

Stella Szomay,
Hungaria Restaurant,
272 Yu Yuen Road

13/10.

D.S. Pik

FILE

MEMO.

D. C. Sp. Br.

A very unsatisfactory situation but it is difficult to do much except watch it.

W.H.B.

H. Butler

D. C. (Divisions).

FORM NO. 3.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station.

REPORT

Date July 31st. 1939

Subject (in full) Hungarian Restaurant, 272 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by and Forwarded by Chief Inspector Dudley.

Sir,

Premises were visited at 10 p.m. 29/7/39, and "Bingo" was in progress, and appeared to be conducted in an orderly and quiet manner.

The premises are situated O.O.L. and are licensed.

The proprietor was informed that the Police objected to "Bingo"on the premises, and she referred to other establishments on Yu Yuen Road, which are allowed to have the facilities.

She stated she had lost quite a lot of money since opening the restaurant, and assured the undersigned that she was willing to assist the Police in seeing that the noise was kept to the lowest so as not to cause a nuisance to the residents of the flats above.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

Officer-in-charge.

FILE

FM. 2

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date July 26th. 1939

Subject. Re Hungarian Resteurant, 272 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by. and Forwarded by Inspector McFarlane.

D.C.
(Division)
These premises are situated O.O.L. S.M.C. rates & taxes are paid & in addition a licence is taken from the S.M.C. The latter is unusual for further West on Yu-Yuen Rd. there are numerous places of entertainment in respect of which no licence fee is paid. Bingo is played in almost all these unlicensed premises. Above 272 is a block of flats & there is every possibility of complaints of noise from the tenants of these flats. One more attempt to dissuade the licensee from conducting "Bingo" will be made & if unsuccessful we can then await developments & take drastic action if necessary. R.J.H.

Sir,

With reference to the attached, I beg to report having made enquiries in re and to having paid visits to the place in question.

The Hungarian Restaurant is owned and conducted by a Hungarian named Mrs. Sztella S. Stilmann, alias Mrs. S. Stella Szirmay (This person has a record at Headquarters).

The place at 272 Yu Yuen Road is licensed as a Tavern (S.M.C. Licence No.56).

Recently business has been very bad, and the proprietrix decided to open a "Bingo" game in an effort to attract customers.

In the current issue of the North China Daily News for 14/7/39, she advertised for a croupier with a knowledge of this game and as a result she is now employing a Chinese named Tsai Yuen Nai [illegible], who was formerly employed as a croupier at the Welcome Cafe, 1457 Yu Yuen Road.

It is believed that the "Bingo" game will be commenced during the coming week-end.

It is also to be noted that there are two jack-pot machines in operation at this address.

Enquiries at the station ascertained that early this year there were frequent complaints received regarding noise nuisance at this place, but none have been received during recent months.

FORM NO. 3
G 65M 1 39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date July 26th. 1939

Subject (in full) (2)

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

During the time that the undersigned has been at this station, nothing was observed that any exception could be taken to.

I am,

Sir,

Yours obediently.

J McFarlane
Officer-in-charge.

D. O. "B"

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M I 38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date July 17. 19 39

Subject (in full) Croupier for Bingo Game Wanted - Advertisement in North China Daily News

Made by D.S.I. Medvedeff Forwarded by D.S.I.

The attached advertisement in the July 14th, 1939 issue of the North-China Daily News . "Wanted croupier for Bingo game" was inserted by Hungarian Restaurant at 272 Yu Yuen Road.

D.C.B.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
13 JUL 1939
(DIVISIONS)

N. Medvedeff
D.S.I.

DBL.
17/7

D.C., Special Branch

D.C. Div's
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

O.C. S

Marked eng. please.
Do not disclose source
of info. These premises
are not known I think. RSJ

20202

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUL 14 1939

WANTED croupier for bingo game. Address Box 431, NCDN. *235

Hungarian Restaurant

1st/R

14/7

FORM No. 3
S. 40M. 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

C.S.6, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. [illegible]

Date June 27, 1939.

Subject (in full) Miss Stella SZIRMAY.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Inspector Papp.

According to information received, Miss Stella SZIRMAY, the proprietress of the Hungarian Inn, 272 Yu Yuen Road, is now engaged in the organization of a troupe of cabaret entertainers, at the head of which, she intends to visit British India and the Dutch East Indies during the period between July and October, returning here in the Autumn to resume the management of her establishment at 272 Yu Yuen Road.

Inspector.

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 4DM-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

No. S. B. 1

Date June 24, 1939.

Subject (in full) North-China Daily News - Box 5280.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by

The person inserting the advertisement appearing under Box 5280 in the North China Daily News of June 24, 1939, was:

Miss Stella SZIRMAY,
Hungarian Inn,
272 Yu Yuen Road.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS

June 24, 1939

WANTED: girls with talent for stage dancing. Tuition free. View: touring to foreign countries later. Address Box 5280, NCDN. 13654

D. S. Pike

D 9298

23147
D9298
6.7.37.

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS - 4.6.37.

LOST

LOST, passport issued by U.S.S.R. Consulate, Harbin, in 1925, in the name of Natalie A. Kabanova. The above is hereby declared null and void.

-5813

Note + file at Tokio

UR
DR.

D-9300

MEMO. 8.7.39

Comm

Sir,

Information

Yours Robertson

D. C. Special Branch.

FILE

DBR 10/7

C. 10/7

DBR 10/7

Print 10/7

July 7, 1939.

Translation from German Newspaper "Ostasiatischer Lloyd", July 7, 1939, published and edited by Dr. Horst Ley, 20 Canton Road.

TWO ANNIVERSARIES.

Two years ago today, there began, with the shooting at the Lu Kou-chiao bridge, that "incident" which has grown entirely against the wishes of those who set it afoot into a most serious and momentous conflict between two peoples. As little to-day as one year ago we cannot see the end of this officially undeclared war and still less does it seem advisable to indulge in prophesies in the Far East than in any other part of the world. One thing only is certain, namely, we are passing through a stage involving tremendous changes in the Far Eastern relations and that following this struggle, irrespectively of who shall win the war, if there will be a victor at all, an entirely new situation will have been created for the European powers as well as for America.

In this connection let us recall another anniversary of to-day. One hundred years ago to-day, on July 7, 1839, a Chinese was killed at Canton in a quarrel with a British sailor. It appears difficult to say whether this incident was needed to bring to the open the already strained Sino-British relations which existed in connection with the opium question since the beginning of that year, at any rate it did influence the energetic Manchou Emissary Lin who was specially sent by the Emperor from Peking to Canton in connection with the opium dispute to take action against the English. The British in their critical situation in Canton had yielded and had agreed to hand over the opium in their possession, amounting to 20283 cases , to the Chinese for destruction, and on May 24, they departed to Macao. Henceforth, they would have been forced either to leave the Chinese waters altogether but their return to Canton became desirable when it was apparent that continuation of general trade (other than opium trade) was extremely

E
Amoy 1.4

beneficial and profitable to the Chinese. It is not necessary to go into further details into conditions prevailing at that time, but it is well known that they eventually led to the Sino-British war between 1840 and 1842, known commonly as the Opium War, which ended in the signing of peace at Nanking, as a result of which Hongkong was ceded to Great Britain and five treaty ports were opened, of which Shanghai has witnessed a most glorious development.

To-day, after two years of warfare, and especially in the light of the events of the last few months and weeks, the importance of the 100 years anniversary may overshadow that of the second anniversary of the present war by bringing up the question whether the past 100 years of development, which set in then, has reached its highest mark or not. This question should be naturally viewed in the first place from the standpoint of the European and American economical and therewith connected-power political interests.

Exactly as one year ago, it is as significant to-day despite numerous newly created situations by the Japanese, that nobody can say with certainty, what are conditions of the Far East at present. What was foretold a year ago has come true: even after Hankow the war is being continued with an undiminished tenacity and no one doubts to-day that even the fall of Chungking will see the end of the war. Admitted that wherever the Japanese have made preparations for military operations, they have accomplished something of military importance, and this is perhaps even more apparent in the way of organization, considering the enourmous extention of their communication lines to the fronts of to-day. The capture of Canton, the landing at Hainan, the occupation of the Paracel Islands and the Waichaow Island near Pakhoi, the undertakings during the past weeks along the China Coast, the occupation of Swatow and other points, have made no essential changes in the general war situation although these successes have improved the stratégical position of Japan vis-avis the foreign powers. The China of Chiang Kai Shek is developing slowly, but progressively into the immeasurable spaces of the interior and in the West, an

expression of which development is being found in the fact that during the last few years a new province named Hsikang, west of Szechuen, came into being.

Still more decisive than the preservation of the economic and military power of resistance, is the fact that the National Government has succeeded from preserving herself from decomposition as a result of inner forces. Wang Ching Wei's attempts, in his own way and independently of the Generalissimo, or perhaps by bringing pressure to bear on the latter, to bring about the peace either by becoming a middleman between Chungking and Tokyo or as a leader in the Japanese occupied territory, have completely failed. It remains yet to be seen in what manner his endeavours, which people acquainted with the situation do not consider as being entirely treacherous, were obstructed by the Japanese themselves, or to what degree he lacked the Chinese support, at any rate one thing is certain: Chiang Kai Shek's authority remains unshaken, his word alone decides on war or peace. A few weeks ago when China was passing through the darkest hours of her existence, his government completely broke off relations with Wang Ching Wei. If our information is correct, Wang Ching Wei is pursuing his endeavours. That he has failed in winning over Marshal Wu Pei Fu for his plans, appears to be certain. But it is also likely that the Japanese, considering the impossibility of making any real progress in the occupied Chinese territory, are seeking new ways to bring about an improvement.

To what degree Japan has been weakened by the war is difficult to say to-day; available estimates and opinions appear to be onesided. It is certain that the New Order cannot be established by the military alone, and it is equally certain that it cannot be realized in a country harassed by guerilla activities and without the authority of a proper Chinese Government - be it in Peiping, Nanking or Canton.

In connection with all these questions emerges the problem brought up by Japan, of the International Settlements, foreign concessions and therewith connected position of the European powers and America in the Far East. All this, however, is still in the air; the blocade of Tientsin goes on and has become practically a habit while the Anglo-Japanese conversations at Tokyo have not yet begun.

The political developments in the Far East have become still closer bound to the political situation in Europe than was the case last year. The feeling of general insecurity is more distinct than before. One may say that at the commencement of the 3rd year of war in China, the outlook does not appear hopeful to anyone, but least of all to the foreign businessman.

It is most remarkable that precisely to-day, hundred years after the beginning of the economical development of the China coast, much less attention is being paid to the interests of merchants than was the case in 1839 by the forces at hand, which bring other important factors to the foreground.

In the carrying out of her economic development and military resistance, China welcomes financial and technical support of friendly powers. Dr. Sun Yat Sen's principles of the world political development of China will always remain China's guiding principles in her national reconstruction. If China appreciates the help given her in war time, she will also co-operate with the foreign powers in the execution of greater problems which await her after the conclusion of the war. The foreign powers should take head of the Japanese policy of aggression.

Dr. Wang Chung-hui informed the powers who want to preserve the equilibrium in the Pacific that they can do so in no other way than by breaking uo all economic connections with Japan. China will continue to offer resistance, which

she has rendered under great sacrifices during the past two years, not only for the liberation of her own country, but also in the interests of the principles which ensure human culture generally. If the Western powers help China to conquer Japanese militarism, they are helping in the pacification of the Far East, which will have a far reaching and beneficial effect for the rest of the world.

· 1939

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

JUL 8 1939

Anniversary Passes

Shanghai's garrison and internal security forces yesterday were mobilized on the occasion of July 7, the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities at the Marco Polo Bridge, and at the time of writing nothing unusual had occurred. Based on a very efficient and comprehensive scheme the International Settlement and the French Concession were virtually divided into two separate areas, and passage from one to the other was possible only through streets where pedestrians and cars were subjected to search to prevent the infiltration or movement of terrorists. Lord Elibank's fear that the Japanese might act against the foreign areas did not materialize. Rather, there were co-operative measures in the foreign areas and Japanese-controlled areas to prevent any disturbances which might interfere with the peace and good order of Shanghai, and as the population is accustoming itself to these precautionary mobilizations only a minimum of interference was caused as Shanghai's international guards performed their duties. By midnight there was a relaxation of measures although the extreme necessity for vigilance was not ignored. The manner in which the foreign authorities have been able to mobilize against eventualities is a tribute t the careful planning and organization by those responsible, and the co-operation of volunteers in both areas to make the plan successful. The French "Specials" took over police duties in the Concession on Thursday night and last night, and the International Settlement Volunteers and "Specials" also did their bit with the regular police and military forces. These emergencies based more on apprehension than fact are unfortunate and demand the strictest attention, but, as yesterday's mobilization demonstrated, the community by its voluntary service stands solidly behind the authorities in the desire that the essential conditions of peace and order be maintained, and whatever are the political difficulties engendered by conditions Shanghai's neutrality shall be scrupulously observed.

FILE
8/7

19916

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

JUL 3 1939

Chinese Inactive On Anniversary

No Meetings Held or Flags Flown in Foreign Areas; One Minute Silence Suggested

Silence was the keynote of the commemoration of the second anniversary of the July 7 Incident by the Chinese in Shanghai yesterday, no meetings being held. As a contrast against the conditions existing on the first anniversary of the same incident from which the present large-scale Sino-Japanese hostilities were started, there was no Chinese flag display and there was a noticeable absence of anti-Japanese propaganda and publicity, probably owing to the rigid press control effected by Settlement authorities.

Last year, the Shanghai office of the Kuomintang was still able to issue orders to the Chinese here telling them of the various methods of commemorating the day but the Chinese press yesterday did not publish this order. Only one report stated that the Chinese here should turn vegetarians on the day and observe one-minute's silence at noon in honour of the dead.

Commenting on the anniversary the "Shun Pao" stated that the anniversary is not "epoch-making" inasmuch as both sides to the dispute would not give in. After fighting for two years no peace is in sight. The Japanese have been unable to end the hostilities quickly as they wished, while the Chinese have started to attack the rear of Japanese forces. There are three possibilities of creating "epoch-making events," namely, suspension of hostilities by the Japanese, general counter offensive by the Chinese and mediation by the Powers. It is pointed out, however, that so far the latter have not taken action to cause the suspension of hostilities. The paper opines therefore that the second anniversary is merely a time counter.

Apart from broadcasting a speech on Thursday night, Mayor Fu Hsiao-en of Greater Shanghai issued a statement through the "Sin Shun Pao" yesterday commemorating the anniversary. In this statement he blamed the Communists and General Chiang Kai-shek for the hostilities. He urged people to refuse to co-operate with General Chiang and to cultivate friendship with Japan so that the two countries may jointly carry out the "new order" in the East Asia.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

JUL 8 1939

War Anniversary Passes Quietly

No Incidents Occur As Police, Military Watch Over City

With the exception of a few anti-Japanese slogans which had been chalked on walls in the Pootoo Road and Gordon Road districts overnight and a few pamphlets that were distributed in various throughfares of the western district, yesterday's second anniversary of the commencement of hostilities in North-China passed quietly and saw a marked reduction in crime as underworld characters did not deem it advisable to venture forth into the city's streets where armed patrols were on duty from 5 a.m. until early this morning.

The exemplary manner in which the Settlement and the Concession were patrolled once again demonstrated to Shanghai's population that the authorities concerned are in a position to cope with any eventuality.

With the exception of Armoured Car Co., and the Russian Regiment, S. V. C., members of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps, whilst attending their various offices in uniform, did not patrol the streets until after 5 p.m. as did the Police Specials who engaged in searches in the Louza and Sinza districts.

All Chinese amusement resorts were ordered closed by the police yesterday, whilst roof-gardens were not permitted to remain open, as an added precautionary measure.

As far as could be ascertained last night, no arrests or seizures were made either in the Settlement or in the Concession, where similar measures had been in force since early yesterday morning.

Japanese Naval launches were in evidence on the Whangpoo throughout the morning, carefully scrutinizing all river traffic but no untoward incident was reported from there.

The precautionary measures enforced in both foreign districts, remained unchanged with a few exceptions from those first put in force on August 13, of last year. The French Police however forced all owners of buildings facing Avenue Edward VII. to lock their doors unto that throughfare as an added measure of precaution whilst the British military were on duty on the Chapoo and Szechuen Road bridges in addition to Garden Bridge.

By a late hour last night however, all precautionary measures were cancelled and it was anticipated that most of the barbed wire barricades would be removed from the city's streets before this morning, much to the relief of drivers and bus users, some of the latter having been considerably inconvenienced due to the deviation of certain routes on account of the barricades.

Japanese Observances

With simplicity as the dominating note, local Japanese yesterday observed the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese conflict. The principal function was the service at the Shanghai Shrine, where residents gathered at 11 o'clock in the morning to observe a one-minute silence for the war dead.

Japanese schools, factories, banks, business firms and other civilian organizations held individual assemblies of their staffs to listen to a reading of the Imperial Rescript granted on the occasion of the first anniversary of the conflict. The articles of the National Spiritual Mobilization movement were recited by those present.

One-course meals were served at restaurants and in homes, while a tag campaign was conducted on the streets of Hongkew and Yangtszepoo by members of the Shanghai Japanese Women's Emergency Committee.

Contributions to the National Defence Fund were also sought of their staffs by various Japanese organizations. Empty bottles and cans, scrap iron, tin foil, old blankets, discarded clothing, newspapers and magazines were collected at various Japanese schools to be sent to Japan for reprocessing.

Major Tsuneo Yano, staff officer of the Japanese Army Shanghai Defence Force headquarters, broadcast an address over the radio at 7 o'clock Friday evening.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

JUL 7 1939

Anniversary Precautions

Shanghai Police and Defence Forces Stand By for Emergency, No Incident Expected

TO the casual observer, Shanghai last night on the eve of the second anniversary of the outbreak of the war in North-China presented the same carefree appearance that is its usual front. Crowds on the "gay white way" of Nanking Road and other down-town night haunts moved slowly up and down the streets in lazy waves of humanity. Behind the scenes, however, in every police station in the International Settlement, Specials of the Shanghai Municipal Police stood by in full kit, ready to move on the job at a second's notice.

These Specials stood by until the curfew hour last night. In addition to the Specials, the Reserve Unit also was held in readiness. In anticipation of a large number of arrests the S.M.P. commandeered the old Amoy Road gaol, previously used by the Salvation Army, to lodge the expected overflow of suspicious characters. One entire floor of cells was cleared out in readiness for prospective tenants. Across the creek, in the North Kiangse Road and North Shanse Road district, Japanese Consular Police co-operated with members of the Shanghai Municipal Police in carrying out extensive searching operations. Hard-working crews of men spent the night erecting barbed wire barricades in various parts of the Settlement and French Concession.

Streets Barricaded

Many smaller thoroughfares have been barricaded off so as to reduce the number of policemen required to maintain a close check on everything that happens in the streets. whilst British, American and Italian troops were patrolling their respective sectors from a late hour last night, and intensive search-operations by the police commenced earlier yesterday evening. The Russian Regiment, S.V.C., has been on duty since last night and members of the regiment are mostly posted at Settlement inlets, where they second police parties engaged in scrutinizing vehicles and pedestrians.

With the exception of the Armoured Car Co., S.V.C., which has been mobilized from 5 a.m. today, the other units of the Corps are on "precautionary," which means that volunteers and Police Specials will attend their usual occupations in uniforms, ready to be called out at a few minutes notice. Towards the evening, they are likely to be used in patrolling streets, if last year's efficient precautions are taken as a pattern, whilst the Police Riot Squad will be on duty until late tonight.

Curfew will be strictly enforced also in the French Concession. Persons without curfew passes were closely questioned last night by the Specials who were on duty and who will again relieve the regulars from nightfall tonight, by taking over certain duties particularly curfew enforcement in all parts of the Concession. The French troops are patrolling the various streets and the light armoured cars with mounted machine-guns were also much in evidence last night. In the Settlement, the Armoured cars of the S.V.C., were patrolling last night and military lorries with Russian Regiment details, were seen along Great Western Road and other outlying thoroughfares.

No Incidents Expected

Police officials questioned yesterday, did not anticipate any untoward incident, although they were taking no chances and, whilst actual details of the precautionary measures were not devulged, it was understood that they were substantially the same as last year.

Traffic is bound to be slowed up from the restricted number of thoroughfares available but, as in the past, it is only reasonable to assume that persons thus inconvenienced will realize the necessity for these measures which are intended to maintain peace and order in the foreign area of Shanghai.

In Hongkew and other Japanese-occupied districts of the Settlement, extra-ordinary precautions have already been taken for a number of days, by the Japanese Naval Landing Party, patrols of which are actively engaged in searching pedestrians and houses.

Up to an early hour this morning, however, everything was quiet whilst the unusually large number of armed men on the streets may have indicated to some late homecomers that "something was in the air." All members of the Settlement and Concession police forces were confined to barracks last night, whilst members of the Shanghai Defence Forces, have also had their leaves cancelled. In all military barracks and police stations, a certain number of men are being kept in preparedness, fully armed, so that they may be dispatched to any trouble centre the moment an alarm is received.

The S.V.C. gymnasium has been converted into a dormitory for the Russian Regiment, whilst platoons are standing by at various concentration centres, with trucks ready to convey them to wherever they may be needed.

Wild rumours of trouble in Hongkew last night caused the Japanese authorities to bottle up the area across the creek about 9.45 p.m. Every bridge leading to Hongkew from the International Settlement was closed down simultaneously and all traffic prohibited from either entering or leaving the district North of the creek. Revellers in the night spots over the creek were caused considerable anxiety as this news spread from place to place. Several people residing in the Settlement feared that they would have to spend the night in Hongkew. At length, after being closed for 35 minutes, the bridges opened up again at 10.20 p.m. and traffic was resumed.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUL 7 1939

Quiet Wanted Today

With the authorities taking every precaution against any outbreak of disorders today, the second anniversary of the Lukuochiao incident, it is to be hoped that the day will pass off without trouble. It certainly will if those who might feel inclined to stir up disorder, by over-enthusiastic demonstration refrain from doing so, a remark which applies to them no matter what may happen to be their political opinions. The International Settlement and the French Concession afforded asylum to hundreds of thousands of refugees when hostilities broke out in this area; they are continuing to do so though a large number of refugees have sought their old homes out in the environs of the city. All these people owe a debt of gratitude to the foreign areas which saved them from all the perils of war, and cared for the destitute in a manner which, considering all the circumstances, was nothing short of wonderful. It would indeed be a lasting reproach to them if they were now to take advantage of that neutrality which provided protection for them, and assisted in bringing about a state of affairs which would be as unfortunate to them as it would be to their fellow residents. Patriotism is not displayed by outbreaks of turbulence in circumstances such as prevail in Shanghai. Indeed those guilty of such conduct behave in the most unpatriotic manner possible, as playing into the hands of those whom they regard as their enemies, and obviously no Chinese who is worth his salt would willingly indulge in such courses. The dispositions which authorities of the two foreign areas have made against possible eventualities appear sufficient to cope with any disorder which may arise, but the Chinese residents of Shanghai, no matter what their political opinions may be, can with justice be expected to cooperate with those authorities, as the best manner of emphasizing their convictions.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUL 7 1939

AFTER TWO YEARS

Two years ago today, while Japanese forces were engaged in "night manœuvres" in the vicinity of Lukouchiao, some shots were alleged to have been fired at them by Chinese who afterwards disappeared. That was the commencement of a war, which has been euphemistically called the "China Incident." It does not matter now what intentions the Japanese had of confining the trouble to North China, and it appears that at one time they did intend so to localize it, the fact remains that hostilities spread until rather over a month later the environs of Shanghai became involved, and this city had to pass through a grimmer experience of fighting than occurred on the previous occasion in 1932. Attempts have been made to criticize the Chinese for attacking the Japanese at Shanghai, but, once the China Incident had commenced, they were entitled to strike at their enemy wherever they found him, and one such place was Shanghai. The immediate effect of this development was to commit the Japanese more deeply in China than it is apparent they originally intended, for it is believed that, had they remained unmolested, their scheme envisaged taking only that portion of China north of the old bed of the Yellow River, and the establishment in that area of a Government not unlike in status that of Manchoukuo. That scheme miscarried, and, under the plea of eradicating Chiang Kai-shek and the Kuomintang, the Japanese extended their operations until now, at the conclusion of two years fighting, they are engaged the whole length of the Chinese coastline and as far into the interior as the Canton-Hankow and the Peiping-Hankow Railway lines. All the principal ports in China are in Japanese hands, and while it would be incorrect to suggest that they control the areas into which they have penetrated, or that they will be able to for a very long time to come, it is, nevertheless, true that they have disrupted, even if they have not succeeded in wiping out the due processes of the Chinese Government they are seeking to destroy. The magnitude of the effort may be judged by the latest reports that Japanese has now about 40 divisions in the field in China, while it has also been claimed that the Yangtze is the channel for the supply of about one million troops in Central China.

Thus, from what was at first believed would be a comparatively local incident, involving the use of a minimum of force, Japan has become increasingly committed until the forces she is using suggest that she is engaged in a major war, which indeed she is. Of the amount of money she has spent, and is spending, and the cost of this adventure to her in the lives of her sons, there is no means of ascertaining exact figures. The returns of casualties suffered are under suspicion of being considerably minimized, but from various statements which have been made by Japanese leaders from time to time it may be assumed that the cost in money is somewhere in the neighbourhood of Yen 15,000,000,000, of actual expenditure, with a loss in trade, etc., which cannot easily be estimated. To offset this it is necessary to consider her gains. With the coastline completely under Japanese control a stranglehold has been placed upon Chinese trade, and the economic life of the country has been dealt a serious blow. It is true that some trade can be carried on by means of the Burma route and overland with Soviet Russia, and military supplies can be secured by the same means, but both channels have their disadvantages which are particularly noticeable when need for quick delivery is taken into consideration. But that is all the Japanese have secured. It is true that they are able to carry on a certain amount of business up the Yangtze,

and are in fact doing so to the exclusion of everyone else, but it is to be doubted whether, in view of the devastation which has been wrought, and the consequent reduced purchasing power of the Chinese, there is very much profit in it in view of the huge outlay to which Japan has been forced. For the rest the military position appears to be one of stalemate. The incursion into China as far as the railways lines mentioned was not, even making allowance for the resistance of the Chinese really a particularly difficult feat . it would have been much more difficult had the Chinese possessed anything like the equipment of the invaders. Chiang Kai-shek and his government have withdrawn into the western fastnesses, which he always contemplated doing, and, though he and his forces can be reached by means of aeroplanes, the sending in of adequate troops to bring finality to the struggle is an entirely different proposition.

The Japanese boast that there is not now a spot in China which cannot be reached by air is probably true, but experience of the last few years has convincingly shown that a country cannot be subjugated by such means, and that ultimate victory depends upon the bayonet, and armies of occupation. It has been demonstrated that the areas through which the Japanese have passed are not in any real sense of the word occupied. In the portion of China which is nominally under Japanese control the greater portion has not been really subdued, while the two provisional governments set up in Nanking and Peiping have no effective jurisdiction beyond the range of a Japanese rifle. Thus militarily a position of stalemate has been reached, with, so far as it is humanly possible to judge, very small prospects of its being broken in the near future. Indeed the only chance of this coming about seems to lie in the possibility of there being some disruption within the ranks of the Chinese Government, of which there appears to be no sign at present. The defection of Wang Ching-wei has not proved to be the severe blow to the Chiang Kai-shek regime that some quarters appeared to believe, and it is by no means improbable that the manner in which that regime has withstood the shock of it means that in effect it amounted to accession of strength rather than of weakness. That is apparently recognized in Japan where the possibility of this struggle continuing another two years has now been openly admitted in authoritative quarters. If it is hoped by the Japanese, as appears to be the case, that they will recoup much of their expenditure by the exploitation of the country there is the possibility that even in this connection they are likely to be seriously disappointed. Passive resistance on the part of the Chinese, of which they are past masters, must inevitably contribute to that disappointment, and, if there are many in Japan who are asking whether after all the outlay in life, and treasure during the last two years has been profitable, it is not to be wondered at.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

JUL 7 1939

Police Arrest Over 500 Suspects

Large scale raids and search parties carried out by members of the Shanghai Municipal Police last night as a precautionary measure on the eve of the second anniversary of the beginning of the war netted well over 500 arrests. Most of these suspects were arrested while loitering in streets and alleyways, while raids on hotels and tea houses accounted for the rest. Police from Central station seized 143 of these suspects, while raiding squads from Pootoo Road station arrested a total of 90. No arms were seized during any of the raids, according to police authorities.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

JUL 7 1939

War Anniversary Passing Quietly

French Shut Doorways On Avenue Edward Concession Side

With troops and police out in force, especially in the French Concession, Shanghai has had little to complain about today, the second anniversary of the opening of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, except inconvenience to traffic. A small number of propaganda pamphlets have been found.

Few changes have been made in the barricade scheme adopted on other recent mobilizations, with one major exception. This is the closing of all doorways on the French side of Avenue Edward VII, which has been in effect since 11 p.m. yesterday. Even the Shanghai Evening Post staff had to come to work by a back entrance this morning.

Shooting In West

Six shots fired on Keswick Road around 10 o'clock last night caused a bit of a flurry, until it turned out that they had been fired by Mr. H. Chatel, French resident of a house near Rockhill Avenue, because he was tired of seeing loot gatherers come through the perimeter wire close to his house.

Hungjao residents were also a little worried last night, when they heard firing. Residents of houses to the west of the Hungjao Golf Club reported fifteen shots in rapid succession fired just before 10 p.m., to the north of their homes. There were a few more for an hour or so later, and again a few in the early hours of today. Whether they had been fired by Japanese troops, or by bandits wishing to intimidate the farmers, could not be ascertained thi morning.

Pamphlets

The French police this morning seized a few copies of pamphlet newspapers not registered in the Concession, but only for the non-registration reason, as there was little to complain about in them as regards the political angle.

Pamphlets were found in the Bubbling Well district, but in very small numbers. Some were of an anti-Japanese nature, and some were of the pro-Wang Ching-wei plus New Order plus Peace Movement type.

FILE

8/7

19 DEC

Bridges Guarded

British troops were on patrol in certain parts of Central and Louza districts, and for once mounted guards on the Chapoo and Szechuen Road bridges, in addition to the usual Garden Bridge post. They were also on patrol in their western sector, as were the Italian Marines in theirs, and the US Marines in "C" Sector.

North of the Soochow Creek, conditions were just the same as usual. The amount of searching was even less than on normal days. Last night, however, there was a little minor excitement caused by the Japanese closing the Soochow Creek bridges from 9.30 to 10, and again for a short period later on.

Volunteers Out

Members of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps are patrolling as required today. The Armored Car Company went out on a Dawn Patrol in "C" and "D" sectors, and again patrolled during the tiffin hour. Further patrols are scheduled for this evening, but no decision has been taken yet on any early "stand down" order. Police Specials were out last night and on duty again today.

One or two trolleybus and bus routes have been curtailed or altered, in the Concession and Settlement, owing to the barricade arrangements, but generally speaking traffic has been able to move satisfactorily throughout the day. Stricter curfew control was in effect last night, and several hundred persons detained.

19' 09

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

JUL 7 1936

A Sad Anniversary

TWO YEARS AGO TODAY an incident in North China occurred, later to prove a Far East equivalent of Sarajevo. This is distinctly not one of the anniversaries that it will profit anybody to observe. Most of Shanghai—particularly the police of both foreign areas—will take an attitude resembling that of the Black Crow of vaudeville fame who just didn't want to hear any more about it.

In the interest of all the various nationalities jammed together in this city, we trust that the day will prove one of peace and quiet. Shanghai is not the place for patriotic activities at the moment. Such enterprises can only jeopardize the welfare of all who look upon the place as a shelter and who wish to preserve its independent and neutral status.

It will be impossible, however, for any to forget the sad connotations of this anniversary. The amount of treasure wasted, the number of lives lost or ruined, have now passed all computation. And for what? Boil down the mountains of verbiage surrounding this "holy crusade", this "move for a New Order in East Asia", and one finds nothing but militaristic ambition running rampant to the destruction of two great peoples and the harm of every other nation with any Far East interest. Civilization and culture have nothing in common with the methods employed or the ends sought.

"Dangerous thoughts" these are indeed. But can any sane thinker think otherwise? We fail to see how. No quantity of fine words can excuse the ruthless employment of bomb and bayonet in such fashion and for no clearly-defined purpose save the forceful domination of one nation by another. No amount of explanation can make sense of it all. Nor can any amount of blind optimism bring success to such a cause. China is, has been and will remain China—the property of the Chinese.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

JUL 5 1939

Police Stations Closing Gates

Early Beginning Made In Precautions For July 7

Gates at the entrances to some of the Settlement Police Stations were closed last night from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. as part of the precautions being taken for the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese war.

General arrangements for July 7, follow the same lines as the precautions taken on other days in recent months on which disturbances might have been expected. Certain streets will be barricaded. Police search parties will function at certain spots.

American Marines, British Troops, the Russian Regiment SVC and French Troops will maintain street patrols. The Armoured Car Company of the SVC will patrol, but the rest of the Corps, will be on precautionary, which means going to office in uniform, ready to mobilize in a moment's notice. Special police will reinforce the regulars in the usual manner.

North of the Creek, precautionary measures have already been put into effert by the Japanese Naval Landing Party, who are carrying out intensive searching of pedestrians.

19568

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY,

JUL 4 1939

Japanese Plan Quiet Solemnity In Observing War Anniversary

Quiet solemnity, designed to "bring home" to Shanghai's Japanese population the gravity of the situation now confronting Japan, will mark the observance here of the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities on Friday, the Shanghai Mainichi reports.

An Imperial rescript, granted a year ago, will be read at the meetings to be held by various Japanese organizations early on Friday morning, when the articles of the National Spiritualization campaign will be recited by those present.

One Course Meals

One course meals will be offered at Japanese public eating places, while contributions to the National Defense Fund will be received at the Nippon Club and by members of the Japanese Women's Emergency Committee who will carry contribution boxes on the streets. "Comfort bags," containing gifts to soldiers and sailors, for distribution at the front will also be accepted at the Club, and at the offices of Japanese textile and other firms as well as banks, the newspapers said.

Empty bottles, scrap iron, old blankets, newspapers, magazines, clothing and other discarded articles, suitable for remanufacture will be collected at the various Japanese primary schools on July 7 and 8, the paper added.

FILE

ECHO

JUL 7 1939

SECOND ANNIVERSARY

TODAY marks the second anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. In the annals of China and Japan, it will go down as the most memorable day. To the world generally, it will long be remembered as the day which may mark a turning point in Far Eastern history. The significance of the day in world's history, perhaps, will be better appreciated in the light of future events than what has already happened, for the hostilities in China, if unduly prolonged, are bound to have international repercussions. Whether the spark at Lukouchiao, two years ago today, that started the conflagration on the Far Eastern front will eventually lead to another world catastrophe, it is impossible to say. But the dangers of such an eventuality are lurking everywhere, especially in view of the fact that the various Powers are piling up armaments to get prepared for another carnage.

Those of us who have been eyewitnesses of the Sino-Japanese tragedy cannot but be pained at the events that had transpired during the past two years. If it were possible to summarize in one sentence what has happened, it can only be described as a period of bloodshed and destruction. The years of hostilities have not settled anything in Sino-Japanese relations. It is indeed heart-rending to witness that the tragedy is still being enacted before our eyes and that no end of it is in sight.

In this tragedy, both China and Japan have been sufferers. The only difference between them is the extent of suffering endured by each. Since the war has been fought on Chinese soil, naturally China has been the greater victim, but Japan has also undergone heavy sacrifices in men and resources, which must have a deleterious effect on the Japanese nation. As a neutral observer, we are at a complete loss to understand why the two Oriental countries, which are in many ways congruous and should have been harmonious, cannot settle their differences by pacific means instead of choosing to stake everything in a war of mutual attrition. Perhaps, many will agree with us in the view that unless the leaders of both countries responsible for the prolongation of the hostilities realize the consequences of their actions and mend their ways, posterities of both nations will not pardon them for the calamities they will have brought about.

In reviewing the events of the past two years, one is struck by horror and dismay at the extent of bloodshed and destruction. The casualties, military and civilian, caused by the hostilities, have been appalling. They are believed to run into a colossal figure. Millions of war refugees have been deprived of homes and whatever they had and are now reduced to beggary. Material destruction has been so immense that it defies calculation. Hundreds of once prosperous cities have been levelled to the ground, wide-spread areas in China's vast hinterland converted into an expanse of wreckage, with nothing left but debris, death and disease. Such is the grim picture of China one sees at the end of these two years of hostilities. It is a picture too grim to be believable.

The hostilities started this day two years ago due to what was really a misunderstanding. But the misunderstanding arose mainly out of the presence of Japanese troops at Lukouchiao. The circumstances of the so-called Lukouchiao Incident into which we will not enter are rather complicated and controversial, but according to the Japanese a mysterious shot was fired by some unknown person in the dead of night when Japanese troops were conducting manoeuvres and a Japanese soldier was missing. The Japanese immediately demanded entrance to the nearby town of Wanping to search for the mysterious sharpshooter and rejection of their demand by the Chinese garrison of the city precipitated the first clash.

Imediately following the occurrence of the incident, efforts were made by both Chinese and Japanese representatives at Peiping to reach a peaceful settlement, but such efforts failed and the incident became daily aggravated. The situation took a serious turn on July 25, when Lt.-Gen. K. Katsuki delivered an ultimatum to Gen. Sung Cheh-yuan, Commander of the 29th Route Army at Peiping, demanding the withdrawal of all Chinese troops from the ancient capital within 48 hours. Following rejection of the ultimatum by Gen. Sung, the Japanese Army immediately commenced operations. The fall of Peiping and Tientsin by the end of July and the consequent extension of hostilities into other parts of North China dashed to pieces all hopes of localising the conflict and made large-scale hostilities inevitable. On August 13, the war spread to Shanghai and by the beginning of September, practically all the coastal provinces were involved.

Wars are futile and never settle things permanently. The last World War, as events during the past decade have proved, did not solve the European muddle, but only sowed seeds of future conflicts. We hope that our apprehension that the Far Eastern blaze might light up another general conflagration is ill-founded; otherwise, the consequence to the world's civilization will be too terrible to imagine.

CHINA PRESS
JUL 8 1939
1960

Japan Seeks End Of Foreign Rights In China, Chiang Warns

Leader Says China Will Fight On Until Japan Abandons Invasion

MADAME CHIANG BROADCASTS TALK

Nippon Said Exhausted; Threats Merely Empty Boasts

(United Press)

CHUNGKING, July 7.—Warning that Japan's intention of creating a "new order in East Asia" was an open challenge to the Powers friendly to China and aimed at driving their rights and interests from China, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek tonight in a radio broadcast to the world called on the Powers to apply economic sanctions against Japan.

The Generalissimo's address to the world on second anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities was broadcast tonight by Madame Chiang Kai-shek.

China will not conclude her resistance against Japanese aggression until Japan thoroughly abandons its policy of aggression, the Generalissimo said.

He pointed out that Japan, by obtaining materials from abroad, was aided in employing brute force against China's innocent population and thus also endangered foreign property rights in China.

The combined pressure of sanctions against Japan by the Powers and China's own strength and resistance would bring about the downfall of Japan and thus protect the rights and interests in China of the Third Party nations, he said.

Japan Exhausted

The Generalissimo claimed Japan has reached a point of exhaustion and that the threats of Japanese militarists "are merely empty boasts."

He traced the present anarchy and international disorder to Japan's forcible seizure of Manchuria in 1931, and asserted that there was still a path open to halting Japan's ambitions.

Gen. Chiang's broadcast follows:

"On the eve of the Lukouchiao incident the world still half doubted whether the Japanese militarists were really bent on conquering China and the world.

Japan's Intentions

"Now such Japanese national policy has turned out to be an irrefutable fact. Moreover, the world also has come to realize that the state of international lawlessness, disorder and anarchy are the consequences of Japan's forcible seizure of China's four Northeastern Provinces.

"Since the issuance of the statement on the new order in East Asia by the Prince Konoye cabinet last December, it has been further proved that the Japanese invasion of China, no matter under what pretenses, has as its real object the expulsion of European and American rights and interests from Asia so as to pave the way for the consummation of Japan's ambition of proclaiming a hegemony over the Pacific.

"Determined to continue to employ force to defeat Japanese aggression, China will neither turn back nor call off her resistance before the enemy has thoroughly abandoned its policy of aggression despite greater sacrifices and privations.

"Her stand is bound to have a tremendous effect on the future of world order and welfare of mankind.

"Since the armistice following the European War, friendly nations contributed their utmost to the cause of peace. As embodied in the League of Nations covenant, the Kellogg-Briand Pact and the Nine Power treaty. However, Japan's military action against China constitutes outright contravention of these treaties.

"The Chinese people, however, are gratified by the fact that the proponents of these pacts have not wavered from support of the sanctity of treaties in spite of repeated intimidations by Japanese militarists, to the Western countries in the hope of driving out the latter's rights and interests from East Asia and prior to setting up their so-called 'New Order.'"

Cunning Trick

"This clearly shows that Japan openly challenges China's friendly powers and does not hesitate to assume the role of ringleader.

"In this concerted onslaught on nations friendly to China, the Japanese militarists are resorting to the cunning trick of breaking up each power separately. They have not only insulted Third Party nationals and seized Third Party property in China but have also wantonly destroyed Third Party missionary, cultural and economic institutions and needlessly killed those serving these institutions.

"The fact remains that after two years of resistance put up by China, the enemy has gradually reached a point of exhaustion and is no longer able to exert pressure on any other country.

"Threats of the Japanese militarists are merely empty boasts. I deeply believe the friendly powers who love peace and uphold justice will not be deceived by these empty boasts of the Japanese militarists or frightened by their militant measures.

"Inasmuch as China is not fighting for her national independence alone, the peoples and the governments of friendly powers should no longer defer taking action on the unanimous demand of the Chinese nation by utilizing the authority contained in international treaties and enforcing effective economic measures against Japan.

1262

Economic Sanctions Urged

"It is common knowledge abroad that money obtained by Japan's purchase of petrol, iron, steel and other war materials helps to augment the brute force which will not only aid Japan's onslaught on the innocent Chinese but further endanger foreign property rights in China.

"If friendly nations immediately adopt effective economic sanctions against Japan and at the same time increase their material assistance to China, there is every assurance that China's own strength plus this international pressure will bring the downfall of Japan's militarists within a short period and help to restore the efficacy of various international conventions as well as promote everlasting world peace and human welfare.

"Should the powers hesitate or compromise in the hope of saving themselves it is tantamount to encouraging aggression. . .

"If at the outbreak of the Mukden Incident the signatories of the League of Nations covenant and the Nine Power Pact had taken resolute action against Japan, the world would not have been threatened by an imminent outbreak of another conflagratiin.

Still Not Too Late

"Nevertheless, it is still not too late if friendly powers can apply joint action against Japan immediately. Otherwise, the impending international catastherphe will be unavertable.

"China has been a peace-living nation for 5,000 years and will evert still greater efforts to contribute to world peace and justice.

"We believe China with a population of 450,000,000 people will make a substantial contribution to international order and prosperity and will not disappoint those lending us a helping hand.

"No matter whether now or in the future, China will need the help of her friends and likewise they will need the help of China."

CHINA PRESS.

JUL 3 1938

19'57

No Terrorism Develops Here On Anniversary

Day Passes Without Incident; Forces Demobilized

July 7, the second anniversary of the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities, passed in Shanghai without serious incident, local Settlement and French Concession police quarters revealed last night.

Not a single case of terrorism was reported during the day. Nothing of this sort was expected, of course, but considering the fact that July 7, 1938, was featured by almost a dozen bombings and shootings, the authorities reasoned that anything might happen and general mobilization of police and military forces in both foreign administered areas of the city was ordered.

Troops Out In Force

British troops, American marines and Italian bluejackets as well as police reserves and specials were out in force in the International Settlement, while the Shanghai Volunteer Corps was mobilized at 5.30 p.m. and kept on duty until after 9 o'clock. General demobilization of all police and military forces in the Settlement was ordered at 10 p.m. and the barbed wire barricades along Avenue Edward VII and Avenue Foch street intersections commenced to make their disappearance. The majority of the barriers are expected to be down by dawn.

Precautionary measures taken in the French Concession were still in force early this morning but it is understood that the French police specials and volunteers will be demobilized early today. Barricades on the French Concession side of Avenue Edward VII were still in place at 1 a.m. today. The French police also rigidly enforced curfew regulations last night as did the Settlement authorities.

One Shooting Case

One incident involving the firing of about six shots occurred on Keswick Road late Thursday evening. Investigation revealed that Mr. H. Chatel, French tenant of a house near Rockhill Avenue, fired the shots into the air because he was tired of watching looters come through the perimeter wire close to his home.

Some guerilla activity was reported in the Hungjao area late Thursday night and early yesterday morning. Foreign residents of this district stated that they heard heavy shooting about 10 a.m. Thursday and again early Friday morning. French police reported a few cases in which pro-Chinese leaflets had been distributed but no incidents of this sort occurred in the Settlement.

Shops Closed

One of the interesting developments of the day was the fact that all Chinese shops along Avenue Edward VII on the French Concession side of the street were literally closed from early morning until late last night. They were not closed because the merchants wanted them closed but rather because the French police authorities barricaded the front entrances. If business was to be done during the day, said the French police, it would have to be done through the back door. The idea, according to French police officials, was to prevent terrorists from making their escape from the street through shop entrances.

Three wounded Chinese were brought into the Settlement yesterday from Japanese occupied territory. Two came in through the Western District barriers while one was transported across the Whangpoo River from Pootung. The latter is said to have been wounded by armed robbers two days ago. Just who is responsible for the wounding of the two men who came through the western barriers is unknown.

CHINA PRESS.

JUL 7 1939

Optimism Prevails In China, But Pessimism Grips Japan On Anniversary, Writer Sta

Stern Preparations For Long Conflict Said Pushed In Tokyo

By ALFRED LUSK

(Special To THE CHINA PRESS*)*

As two years of bitter Sino-Japanese hostilities came to a close on July 7, the War Office in Tokyo issued half a million copies of a bellicose pamphlet declaring that "In order to achieve the great task of constructing a new order in East Asia, we must be prepared to take 50 or even 100 years."

Almost simultaneously, from Chungking, depopulated and badly torn by Japanese bombs, came a statement predicting that the war would end in a victory for China "within three or five years."

The two declarations were a significant reflection of the sentiment prevailing in the two capitals after two years of fighting. Having reached the geographical limits of conquest without breaking China's will to resist, Japan is beginning to realize that the seizure of a large section of Chinese territory had not given her victory.

Tokyo no longer speaks of the imminent collapse of what it describes as "the Chiang Kai-shek regime." There is a stern-faced preparation for hostilities of indefinite duration, a mobilization of labor and capital, reduced consumption and wages and intensified production of munitions. There are also efforts to stimulate the waning public morale by such means as the landing in Swatow and exacerbation of relations with Britain.

Chinese Optimistic

Paradoxically, it is in ravaged China where hope and optimism rule supreme. The Chinese believe that the Japanese war machine has become mired in the vast spaces of the occupied territory, and that the lean Tokyo coffers cannot afford the tremendous cost of keeping this machine in action.

The Japanese, Chungking holds, have reached the outer rim of the territory in which they can use with advantage their heavy artillery and mechanized units. They have now reached the tall and rugged mountainous belt extending from Inner Mongolia to Indo-China, where tanks and heavy guns can no longer be employed. Japan has thus lost the only factor which had assured her military superiority over China.

The Japanese armed forces—and this is one of the most important features of the situation today—have lost the initiative they had enjoyed up to the capture of Hankow, late in October, 1938. They have now been thrown on the defensive, with their rear and dangerously extended supply routes exposed to guerilla attack.

DCSB.

7/7

S.I.

The war, the Chinese hold, has now degenerated into a contest of endurance, in which agricultural China has an edge over industrialized Nippon. There are dangerous stresses in Japanese economy, which to Chungking appear to be signs of a major economic, and consequently political, crisis within the next few years. In this, the Chinese, despite their own difficulties, see hope of eventual victory.

Military Situation Outlined

The military situation on July 7 was as follows:—

Japanese troops were thickly massed along a 1,000-mile straight line linking destroyed Canton, the capital of South China, with Peiping. The Japanese Navy was stretched along an arch embracing the entire sea-coast, from Korea to French Indo-China.

Within this gigantic segment, there was a political vacuum, relatively free of the Japanese and governed either by the administrative machinery which had survived the shock of war or by new machinery set up by guerillas.

All the major cities—Peiping, Tientsin, Tsinan, Tsingtao, Taiyuan, Hsuchow, Hankow, Shanghai, Nanking Amoy, and Canton—were under Japanese military rule and gave refuge to various puppet regimes established by the invading army.

The authority of these administrative organs, despite the support afforded by the Japanese Fighting Services and banks, did not extend beyond the cities and towns garrisoned by the Japanese. And even in these cities, the lives of the pro-Japanese officials were in constant danger, as was demonstrated by the attempted poisoning of the leaders of the Nanking regime early in June at a banquet in the Japanese consulate-general.

Japan's task now was not to extend the limits of the area under her flag, but to bring the segment under complete control, permitting the commencement of economic exploitation of the occupied territory. At the same time, however, Japan had to maintain a constant vigil along the rims of the seized area, to prevent the infiltration of Chinese troops from their bases in the rich and inaccessible westernmost provinces.

Number Grows

To carry these plans into life, Japan is now keeping roughly 1,200,000 men under arms throughout China proper. Tokyo claimed in April that it had 1,000,000 men in Central China alone, but this was apparently an attempt to frighten Chungking into a withdrawal of its forces from the Shansi and other fronts. It could be assumed with fair accuracy that Japan today maintains armies of half-a-million men in Central and North China each, in addition to a force scattered throughout South China.

This number has thus far proved sufficient to prevent Chinese recapture of the occupied territory, but totally inadequate for the Herculean task of destroying the new Chinese bases beyond the mountains of Shansi, Szechwan, Kweichow and Kwangsi or for establishing peace in the invaded areas.

The Chinese, on the other hand, had under arms on July 7 an undetermined number of men, ranging between 2,000,000 and 3,000,000, of whom 1,000,000 were fresh troops operating from bases in "Free China" and the rest were regulars and guerillas fighting within the occupied provinces.

Cost Is Tremendous

The costs of Japan's armed venture in China cannot be estimated in terms of money alone, although these have been staggering. The war has retarded for a decade or two the incredible progress that was being witnessed in China between 1931 and 1937. It has compelled the migration of 50,000,000 Chinese from their homes to provinces often a thousand miles away. The war has destroyed in China cultural and social values defying monetary estimation. Possibly 1,500,000 Chinese had perished as the result of war. About a third of these were innocent civilians.

The nation's financial losses are also beyond evaluation at this time. Their extent, however, can be surmised by the fact that in Chapei alone the value of damaged or seized property was believed to exceed $1,000,000,000 in pre-war currency. Only two of China's major cities had escaped damage—Peiping and Tientsin (although there was some fierce fighting in the latter). Some of the others, such as Canton, Nanchang, Changsha, Hankow, Soochow and Hsuchow, were devastated by Japanese bombardment and by fires often started by the withdrawing Chinese. There can scarcely be a town in this vast land which had been spared by Japanese aerial raiders, who scattered their bombs with fine disregard for the objectives.

Losses Smaller

Japan's losses were incomparably smaller, because the war was fought on Chinese soil. Yet, even they were the largest in Japan's history. A very conservative estimate would put the number of Japanese uniformed men killed in China at 250,000, with three times that number wounded. Shipload after shipload of little ash-laden wooden boxes wrapped with white cloth is leaving China ports for Japan, there to be met by crying mothers, wives and children.

In terms of money, the "China Incident" has already cost the Japanese government nearly Y.12,000,000,000, or about seven times as much as the whole Russo-Japanese war. In addition, there have been enormous losses in the form of lost export markets, abandoned peace industries, unemployment, diversion of capital into non-productive industries, reduced agricultural and marine output, deterioration in the quality of produced goods, severely curtailed consumption and exhaustion of Japan's stock of specie.

There have also been such intangible losses, for instance, as the drop in the birth rate by 40 per cent during 1938, as the result of the mobilization of able-bodied males.

But most significant of all has been the drastic change in Japan's political and economic structure from relative liberalism and *laissez faire* to military regimentation not less rigid than that in Germany or Italy. Conscription of manpower and capital, already approved by the Cabinet, is the latest in the long series of army-backed moves in the direction of military fascism.

Chinese Determined

When the war started two years ago, Japan expected a quick victory over the ill-organized northern troops and a consequent tightening of her grip on North China's economic and political structure. China was desperately anxious to aver a war, but determined to check the disastrous "gobbling up" process, through which the Japanese Army was rapidly gnawing its way into the heart of this country.

Unfortunately for Nippon the conflict spread to Shanghai and what was expected to be an "incident" became a major war. Today, the Japanese are as anxious to have peace as the Chinese are determined to fight until all the territory lost since 1931 is recovered.

It is this gap which makes prospects of peace very remote. Under no conceivable circumstances—except perhaps a major defeat in a war with Russia—will Japan give up the gains she had made in China at the cost of thousands of lives. Nor will she allow the functioning of an independent Chinese Government, which would ignore, for instance, such major questions as the supply of Chinese cotton for Japanese textile mills.

The task the Japanese Army has set before itself now is the re-establishment of peace in the "occupied areas," to make possible their economic exploitation, which, in turn, would recompense some of the costs of war to Japan.

Peace, however, does not seem possible as long as guerillas continue to harry Japanese garrisons, block Japanese economic projects and prevent the inflow of Nippon-made goods. To root out guerillas, the Japanese Fighting Services are resorting to aerial terrorism, which swells guerilla ranks by thousands of new homeless and bitter men.

The re-establishment of peace is closely allied with economic recovery. The latter is impossible as long as the Japanese cling to their present policy of strangling foreign and Chinese enterprise and bleeding the country white of its resources.

The current stalemate will continue until the Japanese make a costly and dangerous thrust into "Free China," or until the Russo-Japanese border friction bursts into the flames of a major war. China will be unable to break the deadlock until she acquires offensive weapons—artillery, tanks, aircraft—which she now lacks and which she is not likely to secure in adequate quantities in the near future.

Sharp Thrusts Continued

China's strategy for the time being must rely on incessant sharp thrusts at the outer rim of the Japanese-occupied area and simultaneous military and political operations by the guerillas. In this mode of warfare as much attention must be paid to armed struggle as to the bolstering of morale in the invaded territory and to the blocking of Japanese economic projects.

Thus far, the Chinese have been relatively successful in these respects. For instance, the output of cotton in North China, which the Japanese need for their textile mills, has been reduced by 40 per cent, mainly as the result of guerilla agitation in favor of good crops. Public morale has also been kept at a high level, especially in North China, where the Eighth Route Army has formed the backbone of Chinese resistance.

The Sino-Japanese war has thus been converted into a contest between Chinese determination and Japanese resources. If the Nipponese Army can break China's morale, it will rapidly consolidate its gains in major parts of the country. If Japan's resources are exhausted in the near future, she will find herself compelled to seek the end of war here by some means or other.

CHINA PRESS.
JUL 7 1939

General Chiang Tells Japan China Determined To Resist

Nipponese Called On To Repent Mistakes And Understand "San Min Chu Yi"

(United Press)

CHUNGKING, July 6.—Warning that unless the Japanese people realize the "significance of the Chinese revolution" and the "San Min Chu Yi" there never can be a solution of Oriental problems, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, in a message to the Japanese people today reiterated China's determination to resist until Japan thoroughly repents past mistakes and fundamentally modifies her national policy.

Summarizing China's strength, the Generalissimo emphasized that "China stands firm on moral grounds. She has inexhaustible manpower, explicit belief in the San Min Chu Yi, and armed resistance and national reconstruction are proceeding side by side.

"Internally," he continued, "there is rock-like unity. Externally, the world opinion is with her—all these point to the inevitable conclusion that the common enemy of the Oriental races will be overpowered."

The Generalissimo, utilizing his address to the Japanese people to refute the Japanese claims of establishing a new order in East Asia, said that it was "preposterous of the Japanese warlords to say that the invasion of China is an act of self-defense.

"China has never entertained, cannot and will not entertain the thought of invading Japan."

Japan Accused

Referring to Japan's denials of territorial ambition or hostility toward the Chinese people, Generalissimo Chiang asked, "Why should the Japanese Government have mobilized over 1,000,000 men and spent 1,000,000,000 yen yearly for such a mammoth aggressive war?"

China's wartime leader bitterly lashed the Japanese charges that China was being Bolshevized.

"China is not a Communistic State, but a San Min Chu Yi State," he declared.

"Moreover, the nation has the absolute right to mind its own affairs and cannot tolerate outside interference."

He emphasized that China was not Bolshevized because "the thoughts and actions of the Chinese people have been completely unified under the banner of the San Min Chu Yi . . . The fact remains that all parties and cliques accept the leadership of the Kuomintang and abide by the law and faithfully participate in the war of independence."

Insult To China

The Japanese demands that the Chinese Government be crushed "are insulting to China," Gen. Chiang said.

"China has only one National Government which receives the support of the entire people. To crush the National Government is to exterminate China.

"The duty of our Government is to safeguard our sovereignty and conduct of national affairs. Fundamentally, there is no such thing as anti-Japanism or pro-Japanism. When you invade us we naturally resist and consider Japan as an enemy.

117

C7/7

"If you call off your aggression and profess friendliness there is no reason why we can not look upon Japan as a friend.

"The Japanese military may be able to buy over a very small number of traitors to head a few puppet regimes, but they are at their best subsidiaries of the invading army," the Generalissimo added.

Discussing the fact that he himself has been made the target of bitter Japanese attacks, Gen. Chiang said that the Japanese militarists naturally wreak their wrath upon the Commander-in-Chief of China. But I would like you to know that it is absolutely wrong to think that by overthrowing Chiang you could subjugate China. . .

Resistance Resolute

"If another one or 100 others take my place, resistance in the future will be just as resolute."

Declaring that one of the chief characteristics of the Japanese militarists was that they "never admit they are in the wrong," Gen. Chiang pointed out that they would not admit their mistake of invading China, but blamed China.

Now that the Japanese military leaders have "failed to achieve their objective, they have shifted the blame on European and American countries," Gen. Chiang said.

Britain has been made the first scapegoat because the Japanese believed that Britain would be too preoccupied in Europe, he said.

"After Britain," he said, "the Japanese militarists will proceed to break up the other powers concerned with the Pacific one by one. . . But Japan has forgotten that the various Powers concerned have mutual interests and will make a common stand.

Summarizing the international position, he said that the "longer Japan persists in her aggression. . . Japan's international position will deteriorate. China only has to wage one war, but Japan is surrounded by hostile forces."

CHINA PRESS.

JUL 6 1939

Shanghai To Become Big Armed Camp

S.M.P., Military Will Take Precautionary Steps Tomorrow

POLICE STATION ENTRANCES CLOSE

Barbed Wire Barriers To Be Erected At Street Corners

Shanghai's foreign concessions are scheduled to become armed camps before dawn tomorrow.

Heavy patrol units from the Russian Regiment will be on duty along streets in the Central and Louza Districts.

The 4th U.S. Marines will be cut in force in the American defense sector west of Yu Ya Ching Road.

Police patrols in all sections of the International Settlement and the French Concession will be doubled, and in some cases, even trebled.

Riot Vans Out

Riot vans of the S.M.P. Reserve force will patrol down-town streets and along the boundaries in the "badlands" area of the Western District.

The Seaforth Highlanders will be on patrol duty in the Central District while East Surrey patrols and posts in the Western District will be strengthened.

Armored cars of the S.V.C. will engage in street patrol work most of the day.

In the French Concession, similar precautions will be enforced with all police patrols and guards strengthened by volunteer units.

Trouble Not Anticipated

The occasion for all this activity will be the fact that tomorrow is July 7, the second anniversary of Japan's present undeclared war on China.

The military and police authorities of both the Settlement and the French Concession, although they do not anticipate trouble of a serious nature, are taking no chances. They still remember that July 7, 1938, was one of the most uncomfortable days the International Settlement has spent since the end of the hostilities in this area in October, 1937.

On that occasion, terrorists were on the job long before dawn and a series of bombings and shooting affrays were reported to police stations before the sun had started to appear above the eastern horizon.

Station Gates Closed

Preliminary precautionary measures were started Tuesday night when the gates at the entrances of several Settlement police stations were closed from 6 p.m. to 6 a.m. The reason for this action was not fully explained by S.M.P. officials yesterday when questioned on the subject. They merely stated that it was a part of the regular precautionary measures.

Asked if they were afraid that terrorists might attempt to seize the police stations, they merely shook their heads and declared that the closing of the station gates was just a "routine" measure.

Police officials did state, however, that curfew will be rigidly enforced from 12.30 a.m. inside the foreign administered areas. They also indicated that certain streets, especially along Avenue Edward VII, will be barricaded.

Orders Issued

Instructions to the various police and military units in the Settlement and the French Concession regarding the forthcoming precautions for July 7 were issued Tuesday night.

The Armored Car Company, L.V.C., has received instructions to go on active patrol duty while other units of the volunteers are under standby orders and may not be called to active duty unless an emergency arises.

Italian Marines have also received instructions that they will be given special duty in their sector over the July 7 period.

North of Soochow Creek, precautionary measures have already been put into effect by the Japanese Naval Landing Party. Intensive searches of pedestrians in Hongkew started yesterday.

CHINA PRESS.

JUL 6 1938

Calmness Needed

TOMORROW Shanghai will sadly greet the second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident and the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese war. The day will find emotion among the populace at a high pitch and the danger of an explosive incident lurking wherever there is anyone bent upon creating trouble. For the ultimate benefit of the city and the rank and file of the Chinese people residing here, it cannot be urged too strongly that calm should be made the watchword for every citizen of this international town.

As far as the Chinese are concerned, patriotism should not be allowed to find its expression in unlawful individual action. Such moves bring no useful results and may, on the contrary, lead to wholly undesirable repercussions.

A similar restraint will have to be exercised by the Japanese, if their professed desire to maintain the neutrality of this international city has been more than empty verbiage. The foreign community can only hope that the incidents which marked the first anniversary of the outbreak of fighting in Shanghai will not be repeated.

It must also be hoped that the ominous predictions made by Lord Elibank in the House of Lords last month regarding alleged Japanese plans to provoke an incident in the International Settlement will not come true. The Japanese denied any such plans, but made reservations which nullified the value of their denials. With tempers as frayed as they are after two years of hostilities, experienced *agents provocateurs* should have little difficulty in staging incidents of a grave nature. The attitude maintained by both the Chinese and the Japanese during the day, therefore, will be in the nature of a test of the sincerity of their professions.

All residents of this city would do well to co-operate with the police and the defence forces during these few days in maintaining peace and order. As they have in the past, police restrictions will tomorrow again cause much inconvenience. The measures taken by the authorities, however, are necessitated by the exigencies of the moment and must be strictly enforced if untoward happenings are to be prevented.

Shanghai is the last neutral "island" in China in which foreign rights and interests have (with the exception of the northern portion of the International Settlement) not been threatened by the Japanese Army. All along the China coast, from Swatow to Tientsin, foreign residents and rights have been suffering severe restrictions put into effect by the Japanese on one excuse or another. It is in the best interests of this city and its large section of Chinese residents that the neutrality of Shanghai can be preserved.

In this connection it is evident that the status of this city can only be maintained by a co-operative effort on the part of the local residents to prevent the occurrence of any incident which can be used as an excuse by the Japanese to justify whatever action they may plan to take. It is on this particular point that this journal believes that calmness among the residents here tomorrow will be of general interest to the community.

During the past this newspaper has pointed out on many occasions that terrorism cannot in the end serve the wider national interests of China. If this country is to achieve the very noble aim of defending its own integrity, honor and its right to exist as a free nation, then true patriotism is one of perseverance, of patience and of readiness to sacrifice. Any act which is designed to create disturbance and to affect adversely the safety and livelihood of a large section of the Chinese people, therefore, must be regarded as a step not in accord with the general interests of the country.

Last year, on the first anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident five persons were killed in this city as a result of the terrorist activities. It should be evident that as a result of the present tension, a recurrence of last year's incidents would seriously affect the peace and order of Shanghai, and it is hoped that those who have the proper authority will not fail to take effective measures in restraining whatever action may be detrimental to the city.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUL 8 1939

Simple Ceremonies Locally Observed By Japanese

Anniversary Of Outbreak Of Hostilities Marked By Solemn Observance; Meals Of One Course; Contributions Of Articles

With simplicity as the dominating note, local Japanese yesterday observed the second anniversary of the outbreak of the present Sino-Japanese conflict at Marco Polo Bridge, near Peking.

The principal function was the service at the Shanghai Shrine, where residents gathered at 11 o'clock in the morning to observe a one-minute silence in respect to war dead.

Japanese schools, factories, banks, business firms and other civilian organizations held individual assemblies of their staffs to listen to a reading of the Imperial Rescript granted on the occasion of the first anniversary of the conflict. The articles of the National Spiritual Mobilization movement were recited by those present.

One-course meals were served at restaurants and in homes, while a tag campaign was conducted on the streets of Hongkew and Yangtzepoo by members of the Shanghai Japanese Women's Emergency Committee.

Contributions Sought

Contributions to the National Defence Fund were also sought of their staffs by various Japanese organizations.

Empty bottles and cans, scrap iron, tin foil, old blankets, discarded clothing, newspapers and magazines were collected at various Japanese schools to be sent to Japan for reprocessing.

Major Tsuneo Yano, staff officer of the Japanese Army Shanghai Defence Force headquarters, broadcast an address over the radio at 7 o'clock Friday evening.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUL 7 1939

Authorities Prepared For Anniversary

Barricades Placed Over City; Military Will Aid Police

MILLS IN WESTERN AREA BARRICADED

Cabarets Ordered To Shut Doors Early As Strict Curfew Is Enforced

Authorities of both the International Settlement and the French Concession, aided by the foreign military forces, were fully prepared last night to cope with any unforeseen incidents that may occur in the city to-day, the second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident, the prelude to the present Sino-Japanese hostilities.

Although no disturbance of any sort is being envisaged by the authorities, no stone was left unturned in order to make the precautionary measures fool-proof. The foreign areas are scheduled to resemble armed camps this morning, with barbed wire barricades being placed at road intersections and blocking a large number of alleyways, while the sight of uniforms will meet the eye wherever one may turn.

Large Scale Raids

All the man-power that the foreign areas can call upon in an emergency were on stand-by orders from 5 o'clock yesterday afternoon. Shortly after dusk, the Shanghai Municipal Police and the French Police commenced making large scale raids on lodging houses and hotels in their respectives areas, looking for suspects as well as arms and ammunition. Several hundred suspects, loiterers and loafers were taken into custody by midnight and were being detained in various police stations.

From as early as midnight, large Public Works Department trucks, loaded with the new type of folding barbed wire barricades, commenced moving out of various police stations and P.W.D. Depots and distributing the barricades to the specified locations. All were at their location by midnight and were placed in position as soon as the clock struck midnight. Similar preparations were being made in the French Concession.

Military Patrols

The patrols of the various foreign military units and the stationing of guards at street intersections to aid the police in conducting searches, were not scheduled to appear on the streets until about 5 o'clock this morning. However, it was intimated that the hour of their appearance on the streets may be put forward to 4 o'clock, one hour before the lifting of curfew.

The various troops have been assigned to their respective sectors for duty. The Seaforth Highlanders and the Russian Regiment, S.V.C., will patrol the Bund as well as the Central and Louza district. From Yu Ya Ching Road west, the Fourth Marines will patrol and provide sentries at various barriers. The East Surreys will guard over the western area, while the north-west factory area will be patrolled by Italian Marines. In the French Concession the whole area has been subdivided between the three battalions of the Marche de Chine, who will work in co-operation with the French Police and the French Volunteers.

Armoured Cars of the S.V.C., as well as of the French Police will be on patrol throughout the day, while the Riot vans of the Reserve Unit, S.M.P., will patrol downtown streets as well as along the boundaries of the "badlands" in the Western district. Although not called out for active duty with the exception of the Armoured Car Company, the Shanghai Volunteer Corps have been on stand-by orders since 5 p.m. yesterday and will remain thus throughout to-day. All the volunteers have to attend office in uniform and be ready to be called out at a minute's notice.

The same applies to the S. M. P. (Specials), who did duty already yesterday evening by aiding the police regulars in patrols all over the city.

Mills Barricaded

Wire entanglements were being erected around the Zoong Sing Cotton Mills, Ltd., a British-operated mill located at Pang Pao, Dan-Kai-Doo, off Robison Road, yesterday afternoon, by Japanese gendarmerie as a precautionary measure, it was learnt last night. Similar entanglements were also being erected around the Japanese owned mills in the vicinity, and work was still being rushed up till a late hour last night.

Messrs. B. D. Tata and Company are Agents of the Zoong Sing Mills. According to information obtained from the mill last night, Chinese workers were not inconvenienced in entering or leaving the mill premises, a small passage being left open for that purpose. The erection of wire entanglements it was learnt, was merely a precautionary measure to prevent labour disturbances on the second anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities.

Cabarets Close

Apparently upon the request of the municipal authorities, all the cabarets in the city closed between 11.30 p.m. and midnight last night, thus giving everyone an opportunity to get home before curfew was called at 12.30 a.m. The city was ominously quiet after midnight and it was hoped that it would not turn out to be a "lull before a storm."

Strict curfew was being enforced this morning and everyone found on the streets after 12.30 a.m. without a curfew pass was stopped by police and escorted to the nearest police station to spend the hours until dawn. Coolies and other poor class Chinese sleeping on the streets were also disturbed and ordered to remove indoors somewhere, the streets generally presenting a deserted appearance.

Very close searches were being conducted by the Japanese sentries across the Soochow Creek bridges. The Garden Bridge was closed for a period last night and guards were increased, it was understood.

The local Chinese community decided not to observe officially the second anniversary of the "Lukouchiao Incident," or the Marco Polo Bridge clash. No Chinese flags will be displayed to commemorate the anniversary, as to-day is not included in the eight days on which Chinese flags may be hoisted within the Settlement and the Concession.

The "incident" was the prelude to the current Sino-Japanese hostilities occurring on July 7, 1937, but it was not until August 13, that hostilities broke out in Shanghai, and precipitated fighting on the present wide scale.

The local Chinese community, however, will observe the day quietly, but public bodies and local Chinese educational circles will launch a campaign to-day to urge the Chinese to support the national thrift movement, to forego easy living and to adapt their mode of living to the present war conditions. The Chinese will be urged by the Chinese Government authorities to economize so as to conserve the country's financial and material resources.

Like the Japanese people, the Chinese people will be urged to take simple meals and to give thought to the spirit of sacrifice displayed by their respective fighting forces, and to realize the full significance of the current hostilities in relation to their respective national destiny.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUL 6 1939

TOKYO PREPARES TO MARK JULY 7

Solemnity Is To Be The Keynote Of Japan's Observances

TOKYO, July 5.—With solemnity the keynote of the nation-wide observance of the second anniversary of the beginning of the China conflict, Government officials to-day called upon the people to mark July 7 in a manner befitting the principles of national spiritual mobilization.

Government offices, schools, civic associations, societies, banks, factories and stores were advised to join in a dignified observance of the anniversary.

Under the guidance of the Tokyo Prefectural Office the capital will hold prayer and thanksgiving services for the war dead and wounded and troops at the front. The services will stress the need for a spirit of self-sacrifice to assist the establishment of a new East Asia.

At daybreak, members of every household will display Rising Sun flags and bow toward the Imperial Palace. For one minute at noon the populace will join in silent prayers for the war dead.

Posters urging citizens of the capital to support the Government's policies in the hostilities will be displayed throughout the city.

Balloons bearing the slogan, "Grand Achievement of a New Asia" will be released at eight locations.

Army and Navy bands will parade. Officials of the Ministry of Navy will eat a plain vegetarian tiffin to stress the importance of frugality at this time.—Domei.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUL 6 1939

POLICE TAKE STEPS AGAINST OUTBREAKS

Precautionary Measures Taken Due To War Anniversary

As a precautionary measure in view of the advent of the second anniversary of the "Lukaochiao Incident" to-morrow, units of French Municipal Police commenced a search of several houses and offices in the French Concession yesterday morning.

At 9 a.m. yesterday a detachment of French Municipal Police surrounded a lane located at the corner of Rue Pere Froc and Route Vallon, and entered every house in the lane to search the premises.

At about the same time, another contingent of French municipal Police conducted a systematic search of the business offices in the Chung Wai Bank building, on Avenue Edward VII.

Throughout yesterday morning and afternoon all suspicious-looking pedestrians in the principal thoroughfares of the French Concession were held up by French Municipal Police and searched.

No arrests, however, were reported to have been made.

The "Lukaochiao Incident" or Marco Polo Bridge incident which occurred on July 7, 1937, was the prelude to the current Sino-Japanese hostilities. It was generally feared that the second anniversary of the incident might prompt terrorists here to renew their activities. Settlement police authorities are also taking similar precautionary measures.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUL 5 1939

Full Precautions Will Be Taken Here On July 7

Extra Police Patrols To Co-operate With The Military; Barbed Wire Barricades Will Be Put Up; S.V.C. To Stand-By

"Full precautions will be taken on July 7," stated a high ranking official of the Shanghai Municipal Police upon being approached yesterday in connection with the preparations being made to maintain peace and order in the International Settlement on the second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident.

The official would not amplify his statement. It is understood from reliable quarters that the precautions will be the same as carried out on several occasions during the past year. The French Concession authorities are also planning their precautionary measures.

In the International Settlement the various military forces will co-operate with extra police patrols in their respective sectors. Barbed wire barricades will be put across roads leading out of the limits of the Settlement and, as on former occasions, a number of roads abutting on to Avenue Edward VII will be completely barricaded for the day.

In the downtown area from the Bund to Yu Ya Ching Road the Russian Detachment of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps will provide the street patrols and guards at street intersections while the Shanghai Municipal Police will search pedestrians and vehicles.

The British Forces will take on this duty in their sector, the Fourth Marines in their assigned area and the Italian Marines in the western district.

Volunteers Stand-By

It is understood that although not being called out for actual duty with the exception of the Armoured Cars, the Shanghai Volunteer Corps will be on stand-by orders as on previous occasions and will be requested to proceed to their offices in uniform and with their arms, to be ready to be called out for duty immediately if necessity arises.

Armoured Cars and lorries with Russian Detachment S.V.C., will patrol through the city throughout the day.

In the French Concession the Army will co-operate with the police in searches and extra patrols. Armoured cars and police vans will operate along the streets from dawn.

D-9300/1

FN
G. 15000-1-3

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 6300/1

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date July 1, 1939.

Subject REPORT ON PLANS TO SABOTAGE PUBLIC UTILITY INSTALLATIONS.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Glover

Sir,

A report has been received to the effect that attempts will be made to sabotage Public utility installations on the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

Special protection should be afforded to pipes and cables crossing the Soochow Creek, as it is at these points that attempts will be made to cut off water and lighting facilities.

CHIN

C.P.

H. C. Glover
D. I.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 1 JULY 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1 JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 1 JULY 1939 (DIVISIONS)

FILE

D2. (S.B.)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 1 JULY 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

G. 90M. 1-39

File No. 7300

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date July 7, 1939.

Subject July 7 Anniversary - Letters from Local Tangpu and Pro-Japanese Organ

Made by C. A. Loh Sih-kya Forwarded by

Forwarded herewith are translations of three letters:

(1) One from the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang.

(2) One from the Shanghai Special District Kuomintang Headquarters.

(3) One from the China Kuomintang Anti-Communist and National Salvation Special Labour General Headquarters.

The aforementioned letters were borrowed from Mr. Tang Ming-sze (唐明時), a lawyer, who is also connected with the "Shun Pao" (申報), on the condition that the undersigned will keep strictly confidential the names of the persons who had received these letters because upon receipt of these letters, the managements of the local Chinese newspapers held an informal meeting to discuss the situation and as these letters will not be published in their respective papers, they will deny having received the letters.

It is reported that the first two letters were delivered on July 5 to Chinese newspapers by an unknown person who is said to have been engaged for this purpose by an agent of the dissolved Shanghai Special District Kuomintang while the third was sent to the editors and reporters of these dailies by post.

Upon being asked as to whether they had received the aforementioned first and second letters,

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
Thos Robertson
Insp. H.

SHANGHAI JUL 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

G. 30M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Mr. Nyien Tou-nyoh (聶紹鶴), editor-in-chief of the "Sin Wan Pao" Evening Edition (新聞報), Mr. Yao Chun-nyoh (姚君玉), Assistant Manager of the "Sin Wan Pao" (新聞報), Mr. Wu Ting-sun (吳廷琛), editor-in-charge of the local news section of the "Shun Pao" etc., denied having received any letters of this nature.

E.
W.C.H.
W.R. FILE
77

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

D. C. (Special Branch).

(1)

To ..... Newspaper Office,

Forwarded herewith is a news item relating to the "July 7" Anniversary which you are requested to publish in your paper on July 6.

The Executive Committee of the
Shanghai Special District Kuomintang,
July 5.

---

(2)

"JULY 7" ANNIVERSARY : NO CEREMONY TO BE HELD LOCALLY : LAY STRESS ON SPIRITUAL ASPECT BUT NOT ON FORMAL APPEARANCES

To-morrow, July 7, being the second anniversary of the war of resistance put up by China, it is learned that the various local public bodies have suggested that stress be laid on the spiritual aspect and that formal observances be dispensed with. All peasant, labour, merchant, student, youth and women circles should contribute money and endeavour to work in support of the war of resistance and the reconstruction of the nation. As regards thoughts and belief, all citizens throughout the country should observe wholeheartedly the three principles of "supremacy," "concentration" and "priority" as prescribed by the supreme leader and carry them out thoroughly in order to struggle for the independence and freedom of the nation. Apart from an observance of silence at noon and going on a vegetable diet as a mark of respect to the officers and men fallen at the front, no other activities should be held for the time being.

We are in receipt of the following important points for propaganda on the anniversary of the war of resistance for national reconstruction promulgated by the Central Publicity Department :-

(1) The Lukouchiao Incident which broke out on July 7 in the 26th Year (1937) of the Chinese Republic marked the final stage for the existence and downfall and life and death of our nation. It was for this reason that the National Government has resolutely decided to start the present nation-wide war of resistance in the hope of driving away the dwarf bandits and to bring about the reconstruction of our nation. Consequently, the National Government has fixed this date as the anniversary of the war of resistance for national reconstruction.

(2) Since the commencement of our war of resistance following the outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident, two years have elapsed, in the course of which the plans of the enemy to bring about an early conclusion of the hostilities and our submission without resistance were crushed by the military tactics of our nation-wide and prolonged war of resistance. As a result, the foundations for our victory have become stronger. There are signs that the enemy will suffer defeat. Therefore, so long as we remain firm in our determination in the war of resistance and carry on the struggle to the bitter end, we are sure to succeed in our work for national reconstruction by means of the war of resistance.

(3) Owing to the failure of its military operations against China, the enemy is using weak-minded Wang Ching-wei as a puppet to mislead our brethren.

The second anniversary of the reconstruction of the nation through the war of resistance is approaching;

we should, according to the speech delivered by General Chiang Kai-shek refuting the declaration of Prince Konoye and also according to the statement issued by Dr. Wu Shih-hsei against Wang Ching-wei as basis, start an extensive propaganda to bring about the complete overthrow of the enemy's poisonous plot of instigating Chinese against Chinese.

(4) During the second stage of the war of resistance, the spiritual aspect is more important than the material. In commemorating the reconstruction of the nation to-day, we should carry out the general outlines governing the National Spiritual General Mobilization and various works stipulated in the measures for the enforcement of same; we should also enforce the citizen's pledge.

(5) Other important propaganda relating to war-resisting and national reconstruction anniversary, such as the rescuing of wounded soldiers, the relief of refugees, the strict enforcement of military service and labour service, the production and reconstruction movements.

We sincerely hope your paper will undertake the above propaganda.

Shanghai Special District
Kuomintang Headquarters.
July 5, 1939.

July 4, 1939.

We have to call your attention to the fact that the Communist Party and Communist elements are attempting to take advantage of the July 7th anniversary to engage in malicious propaganda in the hope of furthering their poisonous intrigue and instigation for estrangement. Certain newspapers have even proposed to publish supplements and special editions on this anniversary for extensive propaganda on behalf of the Communist Party and the Communist bandits, namely the so-called 8th Route Army and the New 4th Route Army. It is also learned that the Chungking Government will issue various kinds of propaganda matter on July 7.

It is known to all that the Chungking Government is now under the illegal control of the Communist Party and Communist elements. It is hoped that you will refrain from publishing any propaganda matter issued by the Chungking Government, no matter whether it is issued in the name of an individual or of an official organization or whether it is released by the Central News Agency or by the District Kuomintang Headquarters.

It will be remembered that with a view to removing the incorrect understanding among newspaper circles in Shanghai, this Headquarters has on several occasions in the past sent written advices to the newspapers and has already dealt with certain of them for serious violations. We hope that this time journalistic circles will again maintain their position in the interest of the nation and flatly refuse to be utilized by the Communist Party. Should any news items of the above nature appear in the newspaper columns which you edit after the receipt of

this letter, you alone will be held responsible for the publication. Do not think that you can evade punishment at the present time by covering up your movements, because once the case is decided to be dealt with, the lot is cast and it will be enforced at any time, even several years afterwards.

The China Kuomintang Anti-
Communist and National Salvation
Special Labour General Headquarters
(中國國民黨反共救國特工總指揮部)

To Mr. .....
..... Pao

MEMO. 6/7/39

PS. URGENT

Try several of the most prominent Chinese types

D.C. Special Branch.

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT
No.1959 dated July 6, 1939.

JULY 7 ANNIVERSARY - LETTER FROM LOCAL TANGPU TO CHINESE NEWSPAPERS.

On July 5, local Chinese newspapers are said to have received an article for publication on July 7, anniversary of the launching of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. This article invites the population to celebrate this anniversary in the following manner:-

1) At noon observe 3 minutes silence.

2) Refrain from eating meat.

3) Observe the following principles prescribed by General CHIANG KAI-SHEK :-

a) The nation above all. The race above all.

b) Concentration of determination.
Concentration of strength.

c) The war of resistance before all.
Military operations before all.

The article also invites the population to refrain from "all apparent activities," that is to say by meetings, demonstrations, etc.. It seems to us, however, that the publication of such an article in the press is susceptible of provoking certain discontented individuals. There is every reason, therefore, to approach the responsible persons of the Chinese papers requesting them to refrain from publishing the article in question, translation of which is attached. According to information received, this article emanates from an agent of the local Tangpu.

Dcsb.
2/38
6/7

TRANSLATION

JULY 7 ANNIVERSARY

NO CEREMONY WILL BE CELEBRATED IN SHANGHAI.
THE SPIRIT IS MORE IMPORTANT THAN THE FORM.

To-morrow, July 7, is the second anniversary of the start of the Chinese War of Resistance. We learn that local associations reckon that "the Spirit is of more importance than the form." Also, peasant, workers' commercial, students', women's circles, etc. must dedicate their possessions and strength to contribute them as they are able to the war of Resistance and national reconstruction.

Insofar as thought and faith are concerned, the whole nation must continue to observe the three principles of our Supreme Chief:-

1) The nation above all. The race above all.

2) Concentration of determination.
   Concentration of strength.

3) The War/Resistance before all.
   Military operations before all.

in order to secure independence and liberty.

Citizens will observe, in their homes, 3 minutes silence at midday in memory of the soldiers who have fallen on the field of honour; they will refrain from eating meat.

SERVICES DE POLICE

SERVICE POLITIQUE

Changhai, le 6 Juillet 1939.

RAPPORT

No. I959/P.

Objet : Lettre du Tangpu local adressée aux journaux chinois relativement à la célébration de la Journée du 7 juillet.

Référ : Tangpu local.
Presse chinoise.
Journée du 7 juillet.

Hier, 5 juillet, les journaux chinois de la place, auraient reçu un article destiné à être publié le 7 juillet, jour anniversaire du déclenchement des hostilités sino-japonaises. Cet article invite la population à célébrer cet anniversaire de la manière suivante :

1/ Observer, à midi, 3 minutes de silence,

~~I./I.~~ 2/ s'abstenir de manger de la viande,

I./I. 3/ Observer les principes suivants prescrits par le général CHIANG KAI CHEK :

a/ La nation au-dessus de tout. La race au-dessus de tout.

b/ Concentration des volontés. Concentration des forces.

c/ La guerre de résistance avant tout. Les opérations militaires avant tout.

L'article invite, in fine, la population à s'abstenir de "toutes activités apparentes", c'est à dire de toute manifestation, démonstration, etc. Il nous semble, cependant, que la publication d'une telle note dans la presse est susceptible de provoquer des malentendus. Il y aurait lieu, donc, d'appro-

cher les responsables des journaux chinois pour les invite à s'abstenir de publier l'article en question dont ci-joint la traduction. D'après certains renseignements, cet article émanerait d'un agent du Tangpu local.

Ampliations :

No. I
3
4
5
6 —

T R A N S C R I P T I O N

-=-

Anniversaire du "7 Juillet".

Aucune cérémonie ne sera célébrée à Changhai.

On attachera plus d'importance à l'esprit qu'à la forme.

Demain, 7 juillet, sera l'anniversaire du deux anniversaire du commencement de la guerre de résistance de la Chine. Nous apprenons que les associations locales estiment qu'il faut attacher plus d'importance à l'esprit qu'à la forme. Aussi, les milieux agricoles, ouvriers, commerciaux, estudiantins, féminins, etc... doivent consacrer leurs biens et leurs forces pour contribuer, chacun à son poste, à la guerre de résistance et à la reconstruction nationale. En ce qui concerne la pensée et la foi, la nation entière doit continuer à observer les trois principes de notre Chef Suprême :

1"/ La nation au-dessus de tout. La race au-dessus de tout.

2"/ Concentration des volontés. Concentration des forces.

3"/ La guerre de résistance avant tout. Les opérations militaires avant tout,

afin d'obtenir l'indépendance et la liberté de la nation.

Les citoyens observeront chez eux, à midi, 3 minutes de silence à la mémoire des soldats tombés au champ d'honneur. Ils endront de manger de la viande et de se livrer à toutes apparentes./.

HSM

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch /Shanghai/

REPORT

Date July 7, 1939.

Subject Small paper National flags alleged distributed by Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, 93 Canton Road.

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by C. Clayton D.V.

At 9.15 a.m., July 6, 1939, 2,000 small Chinese national flags made of paper were seized by the French Police at the Chinese Vocational Circle's School, 80 Route Voyron, French Concession, where they were on sale at 2 cents each, apparently for use by the students on July 7.

Hsia Hsiang Tse (謝向之), sub-director of the school informed the French Police that the flags had been brought to the school by Sze Yang Yong (施養勇) director of the school, who he alleged had received them from the Shanghai Refugees' Aid Committee, 93 Canton Road.

In consequence of the foregoing information, D.S.I. Logan, D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken and C.D.C.355 Wang Lan Sheng called at the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, 93 Canton Road, at 11.30 a.m., July 6, 1939, and enquired as to the origin of the paper flags which are alleged to have been manufactured in local refugee camps. Wong Chien (王建) and Bang Zung Kung (邦任公), two staff employees of the Association, who were interviewed, denied that any refugee camps under the direction of the association had manufactured such flags. They nevertheless were warned that in view of the fact that the Lukouchiao Anniversary falls on July 7, 1939, the manufacture and sale of the flags would be regarded as being in the nature of political activity and would not be tolerated by the Municipal Police. They promised to convey the instructions to the members of the association for observation.

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 2 -

Subject. .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

On the morning of July 6, 1939, information was received to the effect that a large number of small Chinese national flags made of paper were on sale at the Tseng Hwa Company (振華商號) in the Bubbling Well Bazaar, off Yu Yuen Road. D.S.I. MacAdie and D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien called at the shop at 11.15 a.m. and found that the shop had no such flags in hand. The accountant of the shop, Tsoh Chung Kong (祝忠康), on being questioned, admitted that some 4,000 small Chinese national flags had been obtained from brokers working in local refugee camps last year and that the entire stock had been sold out about two months ago. He was warned that the selling of such flags at the present time might have serious consequences and was not permitted by the Municipal Police. He gave an assurance that the police instructions would be observed.

Vide Special Branch File D.8973

Copy to Special Branch

FILE

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT
4538/R dated July 6, 1939

2,000 BADGES, REPRESENTING THE CHINESE NATIONAL FLAG, SEIZED IN THE OFFICES OF THE CHINESE VOCATIONAL CIRCLES' OFFICES.

At 9.15 a.m. July 6, 1939, our C.D.C.547, on observation duty at the Chinese Vocational Circle's School, 80 Route Voyron, informed us that small badges representing Chinese National flags were on sale at 2 cents each in Room No.302 of this building.

We immediately proceeded to this address and seized 2,000 of these badges.

Mr. HSIA HSIANG TSE (謝向之), sub-director of the school, brought to our office, stated these badges had been brought by Mr. SZE YANG YONG (施養勇), director of the Chinese Vocational Circle's School, who had received them from the "Shanghai Refugees' Aid Committee" 93 Canton Road.

These badges were to have been distributed among the scholars and would have probably been worn on the occasion of the July 7 anniversary.

Enquiries proceeding.

SERVICES DE POLICE

SERVICE POLITIQUE

No. 4538/R

Changhai, le 6 Juillet 1939.

RAPPORT

Objet : Saisie de 2.000 insignes représentant le drapeau national chinois dans les locaux de la société chinoise d'enseignement professionnel.

Référ : Société chinoise d'enseignement professionnel. Journée anniversaire du 7 Juillet.

Le 6 Juillet 1939, à 9 heures 15, notre détective N° 547, en surveillance dans les locaux de la société chinoise d'enseignement professionnel, 80 Route Voyron, nous signalait que de petits insignes représentant le drapeau national chinois étaient en vente au prix de 2 cents dans la chambre N° 302 de cet immeuble.

S.I./J.P.

Nous nous sommes rendus immédiatement sur les lieux et avons saisi deux milliers de ces insignes.

Mr. HSIA HSIANG TSE ( ), sous-directeur de cette école, conduit à nos services, nous déclara que ces insignes avaient été apportés par Mr. SZE YANG YONG ( ), directeur de la société chinoise d'enseignement professionnel, qui les aurait reçus du "Comité de secours aux réfugiés de Shanghai", 93 Canton Road.

Ces insignes devaient être distribués parmi les élèves et auraient probablement été arborés à l'occasion de la journée anniversaire du 7 Juillet.

L'enquête se poursuit./.

Signé : J. PERIE

Ampliations:
Nos 1-
2-
3-
4-
5-
6-

Shanghai, July 6, 1939.

ADDITION TO APPENDIX NO.2 OF INSTRUCTION/L
[redacted]

Curfew will be applied up to 6 a.m. instead of 4.30 a.m.. Persons arrested after 4.30 a.m. will not be taken to Stations, but simply invited to stay at home until 6 a.m. or remain until that time outside the Concession boundaries.

Vehicles not carrying a pass will be detained and remain until 6 a.m. under the watch of a police officer.

From 4.30 a.m. Tramway Company employees in uniform and the Company's vehicles may proceed freely.

Shanghai, July 6, 1939.

ADDITION TO APPENDIX NO.2 OF INSTRUCTIONAL [illegible] of July 5, 1939

Curfew will be applied up to 6 a.m. instead of 4.30 a.m.. Persons arrested after 4.30 a.m. will not be taken to Stations, but simply invited to stay at home until 6 a.m. or remain until that time outside the Concession boundaries.

Vehicles not carrying a pass will be detained and remain until 6 a.m. under the watch of a police officer.

From 4.30 a.m. Tramway Company employees in uniform and the Company's vehicles may proceed freely.

Shanghai, July 6, 1939.

ADDITION TO APPENDIX NO.2 OF INSTRUCTIONAL [redacted]

Curfew will be applied up to 6 a.m. instead of 4.30 a.m.. Persons arrested after 4.30 a.m. will not be taken to Stations, but simply invited to stay at home until 6 a.m. or remain until that time outside the Concession boundaries.

Vehicles not carrying a pass will be detained and remain until 6 a.m. under the watch of a police officer.

From 4.30 a.m. Tramway Company employees in uniform and the Company's vehicles may proceed freely.

Shanghai, July 5, 1939.

ANNIVERSARY OF JULY 6, 7 AND CONTINGENTLY JULY 8

1. The instructions issued to the Political Section, the C.I.D., and the Police for the preliminary days will continue to be valid.

2. The watch maintained on the residences of important politicians will be reinforced.

3. All the personnel of the Stations and the Services will be confined to barracks from 8.30 p.m. July 6. Persons on leave in Shanghai are to be called back for duty on July 7.

The French Volunteer Corps

4. The French Volunteer Corps will be placed under orders as from 5.30 a.m. July 7. It will be used for patrols in machine gun cars and armoured cars. Detailed instructions will be issued by the Commander. (See Annex I).

Special Police

5. The Special Police will assure peace and order on the streets and enforce the curfew during the night of July 6/7 and during the night of July 7/8 between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. by mixed patrols. Detailed instructions will be issued by the Chief Inspector, the Chief of the Special Police (See Annex II).

Instructions For Special Police

The Special Police will maintain peace and order on the streets between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. on the night of July 6/7 and on the night of July 7/8. Curfew will be enforced from 12.30 a.m. to 4.30 a.m.

CHINA
HEADQUARTERS
CENTRAL REGISTRY
No. F 2950/2/6 ( )

Shanghai, July 6, 1939.

ANNIVERSARIES OF JULY 6, 7 AND CONTINGENTLY JULY 8

1. The instructions issued to the Political Section, the C.I.D., and the Police for the preliminary days will continue to be valid.

2. The watch maintained on the residences of important politicians will be reinforced.

3. All the personnel of the Stations and the Services will be confined to barracks from 8.30 p.m. July 6. Persons on leave in Shanghai are to be called back for duty on July 7.

The French Volunteer Corps

4. The French Volunteer Corps will be placed under orders as from 5.30 a.m. July 7. It will be used for patrols in machine gun cars and armoured cars. Detailed instructions will be issued by the Commander. (See Annex I).

Special Police

5. The Special Police will assure peace and order on the streets and enforce the curfew during the night of July 6/7 and during the night of July 7/8 between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. by mixed patrols. Detailed instructions will be issued by the Chief Inspector, the Chief of the Special Police (See Annex II).

Instructions For Special Police

The Special Police will maintain peace and order on the streets between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. on the night of July 6/7 and on the night of July 7/8. Curfew will be enforced from 12.30 a.m. to 4.30 a.m.

Shanghai, July 5, 1939.

ANNIVERSARIES OF JULY 6, 7 AND CONTINGENTLY JULY 8

1. The instructions issued to the Political Section, the C.I.D., and the Police for the preliminary days will continue to be valid.

2. The watch maintained on the residences of important politicians will be reinforced.

3. All the personnel of the Stations and the Services will be confined to barracks from 8.30 p.m. July 6. Persons on leave in Shanghai are to be called back for duty on July 7.

The French Volunteer Corps

4. The French Volunteer Corps will be placed under orders as from 6.30 a.m. July 7. It will be used for patrols in machine gun cars and armoured cars. Detailed instructions will be issued by the Commander. (See Annex I).

Special Police

5. The Special Police will assure peace and order on the streets and enforce the curfew during the night of July 6/7 and during the night of July 7/8 between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. by mixed patrols. Detailed instructions will be issued by the Chief Inspector, the Chief of the Special Police (See Annex II).

Instructions for Special Police

The Special Police will maintain peace and order on the streets between 10 p.m. and 6 a.m. on the night of July 6/7 and on the night of July 7/8. Curfew will be enforced from 12.30 a.m. to 4.30 a.m.

CONFIDENTIAL

9300

Extract from daily Intelligence Report dated July 5, 1939.

July 7 Anniversary

It is somewhat difficult to confirm reports bearing on observance of this anniversary. Summarizing such information as has come to hand, it is possible that literature on the following points will be distributed:

(1) Anti-Waung Ching-wei : It is reported that a campaign scheduled to be launched on July 1 will continue for a week. So far there is nothing to confirm this.

(2) Pro-Waung Ching-wei : The recent visit to Shanghai of Waung Ching-wei and the existence in Shanghai of a clique allegedly working on his peace movement may result in advantage being taken of this anniversary to carry out a propaganda campaign.

(3) Pro-Chiang Kai-shek : Literature bearing on this anniversary may be distributed surreptitiously.

(4) Anti-British : Attempt to extend to the Settlement the sponsored movement in territory under Japanese control. Demonstrations are hardly possible owing to police arrangements for that day but dissemination of literature is not unlikely.

Reports that certain elements plan sabotage are without confirmation but inquiries are being continued in this connexion and any further information will be circulated in due course.

Distribution

D. C. (Divs.)
D. C. (Crime)
A. C. (A. & T. R.)
All D.C.s
All D.D.C.s

S.V.C.
British Military
U.S.M.C.
French Police

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
JUL 5 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 5 Juillet 1939.

NOTE DE SERVICE CONFIDENTIELLE

N° 29.

L'anniversaire de l'incident de "Loukaochiao" est susceptible de provoquer des incidents qui peuvent se manifester de différentes façons :

1° - par une agitation fomentée par les parties intéressées, accompagnée de propagande par affiches ou tracts, de réunions et de manifestations sur la voie publique;

2° - par des actes concertés ou isolés de terrorisme ou de sabotage;

3° - par des incidents causés par des factions politiques, par des syndicats ou par des étudiants.

Afin d'éviter tout acte de nature à troubler l'ordre public, des mesures très strictes seront prises pour renforcer la surveillance.

Des ordres ont déjà été donnés au Service Politique, à la Sûreté et à la Garde sur les précautions particulières à prendre pendant les premiers jours de Juillet.

o o o

JOURNEES DES 6, 7 et EVENTUELLEMENT 8 JUILLET

1° - Les instructions données au Service Politique, à la Sûreté et à la Garde pour les jours préliminaires continueront à être valables;

2° - Les surveillances chez les hommes politiques importants seront renforcées;

3° - Tout le personnel des postes et Services sera consigné à compter du 6 Juillet à 20 heures 30. Les permissionnaires se trouvant à Changhai seront rappelés pour la journée du 7 ;

4° - Corps des Volontaires Français

Le Corps des Volontaires Français sera mis à la disposition du commandement, à partir du 7 Juillet,

.....

à 5 h.30. Il sera utilisé pour les patrouilles en auto-mitrailleuses et en camionnettes blindées. Des instructions de détail seront données par le Commandant (voir Annexe I).

5°/ - Police Spéciale

La Police Spéciale sera chargée d'assurer la police de la rue et le couvre-feu, au cours des nuits du 6 au 7 Juillet et du 7 au 8 Juillet, entre 22 et 6 heures par des patrouilles mixtes. Des instructions de détail seront données par l'Inspecteur Principal, Chef de la Police Spéciale (voir Annexe II).

6°/ - Le Détachement Français de Changhai fournira des patrouilles opérant sur des itinéraires précis, avec mission :

a) - de prêter main forte à la Police sur la demande de celle-ci;

b) - d'arrêter et remettre à la Police tout individu ayant commis une infraction;

c) - de disperser les attroupements qui pourraient se produire.

GARDE MUNICIPALE

a) - Le service sera modifié par le Chef de la Garde en fonction des missions à remplir. Le personnel européen en service pendant les heures de couvre-feu sera réduit afin de renforcer le service de jour;

b) - Pendant la nuit du 6 au 7, des barrages de chevaux de frise seront établis à tous les carrefours et entrées de passage de l'Avenue Edouard VII, Luzon road, Foch et Haig, à l'exception :

1) - Avenue Edouard VII - Quai de France
2) - " - Montauban
3) - " - Porte du Nord
4) - " - Tourane
5) - " - Hué
6) - " - Montigny
7) - " - A.Bayle
8) - Avenue Foch - P.Beau
9) - " - Des Soeurs
10) - " - Roi Albert
11) - Avenue Haig - Say-Zoong
12) - " - Boissezon
13) - " - Joffre
14) - " - P.Destelan
15) - " - P.Siu.

.....

c/ - Toutes les rues non ouvertes à la circulation et les entrées des cités seront fermées à partir de 17 à 0 h.30. La réouverture aura lieu dès que les conditions le permettront et sur instructions précises. Les entrées des maisons ou des cités donnant sur l'Avenue Edouard VII, Luzon Road, les avenues Foch et Haig, qui n'ont pas de communication avec l'intérieur de la Concession ne seront pas barricadées. Les maisons et magasins donnant sur l'Avenue Edouard VII, qui communiquent avec l'intérieur de la Concession auront leurs portes et fenêtres fermées.

Des mesures semblables seront prises sur la Concession Internationale.

d/- Des groupes de fouilles opèreront à chacun des carrefours ouverts à la circulation. Ces groupes seront chargés de fouiller toutes les personnes et tous les véhicules rentrant dans la Concession ou en sortant. Ils seront particulièrement vigilants en ce qui concerne les entrées sur la Concession. Il sera recommandé aux Agents d'agir avec tact et mesure, spécialement vis-à-vis des Etrangers et des femmes.

e/ - Des patrouilles mobiles seront placées entre les groupes de fouilles pour appréhender toutes les personnes qui tenteraient d'entrer ou de sortir par une issue interdite à la circulation. Elles seront également chargées de fouiller les suspects. Dans chaque rue ou passage interdit à la circulation, des agents seront placés pour s'opposer aux entrées et sorties de toutes personnes. (Voir annexe N° 3 pour les ordres de détail)

.....

CONSIGNES GENERALES

Tous les incidents devront être immédiatement portés à la connaissance du commandement. Si des attentats se produisent en un point quelconque de la Concession, les dispositions de la Note de Service N° I4 du IO Mars I938 seront immédiatement appliquées./.

Le Directeur
des Services de Police,

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 5 Juillet 1939.

NOTE DE SERVICE N° 29

(Annexe I)

Dispositions spéciales interessant le Corps de Volontaires Français.

Le Corps de Volontaires Français sera mobilisé le 7 Juillet, à partir de 5 heures 30. Il assurera le service des engins blindés; sur les itinéraires ci-dessous :

Itinéraires des engins blindés

Poste Mallet - 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur le Quai de France, entre Edouard VII & Chateau d'Eau.
- 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : Montauban - Edouard VII - Porte du Nord - Consulat.

- 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : Tourane, Edouard VII - Montigny - Consulat -
-1 auto-mitrailleuse sur le Boulevard de Montigny, entre Edouard VII & Millot.
-1 auto-blindée dans la rue du Consulat entre Quai de France et Montigny.

Poste Joffre - 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : Montigny - Edouard VII - A. Bayle et Kraetzer.
- 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : A. Bayle - Edouard VII - Luzon Road - Foch P. Beau - Joffre.
- 1 auto-blindée sur l'itinéraire : Galle - Eugène Bard - P. de l'Ouest - Chapsal Lafayette.

Poste Central - 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : Paul Beau - Foch - Des Soeurs - Bourgeat.
1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : Des Soeurs - Foch - Roi Albert - Bourgeat
1 auto-blindée sur la route Conty - entre C. Rabier et Dubail.

Poste Foch - 1 auto-mitrail.sur l'itinéraire : Roi Albert - Foch - Haig - Say-zoong - Ratard
- 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : Gaston Kahn - Lafayette - Pichon - Delastre Rémi.
- 1 auto-blindée sur l'itinéraire:Roi Albert Frelupt - Dufour - Zikawei.

Poste Pétain - 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'itinéraire : Magy - Haig - Boissezon -
- 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'Avenue Haig entre Boissezon et Joffre.
- 1 auto-mitrailleuse sur l'Avenue Haig entre Joffre et Pétain.

.....

Les Volontaires occupant les engins blindés auront les consignes suivantes :

1°/ - Prêter main forte à la police sur demande de celle-ci;

2°/ - Arrêter et remettre à la Police tout individu ayant commis une infraction grave;

3°/ - Disperser les attroupements qui pourraient se produire.

Le service fait par les Volontaires durera de 6 heures à 22 heures./.

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 5 Juillet 1939

NOTE DE SERVICE N° 29

(Annexe II)

Dispositions particulières intéressant la Police Spéciale

La Police Spéciale assurera la police de la rue, entre 22 heures et 6 heures, les nuits du 6 au 7 et du 7 au 8 Juillet. Le couvre-feu sera appliqué de 0 h.30 à 4 h.30.

Seront mis à la disposition de la Police Spéciale :

- 7 Agents Chinois de la B.S., de 22 h. à 2 heures, et de 2 h. à 6 h. dans chaque Poste.

L'Inspecteur Principal, Chef de la Police Spéciale, désignera à chaque agent le secteur dans lequel il doit patrouiller, et règlera les détails du service.

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 5 Juillet 1939.

NOTE DE SERVICE N° 29

(Annexe III)

Dispositions intéressant les Postes et Services de la Garde.

Les Postes, le Service de la Circulation, la Brigade Spéciale et le Détachement Auxiliaire Russe seront consignés le 6 Juillet, à compter de 20 h.30. Les permissionnaires de longue durée et les permissionnaires de quart seront rappelés.

o

o o

SERVICE DES EUROPEENS PENDANT LES NUITS DU 6 AU 7 & DU 7 AU 8

Le service sera considérablement réduit (en principe, seul le sergent de garde et un homme de réserve resteront au poste, de 22 heures à 6 heures). Par contre, à compter de 5 heures 30, tous les Européens des postes seront rassemblés et seront en service extérieur ou en réserve jusqu'au soir, à 22 heures ou 24 heures 30.

Le Service de la Circulation mettra deux agents européens à la disposition du Poste de l'Est, deux agents européens à la disposition du Poste Mallet, trois agents européens à la disposition du Poste Pétain.

Le Sergent IMBERT et le Sergent VEYS seront à la disposition du Poste Central. Le Sergent CHAILLOU à la disposition du Poste Foch.

SERVICE DES AGENTS CHINOIS ET TONKINOIS

Le service normal dans la rue, des agents chinois et tonkinois sera maintenu, sauf sur les limites Nord et Ouest (seuls fonctionneront les signaux aux rues non barricadées); le service sur ces limites Nord et Ouest sera assuré par la moitié de la brigade de réserve. Voir le tableau suivant :

.....

	H 4.30	H 6	H 8.30	H 10	H 12.30	H 14	H 16.30	H 18	H 20.30	H 22	H 0.30	H 4.30
Service normal	C	C	A	A	B	B	C	C	A	A	B	
Service aux limites N. et O.	½A 2	½B 1	½B 1	½C 1	½C 1	½A 1	½A 1	½B 2	½B 2	½C 2		
Réserve	½A 1	½B 2	½B 2	½C 2	½C 2	½A 2	½A 2	½B 1	½B 1	½C 1	½C 1	

Brigade Spéciale - La Brigade Spéciale sera entièrement consignée et pourra être demandée par les Chefs de Postes qui en auraient besoin pour un incident quelconque. Elle ne fournira aucun service, sauf, de 22 h. à 6 heures, avec la Police Spéciale (7 Agents par Poste - sauf Est).

Instruction - Les Agents Chinois à l'Instruction seront envoyés dans les Postes le 6 de 20 h.30 à 24 h.30, et le 7 de 4 h.30 à 24 h.30, pour être employés à des patrouilles de fouilles avec les Agents Aux. ou les Européens (en remplacement des agents fournis par la B.S.).

Poste Mallet	-	10 Agents
Poste Joffre	-	10 Agents
Poste Central	-	10 Agents
Poste Foch	-	4 Agents
Poste Pétain	-	6 Agents.

Les Gardes Tonkinois à l'Instruction seront gardés en réserve.

Peloton de gradés

Les gradés et gardes tonkinois, les gradés et agents chinois du peloton ainsi que leurs instructeurs regagneront leurs Postes, le 6 à 18 heures. Seuls, l'Adjudant 140 et le Sergent 486 resteront avec les nouveaux Tonkinois.

Circulation - Les agents de la Circulation seront désignés de service dans les rues barricadées aux premiers carrefours, au Sud ou à l'Est de la barricade. Ils indiqueront aux véhicules et aux piétons que la rue est barrée et quel est le passage libre le plus voisin.

Un Agent sera placé à chaque rue ouverte pour régler la circulation.

Détachement Auxiliaire - Le Détachement Auxiliaire continuera à fournir toutes les patrouilles et tous les services habituels. De plus, il mettra, le 7 Juillet, entre 6 heures et 24 h.30, le personnel suivant à la disposition des Postes :

.....

Poste de l'Est	-	5 hommes
Poste Mallet	-	18 hommes
Poste Joffre	-	10 hommes
Poste Central	-	12 hommes
Poste Foch	-	9 hommes
Poste Pétain	-	14 hommes

Bien entendu, ces hommes pourront être prélevés sur la réserve normale et les permissionnaires; le service des agents pourra atteindre 12 heures.

INTERPRETES

A chaque rue ouverte un interprète ou commis se tiendra en permanence de 6 h. à 22 h. . Pour ce service, les Postes recevront le personnel suivant :

Est	-	1 interprète	- Sûreté
Mallet	-	8 interprètes	- Circulation
		4 interprètes	- Sûreté
Joffre	-	1 interprète	- Circulation
		1 interprète	- Sûreté
Central	-	3 interprètes	- Direction
Foch	-	1 interprète	- Circulation
Pétain	-	2 interprètes	- Direction
		1 interprète	- Magasin.

SERVICE A L'INTERIEUR DES SECTEURS ET SUR LES LIMITES SUD ET EST.

a) - Augmenter dans la mesure du possible le nombre des patrouilles à pied, à bicyclette ou en camionnette blindée (sous la direction d'un Européen, d'un Agent Auxil. ou d'un gradé Chinois ou Tonkinois) Ces patrouilles devront procéder à des fouilles inopinées sur les piétons et dans les véhicules;

b) - Renforcer à compter du 6 au matin les surveillances chez les hommes politiques importants (1 ou 2 gardes supplémentaires);

c) - Recommander aux agents chargés de surveiller les résidences japonaises de redoubler de vigilance; ~~y~~ surveiller les allées et venues.

d) - Collaborer avec la Sûreté pour la fouille des quartiers et celle des passages; signaler les maisons où auraient lieu des allées et venues suspectes;

e) - Empêcher la distribution de tracts, la vente ou la distribution d'insignes ou d'emblèmes, interdire tout rassemblement ou cortège; surveiller les vendeurs de journaux, en collaboration avec le Service Politique;

f) - Faire fermer et évacuer à 23 h. 30 les dancings et établissements de plaisir qui bénéficient actuellement d'une tolérance pendant les heures de couvre-feu.

g) - Redoubler de surveillance aux pontons et sur les limites sud.

****

SERVICE SUR LES LIMITES [illegible]

En dehors des quinze points de passages désignés dans la Note de Service N° 29, toutes les rues et tous les passages permettant d'entrer sur la Concession devront être barrés avec des chevaux de frise et la circulation y sera rigoureusement interdite. Les chevaux de frise seront déposés dans la soirée du 5. Les chefs de postes pourront demander à la Direction de faire mettre à leur disposition le nombre de camions et de coolies municipaux nécessaire. Seules les maisons et cités qui n'ont aucune communication avec l'intérieur de la Concession pourront garder libre accès sur la limite. En particulier, les maisons, magasins et passages qui permettent de passer du Settlement sur la Concession devront avoir leurs portes et fenêtres fermées, et seront surveillés de près. La surveillance des secteurs Nord et Ouest sera répartie de la façon suivante:

-Quai de France à Montauban exclus - Poste de l'Est
-Montauban à Montigny exclus - Poste Mallet
-Montigny à Paul Beau exclus - Poste Joffre
-Paul Beau à Roi Albert inclus - Poste Central
-Roi Albert exclus à Boissezon inclus - Poste Foch
-Boissezon exclus à Paul Giu - Poste Pétain

Le Chef de secteur de la zone de Zikawei prendra aussi des dispositions pour renforcer la surveillance aux limites et au besoin former le barrage de Columbia Road.

- Les agents [illegible] limites Nord et Ouest seront répartis [illegible]

CONSIGNES DES [illegible] RUES NON BARREES

Tous les véhicules et piétons se présentant aux rues non barrées pour entrer sur la Concession, devront être soigneusement fouillés. Pour faciliter le contrôle en ces points de passage, les piquets de fouilles feront passer à pied les occupants des [illegible] publics ou privés, des autobus, des tramways [illegible] il y aura lieu de fouiller. Les véhicules seront donc visités à vide, et les voyageurs pourront y reprendre place aussitôt après la fouille. Pour toutes ces opérations, il y aura lieu d'agir avec tact et mesure, en particulier, d'éviter les incidents avec les étrangers qui en principe ne doivent pas être soumis à la fouille. Les femmes ne pourront être fouillées que par des fouilleuses (les chefs de postes recruteront parmi les femmes des agents, le nombre de fouilleuses nécessaires en principe, 4 se relevant deux à deux à chaque poste ouvert. Une indemnité de 1 $ sera donnée à chaque fouilleuse).

L'attention des piquets de fouilles se portera principalement sur toutes les personnes ou voitures rentrant sur la Concession. Les personnes ou véhicules sortant de la Concession ne seront fouillés que lorsqu'ils paraîtront suspects.

.....

AGENTS EN SERVICE SUR LES LIMITES NORD ET OUEST EN DEHORS DES POINTS DE PASSAGE

Au moins un agent sera désigné en service à côté de chaque rue ou passage barricadé. L'agent se tiendra à l'intérieur du barrage. Il interdira l'entrée dans la Concession d'une façon absolue.

Les Agents en patrouilles circuleront sur les avenues Edouard VII, Foch et Haig, et devront empêcher toutes personnes de pénétrer sur la Concession en dehors des passages autorisés. Ces agents procéderont à des fouilles de suspects et de personnes rentrant ou sortant des maisons ou cités qui n'auront pu être barricadées parce qu'elles n'ont pas d'issue sur l'intérieur de la Concession. Les Agents interdiront aux ambulants, forains et aux marchands de journaux d'exercer leur commerce sur les Avenues Edouard VII, Foch ou Haig. Les chefs de postes feront recommander aux propriétaires de boutiques ou d'ateliers bordant l'Avenue Edouard VII, de fermer leurs rideaux pendant la journée du 7 Juillet.

NOTE DE SERVICE No. 29

Annexe No. 4

Service de la Sûreté -

Pendant les nuits des 5 au 6 et 6 au 7 Juillet tous les agents européens de service de jour coucheront dans les locaux du Service.

Dans la nuit du 6 au 7, de 23 heures à 5 heures du matin, les agents de jour procéderont à des fouilles d'hôtels particulièrement dans les secteur MALLET, JOFFRE, et au nord de l'Avenue Joffre et de la rue du Consulat.

Journée du 7 -

A partir de 5 heures du matin, le Chef de la Sûreté fournira 12 groupes de fouilles (3 du Service Politique) composés de la façon suivante :

1 agent européen
1 interprète
6 détectives.

Ces groupes procéderont à des fouilles permanentes dans les hôtels, maisons de logeurs, pensions de famille, maisons de thé, restaurants et en général tous les lieux publics.

Les instructions de détail seront données par le Chef de la Sûreté p.i.

Consignes -

Rechercher les armes et les munitions, les individus suspects et en général toute preuve d'infraction contre l'ordre public.

Service Politique -

Dans la nuit du 5 au 6 et du 6 au 7 la permanence des européens sera doublée.

... ...

(Annexe No. 4)

Journée du 7 -

I°) Le Chef du Service Politique formera 3 groupes de fouilles composés de la même façon que la Sûreté, et les mettra à la disposition du Chef de la Sûreté p.i.

Il désignera 6 interprètes qui seront mis à la disposition du Chef de la Garde à partir du 7 à 5 heures du matin.

2°) A partir de 4h30 une surveillance sera faite à la porte du Y.M.C.A. Boulevard Montigny et toutes les personnes entrant ou sortant seront fouillées.

3°) Le Service Politique fera fermer le Grand Monde et le théâtre Kung Ou Tai pendant toute la journée du 7.

4°) Des surveillances seront exercées aux environs du Boulevard Montigny pour empêcher le jet de tracts.

-:-:-:-:-:-:-:-:-:-

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 5 Juillet I939.

ADDITIF A LA NOTE DE SERVICE CONFIDENTIELLE N° 29

(Annexe V)

Le Détachement Français de Changhai participera aux mesures prises pour le maintien de l'ordre pendant la journée du 7 Juillet I939. Il fournira des patrouilles qui opèreront sur des itinéraires précis, avec mission :

I° - de prêter main forte à la Police sur demande de celle-ci;

2° - d'arrêter et de remettre à la Police tout individu ayant commis une infraction grave;

3° - de disperser les attroupements qui pourraient se produire.

Ces patrouilles auront la même composition et parcourront les mêmes itinéraires que celles qui ont circulé dans la Concession Française, le I9 Mai I939 (Plan d'opérations de fouilles et de patrouilles).

Toutefois, les patrouilles dont les numéros suivent seront supprimées :

Poste Mallet - Patrouilles Nos. 8 et I4

Poste Joffre - Patrouilles Nos. I0 et I3

Poste Central - Patrouilles Nos. II-I5-I7-20 et 22

Poste Foch - Patrouilles Nos. I-4 et 9

Poste Pétain - Patrouilles Nos. 3-7 et 9.

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 6 Juillet 1939.

ADDITIF A L'ANNEXE N° 2 DE LA NOTE DE SERVICE
N° 29 DU 5 JUILLET 1939

Le couvre-feu sera appliqué jusqu'à 6 heures, au lieu de 4 heures 30. Les personnes arrêtées après 4 heures 30 ne seront pas conduites aux Postes, mais simplement invitées à rentrer chez elles jusqu'à 6 heures, ou à attendre cette heure-là aux limites de la Concession.

Les véhicules non munis de pass seront arrêtés et attendront 6 heures en restant sous la surveillance d'un Agent.

A partir de 4 heures 30, les employés de la Compagnie des Tramways en tenue et les véhicules de cette Compagnie pourront circuler librement./.

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 6 Juillet 1939

ADDITIF A L'ANNEXE III DE LA NOTE DE SERVICE 29
DU 5 JUILLET 1939

Comme il est à craindre que les attentats terroristes se produisent le matin, de bonne heure, les Agents Européens seront rassemblés dans les Postes à 4 h.15, au lieu de 5 h.30 comme il a été prévu. Ces Agents Européens commenceront le service aux limites Nord de la Concession et les patrouilles sur les secteurs à 4 h.30., avec la demi-brigade A désignée. Cependant, les agents auxiliaires de service supplémentaire rejoindront les Postes comme il a été prévu, à 6 heures seulement.

Le couvre-feu sera appliqué jusqu'à 6 heures au lieu de 4 h.30. Les personnes arrêtées après 4 h.30 ne seront pas conduites aux Postes, mais simplement invitées à rentrer chez elles jusqu'à 6 heures ou à attendre cette heure-là aux limites de la Concession.

Les véhicules non munis de pass seront arrêtés et attendront 6 heures en restant sous la surveillance d'un Agent.

A partir de 4 h.30, les employés de la Compagnie des Tramways en tenue et les véhicules de cette Compagnie pourront circuler librement./.

SECRET & CONFIDENTIAL

July 3, 1939.

Divisional Memo No.272

Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information).

SPECIAL MEASURES TO BE ADOPTED FOR JULY 6, 7 & 8
ANNIVERSARY OF THE LOUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT.

1st STAGE MIDNIGHT JULY 6/7

1. Barricade Southern boundary line of Settlement/French Concession and Western Perimeter from Avenue Haig/Tifeng Road to Brenan Piece.

2. Arrangements have been made with the Defence Forces for the following military assistance:-

BARRIER SEARCHES

All intersections and alleyways will be barricaded with the exception of the following roads where barrier search parties, with Military support, will start to operate at 5.00 a.m. July 7th.

British or S.V.C. Sector

(a) The Bund/Avenue Edward VII.
(b) Szechuen Road/ "
(c) Honan Road/ "
(d) Fokien Road/ "
(e) Chekiang Road/ "
(f) Yu Ya Ching Road/ "

American Sector

(g) Mohawk Road/ Avenue Edward VII.
(h) Yates Road/Avenue Foch
(i) Seymour Road/ "
(k) Wei-hai-wei Road/ "

British Sector

(l) Avenue Haig/Avenue Foch.
(m) Gt. Western Rd/Tifeng Road.
(n) Avenue Haig/Edinburgh Road.
(o) Avenue Haig/Rockhill Avenue.
(p) Yu Yuen Rd/Tifeng Road.
(x) Kinnear Rd/Edinburgh Road.

Italian Sector

(q) Jessfield Road/Tifeng Road (North side).

(r) Jessfield Rd/Connaught Road (North side).

(s) Brenan Piece/Jessfield Village.

(v) Brenan Rd/Edinburgh Road.

(w) Brenan Piece/Robison Road.

MOBILE PATROLS: 3. Mobile Patrols will operate between posts to prevent persons entering the Settlement other than by the Roads open for that purpose, and to stop persons attempting to climb the barricades.

BRITISH SECTOR WESTERN PERIMETER Two C.P.Cs. will be posted at the six British posts on Western perimeter (railway line); they will be under the instructions of the N.C.O. at each post.
Police Motor Patrol will visit posts by regular patrol from flank to flank.

SEARCH OF VEHICLES AND PEDESTRIANS: 4. All vehicular and pedestrian traffic will be subject to search, but discretion will be used in regard to all nationals with extra-territorial rights, and females, who will not be searched except in exceptional instances. Particular attention is to be paid to the searching of all bicycles, ricshas and empty ricshas, parcels with shop wrappers, vegetable baskets, and school boy's satchels.

CLOSURE OF ROADS AND ALLEYWAYS: 5. All roads, alleyways and intersections with exception of the main arteries before enumerated will be closed from Midnight, July 6/7. These roads will again be opened as circumstances permit.

SUSPECTS AND BAD CHARACTERS 6. Commencing from the evening of July 6, 6.00 p.m. internal Search Parties consisting of all available uniform officers and detectives will round up and detain in Stations all known suspects, loiterers, persons found in hotels, tea-shops, lodging houses etc., who fail to give a satisfactory account to the Police of their presence in the Settlement. Arrangements are being made to accommodate

a certain number of suspects at Amoy Road Gaol.

SOOCHOW CREEK Bund.

7. Strong patrols will be posted on all bridges that are open over the Soochow Creek, and special attention will be given to the searching of persons entering the Settlement by way of the Bund and Soochow Creek.

BRIDGES CLOSED:

8. The following bridges will be closed to all traffic:-

1. Markham Road.
2. Woochien Road.
3. Stone Bridge.
4. Thibet Road.
5. Shanse Road.
6. Kiangse Road.

The Defence Forces are posting guards on the following bridges and all vehicles proceeding over these bridges will be subject to inspection:-

1. Garden Bridge.
2. Chapoo Road Bridge.
3. Szechuen Road Bridge.
4. Ichang Road Bridge.

BRIDGES OPEN:

Chekiang Road Bridge will be open for vehicular traffic only.

Fokien Road Bridge will be open for pedestrian traffic only.

Honan Bridge will remain open.

WESTERN MILL DISTRICT

9. Special protection will be afforded to Japanese Mills and Japanese Mill quarters in Pootoo Road and Gordon Road Districts, in conjunction with the U.S. Marines and Royal Italian Marines. D.O."B" will make the detailed arrangements with the U.S. Marines and Royal Italian Marines.

PATROLS MILITARY

10. The cooperation of the British Military, United States Marine Corps, the Royal Italian Marines, the S.V.C., and the French Police, has been requested, and the maximum number of special patrols for internal security is being supplied by the Military and S.V.C.

RESERVE UNITS

11. Reserve Unit will stand by complete from 6.00 p.m. July 6; 1 Unit at Louza and 1 Unit at Gordon Road, for instant action when and where necessary.

MILITARY PATROLS "A" DIV.

12. The British Military are supplying patrols for Nanking Road from 5 a.m. July 7th, and the Russian Regiment are supplying two mobile patrols for Foochow/Yu Ya Ching/ Peking Roads.

13. From 5 a.m. July 7th, one section of Armoured Cars will be operating in "A" Division (East of Yu Ya Ching Road), and section in "B" Division, (West of Yu Ya Ching Road).

CYCLE PATROLS "B" DIVISION

14. Extensive cycle patrols will be used, and all bicycles at the Stations and the Stores will be requisitioned for this purpose. System of "Fan" Patrols to be used in "B" Division: that is, patrols of 6 men on bicycles 50 yards apart on either side of roads being patrolled; last man in patrol to be in charge. Speed of patrols 6/8 miles per hour.

JAPANESE SUBJECTS JULY 6

15. Warning is being issued through the Japanese Authorities to Japanese residents not to wander about alone - to keep off the streets unless on business - and to ask for Police escort if of necessity entering or passing crowded districts. This applies to Japanese Mill employees in particular, and Japanese frequenting hotels and amusement places in the Central and Louza Districts. Warning should be given immediately by Special Deputy Commissioner and Authorities should be asked to keep Japanese North of the Creek so far as possible during anniversary and emergency periods.

POLICE SPECIALS:

16. The S.M.P. (Specials) will be mobilised from 6 p.m. July 6th, and posted to their regular Stations.

Officers in charge of districts will make the necessary arrangements for the accommodation of the Specials in regard to meals, etc.

S.V.C. 17. The S.V.C. will be "On Precaution" from 5 a.m. July 7th.

18. Commencing at Curfew, July 6/7th, all alleyways which are known to be frequented by bad elements or used by them to gain access to Municipal Roads will be barricaded temporarily.

STAND-DOWN 19. Stand-Down will be ordered when the situation warrants.

D. C. (Divisions).

Distribution:-
C.P.
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Sp.Br.)
S.D.C. (2) (1 copy for H.I.J.M. Consul General).
D.C. (C)
D.C. (J)
D.C. (Spls.)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)
Stations
Quartermaster
R.U.
Tr. Depot
C.C.R.

Copies for Information:-
Commandant, S.V.C.
G.O.C., British Forces (2) (1 copy for H.B.M. Consul General).
O.C., U.S. Marine Corps (2) (1 copy for U.S. Consul General).
O.C., Royal Italian Marine Corps.
Commandant, French Police.
Secretary, S.M.C. (2) (1 copy for Chairman, S.M.C.)

PY/.

D.C. (R) —1

Special Branch,

July 1, 1939.

Information as yet unconfirmed is to the effect that certain radical elements plan an anti-Waung Ching Wei movement, commencing July 1 and lasting one week. Literature will be distributed in the name of the People's National Salvation Association and the Stduents' National Salvation Association.

Distribution:

D.C. (Divs.)
D.C. (Crime)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
Officers i/c Stations
Sen. Det. all Stations
S.V.C.
British Military
U.S.M.C.

FILE

Shanghai, July 1, 1939.

French Police Headquarters

2134/A

Major K. M. BOURNE,

Commissioner,

S.M.P.

Dear Major Bourne,

I have the honour to forward herewith for your information a copy of an instructional Memo regarding the precautions we are taking for the period July 1 to 7, 1939.

Yours, etc.

FARRE

Shanghai, June 27, 1939.

Instructional Memo

Confidential

The approach of the Anniversary of the Lukaochiao Incident on July 7, 1937 is susceptible of causing incidents :-

(1) By agitation fomented by certain parties accompanied by propaganda in the shape of leaflets or posters;

(2) By concerted or isolated acts of terrorism;

(3) By labour troubles or agitation in university circles;

(4) By incidents between local Japanese and Chinese.

It is extremely important that Headquarters be exactly informed of the preparations that may be made either by organizations or groups, or by isolated individuals in order to provoke incidents coming within the above mentioned categories.

POLITICAL BRANCH

Arrangements will be made immediately by the Political Branch to :-

(a) Watch as far as possible activities of political groups, organizations, labour unions and associations;

(b) Watch the activities of refugee camps and charitable organizations with patriotic tendencies;

(c) Secure information on the movements of political personalities;

(d) Exercise strict control over printing shops, news agencies and newspapers;

(e) Prevent and formally forbid all attempts to hold meetings or organize demonstrations;

(f) Maintain constant liaison with the S.M.P. for the exchange of political information.

As from June 30, the Political Branch will visit printing shops and bookstores; observation will be kept over those spots from which leaflets are more frequently thrown (Great World; Boulevard de Montigny; Rue du Consulat); the seizure of unauthorized newspapers and pamphlets will be accelerated; searches will be made in certain establishments which will be specially designated.

CRIME BRANCH

As from June 30, the Crime Branch should :-

(1) Intensify searches of hotels, lodging houses, boarding houses, tea shops, especially in the MALLET District.

(2) Proceed with systematic searches of areas in the MALLET and JOFFRE districts, and the areas adjoining Avenue Foch and Route de Zikawei.

The number of searches provided for above must be increased between June 30 and July 7.

(3) Watch the arrival of passengers from coastal ports and proceed with the search of baggage.

(4) Increase watches over jetties and wharfs, especially where arrivals by sampan and concerned.

(5) Form search parties that will patrol Avenue Haig, Avenue Foch and Avenue Edward VII.

(6) Instruct detectives and policemen on observation and protective duties to be more vigilant and intensify their searches near resi'ences being afforded protection.

In a general way, officers carrying out these instructions, will search for arms and ammunition, trouble makers and suspicious persons. All suspects arrested in this period will be held in detention; they will be released on instructions to be issued later.

The Crime Branch and the Political Branch will make all preventive arrests they deem necessary.

The Crime Branch will carry out observation over busy public spots and will also carry out a number of operations that will form the subject of private instructions.

Signed : PARRE

French Police

Shanghai, June 30, 1939.

NOTE FOR OFFICERS-IN-CHARGE OF STATIONS

JULY 1 ANNIVERSARY

July 1, 1939, being a day authorized by Consular Ordinance for the display of flags, the officer-in-charge will not interfere with people who hoist flags. However, a watch should be maintained to prevent agitators compelling merchants and residents to hoist flags.

PRECAUTIONS DURING THE FIRST DAYS OF JULY

The approach of the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in North China (Wouankochiao Incident of July 7, 1937) is liable to give rise to incidents caused principally by terrorists.

From July 1 to July 7, inclusive, particularly strict orders should be given to European Constables and patrols to direct their activities as much as possible to the search of suspects. Armed motor car patrols will be increased as far as possible.

The patrols of Russian auxiliary Police will also pay attention to the searching of suspects and to the supervision of Japanese property and the houses occupied by politicians.

The strength of the patrols given below will be increased from two to four men (3 Chinese constables under the command of a Russian Auxiliary Police Officer) :-

Poste Hallet - Patrols Nos. 15, 16, 17 and 18.
Poste Joffre - Patrols Nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6.
Poste Central - Patrols Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8.
Poste Petain - Patrols Nos. 2, 4 and 5.
Poste Foch - Patrol No. 5.

Poste Petain will intensify, wherever possible, the supervision of the whole of the Western limit of the Concession.

Officers detailed during the past few days for traffic duty at the street crossings will be withdrawn and utilised for patrol duty.

The Special Brigade will cancel all its duties (except at the Cenidrome) and will furnish each day from 8.30 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.

6 officers to Mallet

6 officers to Joffre

6 officers to Central

4 officers to Foch

8 officers to Petain

These officers will be specially used for the patrols reinforced by the Russian Auxiliary Police.

Deputy Director and Chief of Police .

cfp.

G. ROM 1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 30, 19 39.

Subject Report re Japanese Community Observing the Second Anniversary of China Incident.

Made by D.P.S. Mizoguchi, Forwarded by

With reference to the attached translation from the "Tairiku Shimpo", local Japanese newspaper, dated June 27th, 1939, I have to state that a meeting to discuss the observation of the 2nd anniversary of the China Incident was held at the Japanese Club on Boone Road at 5 p.m. June 26th, 1939.

Among those present were Mr. Amano, president of the Japanese Residents' Corporation, officials of the Residents' Corporation and Japanese Consulate and military officials.

The following procedure will be observed on the anniversary, July 7th, 1939.

(1) (a) At 11 a.m. on July 7 (Shanghai time) a silent prayer in honour of officers and men who have fallen in battle will be offered by the Japanese Community in Shanghai, wherever they may be at the moment.

(b) At the site of the Shanghai Shrine on Kiangwan Road, a prayer for officers and men who have fallen in battle will be offered following a silent prayer for the dead at 11 a.m. (Shanghai time).

(2) A reading of the Imperial Rescript issued on the 1st anniversary of the China Incident and the Imperial Edict issued for the encouragement of the national spirit will be held at every local Japanese school, public organization, firm, bank and factory at a convenient time.

(3) On the date of the anniversary, every

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject. .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

Japanese family should partake of only one dish at meals.

(4) On July 7th and 8th donations will be received by the Japanese Residents' Corporation, Japanese banks, firms, cotton mills and other public organizations.

(5) Lectures will be given at all local Japanese schools and in the hall of the "Tairiku Shimpo".

(6) To hoist the national flag outside every house.

C.1/4

E. Mizoguchi
S.I.S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to all D.C.s

DC Divs
Information
Thos Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

June 27, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

JAPANESE COMMUNITY TO OBSERVE THE SECOND ANNIVERSARY OF CHINA INCIDENT

In accordance with instructions from the Foreign Minister, the Japanese Residents Corporation has decided to observe the second anniversary of the China Incident on July 7. The officials of the Japanese Residents Corporation together with military and Consular officers and prominent Japanese residents held a meeting at the Japanese Club at 5 p.m. June 26 to discuss means of observing the anniversary and they adopted the following general plan:-

1. On July 7 a memorial service will be held for officers and men fallen in battle and a prayer will be offered for soldiers in action.

a) A silent prayer for the spirits of officers and men killed in action will be offered at 11 a.m.(Shanghai time). Every Japanese resident in Shanghai should offer the prayer wherever he should be at the moment. A signal will be given for this by means of radio broadcast and sirens of steamships and men-of-war in harbour.

b) The prayer for officers and men on the battle fields will be offered at the Shanghai Shrine following the silent prayer for the dead.

2. A reading of the Imperial Rescript issued on the first anniversary of the China incident and the Imperial Edict issued for the encouragement of the national spirit will also be held. This reading should be performed at every school, public organization, firm, bank and factory at a convenient time.

3. On July 7 every Japanese family should partake of only one dish at meals.

4. The money thus saved should be contributed to the Government. Such contributions will be received by the Japanese Residents Corporation, Japanese banks, firms, cotton mills or other public organizations. Members of the Japanese Emergency Women's Association will be requested to collect contributions on the streets on July 7 and 8 and the money so collected will be used for the purpose of comforting wounded soldiers on August 13.

5. Every-body is asked to contribute waste products such as scrap iron, pieces of cloth, old newspapers and magazines, empty bottles and empty tins to the nearest school.

6. Suitable persons from among government officials and influential civilians will be requested to make speeches through radio broadcasting stations on the progress of the Holy war and the understanding of the Japanese nation.

7. Lectures will be delivered at various schools.

8. Lectures will be delivered and pictures screened at the Tairiku Hall of the "Tairiku Shimpo".

FM. 223 B.

D.O. [illegible]
D.O. [illegible]
D.O. [illegible]
D.O. [illegible]
D.O. [illegible]
D.O. [illegible]
A.C. [illegible]
A.C. [illegible]
A.C. [illegible]
A.C. [illegible]

File No.F.2900/2406

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date March 30, 1939.

Short leave
~~Emergency periods July 7 - August 9-16, 1939.~~

It is essential that the maximum number of officers and men be available during the above periods when precautionary measures will be taken, please arrange that no application for short leave is forwarded which overlaps these dates, unless special reasons exist.

C.S. (Divisional).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. 7466/1
Date 73

Shanghai, July 1, 1939.

French Police Headquarters

2134/A

Major K. M. BOURNE,

Commissioner,

S.M.P.

Dear Major Bourne,

I have the honour to forward herewith for your information a copy of an instructional Memo regarding the precautions we are taking for the period July 1 to 7, 1939.

Yours, etc.

FABRE

DC (Div)
DC (A)
DC (Sp Br)

See ~ note

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
4 JUL 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
3 JUL 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

Shanghai, June 27, 1939.

Instructional Memo

Confidential

The approach of the Anniversary of the Lukaochiao Incident on July 7, 1937 is susceptible of causing incidents :-

(1) By agitation fomented by certain parties accompanied by propaganda in the shape of leaflets or posters;

(2) By concerted or isolated acts of terrorism;

(3) By labour troubles or agitation in university circles;

(4) By incidents between local Japanese and Chinese.

It is extremely important that Headquarters be exactly informed of the preparations that may be made either by organizations or groups, or by isolated individuals in order to provoke incidents coming within the above mentioned categories.

POLITICAL BRANCH

Arrangements will be made immediately by the Political Branch to :-

(a) Watch as far as possible activities of political groups, organizations, labour unions and associations;

(b) Watch the activities of refugee camps and charitable organizations with patriotic tendencies;

(c) Secure information on the movements of political personalities;

(d) Exercise strict control over printing shops, news agencies and newspapers;

(e) Prevent and formally forbid all attempts to hold meetings or organize demonstrations;

(f) Maintain constant liaison with the S.M.P. for the exchange of political information.

As from June 30, the Political Branch will visit printing shops and bookstores; observation will be kept over those spots from which leaflets are more frequently thrown (Great World; Boulevard de Montigny; Rue du Consulat); the seizure of unauthorized newspapers and pamphlets will be accelerated; searches will be made in certain establishments which will be specially designated.

CRIME BRANCH

As from June 30, the Crime Branch should :-

(1) Intensify searches of hotels, lodging houses, boarding houses, tea shops, especially in the MALLET District.

(2) Proceed with systematic searches of areas in the MALLET and JOFFRE districts, and the areas adjoining Avenue Foch and Route de Zikawei.

The number of searches provided for above must be increased between June 30 and July 7.

(3) Watch the arrival of passengers from coastal ports and proceed with the search of baggage.

(4) Increase watches over jetties and wharfs, especially where arrivals by sampan are concerned.

(5) Form search parties that will patrol Avenue Haig, Avenue Foch and Avenue Edward VII.

(6) Instruct detectives and policemen on observation and protective duties to be more vigilant and intensify their searches near residences being afforded protection.

In a general way, officers carrying out these instructions, will search for arms and ammunition, trouble makers and suspicious persons. All suspects arrested in this period will be held in detention; they will be released on instructions to be issued later.

The Crime Branch and the Political Branch will make all preventive arrests they deem necessary.

The Crime Branch will carry out observation over busy public spots and will also carry out a number of operations that will form the subject of private instructions.

Signed : FABRE

French Police

Shanghai, June 30, 1939.

NOTE FOR OFFICERS-IN-CHARGE OF STATIONS

JULY 1 ANNIVERSARY

July 1, 1939, being a day authorized by Consular Ordinance for the display of flags, the officer-in-charge will not interfere with people who hoist flags. However, a watch should be maintained to prevent agitators compelling merchants and residents to hoist flags.

PRECAUTIONS DURING THE FIRST DAYS OF JULY

The approach of the anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in North China (Loukaochiao Incident of July 7, 1937) is liable to give rise to incidents caused principally by terrorists.

From July 1 to July 7, inclusive, particularly strict orders should be given to European Constables and patrols to direct their activities as much as possible to the search of suspects. Armed motor car patrols will be increased as far as possible.

The patrols of Russian auxiliary Police will also pay attention to the searching of suspects and to the supervision of Japanese property and the houses occupied by politicians.

The strength of the patrols given below will be increased from two to four men (3 Chinese constables under the command of a Russian Auxiliary Police Officer) :-

Poste Mallet - Patrols Nos. 15, 16, 17 and 18.
Poste Joffre - Patrols Nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6.
Poste Central -Patrols Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7 and 8.
Poste Petain - Patrols Nos. 2, 4 and 5.
Poste Foch - Patrol No. 5.

Poste Petain will intensify, wherever possible, the supervision of the whole of the Western limit of the Concession.

Officers detailed during the past few days for traffic duty at the street crossings will be withdrawn and utilized for patrol duty.

The Special Brigade will cancel all its duties (except at the Canidrome) and will furnish each day from 8.30 a.m. to 12.30 p.m.

6 officers to Mallet
6 officers to Joffre
6 officers to Central
4 officers to Foch
8 officers to Petain

These officers will be specially used for the patrols reinforced by the Russian Auxiliary Police.

Deputy Director and Chief of Police .

July 1, 39.

Commandant L. Fabre,
Directeur des Services de Police,
French Concession,
S H A N G H A I.

CONFIDENTIAL

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge with thanks receipt of your letter No. 2134/A, dated July 1, 1939, and in reply to inform you that the matter is receiving attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

CHY/.

SERVICES DE POLICE

DIRECTION

N°

CONFIDENTIEL

Shanghai, le Ier JUILLET 1939.

Major K. M. BOURNE
Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

Cher Major Bourne,

J'ai l'honneur de vous adresser ci-joint, pour votre information, la copie des notes de service concernant les précautions que nous prenons pendant la période du 1er au 7 juillet.

2 p.j.

Veuillez agréer, cher Major Bourne, l'assurance de mes sentiments les meilleurs./.

Fabre

Commandant L. FABRE
Directeur des Services de Police.

P.A.
Letter to acknowledge
& thank Letter only please

Changhai, le 27 JUIN 1939.

N O T E D E S E R V I C E

CONFIDENTIEL

L'approche de l'anniversaire du déclenchement des hostilités dans le Nord de la Chine (incident de Loukaochio, 7 juillet 1937) est susceptible d'amener des incidents :

I°) par une agitation fomentée par les parties intéressées accompagnée de propagande par affiches ou tracts;

2°) par des actes concertés ou isolés de terrorisme;

3°) par des menées syndicales ou de l'agitation dans les milieux universitaires;

4°) par des incidents entre les divers partis en présence.

°
° °

Il est extrêmement important que le commandement soit très exactement renseigné sur les préparatifs qui pourraient être faits soit par les organisations ou groupements, soit par des personnes isolées en vue de provoquer les incidents des diverses catégories ci-dessus.

SERVICE POLITIQUE. -

En conséquence des dispositions seront prises immédiatement par le Service Politique pour :

*** *** ***

a) Surveiller d'aussi près que possible les activités des groupements politiques, des organisations, des syndicats et des associations;

b) surveiller l'activité des camps de réfugiés et des organisations charitables à tendances chauvines;

c) se renseigner sur les allées et venues des personnalités politiques;

d) exercer un contrôle sévère des imprimeries, des agences de presse et des journaux;

e) prévenir et empêcher formellement toute tentative en vue de tenir des réunions ou d'organiser des manifestations;

f) établir une liaison constante avec la Police Internationale par l'échange des informations ou renseignements d'ordre politique.

A partir du 30 juin, le Service Politique procédera à des visites dans les imprimeries et librairies; des surveillances seront organisées aux endroits où le plus généralement sont jetés des tracts (Grand Monde, Boulevard de Montigny, rue du Consulat); la saisie des journaux ou brochures non autorisés sera accelérée; des fouilles seront faites dans certains établissements qui seront désignés spécialement.

SERVICE DE LA SURETE. -

A partir du 30 juin le Service de la Sûreté devra:

I°) Intensifier les fouilles d'hotels, maisons de logeurs, pensions de famille, maisons de thé, principalement sur le Secteur MALLET.

2°) Procéder à des fouilles sytématiques de quartiers dans les secteurs MALLET et JOFFRE, en bordure

... ...

de l'avenue Foch, et route de Ziccawei.

Le nombre des opérations prévues ci-dessus devra aller en augmentant du 30 juin au 7 juillet.

3°) Surveiller l'arrivée des passagers venant des ports côtiers et procéder à la fouille des bagages.

4°) Renforcer la surveillance des quais et pontons, notamment en ce qui concerne les individus amenés en sampans.

5°) Former des piquets de fouille qui circuleront en permanence, notamment Avenue Haig, Avenue Foch et Avenue Edouard VII.

6°) Recommander aux détectives et agents chargés des surveillances de protection de redoubler de vigilance et intensifier les fouilles aux abords des résidences surveillées.

D'une façon générale, les agents chargés de ces opérations rechercheront les armes et les munitions, les fauteurs de troubles et les individus suspects. Tous les individus suspects arrêtés au cours de cette période seront maintenus en détention; ils seront libérés sous instructions ultérieures.

Le Service de la Sûreté et le Service Politique procéderont à toutes arrestations préventives qui pourraient être jugées nécessaires.

Le Service de la Sûreté organisera des surveillances dans les lieux publics les plus fréquentés et procédera en outre à un certain nombre d'opérations qui feront l'objet d'instructions particulières./.

Signé : L. FABRE

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le 30 Juin 1939.

NOTE POUR LES CHEFS DE POSTES

JOURNEE DU 1er JUILLET

Le 1er Juillet 1939 étant un jour autorisé par Ordonnance Consulaire pour le pavoisement, les Chefs de Postes n'interviendront pas auprès des habitants qui mettront des drapeaux. Cependant, une surveillance sera exercée pour empêcher que les éléments d'agitation obligent les commerçants et résidents divers à pavoiser.

* * *

PRECAUTIONS PENDANT LES PREMIERS JOURS DE JUILLET

L'approche de l'anniversaire du déclenchement des hostilités dans le Nord de la Chine (incident de Loukaogiao-7 Juillet 1937) est susceptible d'amener les incidents causés principalement par des terroristes.

A compter du 1er Juillet et jusqu'au 7 Juillet inclus, il y aura lieu de donner les ordres particulièrement sévères aux agents et aux rondiers européens pour qu'ils dirigent leur activité le plus possible sur les fouilles de suspects. Les patrouilles en autos blindées seront augmentées dans la mesure du possible.

Les patrouilles d'agents auxiliaires russes devront aussi porter leur attention sur les fouilles de suspects et sur la surveillance des propriétés japonaises ou des maisons habitées par des hommes politiques.

L'effectif des patrouilles ci-dessous au lieu de deux hommes, sera porté à 4 (3 agents chinois sous le commandement d'un agent auxiliaire russe) ;

Poste Mallet - Patrouilles Nos. 15, 16, 17 et 18.

Poste Joffre- Patrouilles Nos. 3, 4, 5 et 6.

Poste Central- Patrouilles Nos. 4, 5, 6, 7 et 8.

Poste Foch - Patrouille N° 5.

Poste Pétain - Patrouilles Nos. 2, 4, et 5.

Le Poste Pétain renforcera aussi, dans la mesure du possible, la surveillance tout le long des limites Ouest de la Concession.

.....

Les agents désignés ces jours derniers pour la surveillance de la circulation aux carrefours seront retirés et utilisés pour les patrouilles.

La Brigade Spéciale annulera tous les services qu'elle fournit ces jours-ci (sauf le Canidrome), et fournira chaque jour de 8 h.30 à 0 h.30 :

6 Agents à Mallet
6 Agents à Joffre
6 Agents à Central
4 Agents à Foch, et
8 Agents à Pétain.

Ces agents seront particulièrement utilisés pour les patrouilles renforcées d'agents auxiliaires russes./.

Le Directeur-Adjoint, Chef de la Garde,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 18, 1939.

Subject Handbills containing messages issued by General Chiang Kai-shek on July 7, 1939 - mailed to business concerns in Central District.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

During the morning of July 17, 1939, a number of business concerns and shops in the Central District received through the post three handbills, each of which contains one of the following three messages issued by General Chiang Kai Shek on July 7, 1939, the date of the second anniversary of the war of resistance.

(1) "Message to the Chinese people in war affected areas", in which General Chiang expresses his confidence in China's final victory and reveals Japan's "sinister ambitions".

(2) "Message to the Japanese people", in which General Chiang warns the Japanese people of China's determination and calls up on them to abandon their national policy of aggression.

(3) "Message to the Chinese Army and the Chinese People", in which General Chiang denounces the peace movement sponsored by "Traitors" and the salvation of the nation by conducting the war of resistance to the bitter end.

(Translations of these messages were published in the North China Daily News, of July 7 & 8, 1939).

Similar handbills were found on Shantung Road near Av. Edward VII. at 3.30 p.m., 17/7/39.

Specimens of these handbills are attached.

Kao Yen-Ken
D.S.I.

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch)

E.

U.S.C.C.

DBP. 18/7

F. 439 Inst. 12-31.
T.H. 1000-12-31.

Central Mis.No.661/39.

Report sent with 3 pamphlets, handbills or newspapers Received 18 7 39
Special Branch.

Where found	Shantung Road near Ave.Edward VII	Time found	3.30p.m.	Date	17-7-39

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Chinese business section
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	-
How distributed? (If known).	-
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc).	Anti-Japanese
Arrests or not, if so how many?	-
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

C.I.D.80.

D.C. Special Branch Copy.

Date 18. 7. 39.

Signed T. S. West

for C. I. etc. i/c. Central Station.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUL 8 1939

19852 10 7 39

Chiang Kai-shek's Message To The Chinese People

Is Still Confident Of Final Victory; Declares Japan's Weaknesses Brought Increasingly Into The Open; Japanese Casualties

CHUNGKING, July 7.—Covering every phase of national activity related to the war of independence, and noting with gratification the general fulfilment during the past year of most of the prerequisites essential to winning the final victory, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek called on the entire nation to redouble their efforts toward consummating the dual task of resistance and national rebuilding, in a message issued to the Chinese people at home and abroad on the occasion of the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

The Generalissimo began by saying that the second anniversary found the battle-fronts further lengthened and the war further intensified. Correspondingly, the will of the Chinese people for resistance and self-sacrifice has been increasingly steeled while the weaknesses of the enemy have been brought increasingly to the open.

"We are fighting for national independence and liberty and for upholding international justice. In such a war which is revolutionary in nature, the time factor counts but little. No obstacles are too great to dog our march toward the ultimate objective of consummating the dual task of resistance and national rebuilding," he stated.

Coming Victory

The Generalissimo called on the people to re-read the message he issued on July 7 last year, and in comparing what he then predicted with the conditions obtaining today they would readily see the prevailing optimism for the coming final victory is no empty conjecture.

Touching first upon internal conditions, the Generalissimo said it was gratifying that all pre-requisites essential to winning the final victory have been adequately fulfilled during the second year of war, while many short-comings evident during the first year have been rectified during the second. General Chiang noted that the national will has been strengthened despite trials and tribulations. The thoughts and actions of the people have been further co-ordinated under the guiding principles of the San Min Chu I. Administrative reconstruction and efficiency have been heightened; and public morale stiffened instead of being impaired by the wanton aerial bombardments of open cities.

Internationally, General Chiang said, the League has already invoked Article XVI of the Covenant. Japan has been legally named the "aggressor." The friendly Powers have intensified their technical and material assistance to China in various ways. Foreign sympathizers have increased several hundredfold. Public resentment against Japan has been given more concrete expression.

1953

Japanese Casualties

General Chiang emphasized that the Japanese troops during the second year advanced only 310 kilometres whereas during the first year they advanced over 1,800 kilometres. Japanese reports show that up to the end of the month of March Japanese casualties reached the staggering figure of over one million men. During the past three months the Japanese forces have made practically no headway on any front though their casualties have been high. Their "mopping up" campaigns have been frustrated by Chinese counter "mopping up" drives. Their April and May offensives failed equally dismally.

Politically, General Chiang said, Japan met an equally great dilemma. The Konoye Cabinet fell last spring, unemployment is on the increase, commodity prices rise, gold holdings dwindle, agrarian economy has further deteriorated. Spiritually, anti-war sentiment has been rapidly spreading; thousands of College professors and intellectuals have been imprisoned. Japanese troops in China have been widely engaged in anti-war activities. Diplomatically, Japan has been faced with a dilemma vis-a-vis the Rome-Berlin military axis, unable to decide whether to join or not. The present violent anti-British movement is a sign of this diplomatic dilemma.

Sinister Ambition

General Chang pointed out that the Konoye declaration on December 22 last is the most glaring example of the sinister Japanese ambition to subjugate China. Most regrettably, certain people have stooped so low in favourably responding to the Konoye statement. Japan's ambition is to conquer China and is not sincere about genuine peace. She wants to conquer China in a way more sinister and more noxious than the way Korea was conquered.

"Surrender to-day on China's part will mean enslavement, whereas only by fighting to a conclusion and winning the final victory can aggression be halted. The kind of peace Japan wants and which traitors work for is only a traitors' peace," General Chiang declared. Conversely, the greatest achievement on the part of the Chinese people during the past year was that they refused to be led astray by traitors' propaganda; instead, their morale has heightened. "We have already passed the danger point; our road ahead is devoid of any more obstacles. In other words, we have already passed the ninety mile mark on the journey which is only one hundred miles long. The final victory is within our reach," he said.

1954

Appeal To People

General Chiang called upon the entire people to redouble their efforts and to stand hardships with the utmost fortitude. Hardships are unavoidable in any protracted war. Hardships borne to-day will mean happiness for generations to come but stealing one moment of ease will mean endless enslavement for posterity.

Concluding, General Chiang admonished the people spiritually and militarily to assist in the early winning of the final victory. Spiritually, General Chiang said, the people should consolidate national unity; discard the habits of compromise and perfunctoriness; adhere to the tenets of citizenship; obey the law which is absolute in wartime; and cement the spiritual bond in accordance with the outlines of the national spiritual mobilization movement.

Militarily, General Chiang asked the people enthusiastically to undertake military training, respond to the call for conscription, help the guerrillas to fight the enemy. "The Japanese have already dug their own graves and while they ar. struggling to save themselves, the entire Chinese people should redouble their efforts to accelerate the final victory."—Kuo Min.

Appeal To The World

CHUNGKING, July 7.—A denunciation of Japan for alleged violation of the Covenant of the League of Nations, the Washington Treaty and the Kellogg Pact is contained in a message addressed to the nations of the world by General Chiang Kai-shek on the occasion of the second anniversary of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

China, he said, was fighting to uphold the principles of these agreements, and he appealed to the signatories to them to give China assistance in her struggle.

At the same time, General Cheng Cheng, Minister of Political Affairs of the Generalissimo's headquarters, issued a statement to-day, predicting that China would win the war in 1941.

He based this prediction by comparing the strengths of the two forces ,and on the question of manpower and replenishment of supplies.—Reuter.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

JUL 7 1939

Gen. Chiang Speaks To Japan

People Warned of China's Determination; Aggression Policy Denounced

Chungking, July 6.

A bitter denunciation of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, deposed Deputy Executive of the Kuomintang, and a reaffirmation of China's determination to carry on the war, were made by General Chiang Kai-shek on the eve of the second anniversary of the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities today.

His statement, which was addressed to the Chinese army and the Chinese people, is particularly significant at this moment in view of the numerous peace rumours which are being circulated.

General Chiang Kai-shek issued two other statements today, one of which was addressed to the people of Japan. It will appear in the press here tomorrow, when all newspapers will feature special articles by Chinese leaders in their July 7 editions, including General Chiang Kai-shek, Dr. H. H. Kung, Dr. Wang Chung-hui, Minister of Foreign Affairs, General Pai Chung-hsi, Chief of the General Staff, and Mr. Oong Wen-hao, Minister of Economic Affairs.

At the request of the American Committee for Non-Participation in Aggression, of which Mr. Henry Stimson, former Secretary of State, is the head, Madame Chiang Kai-shek will deliver a special broadcast to America, at 7.30 p.m. tomorrow evening.

Message to Japan

General Chiang Kai-shek's article is in the form of a special message addressed to the people of Japan, in which he will once again make distinction between the Japanese people and Japanese militarists.

He will call on the Japanese people to "abandon a national policy of aggression." Explaining Chinese resistance, General Chiang asks the Japanese people whether they would rise to resist if their nation were faced with a foreign invasion. He declares that the defence of one's country is a right which cannot be disputed. He also ridicules the charge that the Chinese are going communistic, reaffirming that the San Min Chu Yi is the guiding principle of the Chinese nation and of the Chinese Government.

Referring to the Japanese army's "determination" to overthrow him, General Chiang Kai-shek declares:—

"This is to be expected, but I would like to have you know that it is absolutely wrong to think that by overthrowing Chiang Kai-shek, you could subjugate China.

"China is united. It possesses many men of ability. Now I am the supreme commander, but if another, or ever hundreds of others, should take my place, future resistance will be just as resolute."

In concluding his article, General Chiang Kai-shek expresses confidence that China would win the war, pointing out that "a phenomenal rise in Chinese national spirit has been accomplished in two years which in peace time would have taken 20 years."

Insatiable Aggressor

In an article on China's foreign relations, Dr. Wang Chung-hui, Minister of Foreign Affairs, writes:

"If the foreign Powers are to maintain the present balance of power in the Pacific and to prevent their own rights and interests from being entirely driven out of this Continent by 'an aggressor who cannot be satiated,' there is no other alternative except to terminate all financial relations and completely stop commercial intercourse of every description with Japan.

"In the meantime, China, who has been carrying on her struggle against the aggressor for the last two years in face of great difficulties, and who will continue to do so indefinitely, has been defending not only her own territorial integrity, but also the very principles upon which the security of civilization hinges.

"Therefore, any assistance rendered by foreign Powers to China to overthrow the Japanese militarists, will help to stabilize conditions in the Far East and restore permanent peace in the Pacific, which cannot fail to have far-reaching and beneficial effects in other parts of the world."—Reuter.

CONFIDENTIAL

FORM NO. 3
G. O. 8-1-39
HSW

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 7, 1939.

Subject (in full). National Salvation Propaganda found in the Settlement on July 6 and 7.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Copies of a handbill of a national salvation nature, entitled "Letter to Brethren from the Chun Hwa National Renaissance League (中華民族復興大同盟) in connection with the Second Anniversary of the War of Resistance and National Reconstruction" were found at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads at 6 p.m., July 6, 1939 and also pasted on a wall of N.W.K. No.8 Mill, 1286 Gordon Road at 11 p.m. July 6, 1939. The same handbills were found on a wall of an unnumbered Lane, on Gordon Road at 5.15 a.m. July 7, 1939. A copy of the handbill is attached together with translation.

C. Crawford
D. I.

E.

U.S.C.C.

FILE C. (Special Branch)

8/7.

See D. 8939 (29.6.39) re reported anti-Wang movement. July 17, 1939

Translation of a handbill of a national salvation nature, copies of which were found at the corner of Yu Ya Ching and Nanking Roads ~~[illegible]~~ at 6 p.m., July 6, 1939 and pasted on walls in Gordon Road on July 6 and 7, 1939.

Letter to Brethren from the Chun Hwa National Renaissance League in connection with the Second Anniversary of the War of Resistance and National Reconstruction.

Dear Brethren,

To-day is the second anniversary of a sacred and glorified anti-aggression war being waged by our people for the preservation of national independence and international peace and also to uphold international justice.

This day, two years ago, the Japanese imperialists started their aggressive war at Lukouchiao with the object of subjugating our nation and placing East Asia under their absolute control. At first they attempted the subjugation of China by means of threats, but the Chinese nation rose up in a body to resist them with the able leadership of General Chiang Kai Shek. The war of resistance has smashed the Japanese plan to subjugate China without resorting to a declaration of war and fully shows China's tremendous power.

The war of resistance has been in progress for two years and during this period, we have lost a good deal of territory, one million warriors, and numerous civilians have given their lives, but the loss to the invaders in the same period has also been great. They have sustained more than 800,000 casualties and spent 1,400 billions. They have sunk deeper and deeper into a "mud pool", they are very

near economic bankruptcy, their political world is shaking and they are isolated in international affairs. In one word, they are on the way to Ruin.

On the other hand the two years' war has made a consolidated unity possible for the Chinese nation. We have made much progress in political administration, and reconstruction work, and have laid a solid foundation for a new China. There is evidence that China will surely win the war of resistance and succeed in national reconstruction.

At the same time we must remember that the invaders are a barbarous and a cruel people, and in their last struggle will even be more cruel and deeperate. Therefore during the second stage of the war, we must strive to our utmost for the final victory and teach the invaders a lesson by one decisive blow.

On this, the second anniversary of the war of resistance, we must redouble our efforts when carrying out our duties towards our nation. We must:-

Extend the movement against the peace efforts of the rebel Wang!

Promote energetically the People's Spiritual General Mobilization Movement and observe good citizenship rules.

Enforce thoroughly the three principles of the people.

Follow the leadership of General Chiang Kai Shek and the Kuomintang!

Give up whatever you have towards the war and national reconstruction.

Brethren! Do your best for the nation.

WCT/

FORM NO. 3
G 65M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 7, 1939.

Subject (in full) National Salvation Propaganda found on Nanking Road on July 7, 1939.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-kan Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

At 2.15 p.m. July 7, copies of a handbill of a national salvation nature purporting to have emanated from the "Propaganda Section of the China Isolated Anti-Enemy and Humiliation Resisting Group" (中國孤立抗敵雪恥宣傳組), were found on Nanking Road near Wing On Company, and on Yu Ya Ching Road near Nanking Road.

A copy of this handbill together with translation is attached.

Kao Yen-Kan
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.O. A. FILE

W.S.Q.G.

SSK.

77.

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were found on Nanking Road on July 7, 1939

Brethren,

Twenty three months ago blood stains were everywhere at Shanghai. Numerous brethren were killed and numerous soldiers sacrificed their lives for the protection of our independence and property. All of our buildings were destroyed by the enemy's gunfire. All this was not long ago. Is it possible that you have forgotten everything?

The present abnormal development of Shanghai is the result of investments made by the enemy. In other words, the enemy is preparing a "hell" for us. Why do you visit the many gambling dens in the Western District which are making money for the upkeep of traitors? Why do you gamble in the Hwo Wei Lottery conducted by Mao Ah Ziang (毛阿祥) which is also making money for the enemy and traitors?

You may be fond of dancing, girl guides and prostitutes and feel happy and comfortable. You are killing yourself and your seemingly happy life is being lived at the point of the bayonet. Look around and you will find at your side devils who are ready to kill everyone. Wake up, brethren: The enemy is continuing to oppress and kill us and we should give up our life of dissipation. We should never act in conformity with the wishes of the enemy. We should rise up, unite, and carry out a desperate struggle.

Propaganda Section of the China Isolated Island Anti-Enemy and Humiliation-Resisting Group.

July 7, 1939.

3-38

Misc. 369/39.

Report sent with 9 pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.					
Where found	Nanking Road near Chekiang Road	Time found	2.30 pm	Date	7-7-39.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping Centre.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	--				
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from the international hotel, Pudong Shanghai.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	--				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--				

Signed [illegible]

Date 7-7-39.

for C. I. etc. i/c. Louza Station.

F. 439 INST. 12
1000-3-38

Misc. 569/39.

Report sent with 9 pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	Nanking Road near Chekiang Road	Time found	2.30 pm	Date	7-7-39.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Shopping Centre.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	--
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from the Oriental Hotel, room unknown.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Japanese.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	--
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	--
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	--

(Special Branch Report, July 7, 1939)

Signed D.S. 350.
for C. I. etc. i/c Louza Station.

Date 7-7-39.

F. 439 INST. 12-31.
1000 3-38

Misc.568/39
6-7-39.

Report sent with one pamphlets, [redacted] to Special Branch.

Where found	Yu Ya Ching Road & Nanking Road corner	Time found	6.p.m.	Date	6-7-39
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Business District.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Departmental Store.				
How distributed? (If known).	Thrown from Sun Company Building.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Pro-Nationalist Government and anti-Wang Ching-wei.				
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	-				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-				

D.I. Crawford's report of 7/7/39.

Signed W Turner D.S.96

Date July 6th, 1939

for C. I. etc. i/c. Louza Station.

339 INST. 12-31.
1000-3-38

Misc. 159/39. P.R.

Report sent with One pamphlets, ~~handbills or newspapers~~ to Special Branch.

Where found	On wall of N.W.K. No.8 Mill, 1286 Gordon Rd.	Time found	11 p.m.	Date	6.7.39.

Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Near cotton mill.
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on wall.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Traitor, patriotic, against Wang Ching-wei, Ex-Kuomintang Leader.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	Nil.
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	Nil.
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	Nil.

D/ Crawford's report of 7/7/39.

Signed D.S. 648.

Date 6.7.39.

for C. I. etc. i/c. Station.

1000-3-38

Misc. 161/39. P.R.

Report sent with Special Branch.	One		pamphlet/ [redacted]		
Where found	On wall of unnumbered Lane, Gordon Rd.	Time found	5.15 a.m.	Date	7.7.39.
Character of place where found, (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Residental.				
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Near Cotton Mills.				
How distributed? (If known).	Posted on wall.				
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-traitor, Patriotic. Against Wang Ching-Wei, Ex-Kuomintang Leader.				
Arrests or not. if so how many?	---				
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker etc.)	---				
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	---				

中華民族抗敵同盟

D. I. Crawford's report of 7/7/39

Signed D.S. 648.

Date 7.7.39.

for C. I. etc. i/c Jmn. C. Rd Station.

D-9300/2

F. 201 A
G. 2000-5-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D9300/2

SUBJECT:

Control of Chinese press on July 7th Anniversary 1939.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Jap. Con.Gen.'s letter to S.M.C. and reply theretore Chinese newspapers on July 7, 1939.	Cen. Regy.	F2816/80
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

1429.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, xxx

REPORT

Date July 5, 1939.

Subject. July 7, second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident - Chinese mosquito papers requested not to publish articles, editorials etc. on the incident

Made by and Forwarded by. D. S. Lockwood.

Between July 4 and 5, 1939, the Municipal Police visited the following Chinese mosquito papers and requested them not to publish between July 6 and 12, 1939, articles, editorials etc. on the subject of the second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident:-

Name and Address of Paper

Social Daily News (社會日報),
160 Avenue Edward VII

Foong Pao (風報),
160 Avenue Edward VII

Crystal (晶報),
299 Hankow Road

Hollywood Pao (好萊塢日報),
400 Foochow Road

Ta Hai Jih Pao (大海日報),
278 Shantung Road

Sih Pao (錫報),
446 Hankow Road

Tao Sheh Sin Wan Pao (桃色新聞報),
81 Lloyd Road

Lieh Pao (力報),
3, Lane 330, Yu Ya Ching Road

Hai Chu Shih Chia (海燭世界),
5A, Lane 330, Yu Ya Ching Road

Hsiu Chen Pao (神州報),
36, Lane 31, Shanse Road

Fun Pao (奮報),
36, Lane 31, Shanse Road

Wei Pao (衛報),
620 Nanking Road

Shiang Hai Pictorial (香海畫報),
620 Nanking Road

Cheng Pao (正報),
78, Lane 52, Wuting Road

FILE

The Reduction

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
6 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station.

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by .....Forwarded by.....

Name and Address of Paper

Robinhood (羅賓漢),
39, Lane 136, Amoy Road

Hai Pao (海報),
81, Lane 97, Myburgh Road

Lee Yuan Shih Chia (梨園世界),
765 Tiendong Road

Hai Shih Chia (海世界),
8, Lane 439, Burkill Road

Sun Pao ([illegible]),
8, Lane 439, Burkill Road

Eastern Daily News (東方日報),
12, Lane 145, Kuling Road

King Pao (京報),
29, Lane 145, Kuling Road

Shanghai Daily News (上海日報),
169 Avenue Road

Ningpo Kung Pao (寧波公報),
16, Lane 290, Kweichow Road

Sing Pao (汎報),
6, Lane 357, Weihaiwei Road

Zi Pao (提報),
23, Lane 41, Sun Ping Ka Street
([illegible]), Moulmein Road

Shaoshing Pao (紹興報),
378 Peking Road

Sports Weekly (体育週報),
274 Avenue Edward VII

Tan Sin Hua Pao ([illegible]),
144 Rue Vouillemont

Screen and Stage (中國電影週報),
429 Kiukiang Road

King Kong Pictorials (金剛畫報),
97 Avenue Edward VII

Medical Weekly (醫藥週報),
10, Lane 1414, Avenue Edward VII

FN.
G. 60M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Name and Address of Paper

Sports Weekly Review ( ),
5, Lane 344, Rue Lafayette

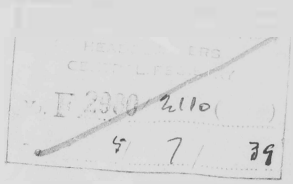
A list bearing the chops or the signatures of either the publishers or the editors of these papers is attached.

H. D. Rockwood.
D. S.

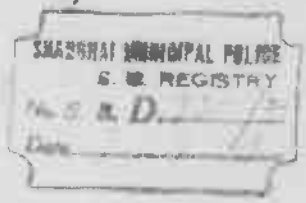
D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

F.2900/2110



July 5, 39.



Commandant L. Fabre,
Directeur des Services de Police,
Concession Francaise,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge your letter dated July 4, 1939 and to inform you that all Chinese language newspapers, including those that are foreign owned, have been requested to abstain from publishing any matter connected with the July 7th. anniversary. All have given favourable replies.

I have the honour to be,

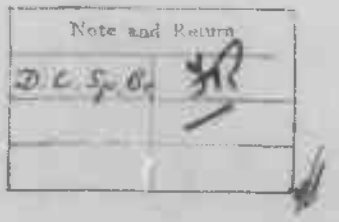
Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

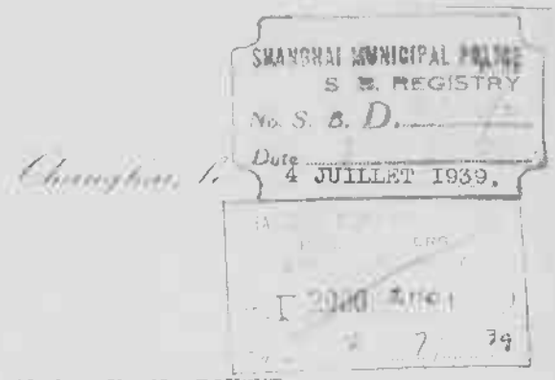
JRS.



SERVICES DE POLICE

DIRECTION

N° 2173/A



Major K. M. BOURNE
Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

Cher Major Bourne,

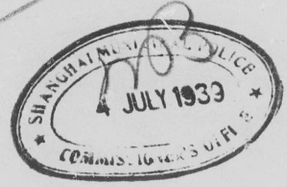
J'ai l'honneur de vous envoyer ci-joint, pour votre information, la copie d'une lettre que j'adresse ce jour à l'éditeur des journaux "Ta Mei Pao" et "Ta Mei Wei Pao" publiés en Concession Française, relativement à l'anniversaire du 7 juillet.

1 p. i.

Veuillez agréer, cher Major Bourne, l'assurance de mes sentiments les meilleurs./.

P A
Acknowledge & state action taken re Pao = Letter
DC (Sp Br)

Commandant L. FABRE
Directeur des Services de Police.



MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1/2
Date
4 JUILLET 1939.

Monsieur Randall GOULD
Editeur du "Ta Mei Pao" et du
"Ta Mei Wei Pao",
SHANGHAI.

Monsieur l'Editeur,

J'ai l'honneur de vous rappeler que les réglements sur la presse prohibent en tout temps les articles susceptibles d'exciter les esprits, de créer de violents courants d'opinion et de troubler l'ordre public.

A l'approche de l'anniversaire du 7 juillet, les autorités françaises attachent une grande importance à ce qu'aucun incident ne puisse se produire.

Je vous demande, en conséquence, de collaborer avec nous en évitant plus particulièrement à cette occasion la publication des articles qui pourraient émouvoir l'opinion publique.

Veuillez agréer, Monsieur l'Editeur, l'assurance de ma considération distinguée./.

Le Directeur des Services de Police

SDM-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. S. Special Branch Station.

REPORT

Date July 5 1939.

Subject July 7, Anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident.

Made by Forwarded by H. D. Lockwood.

With reference to the endorsement by the Commissioner of Police on Special Branch report dated July 3, 1939, I have to report that Mr. Ford of the Consulate-General was interviewed during the morning of July 5, 1939 when he was asked to communicate with Mr. Sanders-Yates of the University Press, Ltd., 130 Ningpo Road, and request him not to publish references to the incident in the 'Ta Ying Wan Pao' (大英晚报).

Mr. Ford agreed to the Commissioner's request and later informed the Special Branch that he had been in communication with Mr. Sanders-Yates, who was very reluctant to give an assurance not to print references to the incident, saying that it was not journalistic ethics to suppress news of political importance. On being informed that the editors of all Chinese dailies had agreed not to publish references to the incident, Mr. Sanders-Yates promised to comply with the wishes of the British authorities.

In connection with the registration of British owned Chinese dailies by the Consulate-General, Mr. Ford intimated that the British authorities intended to introduce, in the near future, legislation governing British Registered Chinese dailies which had suspended publication.

H. D. Lockwood.
S. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Commissioner of Police
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
6 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station

REPORT

Date July 3, 1939.

Subject July 7, Anniversary of Lukouchiao Incident - Chinese dailies requested not to publish editorials and comments.

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. Lockwood.

Between July 1 and 3, 1939, the following Chinese dailies were visited by the Municipal Police:-

Name of Paper	Name of Publisher and/or Editor
1) Ta Mei Wan Pao (大美晚報), 19 Avenue Edward VII.	C.V. Starr (Publisher) R. Gould (Editor)
2) China Evening News (文匯報), 160 Avenue Edward VII.	B.H. Fleet (Publisher)
3) Sin Wan Pao (新聞報), 274 Hankow Road.	Dr. J.C. Ferguson (President) Wang Pah-ji (汪伯奇 Manager)
4) Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition (新聞夜報), 274 Hankow Road.	- do -
5) Shun Pao (申報), 309 Hankow Road	P.M. Anderson (Director) Ma Ying-liang (馬英良 Manager)
6) Eastern Times (時報), 514 Foochow Road.	Wu Ling-yuan (吳靈園 Editor) Chen Ta-vai (陳大白 Assistant Editor)
7) Hwa Mei Wan Pao (華美晚報), 172 Avenue Edward VII.	H.P. Mills (Publisher)
8) Hwa Pao (華報), 172 Avenue Edward VII.	- do -
9) Chinese-American Daily News (中美日報), 160 Avenue Edward VII.	H.M. Stuckgold (President)
10) Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition (國際夜報), 304 Kiangse Road.	D.W.S. Kelambi (Publisher)
11) Ta Ying Yeh Pao (大英夜報), 130 Ningpo Road.	J.A.E. Sanders-Bates (Editor)

when the persons interviewed were requested not to publish articles, editorials etc. on the subject of the

Commr. of Police
Information
H.R. Robertson
D.C. (Sp. B.)

Forward ok to HBM Consul for the action he will

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident between July 6 and 11, 1939.

The following is a precis of the interviews:-

Publication	Person Interviewed
1) Ta Mei Wan Pao	Randall Gould (Editor)

Upon receiving the request, Mr. Gould immediately issued the necessary instructions to members of the staff. He promised to co-operate with the Municipal Police to the best of his ability.

Publication	Person Interviewed
2) China Evening News	B.H. Fleet (Publisher)

Mr. Fleet agreed to conform with the request, and instructed the editorial staff to delete all articles etc. to the Lukouchiao Incident.

Publication	Person Interviewed
3) Sin Wan Pao	Wang Pah-ji (Manager)
4) Sin Wan Pao Evening Edition	- do -

Mr. Wang Pah-ji promised that neither the morning nor evening edition of his paper would print any references to the incident.

Publication	Person Interviewed
5) Shun Pao	Ma Ying-liang (Manager)

Mr. Ma Ying-liang agreed to the request and issued the necessary instructions to the editorial staff.

Publication	Person Interviewed
6) Eastern Times	Chen Ta-vai (Assistant Editor)

FM. 2
G. SUM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject .....

Made by .....Forwarded by.....

Mr. Chen Ta-vai agreed to carry out the instructions of the Municipal Police. He stated that he had given a similar assurance to the French authorities.

Publication	Person Interviewed
7) Hwa Mei Wan Pao	H.P. Mills (Publisher)
8) Hwa Pao	- do -

Mr. Mills stated that the arrangements to publish a special edition had been cancelled and that no reference to the incident would be published in the daily paper.

Publication	Person Interviewed
9) Chinese-American Daily News	H.M. Stuckgold (President)

Mr. Stuckgold agreed to co-operate with the Municipal Police and instructed his staff accordingly.

Publication	Person Interviewed
10) Kuo Chi Jih Pao Evening Edition	D.W.S. Kelambi (Publisher)

Mr. Kelambi stated that he would take the greatest care to delete all references to the incident.

Publication	Person Interviewed
11) Ta Ying Yeh Pao	J.A.E. Sanders-Bates (Editor)

Mr. Sanders-Bates stated that it was not his policy to print news matter which may tend to embarrass the Municipal Council. He refused to give a definite assurance not to print references to the incident, and quibbled by stating that he needed several days to consider the subject.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D. S.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 3, 1939

Subject. Hwa Mei Wan Pao and Hwa Pao - Mr. H.P. Mills interviewed.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S. Lockwood

During the afternoon of July 3, 1939, Mr. H.P. Mills, Publisher of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao (華美晚報), 172 Avenue Edward VII, was interviewed regarding an insert published in the Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated July 1, 1939 announcing the issue of a special number to commemorate the Loukouchiao Incident and inviting contributions of articles etc. He was also shown an instruction issued to D.S. Lockwood by the Deputy Commissioner (Special Branch). Mr. Mills declined to make any comment on the subject, merely stating that the arrangements to publish the "Special Issue" had been cancelled and that no articles or editorial reference to the Loukouchiao Incident would be made in the papers under his control.

Mr. Mills reemphasised that it is his intention to co-operate with the Police on every possible occasion.

H. D. Lockwood
D. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 JULY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D. C. (Special Branch)

S.S.
K.I.V.
DBP
5/7

Noted
5/7/39
Col. Sih Kya
5/7
5/7.

Commr
Sir
Information.
The assurance sounds good but I place no reliance on it. The papers will be watched by Sp. Branch.
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

Special Branch,

July 3, 1939.

D.S. Lockwood.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao.
Proposed Special Issue bearing
on July 7 Anniversary.

Please see Mr. H.P. Mills and request him not to publish this Special Issue as it is most detrimental to peace and order and may entail very serious consequences. Further request him to refrain from any reference to the July 7 anniversary in all papers coming within his control. You might also remind him of his assurance to the Council that he would not publish any inciting or otherwise undesirable matter and his statement to me personally that "he he does not wish to go against the police."

Thos Robertson

D. C. (Special Branch)

July 2, 1939. Morning Translation.

Eastern Times:

PRICE OF VEGETABLES INCREASES

Owing to the report that the transportation of vegetables would be controlled by a certain party, a general increase in prices was recorded yesterday. For instance, the price of white cabbage, which was 4 cents a catty on June 30, was increased to 10 cents yesterday.

Hwa Mei Wan Pao dated July 1:

SPECIAL JULY 7 PUBLICATION

To commemorate the anniversary of the July 7 incident, we have decided to publish a July 7 Special Issue on Saturday next week (July 8). It is hoped that readers will contribute as many articles as possible on the subject.

The Editor.

D 9300/5

CONFIDENTIAL

LWK/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date July 15, 1939.

Subject. Anti-Foreign and Anti-Chiang Kai Shek propaganda

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih

Forwarded by C. Crawford S.I.

On July 14, the following handbills containing propaganda against the British, General Chiang Kai Shek and the Communists, were posted at various thoroughfares in Pootung by persons believed to have been despatched by the Pootung Branch of the Great People's Society, a pro-Japanese organization with headquarters at Nanking :

(1) Handbill entitled "To Commemorate the July 7th Anniversary by Establishing New Order in the Orient," stating that Asia is for the Asiatics and that exploitation and aggression by White Races should be eradicated.

(2) Handbill entitled "Permanent Peace in the Orient can be Achieved by Eradicating Communism," denouncing communists as the breakers of peace in the world.

(3) Handbill entitled "The July 7th Incident is a Tragedy which was caused by British exploitation of the Chiang Regime," alleging that Great Britain instigated the present Sino-Japanese hostilities.

(4) Handbill entitled "A Circular to Labour Friends throughout the country on the Occasion of the July 7th Anniversary," and accuses the British of being responsible for the massacre of Chinese labourers in past incidents created on China's soil. They are also responsible for the prolonging of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in

FILE

their rendering of assistance to General Chiang Kai Shek and have thrown a large number of workers out of employment. In quoting the present strike in the China Printing and Finishing Company, Pootung, the handbill states that due to assistance of the "New Chinese Government," the strikers have been able to persist in their struggle.

(5) Handbill entitled "Significance surrounding the commemoration of July 7th Anniversary," stating that the outbreak of the Lukouchiao Incident exposed the intrigues of Soviet Russia and Great Britain against Japan with General Chiang as their figurehead.

(6) Handbill entitled "People should stir themselves in commemorating the 2nd anniversary of the July 7th Incident," urges the Chinese to save the nation by effecting a peace with Japan, and bitterly denounces General Chiang Kai Shek and the Communists for cheating the masses.

The first three mentioned handbills purport to have emanated from the Shanghai Office of the Great People Society and are already in possession of the Municipal Police, while the remainder gave the "Asiatic Anti-Communist League" and the "Pootung Branch of the Great People Society" as their sources of distribution. Specimens of the handbills obtained are attached herewith.

E.
N.S.C.G.
FILED
571

Vide Special Branch report dated 7/7/39.

Pan Lien pd
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

HSW

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 12, 1939.

Subject (in full). Great People's Society - Commemoration of "July 7 Anniversary".

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

Between 10.30 a.m. and 11.20 a.m. July 10, some 100 people held a meeting in the Shanghai Office of the Great People's Society, next to 429 East Seward Road, in commemoration of the "July 7 Anniversary". During the function, Li Ngoeh Kwan (李士高), Chief of the Shanghai Office of the Great People's Society, made a pro-Japanese speech bearing on the Lukouchiao Incident.

Following the meeting, the attendance boarded two motor trucks and moved along East Seward Road and Kungping Road, on their way to Chapei. It is learned that pro-Japanese and anti-foreign handbills were distributed en route.

Kao Yen-Ken

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

F

U.S.C.G.

FILE 3/7

July 11, 1939. Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

LOCAL OFFICE OF GREAT PEOPLE'S ASSOCIATION HOLDS MASS MEETING TO COMMEMORATE LUKOUCHIAO INCIDENT

At 10 a.m. July 10, the local office of the Great People's Association held a mass meeting at its premises on Seward Road in commemoration of the second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident. Some 400 persons were present.

Li Ngoh-kwan (李玉昆), Chief of the local office of the Association, delivered the following opening address :-

"Being of the same civilization and race, China and Japan should be friendly and co-operate in resisting Britain and Soviet Russia. Unfortunately, the Lukouchiao Incident occurred in 1937 and fighting has since continued. During the past hundred years, Britain, Soviet Russia and other foreign countries have invaded China by military, political, economic and cultural means; they have taken our territory, controlled our Customs administration and manipulated our commerce and our finances. As a consequence, our country is on the verge of ruin and the people are in the most distressful condition.

"Being closely connected with the fate of China, Japan cannot sit by and watch the failure of the Kuomintang Government. Instead of opening sincere negotiations with Japan, China believed in the assistance of Britain, Soviet Russia and other foreign countries and opened the war with the friendly nation with the result that the two countries have suffered huge losses.

"The people must come to their senses quickly and stop the Sino-Japanese hostilities in order to prevent the British from getting all the benefit. In commemoration of the Lukouchiao Incident, all of us must do our best for the construction of peace in East Asia for the welfare of the yellow people."

At the end of the meeting, a procession of the participants took place, during which, handbills were distributed.

Another Meeting Held : Slogans Shouted

At 3 p.m. July 10, the Third Branch of the local office of the Great People's Association held a meeting in the auditorium of the Chamber of Commerce, North Soochow Road, at which some 600 persons including representatives of various labour unions were present. Chen Chung-hua ([illegible]), Chief of the Branch, presided.

Under the leadership of Chen Chung-hua, the following slogans were shouted :-

1) Support the "Reformed Government"!
2) Construct a new order in East Asia!
3) Don't forget the anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident!
4) Annihilate the Communist Party!
5) Overthrow the British Imperialists!
6) Recover the British Concessions in China!
7) Long live the friendship between China and Japan!
8) Long live the "Reformed Government"!

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 9, 1939.

Pro-Wang Ching Wei handbill found on Yangtszepoo Road on July 6, 1939.

Made by

and Forwarded by D.S.I. Logan.

At 8.30 a.m., July 6, 1939, one copy of a pro-Wang Ching Wei handbill was found on Yangtszepoo Road, near Shanghai Power Company which is reported to have been dropped from an aeroplane. This handbill, which bears a portrait of Wang Ching Wei and purports to have emanated from the Great People Society at Hangchow, is attached herewith together with translation.

Logan
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

Translation of a handbill found on
Yangtszepoo Road at 8.30 a.m., 6/7/39.
(Reported to have been dropped from
an aeroplane.)

Portrait of Wang Ching Wei
printed at right hand upper
corner.

Letter to the Populace

Mr. Wang Ching Wei, leader of the Kuomintang, left Chungking for Hanoi during December, 1938 with the object of saving China from the havoc of war. Despite great difficulties and danger, he has travelled from place to place in an endeavour to promote his personal movement and has issued several circular telegrams explaining the necessity of restoring peace in order to save China. The whole Chinese nation will appreciate his efforts.

On the first anniversary of the establishment of the Great People Society, let us strongly oppose this war of resistance and the Bolshevization of China which will result in the destruction of the Chinese nation. Let us also appose the assistance being rendered by Foreign Powers in this war of resistance and strive for the realization of the object of this society- the establishment of a new order in the Orient - by unity and concerted efforts.

Hangchow Branch of
Great People Society.

July, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

HSM

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch /Shdhdd/

REPORT

Date July 8, 1939.

Subject July 7th Anniversary - in Nantao and Pootung.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by G. Crawford S.I.

FILE

At 9 a.m., July 7, the Nantao Administrative Office, No.50 Ih Soh Ka (一叟街), Nantao, held a meeting in commemoration of the second anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident. The attendance consisted of 300 persons, mostly members of the Shanghai District Court (Nantao), the Nantao Branch Police Bureau and the Greater Shanghai Youths Group (pro-Japanese organization), and representatives from the Japanese Gendarmerie and Japanese Special Service Section. Shen Sze Ching (沈書經), Chief of the Nantao Administrative Office, who acted as Chairman, delivered a speech favourable to the Japanese campaign against the National Government and advocated the retrocession of Foreign Settlements in China. Speeches of a similar nature were also delivered by members in the audience. At the conclusion of the speeches, Shen Sze Ching called upon the attendance to form a procession and each participant would receive a paper fan and a towel.

The procession left the meeting place at 10 a.m. and traversed Boon Lai Road, Chung Hwa Road to the Nantao Refugee Zone via The Small West Gate, the Great South Gate, the Small South Gate, the Great East Gate and Chao Chia Road. In the Nantao Refugee Zone, the procession passed along Foh Yeu Road, Van Tsoh Ka, Fang Pang Road, and then returned to Boon Lai Road via Old West Gate, where they dispersed at 11.30 a.m..

The people participating shouted anti-Foreign and pro-Japanese slogans and distributed copies of 2 paper

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

Station .....

Date 19

Subject. .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

slips, 3 handbills, and a booklet entitled "history of the Treacherous Policy of Great Britain towards China." Specimens of these have been obtained and are attached with summarized translations.

The Pootung Administrative Office arranged for the holding of a procession in Pootung on the morning of July 7 but the project failed because only 84 persons (residents at Yangkadoo, Pootung) reported at the office. No procession took place.

Pootung unusually quiet on July 7, but posters containing pro-Japanese and anti-Chiang Kai Shek slogans were seen posted at various places. The slogans stated that General Chiang Kai Shek was the cause of the July 7th incident and China will be ruined through a war of resistance.

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Translation

(A)

To eradicate communism is the mission of the people of the New Orient.

Prepared by Great People society.

反共是新東亞民衆的使命。

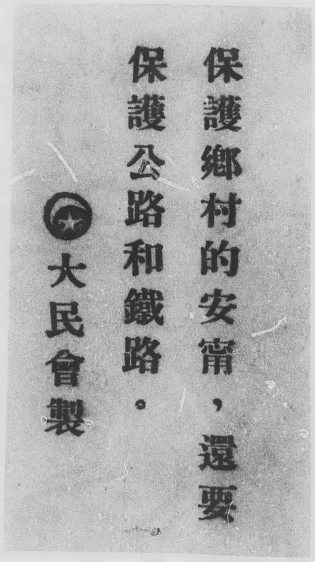
大民會製

Translation

(B)

To assure the peace and tranquility of villages, it is necessary to protect highways and railway lines.

Prepared by Great People Society.



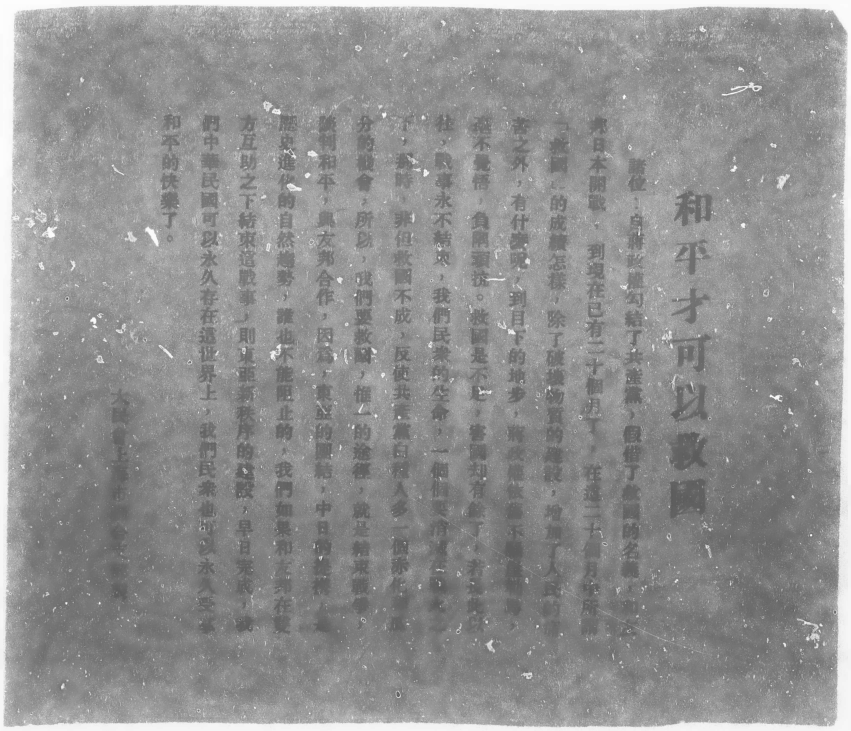
TRANSLATION

(C)

China can be saved only by making peace

For the past 20 months the Chiang Regime has been fighting a "friendly power" in Japan, which has been given the name of national salvation but is hand in hand with the Communist Party. This fighting has done more harm than good to the country. If we do not stop this war shortly, the Communist Party will accelerate its plan to bolshevize China and at the same time the white races will partition China between them.

Prepared by the Shanghai Joint Office of the Great People Society.



和平才可以救國

諸位：自從蔣介石勾結了共產黨，假借了救國的名義，來與日本開戰，到現在已有二十個月了，在這二十個月中所謂「救國」的成績怎樣，除了破壞物質的建設，增加了人民的痛苦之外，有什麼呢？到目下的地步，無論從任何方面看來，都不免得，負創累累。救國是不已，實際却有殺了，有人說過，社會永不結束，我們民衆犧牲生命，一個個受傷，一個個死亡，中，平時，那但救國不成，反使共產黨日益人多一個勢力，這分的機會，所以，我們要救國，惟一的途徑，就是結束戰爭，談到和平，與友邦合作，因爲，東亞的團結，中日的合作，是歷史進化的自然趨勢，誰也不能阻止的，我們如果和平共存與方互助之下結束這戰事，則東亞秩序的建設，早日完成，我們中華民國可以永久存在這世界上，我們民衆也可以永久享和平的快樂了。

大國會上海聯合辦公處印

TRANSLATION

(D)

The Truth of National Salvation

In the course of the current Sino-Japanese hostilities, we have been given to understand that the present struggle is a struggle between the yellow people and the Communist Party. That Sino-Japanese co-operation is the only way to peace in the Orient, no one can very well gainsay. The scotched earth policy of the communists and the Chiang Regime is sure to destroy our nation.

Prepared by the Shanghai Joint Office
of the Great People Society.

救國眞理

在這中日事變的過程中，是給我們明瞭道大事實，就是中國和友邦的戰爭，是黃色人種要求東亞和平，兩國共同的鬥爭，所以達到東亞和平，不是中日的鬥爭可以解決，祇是中日合作才可以完成這項和平的工作，恐怕誰也不反對吧。

從上面的一個結論，可以推證，清這樣的結論，就是說明了，那問題，非但不能救國，已無異成爲國賊了，共產黨的焦土政策，迫使敵的到處燒殺淫搶，是使我國早日滅亡，所以，我們求我們的國家，必須打倒蔣政權和消滅共產黨，這是中國的作。

打倒蔣政權，消滅共產黨，中日合作，才是眞正的救國之道。

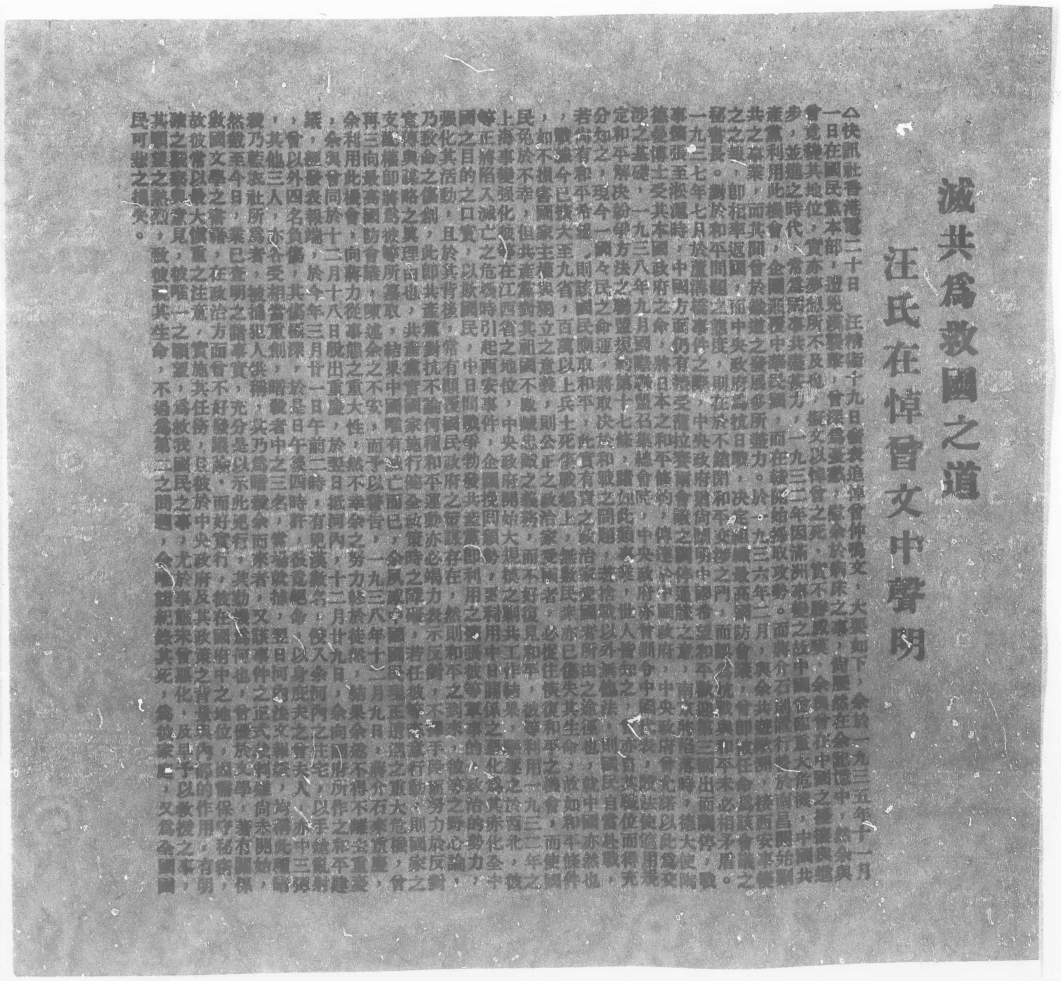
大民會上海聯合辦事處

TRANSLATION

(E)

Handbill entitled "The Elimination of Communism is the road to national salvation - statement of Wang Ching Wei in deploring the death of Tseng Chung Ming"

This is a statement by Wang Ching Wei which was contained in a Hongkong telegram and recalls his connections with the National Government and the series of events leading up to his departure from Chungking also the untimely death of Tseng Chung Ming, his righthand man, who was assassinated at Hanoi.



滅共爲救國之道

汪氏在悼曾文中聲明

(F)

Poster bearing the following :-

"To suppress communist bandits and guerilla units is to protect the villages.

Prepared by the Great People Society"

COPY

The book entitled "The History of the Treacherous Policy of Great Britain towards China" which consists of 30 pages, is strongly anti-British; it asserts that the modern history of China is the history of treachery perpetrated by Great Britain on China. Great Britain, it continues, has frustrated many Chinese revolutions, advocated the partitioning and joint control of China by the Powers, and also instigated hostilities in Eastern Asia. The Kuomintang, apparently having forgotten the story of the Opium War a hundred years ago - the source of China's sorrow - now condemns Japan for poisoning Manchuria and North China with narcotics. Judging from what Great Britain has done to China in the past, the Chinese cannot expect any favour from her and it is only a myth that Great Britain would support China and the Kuomintang in waging the war of resistance. The Chinese people hate the Japanese for forming the "Manchukuo" but show no objection to an independent state being set up in Thibet, just as they were unmoved by the establishment of a "Republic" in Mongolia. There is no doubt that China has been tricked by Great Britain just as she was hoodwinked by the U.S.S.R.. The rise of Japan to prominency in Asia has created serious embarrassments to British interests in China. In an attempt to upset this state of affairs, Great Britain first advised China to further the campaign of anti-Japanese education, and later coerced her into a fight with Japan. It is indeed humiliating to think that China should once again tricked by the chicanery of Great Britain and her juggling policies. In support of his argument, the author quotes in his book the history of the Opiem War, the Tai-ping Rebellion, the May 30th Incident and the invasion of Thibet. On the last page of the book the following particulars appear:-

"Published on December 1, 1938
"Author: Chien Ching Kuh (錢今葛)
"Published: China Economic Society, 5th floor, No.28, Tuh Po Street (德輔道), Hongkong.
"Sales Agents: Various bookstores in China.
" Price: $0.15.

(G)

Booklet entitled "History of the Treacherous Policy of Great Britain in China"

It gives a short resume of the following incidents which involved the British :-

May 30th Incident,

Kiukiang and Chungking Incidents,

Nanking Incident,

Shameen Incident and

Wanhsien Incident.

X A translation of this booklet was made on December 29, 1938. (Vide Special Branch report dated 29/12/38)

X [illegible]

wCT/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 8, 1939.

S. B. REGISTRY No.

Subject Statement issued by Mayor Fu Siao-en on the anniversary of Lukouchiao Incident, July 7.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Chapman

Sin Shun Pao

FILE

In connection with the 2nd anniversary of the Lukouchiao Incident, a statement issued by Fu Siao-en (傅筱庵), Mayor of the "Shanghai City Government", is quoted in Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper on July 7, 1939. This statement denounces the alliance of General Chiang with the communist party which was responsible for the creation of the Lukouchiao Incident. It states that General Chiang and the Communist Party will never win the war because of their lack of financial strength, and that the Chinese guerillas cannot help the war of resistance but will do much harm to the people. Finally, it advises the people not to be sympathetic towards the policy of General Chiang and the Communist Party, but to co-operate with Japan and the new regime in order to establish a "New Order in East Asia."

On the same day, a speech was also broadcasted from the Great Shanghai Broadcasting Station, call sign X.O.J.B., K.C.900, Hardoon Building, Nanking Road, by Ling Chun An (凌純安), Chief of the Propaganda Department of the Great People Society. In this speech, Ling Chun An stated that the Sino-Japanese incident is not a problem between China and Japan, but is a conflict between Red and White Imperialists and the oppressed people in East Asia, therefore the influence of the European races must be eliminated. He accused General Chiang of having started the war of resistance at the instigation of Britain and Russia,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. . . .

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject .....

.....

Made by .....Forwarded by.....

and stated that the people in Eas. Asia have been oppressed by the white race and that if Japan did not interfere with their intrigues in invading China, the people would have become slaves already. The people should therefore eliminate the red and white forces from the territory but, through the influence of General Chiang, they have started an anti-Japanese movement instead. He also referred to the policy of Wang Ching-wei advocating peace negotiations with Japan and explained the importance of setting up a unified new government in China in order to effect renaissance after the war. In this speech, Ling also mentioned that China will join the anti-communist group for the purpose of minizing the influence of the white and red imperialists and will demand retrocession of foreign settlements and cancellation of unequal treaties and urged the people to co-operate.

A copy of the draft of the abovementioned speeches, prepared by the "Shanghai City Government" for distribution to the parties concerned has been obtained and is attached hereto.

Pan Lien-pik
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 7, 1939.

Subject. Anti-Foreign and Pro-Japanese propaganda for distribution on July 7, 1939.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken Forwarded by C. Clayton. D.S.

It is learned that the Great People Society by order of the Japanese authorities, has prepared a large quantity of Anti-Foreign and Pro-Japanese handbills for distribution in Japanese controlled areas around Shanghai and also for distribution from an airplane which will fly over the Settlement and French Concession, on July 7. Specimens of the following handbills have been obtained and are attached herewith :-

(1) Handbill entitled "To Commemorate the July 7th Anniversary by Establishing New Order in the Orient" states that Asia is for the Asiatics and that exploitation and aggression by the white Races should not be tolerated any more.

(2) Handbill entitled "Permanent Peace in the Orient can be achieved by eradicating communism", denouncing the communists as peace breakers.

(3) Handbill entitled "The Removal of the Economic Aggression by the U.S.A. and France is a great necessity in establishing New Order in the Orient", urges the people to support the establishment of a New Order in the Orient by expelling foreign interests.

(4) Handbill entitled "The July 7th Incident is a tragedy which caused by the British exploitation of the Chiang regime", alleges that Great Britain instigated the present Sino-Japanese hostilities.

(5) Handbill entitled "In commemorating the July 7th Incident we feel the necessity of establishing

FILE
JR.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject. .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

a New Order in the Orient", denounces General Chiang Kai Shek for his pro-Communist policy and urges the people to expel "Red Devils" (meaning communists) and "White Devils" (meaning foreign powers in sympathy with China) who are assisting the Chiang Government.

(6) Handbill entitled "The July 7th Incident Reveals the Intrigue of the Communist Party to Bolshevise China", urges the people to eradicate Communism.

Kao Yen-Ken
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

E. are D.O.

Report sent with One pamphlets, [redacted] to Special Branch.	
Where found Yangtszepoo Road.	Time found 8.30a.m. Date 6/7/39.
Character of place where found. (industrial, residential, respectable or doubtful neighbourhood).	Industrial.
Near School, Factory, Military Camp, Mill etc.	Factory.
How distributed? (If known).	Dropped from aeroplane.
Nature of Document. (Communist or Anti-Government etc.)	Anti-Government.
Arrests or not, if so how many?	-
Class of man arrested? (Student, coolie, mill worker, etc.)	-
Charged under what Section of C.C. Code?	-

Signed B. Palmer
[redacted]

Date 7/7/39.

R E [redacted], i/c. Yangtszepoo Station.

Rough translation

A PROCLAMATION TO PEOPLE

Mr. Wang Ching Wei, leader of the Chinese Kao Ming Tang left Chungching to Honan last December.

In order to save China from the havoc of war, he made several appeals stating that Peace is the only way to solve the recent Sino-Japanese conflict.

Despite the difficulties & danger, he insists his policy.

Do we all Chinese not appreciate his LOYALTY?

With the anniversary of our "Dai Ming Wei", we should determine to fight against the Communism that will destroy the whole China to pieces.

Furthermore, we should not get ANY helps from Third Power.

With combination & firm standing, we try to reach the Goal of RECONSTRUCTION OF NEW ASIA.

July, Ming Kao Twenty-eighth year

Dai Ming Wei Hangchow Branch

D 9301

TYH

FM. G. 90M-5-39

File No. 20/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 13, 1939

Subject. Communication from the Italian Consulate-General dated June 29, 1939 concerning Miss Tamara K. Osipova.

Made by D. S. Pavloff Forwarded by C. Crawford S.P.

Miss Tamara Kuzminichna OSIPOVA, Russian, was born on April 28, 1916 at Blagoveschensk, Siberia. She is reported to have left Russia together with her mother in 1921 and to have subsequently resided in Harbin. She arrived in Shanghai from Harbin in 1929. From October 1933 to May 1935 she was employed as a shop assistant with Saroukh's Haberdashery Store, 311-317 Kiangse Road. She left that place of employment of her own accord and was unemployed until December 1936 when she obtained the position as a bar girl at Farren's Night Club, 325 Great Western Road. In September 1937 she secured a similar position at the Palace Hotel Bar, 3 Nanking Road, and is still employed there.

In August, 1938 she was granted three weeks leave which was spent in Hongkong. It was on that occasion that she came into possession of the Affidavit issued by the local H.B.M. Consulate-General.

Miss Osipova at present resides at 118 Route des Soeurs, Apt. 14 Room 3.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records concerning her.

D. S. Pavloff
D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)

June 30, 39.

Acting Consul General for Italy,

S H A N G H A I.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 1272 dated June 29, 1939 and in reply have to state that the matter is receiving attention.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

JHS.

Consolato Generale di S. M. il Re d'Italia

No. 1272.

Pos. A. 53/I.

9301
7 39

Shanghai, June 28th, 1939 (XVII).

CONFIDENTIAL

Sir,

I should be grateful if you would kindly let me have all possible information concerning Miss Tamara K. Osipova, a Russian emigrant holding an Affidavit issued by the British Consulate General in Shanghai on August 5th, 1938.

Thanking you in anticipation,

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient Servant,

Italian Consul General for Shanghai.

The Commissioner of Police
Shanghai Municipal Council
LOCAL

D-9302

EXTRA COPY TO Sp. Br.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9302
Date 2-2-42

"B"

Misc. 33/42 Pootoo Road
1st February, 42.

1

Reduction of workers at the Foo Foong Flour Mill, 120 Mokanshan Road

Major Hole and S. 2-2-42 E.L.

Due to bad business, 151 workers were discharged by the management of the Foo Foong Flour Mill, 120 Mokanshan Road, on the 31/1/42, and they were each paid $400.00 repatriation pay and a finishing gratuity equivalent to one month wages.

The mill now employs 500 workers.

No untoward incident occurred.

Copies to

Sp. Br. (Direct)
Miss Minder (Direct)

D. I.

D.S.O.'BT

2/2

EXTRA COPY TO Sp. Br.

No. S. B. D. 902
Date 1 8 41

"B"
Pootoo Road
1st August, 41.

Misc. 209/41

1

Labour Trouble at the Koh Sing No. 2 and No. 8 Flour Mills, 5,6,7 Post Boochow Road.

Sir,

At 6 p.m. 31/7/41 the management of the above Mills telephoned to this station stating that they were having trouble with their employees, 600 in number, 300 employed in the mill and 300 loading coolies.

A Party of Police attended but no untoward incident occurred. Enquiries show that the cause of unrest is as follows:-

The workers of all the Mills of the above Co. are allowed to buy from the Mill three tenths of a picul of rice at $100.00 a picul, at the No. 7 Mill on Tatudg Road only half the price i.e. $15.00 is deducted from their wages and the remainder paid later while at No. 2 & 8 Mills the whole $30.00 is deducted, the workers at the latter Mills requested that they be on the same terms as No. 7 Mill.

Further in 1939 for two months the Co. was not doing good business and the workers received only 80% of their monthly pay and in 1940 for two months the workers received only 60% of the wages. They now demand that this be repaid and also request a bonus at the end of the year.

The workers are still working and the management are considering the demands.

Copies to
Sp.Br.(Direct)
Miss Minder(Direct)
D.D.O."B"

D. S. I.

CSI. Kuh Ling
S.I. Lab
1/8

1 8 41

TRA COPY TO Special Branch

9302
4 6 41

Misc. 153/41.

"B"
Pootoo Road
June 3, 41.

1

Report by Mr. C. F. Tien Insp of the Fou Foong Flour Mill. 126 Wokanshan Road.

At 2 p.m. 3/6/41, Mr. C.F. Tien came to this Station and reported that his company previously operated the Sing Tah flour mill which was used as a temporary branch of the above company.

However, the Sing Tah flour mill has recently been closed, therefore the services of 63 coolies were no longer required, and they were paid off.

Mr. C. F. Tien added that all the coolies were in possession of the company's badges which when produced allowed them to buy a sack of flour at cost price at No. 126 Wokanshan Road.

However, the 63 coolies failed to return their badges and demanded to have flour at cost price, which was refused.

At about 10 a.m. 2/6/41, two persons named Chang Tuk Sung (張德生) representative of the Committee of the Shanghai Wharf Association and Ching Zung Zong (蔣崇仁), Chief of the Revenue Police of the Nanking Government Finance Department, interviewed Mr. C. F. Tien and warned him that his company could not treat the 63 coolies so inhumanely, but should reemploy them. The two men then left their name cards (attached) and

Misc. 153/41.

"B"
Pootoo Road
June 3, 41.

1/2

departed stating they would return later. (no definite time stated).

Mr. S. N. Tien instructed to telephone this Station should the above described men return.

Copy to
Sp. Br. (Direct)

D. S. 5

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "B"

Misc. 397/40.

Boston Road.

Further

Jan. 8th, 41.

...rs of the Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice ...ance.

...I. A.G. Tilton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

Information was obtained at 10 A.M. Jan. 7, 1941, from the mill management that 29 of the 31 dismissed workers through earlier mediation by relations and guarantors were invited to the mill office at 4.30 p.m. Jan. 6, when they were paid arrears of wages and travelling expenses totalling $220.00 each. Each man was handed a bag of flour at $4.50 and 88 lbs of rice at $2.85. A bonus of $500.00 was also handed over to the men to be divided among them.

The two other dismissed workers are expected to call at the mill office in the near future with guarantors for similar t...

This decision and disposal of the men by the management was not reported to the station and is contrary to earlier intentions, as stated by them to this station, and confirmed in the letter by their legal adviser who requested arrest and detention of the men.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copies to Spl. Br.
& Miss Hinder.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

INDEXED BY (SB) REGISTRY DATE 8/1/41

Date December 31st, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

D.

Name Fou Foong Flour Mill
Nature of Business:
Address: 126 Mokanshan Road
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District: Western
Read by:

Industrial Dispute

Some 1,000 workers employed by the Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, were demanding an increase of $10.00 in their allowance, in addition to the issue of 65 lbs. of Saigon Rice for $2.85 which practice had been carried out since September 1st, 1940. In view of difficulties in obtaining "Kan Mee" rice in large quantities, the management were prepared to sell Saigon rice to the workers, but the latter were dissatisfied with this arrangement and took advantage of the circumstances prevailing to make demands for better treatment.

At 6.30 p.m., December 12th, some 300 workers held a meeting on the mill premises, when they decided to request the management to continue the supply of "Kan Mee" or failing that, and should Saigon rice be supplied instead, that they be granted a sum equal to the difference in the prices of "Kan Mee" and Saigon Rice.

Direct negotiations between the representatives of the management and the workers were carried on, but no result was obtained.

At 9.00 A.M. December 14th, four workers' representatives, namely Sung Pung Chong (沈[illegible]), Sung Sze Hai (沈[illegible]), Yu Sze Liang (于[illegible]), and Chang Yueh Tsong (張[illegible]), called in the office of the Industrial and Social Division, and submitted a petition requesting mediation in the dispute. Their demands were as follows:-

(1) That a provisional allowance of $10.00 be granted.

(2) That a house allowance of $10.00 each be granted.

(3) That a retiring allowance of $50.00 for each year's service be granted.

(4) That half a picul of 2nd grade Saigon rice (Including the 65 lbs. as hitherto granted) be sold at $2.85 to each worker.

(5) That no apprentices or workers be dismissed without reason.

Action arising:

At 11.30 a.m. the same day, the Industrial and Social Division representative proceeded to the mill premises and interviewed Mr. Y. P. Sun ( ), the mill manager. He stated that the management had always been generous to the workers. They had readjusted the wage scale since the last strike; they had supplied a bag of flour at $4.50 (The market price is $19.00 now), and in addition, had sold one-third of a picul, or 57.5 lbs of 1st grade "Kan Moe" rice to each worker at $2.50 from May 16th, 1940, and this had been increased to 65 lbs at $2.65 from September 1st. Owing to the difficulties of purchasing 1st grade "Kan Moe" rice at present, not only all the workers but also the senior staff would be supplied with Saigon rice. Mr. Sun was of the opinion that the unrest was caused by the instigation of a certain group of agitators. The mill is at present operating only three days a week, and may have to close down altogether at the end of this year due to shortage of wheat.

The Industrial and Social Division representative interviewed three workers' representatives, namely Sung Pung Chong, Zung Sao Lung ( ) and Huang Hwa Tsang ( ), at 1.00 p.m. on the mill premises. They brought the five new demands and insisted on a satisfactory reply from the management. Should the above five demands be refused by the management, they would all resign from the mill, and each worker would be granted a sum equal to ten years' basic wages as retiring allowance.

The management were informed of the demands and attitude of the workers, whereupon the former flatly refused to consider any concessions. Mr. Y. P. Sun stated that any further negotiations should be made with the mill Head Office.

The workers' representatives were then informed of the attitude of the management, and persuaded to reduce their demands to a minimum, which demands would be brought to the notice of the Mill Head Office for consideration. Further negotiations would be resumed with the representatives at 3.00 p.m. Monday, December 16th. The mill workers, therefore, continued to carry out their duties quietly and in an orderly manner, pending a satisfactory reply from the mill authorities.

At 4.30 p.m. the same day, the Industrial and Social Division representative called on Mr. Russel Y. Sun, manager, at the Head Office, 97 Jinkee Road. Mr Sun stated that he had always tried to treat his workers well, and was willing to make adjustments should those workers of other mills in the same industry be receiving better treatment. The management decided not to accede to the demands of the workers, who were only taking advantage of the circumstances prevailing to demand better treatment, and the management flatly refused to consider any concessions. The mill authorities were prepared to declare a lockout if necessary in order to eliminate undesirable elements in the mill.

At 8.00 a.m. December 16th, the 1,000 male workers of the mill gathered in the compound of the mill, and a sit down strike was declared.

At. 9.a. m., five representatives of the workers namely Zung Dao Lung, Huang Hwa Tsang, Hu Wen Lee ( ), Shen

Chan Lwen (陳占倫) and Ming Yu Ching (閔玉清), called in the office of the Industrial and Social Division. They were informed of the firm attitude of the management and persuaded to withdraw their demands in order to avoid a deadlock in the situation.

The Division has made a study of the actual earnings and real wage indices of the workers of both the Fou Foong and Sing Dah Flour Mills as compared with those of the Foh Sing Nos. 2 and 8 Flour Mills for the month of August, 1940. It appeares that the former mills have done very well. The real wage indices of the various types of work range from 70 to 80, whereas the general real wage index for the city was about 44 in November. These first two mills were much better "payers" than the Foh Sing Mills.

At 3.30 p.m. the same day, the Industrial and Social Division representative proceeded to the mill and informed some 800 workers gathered inside the mill compound that their demands had been rejected by the management. Efforts were made to persuade the workers to resume work in order to avoid a deadlock, but with no result. Until 6.00 p.m. some 200 workers gathered outside the locked mill gates, where uniformed police and detectives were posted, and wished to enter the mill compound to join the others. They requested the Division representative to negotiate with the police to permit them to go inside. They would make a rush if they were refused. In order to avoid conflict between the strikers and the police outside the locked gates, efforts were made to persuade those gathered outside to remain in their place, and with the permission of the police, a workers' representative was allowed to pass through the gates to make communication between the two groups of strikers. Thus they were satisfied and remained quietly in the mill compound. At 7.00 p.m. the Industrial Division representative left the mill premises.

At 9.00 a.m. December 17th, two workers representatives, named Sze Tung Sung ([illegible]) and Lieu Zung Yue (刘仲友), called at the Special Branch Headquarters and submitted a petition requesting Police mediation in the dispute.

The same morning, the strikers were causing interference and preventing the passage of staff, while the mill manager and his family, who reside in quarters on the premises, were also being obstructed. At about 2.30 p.m., some 500 strikers who were on the mill premises and refused to leave, were ejected by the Police at the request of the management.

At 3.00 p.m. December 18th, two workers' representatives, Sze Tung Sung and Chu Kia Huang (朱[illegible]), again called at the Industrial and Social Division and requested that efforts be made by the Division to bring about an early settlement of the existing dispute. They expressed the opinion that the workers were anxious to settle the trouble over the distribution of rice, and leave the other demands for the further

consideration of the management. It was pointed out to the workers that they had been accorded reasonable treatment and that while the mill was short of wheat, they should realise the actual situation and not make further demands. The management were informed of the worker's attitude, but refused to consider any demands and decided to dismiss 31 workers considered to be the agitators of this strike.

On December 19th, a notice was posted at the entrance to the mill stating that those workers willing to return to work under the management's conditions with regard to the supply of rice and flour, might apply for registration. Some 248 workers registered that day.

On December 24th, registration continued and reached a total of some 700 workers.

Up to December 28th, all the workers of the mill had registered with the management with the exception of some 31 agitators, whom the management intended to dismiss.

The mill reopened this morning, December 30th, 1940. The dispute, therefore, is concluded.

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road D.

Further Dec. 31 40.

Workers of the Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. Tilton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

The situation at the Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, is now normal, the mill having commenced operations with a full complement of workers at 6 a.m., Monday, Dec. 30, 1940.

According to the Management, some friends and relations of the 31 dismissed agitators have made a proaches, and have been informed that the Management have no intention of having any further connections with them.

With the breaking of the strike of the Fou Foong Mill, the Sing Yue and Sing Sung Mills, the labour situation in the Pootoo Road District has returned to normal.

Information has been received that the Western Branch Labour Union has been instructed to stop agitation among the mill workers. There is no doubt that the recent attempts to bring about major strikes in the Pootoo Road District proved unsuccessful and resulted in a blow to the prestige of the union as returning workers now freely remark that they were misled as regards the union's power, and will ignore future threats of agitators concerning their enrolment in the union.

The workers have stated that the pressure of the police in ejecting strikers, and arresting agitators was not anticipated while the ignominious retreat of the two union officials from the Fou Foong Mill before the Police was a final disappointment resulting in agitators being openly ridiculed.

The presence of the Reserve Unit in the district was regarded by the workers as an indication that they

Misc. 397/40

Pootoo Road

Further Dec. 31, 40.

(Sheet 2).

would be protected against acts of violence by mobs of agitators whom they came to despise for lack of leadership and the circulation of false information concerning the mill management's consideration to guard the workers against hardship by keeping mills running, and avoiding dismissals although short of materials.

As it is rumoured that the Western Branch Labour Union may work up a General Strike by the Chinese New Year, frequent patrols of the Reserve Unit for the next few weeks in the Pootoo Road District, where some 35,000 mill and factory operators work, would be of great help to prevent labour unrest and discourage agitators.

A. Gutter
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to Miss. Hinder (Industrial Section).

INDEXED BY
REGIST

FORM NO. 5
G. 65M-1-39
CCH.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S. [illegible] Special Branch [illegible]

REPORT

Date December 30, 1940.

Subject (in full) Fou Foong Flour Mill - re-opens

Made by Clerk Hsu Ta Yung Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road re-opened to-day, December 30, with a complement of some 900 workers who registered with the management. The thirty-one agitators have still failed to apply for their wages and repatriation fees due.

Nothing untoward happened during the reopening of the mill this morning.

Hsu Ta-yung
Clerk

A. C. (Special Branch).

D.C. B.
Police i/c Pootung Road

Sent 30/12

FILE

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No.
No. S. B. D.
Date December 26 1940.

Subject (in full) Fou Foong Flour Mill - situation

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei-kong, *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

The Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, remains closed. A number of workers are engaged in cleaning the machinery, and it is learned that the mill intends reopening on December 30 should arrangements be complete.

Despite notices issued by the management, the thirty-one agitators have not yet applied for their wages and repatriation fees. They continue their endeavours to cause unrest among the other workers and have the intention of demanding reinstatement.

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

A.C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

CCH.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 8. REGISTRY

B. D.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 27, 1940.

Subject Fou Foong Flour Mill - labour situation

From D.S.I. Loh Nei Kong *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

The Fou Foong Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, remains closed. Following the notices issued by the management on December 23, approximately 900 workers have registered with the mill and the majority of them have furnished guarantee bonds governing towards further service. It is learned that the following workers are responsible for the recent agitation :

1. Sung Bung Chong (陳 本 昌)
2. Liu Shing Dao (劉 [illegible] 道)
3. Sung Sze Hai ([illegible] 自 [illegible])
4. Tsang Sze Ling (張 士 林)
5. Tsang Yueh Tsoong (張 月 [illegible]) alias Nyi Dao Loong (倪 大 隆)
6. Zung Kuo Liang ([illegible])
7. Yue Sze Liang ([illegible] 士 [illegible])
8. Yang Zuh Tse (楊 澤 之)
9. Chuen Ling Foo (樁 林 甫)
10. Ting Yuen Ling (丁 [illegible] 林)
11. Chu Chia Huang (朱 家 [illegible])
12. Tung Yung Piao (董 永 標)
13. Wong Hwa Tsang ([illegible] 華 [illegible])
14. Zung Tai Chung (陳 [illegible] [illegible])
15. Zung Ching Loong (陳 金 龍)
16. Tsang Feng Ling (張 [illegible] 林)
17. Kuh Kwang Nai ([illegible] 廣 [illegible])
18. Wong Chi Chu (王 [illegible] [illegible])
19. Li Kuh Shaio ([illegible] [illegible] [illegible])
20. Chi Wei Doo ([illegible] [illegible] [illegible])
21. Sze Tung Sung (舒 東 生)
22. Kuh Chung Ling (葛 中 林)
23. Loo Kuh Fang ([illegible] [illegible] 方)
24. Tsiang Zoen Sing ([illegible] [illegible] [illegible])
25. Woo Wen Zien ([illegible] [illegible] [illegible])
26. Kao Tse Ping ([illegible] [illegible] [illegible])
27. Zao Ting Hung (曹 [illegible] [illegible])
28. Nyu Tuh Shien ([illegible] [illegible] [illegible])
29. Liu Tseng Zung ([illegible] 正 [illegible])
30. Sung Chuen Lung ([illegible] [illegible] [illegible])
31. Hoo Chi Yue (何 [illegible] 友)

Of these agitators, the first mentioned fourteen

Suggested to D.C.B. that the agitators should be arrested if possible & detained in detention for 24 hours. Copy sent to D.C.B.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

G. 409-1-27

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

persons are believed to be the most active. According to the management, those agitators still continue their endeavours to create unrest among the other employees of the mill. They visit the mill premises and the workers quarters frequently with the intention of holding meetings and inciting their colleagues to cause further agitation.

The management will issue wages due to the workers to-day, December 27.

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

MISC. MUNICIPAL 397/40
a. REG.

Footo D.

December 27, 40.

Workers of Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. A.G. Tilton. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

The situation at the above mill is now normal and operations are scheduled to commence at 5 a.m. Monday, Dec. 30, 1940.

With the exception of the 31 workers announced as dismissed by the management for agitating the strike, all have registered for work and provided reliable guarantors. The management are now considering a rise in pay for all workers at the Chinese New Year.

The 31 dismissed men failed to turn up to claim their wages and other allowances by 12 noon Dec. 27, and have therefore forfeited same.

Arrangements have been made to continue precautionary measures at the mill and in the vicinity by uniform police and detectives until the mill resumes operations.

In the event of any of the dismissed employees turning up, they will be escorted to the station for interrogation and possible detention in order to convey to them that being old offenders they are regarded as a nuisance by loyal workers and intimidation is regarded as a serious matter by the Police.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copies to Spl. Br.
& Miss Hinder.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 28/12/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Pootoo Road.

Shah. 27th Dec. 40.

Further

December 25, 40.

Workers of Fou Woong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. A.G. Tilton.

A. R. Parker S/Insp't. i/c.

Sir,

At about 11 p.m. Dec. 23, the Management of the Fou Foong Flour Mill telephoned to D.S.I. Tilton that rumours were being spread that some 600 workers in trucks would collect at the mill gates early on Dec. 24 and rush the premises. The management were informed that necessary precautions had been taken and the situation was very quiet.

The 25 workers in custody were arraigned before the S.S.D. Court at 9 a.m. Dec. 24, when application was made for their release. Mr. Dien Tseng Poo (), Assistant Manager, represented the Fou Foong Flour Mill.

Following their release from Court, Mr. Dien Tseng Poo brought the 25 workers to the station by hire cars and motor trucks in order to obtain their searched property.

The 25 men all stated to D.S.I. Tilton that they desired to accompany Mr. Dien Tseng Poo to the mill in order to resume work. Mr. Dien Tseng Poo granted their request and they returned to the mill. At about 11 a.m. the mill management telephoned to the station and reported that some 300 workers had already gathered outside the premises and were requesting permission to enter and register.

Following this message was another from the mill office stating that two representatives of the Labour Union, Western Branch, had called at the office.

D.S.I. Tilton, Det. i/c., with D.I. Woong

Sheet 2.

Pah Sung attended and found the two union officials, who produced two identification certificates of their Bureau.

1. Tang Kyung Loong ( ), 29, Shanghai, attached to the Labour Department of the Social Bureau of Shanghai City Government, 527 Range Road.
2. Yeang Ming Sung ( ), 22, Hupeh, attached to the Labour Union, Western Branch, 119 Brenan Road.

The latter was dressed in foreign clothes and stated to D.S.I. Tilton that his object in coming to the mill was to interview the management on behalf of 700 workers registered with the Union, who had appealed for assistance to negotiate with the mill management. He added that the workers desired to return to work and any dispute could be immediately settled. They were informed by D.S.I. Tilton that the workers were already returning without disputing the management's conditions.

The D.C. "B" was informed and as instructed by him the two men were informed by D.S.I. Tilton that the Municipal Police regarded any interference and intimidation of mill workers proceeding to their work as a very serious matter affecting law and order. Any so called agitators found doing so were liable to immediate arrest and detention together with others already in custody. The question of registering with the Union was clearly a matter for the workers to decide for themselves while the mill management's adjustments in the mills did not interest the Police.

The officials admitted that they were not invited to the mill, whereupon the management was interviewed by D.S.I. Tilton and stated that there was nothing they desired to discuss with the Union officials at this time.

The two officials were advised of this decision and informed that they could visit the Special Branch, S.M.P. Headquarters, if they desired more information, while Pootoo Road station should be informed of any other intended visits by them to the mills as the workers were mostly ignorant and the majority resented interference by agitators who may be assaulted. The Union officials then asked permission to address the workers gathered outside the gate which D.S.I. Tilton declined to permit.

By this time, some 800 mill workers had gathered outside the premises and when the officials left a few agitators clapped their hands and the official named Teang Ming Sung remarked they could return to work. The workers made no attempt to stop or question them, as they walked away and requested to see the 25 men released, following which they were addressed by D.S.I. Tilton and D.I. Voong Fah Zung to be quiet and orderly. The work of registration of the men then commenced without further incident and in good order with the Reserve Unit waiting at the corner of Tonquin and Mokanshan Roads for action against agitators.

Some 600 workers who reside in the mill quarters at the entrance to the mill premises were permitted by the management to enter and reside there again in order to join their families. The situation by 6 p.m.

was normal and the workers all in good humour.

The mill management intend to open the mill and commence operations when sufficient wheat is available within the next few days.

The situation at 6 a.m. Dec. 25, 1940, was quiet.

All available detectives with uniform mobile search parties assisted by Reserve Unit are patrolling in the district from 5.30 a.m. to 7 p.m. daily to guard against intimidation by agitators and Union agents who are known to be operating in the district, with the intent to force the other mill workers to strike which so far have proved unsuccessful.

D.S.I.

D.I.O. "B" Division.

Copies to Sol. Br.
& Miss Hinder,
Industrial Section.

Translation.

(1) Letter of Apology.

Date...../...../40.

The Management,

The Fou Foong Flour Mill.

Sirs,

I deeply regret that I was misled and induced to strike by agitators, which true facts have disclosed. In order to show that I have repented, I sincerely signed this letter.

Please allow me to return to work and I will obey the mill regulations.

Signed by .....

---

(2) Letter of Guarantee.

Date...../...../40.

The Fou Foong Flour Mill,

The undersigned hereby willingly guarantees one named..... when employed by you as a coolie, and assumes the entire responsibility for any impeachment of your regulations by the latter, such as neglect of work, committing theft in the mill, etc., and for these purposes, this letter has been duly signed.

Name of Guarantor.....
Address.....
Chop of Shop.....

Name of Employee.....
Age.....
Nativity.....
Married or Single.....
Members of Family.....
Past employment.....
Private Address.....

SPECIAL BRANCH
D.S.I. No. 397/40.
D.
Doctor Roll
Dec. 23, 40.

Workers of the Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowanc

D.S.I. Tilton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

In connection with the 25 men detained on a Writ of Detention for being concerned with others not in custody in maliciously damaging the roof of the mill, the Management have requested that the police release these men.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

The Management of the mill hold that the arrested men are good workers and were led away to the roof of the godown by agitators who were actually responsible for causing damage to the extent of $920.00 to the godown roof. The estimate for repairs to the roof is $2,500.00.

In view of the request by the management, the 25 accused will be arraigned before the S.S.D.Court on Dec. 24, 1940. for release. The accused have no previous convictions.

A.G. Tilton
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Copy to D.C. Special Branch.
" " Miss Hinder, Industrial Section.

REGISTRY
Dec 12

Misc. 297/40.

Pootoo Road.

Further December 22, 40.

Workers of the Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. Tilton. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At about 10.30 a.m. Friday, December 20, the management of the Fou Foong Flour Mill telephoned in a report to D.S.I. Tilton that some 30 agitators had gathered along Tonquin Road and in the vicinity of the mill with intent to cause disturbances. Mr. Russell Sung and Dr. Y.L. Yao, lawyer, telephoned in similar reports later. D.S.I. Tilton informed these persons that there were two detectives on patrol at the mill and reports received indicated that all was quiet. Furthermore, such rumours were to be expected under the circumstances when workers were returning to the mill which agitators desired to stop.

MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

Dr. Yao went on to say that the management expected the Police to be able to extract such information from the 25 men in custody whereby the 31 known agitators could be arrested and charged with instigating a strike.

As this conversation was held over the telephone and Dr. Yao was apparently rather hazy concerning the intention of the mill management. He was advised and agreed to attend Pootoo Road Station during the forenoon Saturday Dec. 21, 1940 in order to go into the matter thoroughly.

Dr. Yao attended the station with Mr. Russell Sung at about 11.15 a.m. where a conference was held, with the D.O. "B" and Officer i/c.

Mr. Russell Sung intimated that he was only concerned in the welfare of his loyal workers and would not give in to demands made by the paid agitators. He was quite

Sheet 2.

prepared to close the mill for six months and give his loyal workers half pay during the period.

As results of these discussions, Mr. Sung stated that they would issue two notices, one declaring the dismissal of the 31 agitators, and the other setting a time limit for registration of the loyal workers to resume work and collect their salaries.

A check of the 25 men in custody with information of the workers by the management disclosed them to be good workers. They have been interrogated at the station and declared that they fled to the roof to hide when the police entered the mill premises and agitators already there forced them to remain.

The management suggested that in view of this, the release of the men would be beneficial, so another notice was made to this effect by Dr. Yao.

A translation of the three notices are attached for perusal and comment by the Special Branch before posting by the management. As the third notice was hardly suitable, some corrections have been suggested by D.S.I. Tilton.

A G Tilton
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

Copies to Miss Hinder, Industrial Section and Special Branch.

Translation.

(1)

Notice is hereby given that the recent strike occurred in our mill has been found to have been provoked by a small number of our undesirable workers, who made numerous groundless rumours and collected work books from various co-workers by a forcible measure. This prevented the majority of the loyal workers from carrying out their work and also great suffering for the past few days. In order to protect the welfare of the loyal workers, the following 31 agitators are dismissed accordingly.

1. Sung Pung Chong. 2. Chang Voong Ling.
3. Sung Sze Hai. 4. Yue Sze Liang.
5. Tsu Kya Huang. 6. Lieu Shing Dau.
7. Ting Yue Ling. 8. Kyi Hwei Dau.
9. Kao Sz Ping. 10. Woo Wen Lee (alias Woo Vung Zee)
11. Zung Zau Loong alias Zung Ching Loong.
12. Huang Hwa Chang. 13. Wong Kyi Tsoo.
14. Tsang Sz Ling. 15. Tsang Yue Tsoong alias Nyi Dah Loong.
16. Zung Tai Chung. 17. Chuen Ling Foo.
18. Liu Tseng Zung. 19. Loo Kuh Fong.
20. Yang Zuh Te. 21. Sung Tseu Lung.
22. Soo Tung Sung. 23. Zau Ding Hung.
24. Lee Yuen Fong. 25. Tung Yung Piau.
26. Chiang Zau Sing. 27. Woo Chi Yue.
28. Lee Kuh Hsiao. 29. Kuh Tsoong Ling.
30. New Tuh Hsien. 31. Zung Kuo Liang.

The above dismissed persons are limited to obtain their necessary wages at the entrance of our mill only between 10 a.m. and 12 noon on 23.12.40. and 24.12.40. respectively. Failing to come forward for wages within the limits of time, their wages are to be regarded as being given up on their own accord, which will be dealt in accordance with our mill's regulations and the factory Law.

Fou Foong Flour Mill.

(2)

It is well known that our workers are always regarded as loyal. The 31 agitators who were proved to be responsible for provoking the present strike, have been dismissed in order to ensure that our workers work in safety and a notice has been posted to that effect.

We expect that the remaining workers will return to

register themselves for work at the entrance of our mill gate between 9 a.m. and 12 noon on December 26, 27 and 28 respectively, when they will be granted permission to obtain in advance their monthly wages and purchase rice and flour from the mill management. There are no restrictions to any one who has an intention to resign and do not desire to continue work. They may attend the mill for their wages in arrears in accordance with our mill regulations.

(3) Notice is hereby given that the following twenty five workers, who were arrested and detained by the Police during the strike, will be set free at the request of our mill very soon. We found that their arrests were effected by misunderstanding during a complicated period when they took refuge on the roof of our factory.

1. Hoh Sieu Kying.	2. Lai Zeu Zung.
3. Zung Yoong Chien.	4. Tung Zu Zung.
5. Tung Kyi Wung.	6. Lee Kuh Koong.
7. Iao Siau Hung.	8. Woo Szu Chien.
9. Chiang Ya Yee.	10. Iang Ah S.
11. Sze Poo Pau	12. Tsang Ching Ping.
13. Lieu Sing Zung.	14. Sung Kuo Foo.
15. Woh Pung Zang.	16. Zung Yee Yuen.
17. Wong Sing Tsoo	18. Wong Kung Zai.
19. Tsu Loong Shing.	20. Lieu Kya Zung.
21. Sung Tseng Hei.	22. Wong Man Tang.
23. Zee Yue Sung.	24. Tsah Shing Yuen.
25. Sung Hwa Koo.	

Fou Foong Flour Mill.

(suggested correction of the above notice).

Notice is hereby given that the following twenty five workers, who were arrested and detained by the Police during the strike, will be set free at the request of our mill very soon. We believed that their arrests were effected on a misunderstanding during a complicated period, when they took refuge on the roof of our factory and found other undesirable workers gathered there for malicious purposes. These 25 workers will also be permitted to register for work.

1. Hoh Sieu Kying.
2. Lai Zeu Zung.
3. Zung Yoong Chuen.
4. Tung Zu Zung.
5. Tung Kyi Vung.
6. Lee Kuh Koong.
7. Yao Sieu Hung.
8. Woo Sau Chien.
9. Chiang Ya Yee.
10. Yang Ah S.
11. Sze Poo Pau.
12. Tsang Ching Ping.
13. Lieu Sing Zung.
14. Sung Kuo Foo.
15. Hoh Pung Zang.
16. Zung Yee Yuen.
17. Wong Sing Tsoo.
18. Wong Kung Zai.
19. Tsu Loong Shing.
20. Lieu Kya Zung.
21. Sung Tseng Hoi.
22. Woong Man Ting.
23. Zee Yue Sung.
24. Tsah Shing Yuen.
25. Sung Hwa Koo.

Fou Foong Flour Mill.

FORM NO. 3
G 65M 1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date December 26, 1940.

Subject (in full) Fou Foong Flour Mill - labour situation.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, remains closed. On the morning of December 23, three notices were issued by the management, calling on the workers to register with the mill, and announcing its attitude towards the agitators. A translation of these notices is attached. It is learned that there are some 300 workers in the mill premises.

C. 23/12.

FILE

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

A.C. (Special Branch).

Translation (1)

Notice is hereby given that a labour dispute recently occurred in this mill and it is known to have been instigated by a few undesirable elements who deliberately spread rumours, blinding the public to the truth, and also conducted intimidation. They further adopted forcible measures and collected "work books", with the result that the majority of the peaceful workers have been unable to carry on their work and have been made to suffer during the past few days. For the sake of the welfare of the peaceful workers, the unruly elements would have been discharged, but the mill management preferred to give them special consideration even though the fault is theirs. Those workers will be treated in a similar manner to those retired of their own accord in conformity with the regulations of this mill whereby they are granted double wages at the year end and a repatriation fee of $50.00 each in addition to the pay for the current month.

This shows a definite leniency on the part of the management and those concerned may call at the main entrance of this mill and receive payment between 10 a.m. and 12 noon on December 26, 27 and 28, failing which they will be considered to have voluntarily surrendered their benefits.

Translation (2)

Notice is hereby given that the labourers of our mill are well known for their faithfulness. The recent dispute was caused at the instigation of a few unruly elements who have been informed to resign so that the loyal workers can work in safety, and a notice to this effect has been issued. It is hoped that the remaining workers will appear at the main entrance of this mill between 9 a.m. and 12 noon on December 23 and 24 for registration, and they will receive the wages granted to them every month as a loan, as well as the purchase of rice and flour. Those who have no intention to continue their services may resign of their own accord, and they will be paid off according to the regulations of this mill.

Translation (3)

Notice is hereby given that the following twenty-five workers were arrested by the Police during the recent trouble in the mill:-

Huh Siu Ching	Sung Kuo Foo
Lur Zeu Zung	Huh Beng Zang
Zung Yung Zoen	Zung Yee Yuen
Tung Zu Zung	Wong Sing Tsoo
Tung Kyi Vung	Wong Keng Zai
Li Kun Kung	Chu Loong Shing
Yao Siao Hung	Liu Kia Zung
Hu Gao Chien	Sung Tseng Shi
Tsiang Hsueh Yien	Wong Nan Tang
Yang Ah Sze	Zee Yue Vung
Sze Foo Pao	Tsai Shing Yuen
Tsang Ching Ping	Sung Fah Koo
Liu Sing Zung	

They were found to have been apprehended by mistake when they took refuge on the mill roof, and due consideration should be given them. With approval of the Police at our request, these workers will be released. They will be allowed to work in the mill without the necessary procedure in respect of registration as a favour.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. D.

National Herald :-

LABOUR TROUBLE IN FU FOONG FLOUR MILL

This paper to-day publishes a letter received from the entire body of workers of the Fu Foong Flour Mill (工人聯合會) on Mokanshan Road, stating that the workers have declared a hunger strike in order to hasten the awakening of their management. The letter appeals to the public for support.

P. T. O.

Misc. 397/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
Dec. 20, 1940.
D.

Workers of the Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. Tilton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

At about 10:30 p.m. Dec. 18, 1940, F.P.S. 149 Nocera reported from the Fou Foong Flour Mill that Mr. Dien Teeng Poo ( ), Assistant Manager, had requested that about 200 workers be allowed to come into the mill. According to information these men were meeting in the vicinity of a cigarette shop on Tonquin Road, from where they had communicated by telephone to the mill office and had explained that agitators had demanded that all workers supply photographs to them in order to register with the Shanghai Labour Union, Western Branch, which many loyal workers wished to avoid.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S. Turner made enquiries along Tonquin Road, but could find no workers gathered there, while F.P.S. Nocera reported that there were no workers outside the mill.

D.S. Turner then informed the Senior Detective, D.S.I. Tilton, of the matter concerning the management's request. Mr. Sung Pah Chun and Mr. Russell Sung later telephoned to D.S.I. Tilton at about 11 p.m., when the D.O."B" was informed. The above named were informed in turn that it was a matter for the mill management to decide, however, Mr. Russell Sung finally decided, and confirmed over the telephone that the workers be kept out of the mill premises and they would be officially informed the following morning about permission being granted for their return to work.

At about 12 noon, Dec. 19, 1940, a notice was posted to this effect at the mill gates. The translation is as follows:-

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road

Dec. 20, 40.

(Sheet 2)

"It has been understood that the strike was instigated by a few agitators, who compelled the loyal workers to cease work, therefore we believe that the majority of the workers have no intention to strike at all. Now, the circumstances concerning the issue of rice and flour to the workers are explained in the following:-

1. The Management will try their best to secure as much as possible the first quality local rice for the workers, when this becoming impossible, wuhu rice and first quality Saigon rice will be issued.

2. The Management assure the workers that over $10,000 bags of flour will be reserved to meet the demands of the workers.

Those who are satisfied with the above will be allowed to enter the mill to register for employment.

Management of the Fou Foong Flour Mill."

At about 4 p.m. Dec. 19, 1940, information was received that some 300 workers had proceeded individually along Robison Road to the vicinity of Jessfield park O.O.L. and held a meeting there at 5 p.m.

Mr. Sung pah Chun handed to D.S.I. Tilton a report of the damage done to the roof by the strikers and particulars of the agitators among the workers. A translation of the report is as follows:-

MILL REPORT

Estimate of damages caused by agitators to the roof of the godown of the Fou Foong Flour Mill.

1. Over 1,500 tiles broken (each valued at 40 cts)

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road

Dec. 20, 40.

(Sheet 3)

2. Over 800 tiles dismantled from the roof.

Approx. $920.00.

3. Expenses will be incurred in repairing.

Approx. $2500.00.

Total. $3420.00.

List of Agitators (Those underlined are ringleaders)

1. Sung Pung Chong (孫本忠), native of Anhwei. Chairman of the Workers' Union of the Tou Foong Flour Mill and the Chief Representative of the workers.
2. Tsang Voong Ling (曾凤凌), native of Shantung.
3. Sung Ts Hai (孫自海), native of Anhwei.
4. Yue [illegible] Liang (于[illegible]昌), " " "
5. Tsu Kya Huang (朱承璜), " " "
6. Lieu Shing Dao (刘聲道), " " "
7. Ting Nyoh Ling (丁玉林), " " "
8. Kyi Wei Too (祀金爵), " " "
9. Woo Vung Zee (胡[illegible]飛), " " "
10. Kao Ts Ping (高孫平), " " "
11. Tsang Yooh Tsoong (曾月崇), alias Nyi Dah Loong (倪大隆), native of Anhwei.
12. Zung Tai Tsoong (張泰中), " " "
13. Lu Tsung Zung (呂[illegible]仁), " " "
14. Ho Chi Yue ([illegible]), " " "
15. Chuen Ling Poo ([illegible]), " " "
16. Loo Kuh Faung ([illegible]), " " "
17. Lee Kuh Siao (李[illegible]), " " "
18. Kwoh Ts Liang (郭[illegible]), " " "
19. Chiang Chuen Sing ([illegible]), " " "
20. Yang Tsuh Ts (楊[illegible]), " " "

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road
Dec. 20, 40.

(Sheet 4)

21. Huang Hwa Teang (黄华堂), native of Anhwei.
22. Zung Ching Loong ([illegible]), " " "
23. Kuh Tsoong Ling ([illegible]), " " "
24. Sung Kyien Lung ([illegible]), " " "
25. Wong Kyi Tsoo (王[illegible]), " " "
26. Soo Tung Sung ([illegible]), native of Paoshan.
27. Teang Sz Ling ([illegible]), native of Anhwei.
28. Lieu Tuh Heien ([illegible]), " " "
29. Teau Ding Hung ([illegible]), " " "
30. Tung Yung Piau ([illegible]), native of Yangchow.
31. Lee Yuin Wong (李[illegible]), native of Anhwei.

We beg to point out that above 31 persons took an active part in the strike which occurred in September 1939. Some of them were instigators and later arrested by the Pootoo Road police Station, a perusal of your record will verify this. During the present strike, these persons have been again active under the following circumstances:

(1) When the management decided to issue Saigon rice to the workers instead of the first quality local rice, the 2nd named Teang YoongLing declared a protest and later the 1st named Sung Pung Chong called a union workers meeting at the Fou Foong Flour Mill.

(2) Many of the above named persons with the 1st named Sungpung Chong as leader compelled the workers to sign the votes which nominated them as representatives of the workers in order to oppose the mill management.

(3) Sung Pung Chong had three conversations with the office staff, during which he used threats as follows-

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road

Dec. 20, 40.

(sheet 5)

(a) If the management refuse their demands, they would seek assistance from the Labour Union in the Western District of Shanghai, as a result of which, the mill would suffer from a greater loss that that borne by the workers.

(b) They were well-equipped with arms and expected that the office staff would not interfer with their activities in order to avoid bloodshed.

(c) In time of necessity, they would organise "Kao S" (suicide) squads to start a bitter fight with the management.

(d) If the present owners cease to run the mill, they could get other capitalists to operate as successors.

(4) Due to the fact that most of the workers are illiterate, Sung Pang Chong and his followers were afraid that the signatures of the workers' votes would be unreliable, they therefore spread the following rumours in order to gain greater support from the workers.

(a) The management will issue broken rice instead of the 1st quality local rice in near future.

(b) The management will eventually cease to issue any rice at all.

(c) The procedure of purchasing cheap flour from the mill will also stop.

(5) The above named ringleaders compelled the loyal workers to go on strike on Dec. 16, and obstructed their passage to the mill quarters.

(6) Numerous handbills were posted in the mill in order to spread rumours.

During the afternoon of Dec. 20, 160 workers returned for work in the mill, where they remain.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copy to D.C. (Spl.Branch)

" " Miss Hinder, (Indus. Sec.)

CONFIDENTIAL

December 20, 1940.

Fou Foong Flour Mill - situation

The Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, remains closed.

According to information obtained, a number of workers of the mill intend applying for assistance from the General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road and the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, 16 Yung Foong Fang, North Szechuen Road, O.O.L. The following are reported to be representatives of the workers in keeping contact with the Union and the Association in question :-

SUNG BUNG CHONG (孫本昌).
WOO WEN LIEN (胡文連).
ZUNG SHAO LOONG (陳紹龍).
TING YU LING (丁玉林).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ BRANCH

FM. 5
G. 40M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 19, 40.

Subject Fou Foong Flour Mill - Situation

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D.I. Cranford

The Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, remains closed to-day, December 19.

At about noon to-day, a notice issued by the management was posted at the entrance of the mill. Translated, it reads as follows :

"The present labour dispute is known to have been caused at the instigation of a few undesirable elements, who fabricated rumours and coerced workers to go on a "tai-kung" strike. Such agitation is against the will of the majority of employees. The management now publishes the measures governing the issue of rice and flour as given below :

(1) The Company will endeavour to purchase as much "Kan Mee" rice as possible. If it is difficult to obtain that "Wuhu See Mee" or Saigon Rice will be issued instead.

(2) The Company will reserve some 10,000 bags of flour which will be sold to the workers every month at a special price.

Those who are satisfied with these measures may register with the mill from this date."

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

Sent 19/12

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 20/12/40

NHK

6 45M

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FILE REGISTRY
D.

S.I. Special Branch

Date December 18, 1940.

Subject: Fou Foong Flour Mill - unrest

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

The Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Yokanshan Road, remains closed this morning, December 18.

On December 17, two workers named Sze Tung Sung (舒 [illegible] 生), and Lieu Zung Yue (劉 [illegible] 岳), claiming to represent their colleagues called at Special Branch headquarters and submitted a petition requesting Police mediation in the present dispute. The petition contains the following demands :

1. That a provisional allowance of $10.00 be granted.
2. That the workers be granted a house allowance of $10.00 each.
3. That a provident fund of $50.00 a year be granted the workers.
4. That no apprentices and workers be dismissed without reason.
5. That the quantity of rice (2nd grade Saigon rice) be increased to [illegible] "zar" (including the 65-lbs as hitherto granted).

They were informed to appoint official representatives and inform the other workers not to create any trouble.

During the afternoon of the same day, the following three workers appeared at Special Branch, stating that they had been appointed by their colleagues as representatives :

Sze Tung Sung (舒 [illegible] 生), residing at 405, Route Tenant de la Tour.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 18/12/40

G. F.M. 40M-1.

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

Lieu Sung Yue (劉松岳), residing at 36, quarters of the Fou Foong Mill.

Tsang Yue Chung (張月忠), residing at 34, quarters of the Fou Foong Mill.

They expressed the opinion that the workers were anxious to settle the trouble over the distribution of rice, and leave the other demands for further consideration of the management. It was pointed out to the workers that they have been accorded reasonable treatment and that while the mill is short of wheat, they should not ignore the actual situation and make further demands. They were further told that their application for mediation would receive consideration, but the workers should observe peace and good order.

At about 2.30 p.m., some 500 workers who were on the mill premises and refused to leave, were ejected by the Police at the request of the management. A total of 25 workers who are believed to be agitators were apprehended.

On the morning of December 18, Sze Tung Sung and one Chu Kia Huang (朱家煌), two representatives of workers, again called at Special Branch and apart from reporting the situation in the mill, requested that efforts be made by the Police to bring about an early settlement of the existing dispute.

Lee Wee Kong
D. S. I.

A.C.(Special Branch)

Strikers Fighting

False Riot Alarm In Mill Strike

Police riot vans were again summoned to the compound of the Fou Foong Flour Mill on Mokanshan Road yesterday morning when workers of the mill, who had been on a sit-down strike since Monday, were reported to have started a fight among themselves.

When the police vans reached the site of the mill, however, all was quiet on the mill compound. The fight had already been settled by the workers themselves and the sit-down strike was still in full swing.

Both mill officials and representatives of the workers saw no immediate solution to the dispute. Thus far, the management has not yet replied to the workers' demand for rice instead of wheat which had been granted to them by the mill for several months.

Police authorities yesterday reported that tailors employed by Szechuen Road tailor shops, who went on strike last week, returned to their jobs after being granted substantial increases in rice allowance and salaries.

The same source indicated that the 150 service men of the Otis Elevator Company were expected to return to work within the next two days. The lift workers struck last Friday when the company failed to reply to the demands submitted by them.

Meanwhile, the strike of about 30 Chinese workers at the Journal de Shanghai, local French daily, remained yesterday at a deadlock. The management of the paper was reported to have told the workers to call for their pay if they refuse to return to their jobs. The journal appeared on the news-stands as usual yesterday.

Central China Daily News, Ping Pao, New China Daily News, Kuo Min Daily News (17/12) :-

LABOUR DISPUTE IN THE FOO FOONG COTTON WEAVING FACTORY

The workers of the Foo Foong Cotton Weaving Factory on Mokanshan Road went on a "tai-kung" strike on Saturday morning. Yesterday, about 500 workers left the factory.

One of the demands submitted by the workers is that the money saved in buying foreign rice be issued to the workers instead of domestic rice because the management was supplying the workers with foreign rice instead of domestic rice. The management rejected their demands.

FR. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL,

Shanghai, December 17 *194* 0.

To D.D.O. "B".

Sir,

The management reported later that a survey of the damage disclosed some 800 tiles missing and some 2000 broken. The cost of replacement being about $700.00.

H.S.I.
Sen. Det. i/c.
P.H.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

Pootoo No. D.

Further

December 17 40.

Workers of Tou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment ~~in rice allowance~~.

D.S.I. A.G. Tilton. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

Instructions were received from the D.O. "B" at 11.45 a.m. Dec. 17, 1940, by the Officer i/c District, that the mill premises would be cleared of the strikers at 2.15 p.m. with the assistance of the Reserve Unit.

The Management of the mill had reported earlier that the strikers were interfering and preventing the passage of the staff, while the mill manager and his family, who reside in quarters on the premises, were also being obstructed. It was feared that agitators would finally be able to work up the strikers and cause damage to the mill. The management therefore had decided to ask for Police assistance, in requesting or ejecting, the strikers from the premises.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
18/12/40
SPECIAL BRANCH

In accordance with instructions of the D.O. "B" at 2 p.m. 17.12.40. D.S.I. Tilton with D.S.I. T'ang Teu Hung and D.I. Voong Pah Zung attended the mill compound and were able to quietly gather some 600 strikers together. These men left the mill premises at 2.15 p.m. upon arrival of the Reserve Unit under Supt. Chamberlain accompanied by the D.O. "B" and Officer i/c District.

A few shouts of "Tang," "Tang", were heard, however, followed by officers of the Reserve Unit, the strikers dispersed along Mokanshan Road.

Inside the premises some 20 strikers suddenly appeared upon the roofs of a large rice godown, from where they commenced to tear bricks and large tiles from the building and throw at the police. There were

Sheet 2.

no casualties.

The D.O. "B" then instructed that a unit of the S.F. Brigade be summoned to attend in order to force these persons to withdraw by playing a hose pipe at them which would enable a police party to enter the ground floor of the godown, and remove the men from the roofs.

The men on the roofs withdrew upon observing preparations for this action. A party of uniform police and Reserve Unit officers on instructions of Supt. Chamberlain, with D.S.I. Tilton, Inspt. Biggs (D.T.O.) and D.S. Turner then entered the godown and scaled to the roofs, whereupon the strikers fled and scaled down a pole into the adjoining premises of the New China Textile Co., where seventeen were apprehended by a party of uniform Police and detectives under Inspt. Lo Ta Kung and D.S.I. T'ang Tsu Hung, who were previously posted there for this eventuality.

Meanwhile some 47 other strikers were gathered up from about the premises and were ejected by the Reserve Unit.

The strikers gathered again on Tonquin Road where they were dispersed by the Reserve Unit under Supt. Chamberlain and D.O. "B"

Upon the arrival of the Police Van conveying the 17 arrested persons at the station at about 4.30 p.m. some 400 strikers rushed towards the van apparently with the intent to release the occupants. These persons were again dispersed by a Reserve Unit Party following the Police, when 8 ringleaders were arrested.

Mr. Y.L. Yao (Lawyer) representing the mill management came to the station at 5.30 p.m. when he suggested that the men who damaged the godown roof by tearing up the tiles be detained pending examination of the property.

The men have been detained accordingly, and for further interrogation by the Special Branch.

The names and particulars of the men are as follows,

17 arrested in New China Textile Co. 60 Mokanshan Road.

(1) Hoh Gieu Kying (郝秀生), 42, Anhwei, M/coolie, 19 Poo Yih Li, Macao Road.

(2) Sze Poo Pau (张富寶), 30, Wusih, M/Brass-smith, 4680 Tsoong Tuh Fong, Robison Road.

(3) Lai Zeu Zung (雷耆成), 43, Anhwei, M/coolie, Fou Foong Flour Mill quarters, 126 Mokanshan Road.

(4) Tsang Ching Ping(陳慶秉), 38, Anhwei, M/coolie, 6 Ying Yih Li, Tonquin Road.

(5) Zung Yoong Chuen (陳永川), 58, Anhwei, M/coolie, 7 Poo Yih Li, Tonquin Road.

(6) Lieu Sing Sung (刘升盛), 27, Anhwei, M/coolie, Fou Foong Mill quarters, 126 Mokanshan Road.

(7) Tung Zu Zung (董和仲), 31, Shantung, M/coolie, 81 Singapore Road.

(8) Sung Kue Poo (孙国宝), 30, Anhwei, M/coolie, Fou Foong Mill quarters, 126 Mokanshan Road.

(9) Tung Kyi Vung (董纪文), 27, Shantung, M/coolie, Boat in Soochow Creek near West Soochow Road.

(10) Hoh Pung Zang (郝本善), 39, Shantung, M/coolie, Chungshan Road, Chapei.

(11) Lee Ku'a Koong (李[illegible]), 28, Anhwei, M/coolie, Chapei.

(12) Zung Yee Tuen (陳[illegible]圓), 46, Anhwei, S/coolie, Fou Foong Mill quarters, 126 Mokanshan Road.

It appears that a [illegible] could be [illegible] the [illegible] at the [illegible] circumstances [illegible] Leave the [illegible] to Police inquiries

SPECIAL BRANCH

Sheet 4.

(13) Yao Siau Hung (姚小洪), 45, Anhwei, M/Carpenter, 6 Ying Sin Li, Tonquin Road.

(14) Wong Sing Tsoo (王 [illegible]), 39, Anhwei, M/coolie, Boat in Soochow Creek, West Soochow Road.

(15) Woo Sau Chien ([illegible]), 31, Anhwei, M/coolie, 73 Pootoo Road.

(16) Wong Kung Zai (王 [illegible]), 37, Shaoshing, M/coolie, Kiaochow Road, O.O.L.

(17) Chiang Yah Yien ([illegible]), 44, Anhwei, M/coolie, Fou Foong Flour Mill Quarters, 126 Mokanshan Rd.

8 men arrested on Gordon Road near Pootoo Road Police Station.

(18) Tsu Loong Shing (朱 [illegible]), 23, Hsuchow, S/coolie, Boat in Soochow Creek, near West Soochow Road.

(19) Yang Ah Sa (楊阿四), 34, Tungchow, M/coolie, 11 Gordon Road.

(20) Lieu Kya Zung (劉家[illegible]), 32, Anhwei, M/coolie, 24 Sz Hai Li, Yah S Loong, off Ferry Road, O.O.L.

(21) Sung Tsung Hsi ([illegible]), 26, Anhwei, M/coolie, Fou Foong Flour Mill Quarters, 126 Mokanshan Rd.

(22) Tsah Shing Yuen ([illegible]), 31, Yangchow, M/coolie, Fou Foong Flour Mill Quarters, 126 Mokanshan Rd.

(23) Wong Man Tang ([illegible]), 34, Anhwei, S/coolie, Fou Foong Flour Mill Quarters, 126 Mokanshan Rd.

(24) Sung Hwa Koo ([illegible]), 35, Anhwei, M/coolie, 23 Poo Yih Li, Macao Road.

(25) Zee Yue Sung ([illegible]), 50, Anhwei, M/coolie, 10 Poo Yih Li, Tonquin Road.

A search of the mill quarters by D.S. Turner and party of detectives failed to disclose any pistols or other weapons as suspected and reported earlier by the management.

No representatives of the strikers were arrested. Enquiries disclosed that these men were absent from the mill and were stated to be visiting the Industrial Section, S.M.C.

Copies to Spl. Br. & Miss Hinder, Industrial Section.

D.D.O. "B"

[illegible]
D.S.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
D.

Pootoo Road

Further

18.12.40.

Workers of Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. Tilton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

In accordance with the instructions of the D.C."B" to the Officer i/c. District, the 25 men in custody will be arraigned before the S. S. D. Court on a Writ of Detention, Dec. 19, 1940.

They are being detained at present at Gordon and Pootoo Road stations.

Uniform Police and detectives are still posted at the mill premises where the situation is quiet.

Further enquiries are proceeding.

Copy to D.C. Special Branch.

" " Miss. Hinder, Industrial Section.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
19/12/40
SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S.I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 19/12/40

MUNICIPAL
REG.
D. 9302

Labor Disputes Continue As Mill Workers Declare Strike

Labor disputes continued in the city yesterday, when 200 men of the Fou Foong Flour Mill went on a sit-down strike, while workers at the Journal de Shanghai, local French daily, and at the Otis Elevator Company still refused to return to their jobs.

Police riot vans early yesterday morning were rushed to the flour mill on Mokanshan Road shortly after the workers had struck. The strike was called when the management failed to act favorably on the workers' demand for rice.

Informed quarters pointed out that the Mokanshan Road factory, due to the critical wheat shortage here, had in late weeks been operating only four days a week and that the workers instead of receiving rice allowance from the management had been given a quantity of wheat by their employers.

Rice Wanted

In view of the soaring prices of rice, the workers submitted demands with the management last week requesting that rice be substituted for wheat. The strike broke out when the demand was rejected.

Police quarters denied that there had been any sort of riot at the factory where the sit-down strike was in progress. The sending of the riot vans to the mill compound was merely a precautionary measure, it was stated.

Negotiations for a settlement of the strike were being conducted.

Strike Still On

Members of the Chinese staff of the Journal de Shanghai, local French daily, were still striking yesterday. When the workers presented their demands to the management last Saturday they were told that while officials of the paper were willing to discuss the terms, they could not reply to them immediately.

An official of the daily told THE CHINA PRESS that the situation remained the same yesterday, the workers, about 30 in number, having walked out on their jobs Saturday night. The management regarded the workers' attitude of demanding an immediate reply unacceptable.

Demands Listed

Among the demands of the workers were that they be given half a picul of rice each month, 100 pounds of briquettes for the same period and increases of rice and salary allowances.

Meanwhile, officials of the S.M.P. Special Branch were yesterday acting as mediators in an attempt to settle the dispute between workers and employers of the Otis Elevator Company, Ltd.

Informed quarters stated that negotiations were proceeding satisfactorily and that a complete settlement of the dispute was expected in the immediate future.

150 Men Involved

Although only 50 members of the company's service men were involved when the strike first broke out last Friday, the number of workers who were reported to have walked out up to yesterday totaled about 150. Since the beginning of the strike only two cases of attempted sabotage were said to have been reported to the police, the buildings affected being the Embankment Building and the Hamilton House.

Other cases of attempted sabotage by the strikers, including a minor incident at Park Hotel when otis service men walked away with important parts of the elevator machinery, required no police assistance.

11743.

Foo Foong Flour Mill Workers on Strike

Refuse to Accept Saigon Rice; 700 Affected

The high cost of living, which has caused so far many labour troubles in Shanghai, was the reason for another dispute yesterday, when 700 employees of the Foo Foong Flour Mill in Mokanshan Road went on a sit-down strike at 8 a.m. following a disagreement between the workers and the management of the mill.

The trouble first started on December 12 when the management announced that it would change native rice, which was given to the workers, to Saigon rice. The employees, however, protested against this, claiming that the Saigon rice was much cheaper than the local. They demanded that they be given the difference in cash, which would amount to approximately $12.

Basing their claims on the difference, the workers refused to accept any alterations and called the strike yesterday morning, later presenting more demands, which were called "ridiculous" by the officials of the mill.

The workers remained on the premises of the mill yesterday, some three hundred being inside the mill. No violence whatever has been reported by the Police.

Wilc. 597/40.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Pootoo Road
C.I.B.D. 1302
Dec. 14 40.

Workers of Foo Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. Tilton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 2 p.m. Dec. 13, 1940, three representatives namely, Sung Fung Chong (), Sung Si Hai () and Yue Sz Liang (), attended the factory office and on the behalf of the workers interviewed Mr. Woo Chi San (), Vice-Director, Mr. Dien Tseng Foo (), Assistant Manager, and made request for the cash adjustment of $12.00 to each worker in addition to the issue of 65 lbs. of Saigon rice. Their request was not granted by the management, who explained to the representatives that owing to the difficulties of purchasing 1st quality rice at present, not only all the workers but also the senior staff would be issued with Saigon rice. The representatives were advised to make enquiries at other mills concerning the conditions of the workers. The representatives then left the office quietly.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13/12/40
SPECIAL BRANCH

At 4.45 p.m. Dec. 13, C.D.C. 145 made a further visit to the Foo Foong Flour Mill, when he was informed by Mr. Dien Tseng Foo and Keih Tsing Chow () that the representatives had collected a number of wage books of the workers at the mill quarters and informed the management that these workers intended to resign.

14/12

At 6.30 a.m. Dec. 14, C.D.C. 145 kept observation at the factory and found that all the day shift workers reported for work as usual, and night shift workers went off quietly.

The management on instructions from the Head Office will agree to paying off each worker who presents his book personally and will probably close the mill

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road

Dec. 14, 40.

(Sheet 2)

temporarily as the stock of wheat is very low.

At 9:45 a.m. Dec. 14, information was received from the mill that some 500 of the workers intended to visit the mill office to collect their wages and resign. While doing so they may attempt to close the mill gates in order to induce all workers in the mill to present their resignations before leaving the premises.

Officer i/c. informed.

D.O."B" & D.D.O."B" informed.

Copies to D.C.(Special Branch) & Misc. Binder, Industrial Section.

D.I.I.

D.D.C."B" Division.

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road.

Further 17.12.40.

Workers of Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment in rice allowance.

D.S.I. A.S. Tilton. Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At 8 a.m. Dec. 16, 1940, the 1000 male workers of the mill gathered in the compound of the mill, when a sit down was declared.

At 9 a.m. five representatives of the workers namely (1) Zung Dao Loong (陳[illegible]), (2) Huang Hwa Teong (黃[illegible]), (3) Ming Myoh Teing ([illegible]), (4) Woo Vung Yoong ([illegible]) and (5) Woo Teen Lan ([illegible]), interviewed Mr. Koo Ping Yuen, Industrial Section, S.M.C. and requested him to negotiate with the Mill Head Office concerning their six demands.

At 3.40 p.m. Mr. Koo attended the mill and informed some 800 workers gathered there that their demands were rejected by the management.

At 6.15 p.m. the management telephoned a report stating that Mr. Koo was detained by coolies outside the mill gates where some 200 workers were gathered.

A party of Police attended and found no trouble and Mr. Koo unharmed. The workers had only crowded around him and urged him to continue his efforts to negotiate for them.

The situation is unchanged with some 800 workers inside the mill compound where quarters are situated, and some 200 visiting and gathering outside the locked mill gates, where uniform police and detectives are posted.

At 7 a.m. Dec. 17, 1940, the situation remains unchanged.

D.S.O. "B" D.S.I.

Copy to Spl. Br. & Industrial Section.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 19
G. 1000-8-40. Instituted 12-24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

Misc. 397/40.

"B" Division

Pootoo Road Station Dec. 16, 1940.

Time and date reported 8.30 a.m. 16.12.40 Time and date S. B. informed 9 a.m. 16.12.40.

Time and date strike commenced 8 a.m. 16.12.40.

By whom reported The Fou Foong Flour Mill Management.

Trade or profession of strikers Flour Mill workers.

Number of strikers. 1000 Male 1000 Female -- Apprentices --

Employer's name, address and business The Fou Foong Flour Mill. 126 Mokanshan Rd.,

General Manager - Mr. Ruscell Sung.

Union to which strikers belong Nil.

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Request adjustment of rice allowance.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 11 a.m. Dec. 12, 1940.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike No action taken (see Reports Dec. 13 and 15th., Misc.397/40.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers The management have declined to yield to the demands of the strikers.

Names and addresses of strike leaders (1) Zung Dao Leong (), (2) Huang Hua Tsang () and (3) Sung Fang Cheng (), all residing in mill quarters, 126 Mokanshan Road.

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No

Meeting places of strikers Fou Foong Flour Mill quarters, 126 Mokanshan Rd.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike Nil.

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike Nil.

Name and address of printer of such circulars Nil.

Precautions taken by Police Uniform police and detectives posted outside the Mill.

Investigating Officer A.Gillies D.C.I. & D.I. Voong Pak Zung.

C.D.C. 145.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

Misc. 397/40.
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
D. 7302
Dec. 15/6

Pootoo Road

Further

Workers of Fou Foong Flour Mill request adjustment in rice allowance.

D.S.I. Wilton — Officer i/c.

Sir,

Three representatives of the above mill, namely, Zung Dao Loong (陳道龍), Huang Hwa Tsang (黃華章) and Sung Sung Chong (宋松), interviewed Mr. Koo Ping Yuen (顧炳元) of the Industrial Section, S.M.P., at 1 p.m. Dec. 14, 1940, on the mill premises when they brought up the following six new demands:-

1. That wages be increased by $10.00 per month.
2. That a house allowance of $10.00 per month be granted to each worker.
3. That an annual gratuity of $50.00 be granted to each worker.
4. That no apprentices be dismissed without justification.
5. That each worker be entitled to purchase from the mill half a picul of the first quality local rice (Approx. 88 lbs.) per month at $2.80.
6. That should the above five demands be refused by the Management, each worker be granted a sum equal to ten years' basic wages as compensation for his resignation.

Mr. Koo Ping Yuen immediately turned in the above demands to the Mill Management, whereupon the latter flatly refused to consider them. Mr. Koo then informed the workers' representatives that he would bring the matter to the notice of the Mill Head Office and he would resume negotiations with the representatives at 3 p.m. Monday, Dec. 16, 1940.

The mill workers continue to carry out their duties quietly and orderly.

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch).

Copy to Miss. Minder, Industrial Section.

A.G. Wilton
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road

December 13, 40.

Workers of Foo Foong Flour Mill request adjustment of rice allowance.

D.S.I. Tilton. Officer i/c.

Sir,

At about 11 a.m. Thursday, Dec. 12, 1940, Mr. T. P. Dien ( ), Assistant Manager, Foo Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, came to the station and reported that the workers were agitating for an adjustment in rice allowance. The management had found it impossible to purchase first quality local rice and had informed the workers that they would be issued with Saigon rice. A number of the workers, however, were dissatisfied and had called the others to attend a meeting in order to discuss the matter further. Mr. Dien added that his object in reporting the matter was to avoid any confusion of possible Police intervention, as the management hoped to be able to quietly adjust the matter amicably with the workers. If the workers proved unruly, Pootoo Road Station would be informed and a request for assistance made.

The Senior Detective informed Mr. Dien that a report has already been received by C.D.C. 145 (Mill Duty) of the agitation which was noted for the usual police action if the workers decided to strike.

At about 5 p.m. Dec. 12, 1940, the D.C."B" telephoned to the Officer i/c. as Mr. Russell Sung ( ), a director of the mill, had informed the D.C. (Crime) of the matter, who had issued instructions for any workers agitating a strike to be arrested and handed over to the Special Branch. Apparently Mr. Sung was not aware of the earlier report to Pootoo Road Station by Mr. Dien.

REGISTRY DATE

Misc. 397/40.

Pootoo Road

December 13, 40.

(Sheet 2)

At 7 p.m. Dec. 12, 1940., a labour meeting was held at the workers' quarters of the mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, when about 350 workers attended. They first selected one named Sung Pung Chong ([illegible]) as chairman and eleven others as representatives, namely,

(1) Yue Sze Liang ([illegible]).
(2) Sung Te Hai ([illegible]).
(3) Tsu Kya Huang ([illegible]).
(4) Ting Nyoh Ling ([illegible]).
(5) Woo Vung Lee ([illegible]).
(6) Liu Shing Dao ([illegible]).
(7) Kao Te Ping ([illegible]).
(8) Zung Tai Teoong ([illegible]).
(9) Kyi Wei Doo ([illegible]).
(10) Chuan Ling Doo ([illegible]).
(11) Nyi Dah Loh ([illegible]).

The chairman announced to the workers that owing to the shortage of the 1st class rice coming from the interior, which every worker was entitled to purchase 65 lbs. monthly at $2.80, the mill management will issue Saigon rice instead. He pointed out that the present first quality rice costs $106.00, while the Saigon rice only $76.00. Following some discussion, all the workers decided to make a written request to the management for a cash adjustment of $12.00 to each worker in addition to the 65 lbs. of Saigon rice previously granted.

The workers dispersed quietly after the meeting and resumed work as usual Dec. 13, A.M.

A.R. Miller
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

Copies to D.C.(Special Branch) &
Miss. Hinder, Industrial Section.

Trill

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date December 13, 1940.

Subject Fou Foong Flour Mill - Unrest among workers

Made by D.S.I. Logan Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Unrest exists among workers of the Fou Foong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, over the cheap sale of rice. The employees have been each allowed to purchase 65-lbs of "Kan Mee" rice at the rate of $2.85, and one bag of flour at the cheap rate of $4.50, per month. In view of difficulties in obtaining "Kan Mee" rice in large quantities, the management is prepared to sell Saigon rice to the workers, but the latter are dissatisfied with this arrangement and have the intention of taking ~~the~~ advantage of the circumstances prevailing to demand better treatment.

At 6.30 p.m., December 12, some 300 workers held a meeting on the mill premises, when they decided to request the management to continue the supply of "Kan Mee", or failing that and Saigon rice is supplied instead, that they be granted a sum equal to the difference in the prices between "Kan Mee" and Saigon Rice. It was further resolved to submit a written appeal in this connection to the management but no demands have yet been received by the latter.

According to the management, some 500 piculs of Saigon rice of best quality were recently purchased and efforts are being continued to obtain a supply of "Kan Mee". The Saigon rice will

Send copy to Elec Minder

Sent 14/12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 13/12/40

Keep in view as possible developments.

FILE

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 14/12/40

G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

be distributed if and when the necessary supply of "Kan Mee" rice is not available. The management is of the opinion that the unrest is being caused at the instigation of a certain number of agitators and the situation is being watched closely for any developments. The mill is at present operating only three days a week and it may have to be closed at the end of this year due to shortage of wheat.

The Fou Foong Mill employs a total complement of some 1,000 workers.

C.13/10.

W Logan

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

MUNICIPAL POLICE
B. REGISTRY
B. D. 7102
Date 25 10 40

"B"
Sinza
Oct. 24th. 40.

Misc. 642/40.

3.

Please see below.

On 23-10-40 it was learned from the Contractor of Labour at the Koh Sing Flour Mill, that this dispute between his workers and himself, had been amicably settled.

The coolies employed prior to the dispute had resigned on the payment of $50.00 for head, as a retiring gratuity, and that the new coolies were working at the mill at the former rate of payment.

The protective police party was withdrawn on p.m. 23-10-40, on the instructions of the officer i/c station.

No further trouble is expected.

Copy to Special Branch (direct)

D.S. 50.

Sen. 24/10.

D.D.O. "B".

/Wong.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 23, 1940.

Subject Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - unrest among coolies.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

The dispute in the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, 101 Chengtu Road, over the dismissal of transportation coolies for agitation which commenced on October 17, was settled on October 22 as a result of mediation by members of Special Branch.

On October 21, five coolies called at Special Branch and requested mediation when they put forward the demand that all coolies, numbering 89, be reinstated, or they be given a retiring gratuity in the sum of $140.00 each. They were informed to appoint accredited representatives who were in a position to express the views of all the coolies.

On October 22, the following delegates of coolies attended Special Branch :

(1) Tang Tsung Sung (湯春生) - residing at Hung Yah Kee Barber Shop, West Sze Wen Li, Tatung Road.

(2) Liu Zang Kwei (劉長貴) - residing at 335 East Sze Wen Li, Tatung Road.

(3) Wong Dzu Chia (黃樹早) - residing at 33 West Sze Wen Li, Tatung Road.

(4) Zee Zao Ching (徐兆慶) - residing at 562 East Sze Wen Li, Tatung Road.

FM. 2
G 40M 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(5) Wong Yue Kwang - residing in a boat on Soochow
(王有廣) Creek near Tatung Road.

(6) Dao Wen Zung - residing at 589 East Sze Wen
(陶文忠) Li, Tatung Road.

(7) Kao Hung - residing at 543 East Sze
(高洪) Wen Li, Tatung Road.

(8) Koo Wen Sung - residing in a hut at Shih
(顧文生) Hwei Yao, off Ferry Road.

(9) Tsang Sze Yuan - residing at 4 West Sze Wen
(張士元) Li, Tatung Road.

(10) Ma Hwa San - residing at 315 East Sze
(馬華生) Wen Li, Tatung Road.

They stated that they insisted on reinstatement or the issue of a retiring gratuity in the sum of at least $80.00 each.

The foreman contractor represented by Chu Tsai Sung (朱彩生) and Ting Zeu Sien (丁瑞通), however, only agreed to offer a sum of $30.00 to each coolie as a retiring gratuity but was not prepared to reinstate any of the agitating coolies. After lengthy discussion and persuasion, the following agreement was reached.

(1) That the services of the transportation coolies, totalling 89, be dispensed with on October 17, 1940.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

(2) That the dismissed coolies be each granted a gratuity of $40.00 in addition to an allowance of $10.00.

(3) That the coolies refrain from demanding further payment after dismissal.

(4) That the gratuity and allowance be issued on October 23, 1940 in the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill.

(5) That these terms be valid with effect from October 17, 1940.

This agreement was signed by the ten representatives of coolies and the two representatives of the foreman contractor.

These coolies are to be paid off in the Foh Sing No.7 Mill at 10 a.m. to-day, October 23 in accordance with the agreement reached.

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 24/10/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D.
Date 19/10/40

"B"

Misc. 642/40 Sinza
October 18, 40.

2

At 2 p.m. 17/10/40, a telephone message was received from the Management of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, 1073 Chengtu Road, to the effect that some 30 new coolies had arrived at the mill to work, temporarily in place of those on strike. Police protection was requested in order to prevent any disturbances arising or interference with the work, which might be caused by certain of the old coolies who were occupying the mill compound.

A police party attended and on their persuasion, the old coolies, about 50 in number, left the premises in an orderly manner.

The new coolies worked between 2 p.m. and 4.30 p.m. 17/10/40 without any untoward incident occurring.

Arrangements for police protection between 7 a.m. and 3 p.m. daily have been made between the Mill management and the Officer i/c Station, during the period the new coolies will work pending a settlement of the dispute.

D.S. 50.

Sen. D.D.O. i/c.

D.D.O. "B".

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 19/10/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7302
Date 18 10 40

Misc. 642/40 Linze
October 17, 40.

Foh Sing No. 7 Flour Mill - Labour Dispute

At 8.25 a.m. 17/10/40, a telephone message was received from the management of the Foh Sing Flour Mill, 1073, Chengtu Road, to the effect that certain workers had arrived at the mill but refused to work.

Enquiries by the undersigned and D.S.I. Liao Cheng Chien ascertained that there was a dispute between the labour contractor, one named Yung Ming Dsh (榮明達), and certain coolies, 89 in number, who were employed by him on behalf of the mill to load and unload flour and grain.

The coolies had demanded a raise of about 10 cents per diem in the rice allowance at present paid on a sliding scale which allows them approximately 80 cents per diem.

In view of the fact that the contractor had been in the habit of drawing rice allowance for numbers in excess of those actually working, the management refused to comply with the coolies' demands, stating that the dispute was between the contractor and the workers.

It was learned that the contractor was making arrangements to employ new coolies in place of those at present refusing to work.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 19/10/40

The management was warned against allowing these new coolies to approach the mill prior to informing this station.

Of the 89 coolies refusing to work, some 20 are at present inside the mill compound, whilst the others remain on Soochow Road outside the mill.

C.P.Cs. have been posted at the mill to inform the station in case of any trouble.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

D. S. 50

Sem. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B".

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 2102
Date 18/10/40

No. S. B. D.

S.1, Special Branch, S.M.P.

REPORT

Date October 17, 1940.

Subject Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - agitation of coolies

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The transportation coolies of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, No.101 Chengtu Road, who declared a strike on October 12 but resumed on October 15, again went on "tai-kung" strike this morning, October 17. These coolies, numbering 89, are working under foreman contractor YUNG PING KENG (榮炳根), who is assisted by sub-foreman TING YOONG DAH (丁榮達), and they demand the payment of rice allowance irrespective of whether they attend the mill or not. The foreman contractor, however, insist that only those actually reporting for work will be issued a rice allowance. This decision was approved by the mill management and a notice to this effect was issued on October 16.

Information shows that these coolies are causing agitation through the instigation of one TANG KAO SAN (唐高山), who claims to be connected with a so-called "Soochow Creek Office of the Shanghai Municipality Wharf Coolies' Federation," sponsored by the Shanghai General Labour Union, Lane 95, 10 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. He discussed the matter with two representatives of the coolies named TSANG ZAO KYING (陳兆青) and DAO TSIR ZUNG (陶吉祥), and informed the coolies that they should resort to force if new

(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 18/10/40

FM 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

coolies are employed by the foreman contractor when the present dispute reaches a deadlock. He suggested also that he would render financial relief to those coolies who injured or arrested by the Police.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9302
Date 27 8 40

"D"
Sinza

Misc. 541/40 23rd August, 40.

1

Labour Trouble at the Foh Sing (福興) Flour Mill

At 7.05 p.m. 23/8/40, a telephone message was received at the station from the Foh Sing (福興) Flour Mill at House 101, Lane 1095, Chengtu Road, reporting that a fight was in progress outside the said premises.

S.I. Chen Chin Tsung and party attended and brought to the station,

1. Sung Foh Yoong (宋福榮), 40, Wusih, Assistant Foreman, residing at 33 North Fokien Road,
2. Loo Siau Wan Ts(盧小萬子), 30, Kompo, Coolie, residing at 568/833 Sinza Road,

both of whom were employed by the above Mill and found to have been involved in the fight.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 96 and the undersigned ascertained that following a decision reached by the Management of the Mill that a part of 162 regular coolies were to be discharged owing to depression of business, it was announced on 13/8/40 that those who wishing to leave their employment would each be paid a sum of $50.00 as reimbursement upon the return of identification badges previously issued to them, to the Mill.

From 3.30 p.m. to 5.30 p.m. over date, 19 regular coolies appeared and obtained the payment of $50.00 each. The 2nd named person who has recently succeeded his deceased father as a regular coolie, also requested the payment of this amount, but his request was refused by

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 27/8/40

Misc. [illegible]/40 Sinza

1 (Sheet 2)

the last named, an assistant foreman, who told him to call at the Mill again the following day (24/8/40) until he had consulted the matter with the former foreman of the Mill named Yue Kyung Ts ( ), in respect of the treatment to the successor to the deceased coolie .

This coolie was evidently out of patience to wait, and a quarrel ensued. He was released after enquiries and cautioned against creating a disturbance.

Copy to Special Branch.

Mh 24/8

Rh 25/8

Sen. Det. 1/c.

D. S. I.

/Kae

KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date 1 40
Shilohf

Date August 1, 19 40.

Subject Foh Sing No. 7 Flour Mill - unrest among coolies.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

On July 30, three delegates of the transportation coolies and a representative of the Foreman of the Foh Sing No. 7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, 101 Chengtu Road, called at Special Branch and requested mediation in connection with the controversy existing between them over the proposed changing of badges. They are as follows :-

Foreman representative

Ting Yoong Dah (丁榮達), sub-foreman representing Foreman Yoong Ping Keng.

Coolies' representatives

Tang Tseng Dzu (鄧春祖), No. 1 coolie;

Tsang Zao Shing (張兆興),

Zee Zao Ching (徐兆興).

After lengthy discussion and persuasion, the following agreement was reached :

(1) That the working badges for the transportation coolies of the Foh Sing No. 7 Flour Mill shall bear the additional characters "Yoong Kee" (Yoong's Combine) (榮記), but the same shall not bear such characters as "not transferable". The foreman, however, shall be notified beforehand in case any coolies intend to transfer their badges.

(2) That the "workers' badges" and the "Foh Sing No. 7 Mill badges" (samples attached) which did not bear the characters "Yoong Kee" and which were previously issued be abolished.

(3) That the coolies be granted a rice allowance in accordance with the system adopted by the transportation coolies' foreman of the Foh

FILE

G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Sing Nos. 2, 4 and 8 Flour Mills, and that the rice allowance due to the coolies between July 27 and 30 be issued forthwith without applying the new system.
(In the Foh Sing Nos.2, 4 and 8 Mills, rice allowance is issued on the first and 16th day every month, but only those transportation coolies who actually attend the mills at least three days out of every fifteen days are entitled to half month's rice allowance, irrespective of whether they work or not).

(4) That no coolies be discharged without cause.

(5) That, with the exception of those on sick leave or whose absence is approved by the foreman, any coolies failing to report for duty three times when ordered to be present by the No.1 Coolie, shall be considered to have resigned of their own accord.

(6) That the agreement be effective from the date of signing by both parties concerned.

On July 31, information was obtained from Ting Yoong Dah, sub-foreman, that the mill management only recognizes the employment of eighty-nine coolies, and thereby only a similar number of badges would be issued. However, there are some 122 coolies concerned. He expects that further dispute will arise in consequence of the decision of the management, but believes that he will be able to settle the matter direct with the coolies.

Lee Wei Kang
D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. File No. D. 9302
Date 30 7 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~[illegible]~~

REPORT

Date. July 29, 1940.

Subject Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - unrest among coolies

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

In connection with the unrest existing among the coolies of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, 101 Chengtu Road, over the proposed changing of badges, further enquiries ascertain that it was the original intention of the management to dispense with the services of the coolies because of the difficulty in bringing them under control. A number of them are alleged to be agitators in the last dispute in which a faction fight took place on March 28, 1940 between the old and new coolies (Vide Sinza Crime No.1144/40). YOONG PING KENG, the foreman, however was of the opinion that their dismissal would bring about further trouble and an understanding was subsequently reached between the management and YOONG PING KENG, whereby he would dismiss ten of the coolies who are believed to be ringleaders and would be responsible for the behaviour of the remainder. Consequently, ten coolies were instructed to exchange their badges issued by the mill for new ones bearing the foreman's name. Owing to objection from the coolies, YOONG PING KENG later suggested that the badges would retain the name Foh Sing Flour Mill but with the addition of the characters "Yoong Kee" (Yoong's Combine) (榮記), but the coolies still refuse to comply for fear of being dismissed by the management without retiring gratuities. Negotiations are in progress between

FILE

G. 4M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the coolies and the foreman.

The Foh Sing No.7 Mill remains closed and the issue of a food allowance of $0.60 each per day to those coolies who actually report at the mill for duty is being continued. The coolies are demanding that the allowance be issued to all coolies irrespective of whether they attend the mill or not, because of a number of them are now working at other places and are unable to report at the mill.

C 39/7

Loh Wei Kang
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40
CTH

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date July 26, 1940.

Subject Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - Unrest among coolies.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Some 100 coolies in the employ of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, 101 Chengtu Road, who were rendered idle following the suspension of operations in the mill on or about June 20, 1940 owing to lack of material, are, according to arrangements reached, to be paid $0.60 each per day as a food allowance by the management through the medium of Yoong Ping Keng (楊炳庚), the foreman. However, the money was only paid to those coolies who reported at the mill.

On July 25, 1940, ten of the coolies were dismissed and were each given a retiring gratuity of $140.00 each. At the same time, Yoong told the other coolies to exchange their badges issued by the Foh Sing Mill for badges bearing his own name. The coolies are unwilling to change their badges owing to the fact that should they be dismissed in future, they would not be entitled to retiring gratuities from the management. The majority of the coolies are now demanding that they be paid off on lines similar to the ten discharged coolies aforesaid.

What is Yoong's object? S.I. Rich

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.S.I. Loh

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9302
Date 14 5 40

"B"

1144/40 Sinza
13th May, 40.

6 21

26 - 4 - 40
10 - 5 - 40 S.S.D.C.

This case was brought before the S.S.D. Court on the 26/4/40, and it was remanded to 10/5/40. On the latter date, the following decision was handed down:-

"2nd accused - Proceedings for trial to be stayed.
4th accused - To be brought to Court for trial upon recovery from injury.
1st, 3rd, 5th and 7th accused - Each 6 months imprisonment, suspended for 2 years for being concerned in publicly assembling people in using violence.
8 bamboo poles, 3 spears and 1 small packet of lime powder confiscated."

Copy to Special Branch.

D. S. I.

Sen.Det.i/c.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 14/5/40

/Kao

Special Branch

LAUNCHAT MUNICIPAL
S. B. REG
No. S. B. D. 9302
Date 26 4 40

"B"

Sines

1144/40. April 25, 40.

5. 21.

Please see below.

On 17/4/40 the 4th. accused lawyers, Messrs Soong Muen Dau and Dzien Tseng, made application to the S.S.D. Court to be allowed to remove the 4th. accused from the Police Hospital, and the following decision was handed down:-

> "To be handed over to his lawyers who are held responsible. Whether or not the 4th. accused should be medically treated in the hospital to be decided by the Police Hospital."

On 19/4/40 the 4th. accused was removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where he is now detained.

This case was again heard in the S.S.D. Court on 19/4/40, when the following decision was handed down:-

> "4th. accused: Pleading to be stayed. to be brought to Court for trial upon recovery from injuries.
>
> Remainder: Remand to 26/4/40 for trial."

Copy to Special Branch.

D.S.I.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/4/40

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

No. S. B. D. 9
Date

"B"

1144/40. Sinza
April 8, 40.

3. 21.

Please see below.

An inquest regarding the death of the 6th. accused, Wong Yah Zai, was held in the Public Mortuary on 3/4/40, when the following verdict was handed down by Procurator Soong Keng Zan:-

> "Death due to gunshot wounds. Body to be removed by deceased's wife, Wong Yang Sz, for burial."

On the morning of 5/4/40 the 5th. accused, Kao Wen, was discharged from the Police Hospital, and on the same date he appeared together with the 1st. 2nd. 3rd. and 7th. accused before the S.S.D. Court. At the conclusion of the hearing, all were released on the guarantee of their lawyers, the case being remanded till 12/4/40 for hearing.

After his release, the 5th. accused proceeded to the San Ming (三 民) Hospital, 70 North Honan Road, where he had a .38 calibre bullet extracted from his right thigh. This bullet was forwarded to the Arms Identification Section.

The 4th. accused, Liang Yue Wang, is still detained in the Police Hospital.

D.S.I.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 11/4/40

No. S. B. D. 7302/40
Date
"B"

1144/40. Sinza
April 2nd. 40.

S. 21.

Please see below.

The 1st, 2nd, 3rd & 7th accused appeared before the S.S.D. Court on 30-3-40, when the case was remanded till 5-4-40.

At 3.15p.m. on 2-4-40, the 6th accused, Wong Yah Zai (黃亞仔), died in the Police Hospital. The following certificate was issued:-

> "This is to certify that Prisoner Wong Yah Zai died at the Police Hospital at 3.15p.m. 2-4-40. The cause of death is Bullet Wound of abdomen with perforations of intestine".

The body of the deceased has been removed to the Public Mortuary pending an inquest being held on 3-4-40. One .38 calibre bullet was extracted from the body of deceased, and same will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section for disposal.

The 4th & 5th accused are still detained in the Police Hospital.

The injured pedestrian, Kau Ching Foh (高青火) was discharged from the Paulun Hospital on 1-4-40.

F.S. Woshikoff resumed duty on 2-4-40.

Sen. Det. i/c. D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B".

/Tsao.

Kau Ching Foh, age 22.

Tsungkiang. R.S.I. Sorrie, S.D.C. 135.

Singm St'n 1-4-40. translated ------- Clerk Tsao Hsu Fan.

My name is Kau Ching Foh, and I am employed as a barber, residing at No. P.11 S Vung Li, Tatung Road.

About 10a.m. 28-3-40, while I was walking along Soochow Road about 70 yards West of Tatung Road, I observed a large crowd of male Chinese attack two removal vans with bamboo poles and other weapons. One foreign and two Chinese policemen arrived on the scene and attempted to quell the trouble, but without success, and they then fired several shots with their pistols. I attempted to run away from the scene, but was struck on the left thigh by a bullet. I succeeded in reaching my home, where I was later found by Police, and taken to the Paulun Hospital. After receivin treatment, I was discharged on 1-4-40.

This is my true statement.

Signed: Kau Ching Foh.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.

Sinza Police Station.

Crime Register No. 1144/40.

March 28th., 19 40.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 21.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day.	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	West Soochow Road near Tatung Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 10am. on 28/3/40.
" " " reported.	10-05am. on 28/3/40.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S.M.P.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	About 150 male Chinese. Seven arrested. Please see diary.
Arrests.	Seven by Police Party.
Classification of property stolen.	-- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	--
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	(a) About 150 ex-employees of a Mill attacked 55 newly engaged employees.

FM. 22 G NO. 2
G. 90M-1-40

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer)

At 10-00am. on 28/3/40 a telephone message was received at Sinza Station from an office employee of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, No.101, Lane 1095 Chengtu Road, to the effect that fighting was in progress on West Soochow Road near Tatung Road between ex-employees and newly engaged employees of the above Mill.

All available men under the Inspector in Charge at once attended, followed a few minutes later by the Reserve Unit under Supt. Chamberlain.

It was later learned that the clerk on duty at C.C.R. had turned out the Reserve Unit, he having received information of a Riot and Police Officers injured, from a foreign member of the Public Works Department, Shunteh Road Depot, the rear gate to which opens on to West Soochow Road.

On the arrival of the above parties, it was observed that two Removal Vans were in the middle of the road, about 120 yards West of Tatung Road. A number of male Chinese of the coolie type were seen to be suffering from various injuries and four Ambulances were called to the scene, the injured being removed to the Police Hospital and the Paulun Hospital.

The situation was under control by F.S.281 Woschikoff, C.P.S. 230 and C.P.C.s 2609, 2418, 486 and 2515.

The two Removal Vans were seen to be badly damaged, there being numerous holes in the metal sider, the radiators and headlamps, mudguards and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1144/40.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 3.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

windscreens being twisted and broken. About one pound of lime powder was collected from inside the two vans and the roadway near, and the following implements were found on the roadway:-

Eight bamboo poles.

Three bamboo-metal spears as used in Chinese Theatre performances.

One "Fighting Iron" as used by loafers, being two lengths of heavy wood fastened together with a heavy chain.

Numerous earthenware pots which had been left on West Soochow Road after unloading from boats on the creek had also been broken and fragments were found in the vans and on the roadway near them.

The following persons were arrested at the scene by F.S.Voschikoff and party, with the aid of foreign employees of the P.W.D., Shunteh Road Depot:

(1) Lieu Tuh Pisu(刘得松), 40, Sanyang, ex-employee of the Mill.

(2) Hung Yue Dau(洪有道), 35, Yangchow, ex-employee of the Mill.

(3) Li Kuo Hwang(李国皇), 47, Kompo, ex-employee of the Mill.

The following were removed to the Police Hospital by Ambulance, where they are detained:-

(4) Liang Yue Wong(梁有望), 29, Taichow, ex-employee of the Mill. "Bullet wound left thigh and fracture of femur".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1144/40.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number 1/sheet 4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(5) Kao Wen( ), 38, Kompo,
ex-employee of the Mill.
"Bullet wound of right thigh".

(6) Yang Yah Zai( ), 36, Kompo,
ex-employee of the Mill.
"Bullet wound of the abdomen".

The following person was arrested when he attended the Paulun Hospital for treatment at 11-15am:-

(7) Lieu Vung Kyi( ), 22, Kompo,
ex-employee of the Mill.
"Laceration of the forehead.

A Male Chinese named Kau Ching Foh( ), 22, Tsungkiang, n/barber, residing No. P11 S Vung Li, off Tatung Road, was removed to the Paulun Hospital by Ambulance, where he is detained:- Doctor's chit reads:- "Bullet wound of left thigh".

This man was not associated with the parties involved and states that he was merely passing the scene and ran away when he heard the shooting, being apparently hit by a stray bullet.

The following newly engaged employees of the Mill were taken by Ambulance to the Paulun Hospital, only the last named being detained:-

(1) Peu Wen Nyung( )."Laceration of scalp".
(2) Seu S Yuen( )."Laceration, scalp, forehead".
(3) Yang Choong Sung( )."Laceration of scalp".
(4) Lee Pau Yok( ),"Laceration of eyelid".
(5) Yang Tah( )."Laceration of scalp".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1141/40.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number: 1/sheet 5.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(6) Wei Yoong Kwei( ). "Congestion of right eye, stated caused by a spear".

(7) S Ah Ping( ). "Laceration of nose".

(8) Tsang Ah Liang( ). Laceration of forehead".

(9) Soo Sung Liang( ). "Laceration forehead.

(10) Tsang Tsung Ching( ). "Laceration buttock".

(11) Lieu Pau Dien( ). "Laceration of scalp".

(12) Kwok Yuen Ts( ) "Laceration of scalp and loss of blood. Serious".

As the result of enquiries by D.S.I. Ting Hwa Koh, C.D.C. 135 and the undersigned, the following details were obtained:-

On 27/3/40 the following Intelligence Report was received by the Inspector in Charge from the Special Branch:

"Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - agitation among ex-Transportation coolies for reinstatement.

On the morning of March 27th., 1940 Yu Ching Ts( ), the foreman of the eighty transportation coolies of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, No.101 Chengtu Road (Sinza District), resigned of his own accord with the result that the services of the coolies who were working on a contract system under him were dispensed with by the Mill.

On the same day the Mill assigned the transportation work to a foreman named Sih Yeu Kwei( ) who has engaged forty new coolies under him.

The discharged coolies are demanding reinstatement from the management, who, however, maintain that they were not employed direct by the Mill and their demand therefore could not be entertained. These coolies are in possession of badges issued by the Mill but the management, to avoid trouble from them, have issued fresh badges to the forty new coolies."

F. 22 F.
G. 1 M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1144/40.

..... Division
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 6. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

There being a possibility of incidents between the two parties, C.P.C.s were posted at the Foh Sing Mill as a precautionary measure.

At 7am. on 28/3/40 C.P.S. 230 and C.P.C.s 2609, 2418, 486 and 2515 were posted on duty there and they were visited regularly by S.I. Hale and by F.S. 281 Toschikoff.

The newly engaged foreman states that his coolies, numbering 56, worked at the Mill without incident, on 27/3/40, but that as a precautionary measure he took them to the Mill on that date by Removal Vans.

At about 9am. on 28/3/40 he gathered his coolies on GordonRoad near Markham Road and telephoned to the Shang Tien(上天) Household Removing Company, No. 294 Burkill Road, for two Vans.

This company sent two Vans, as follows:
Van Licence No. 17197, driven by a chauffeur named Koo Yoong Ching(顧永清).
Van Licence No. 16878, driven by a chauffeur named S Ching Zien(施清賢).

The 55 coolies boarded these vans and the drivers were instructed to drive them to the Flour Mill. The foreman preceded them in a taxi.

At about 10am. the two vans were being driven slowly in an Easterly direction on West Soochow Road

F. M2 F
6. 1709-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1144/40.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number: Sheet 7.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

about 120 Yards West of Tatung Road, at the rear entrance to the P.W.D. Shuntah Road Depot, when a crowd of male Chinese, estimated to number 150, emerged from Tatung Road and adjoining alleyways. These men were carrying bamboo poles, spears and fighting irons, and they forced the Vans to stop by standing in front of them.

They then commenced to smash the Vans and assault the 55 occupants, using their weapons and earthenware pots placed near the creek, also throwing lime inside the Vans.

At this time F.S.251 Voschikoff was visiting the C.P.S. and four C.P.C.s on duty at the Mill, about 200 yards away, and this party at once proceeded to the scene and attempted to quell the attackers. F.S. Voschikoff was then struck on the head with a heavy object, believed to have been an earthenware jar, and this caused a severe injury to his forehead which later necessitated five stitches at the Police Hospital.

Mr. Egon Wolf, Engineer employed at the P.W.D. Depot, witnessed this and arrested the 1st accused as he was attempting to strike F.S.Voshikoff with a bamboo pole as he was staggering about semi-conscious, and took him into the Depot, where he was detained.

G. 17[illegible]-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—1144/40.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 8.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

F.S.Toschikoff states that he then drew his pistol and fired two rounds in the air to deter the mob and that this caused a respite for a few minutes. The mob again attacked however and he fired three more rounds into the air, without effect, then after reloading his pistol he fired five more rounds, this causing the mob to retreat. Meanwhile the C.P.C.s had also drawn their pistols and fired into the air.

Statements by these officers and Mr. Wolf are attached.

The C.P.C.s were not injured apart from a few superficial bruises, and the described men were arrested by them and detained until the arrival of the Party from the Station.

It is learned that although only 80 badges were issued to the ex-employees, 161 coolies actually lost their jobs when the foreman resigned.

The arrested men were questioned by detectives and admit their parts in the affray, stating that their only object was to prevent the new coolies from taking away their employment. They deny that there was any instigation by any person.

Shots were fired by the Police, as follows:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 1144/40.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 9.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Officer.	Pistol No.	Shots.
F.S.Voschikoff.	313.	10.
C.P.C. 2609.	791.	4.
2413.	886.	4.
486.	793.	5.
2515.	870.	2.
	Total:	25.

Three empty .45 cases and ten .38 cases were found at the scene.

The Vans were removed from the scene by the owner of the Transportation Company, who estimates the damage at $1500.00.

F.S.Voschikoff later attended a Municipal Doctor and was given three days in quarters.

D.I. Crawford, Special Branch, informed.

D.O. and D.D.O. "B" informed and attended.

D.C. Crime and D.C. Divisions informed.

The seven accused are charged under Art. 150 of the C.C.C. and, apart from the three accused detained in Hospital, will appear at Court on 30/3/40.

Circulated.

for Watson
D.S.I.

Sen. Det.

D.D.O. "B"

C.P.C. 2418.

Sinze 28/3/40, translated xxxxxxx Clerk Kao Chien.

At 7 a.m. on 28/3/40, I was instructed to be on duty at the Foh Ling Flour Mill, Soochow Road, together with F.C. 281, C.P.C.s 486, 2515, 2608.

At about 10 a.m. we saw 2 trucks of the Zong Tien Household Removal Co. proceeding form West to East, when several hundreds of workmen rushed out from alleyway(s) and houses, and attacked the workers in the trucks with spears, iron bars, bamboo poles, and parcels of lime. On seeing the critical condition, we went up to stop the mob, however they disregarded our warning and further assaulted F.S. 281, causing him to sustain injuries. F.S. 281 then fired shots into the air in order to scare them, nevertheless they ignored it and continued on attacking us. We were then compelled to open fire into the air as well, whereupon they dispersed.

(Sd) C.P.C. Ying Seu Zung.

C.P.C. 2609,

Sinza Stn., 28/3/40, translated xxxxxxx Clerk Kao Chien.

At 7 a.m. 28/3/40 I was instructed to be on duty at the Foh Sing Flour Mill, Soochow Road, together with F.S. 281 and C.P.C.s 486, 2418, 2518.

At about 10 a.m. we saw 2 trucks of the Zong Tien Household Removal Co., proceeding from West to East, when several hundreds of workmen rushed out from alleyway(s) and houses, and attacked the workers in the trucks with spears, iron bars, bamboo poles, and parcels of lime. On seeing the critical condition, we went up to stop them, however they disregarded our warning and further assaulted F.S. 281, causing him to sustain injuries. F.S. 281 then fired his pistol into the air, in order to scare them, nevertheless they ignored it and continued on assaulting us. We were then forced to open fire into the air as well, and the mob then dispersed.

(Sd) C.P.C. 2609 Li Kwang Tuh.

C.P.C. 486.

Time 28/3/40. translated xxxxxxx Clerk Kao Chien.

At 8 a.m. 28/3/40 I was instructed to be on duty at the front gate of the Foh Ying Flour Mill, West Soochow Road.

At about 10 a.m. I saw 2 trucks of the Zong Tien Household Removal Co. proceeding from West to East along Soochow Road, when several hundreds of workmen rushed out from Tatung Road, stopped the trucks, and attacked workers in the trucks with spears, iron bars, bamboo poles, and parcels of lime. On seeing the critical condition, I and F.S. 281 and other C.P.C.s went up to stop the mob in attacking the trucks, however they disregarded our warning and assaulted F.S. 281, causing him to sustain injuries and fall on the ground. At this very juncture, F.S. 281 fired his pistol in self-defence and we also fired ours in dispersing the mob, whereupon they scattered.

This is a true statement.

(Sd) C.P.C. 486.

C.P.C. 2515,

Sinze 28/3/40, translated Clerk Kao Chien.

At 7 a.m. 28/3/40, I was instructed to be on duty at the Foh Sing Flour Mill, Soochow Road, together with F.S. 281 and C.P.C.s 48[illegible], 2609 & 2418.

At about 10 a.m. we saw 2 trucks of the Zong Tien Household Removal Co., proceeding from West to East, when several hundreds workmen rushed out from alleyway(s) and houses, and attacked the workers in the trucks with spears, iron bars, bamboo poles and parcels of lime. On seeing the critical condition, we went up to stop the mob, however they disregarded our warning and further assaulted F.S. 281, causing him to sustain injuries and bleeding. F.S. 281 then opened fire into the air in order to scare them, but they ignored it and continued on attacking us. We then were compelled to open fire into the air as well, whereupon the mob scattered.

(Sd) C.P.C. 2515 Bong Ling Ts,

Sinza
March 28th, 40.

ttacked by a mob,

F.S. 281 Woschikoff,

Sir,

I beg to report that while on duty at Foh Hsing Flour Mill at West Soochow Road together with one C.P.S. and 4 C.P.C.s as the labour trouble was expected there at about 10 a.m. 28/3/40 two motor vans with a number of coolies appeared on West Soochow Road near Markham Road proceeding East. As soon as the vans appeared about 100 coolies some armed with long bamboo poles and others with stones appeared from Tatung Road and ran into Soochow Road to proceed to Markham Road Bridge to meet the M/vans. On seeing this I also ran with my party to the scene and I saw that the vans were being attacked by the mob. I approached and took away a bamboo pole from one of the mob whereupon I was attacked by others members of the mob. I was struck by a large piece of stone which was thrown by one of the attackers. On seeing that I was surrounded by hostile mob I drew my pistol with the intention of intimidating them but the mob refused to be intimidated therefore I fired 2 shots in the air and the mob dispersed, but immediately I stopped firing the mob came towards me and I fired 3 more shots in the air with the result that I was left free to help the coolies who were being attacked. When I arrived at the truck which was being attacked the mob continued to attack me therefore I fired 5 more shots in the air to deter the mob and the mob scattered and that time the Inspector i/c arrived with a party and he instructed me to go to the Police Hospital and have my injuries attended

to. After I emptied my pistol I took the pistol from C.P.S. 230 to continue my intimidation of the mob but I did not fire any shot from that pistol.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

F. S. Fel.

Egon Wolf,

Austria

D.S.I. Darvill,

4 p.m. 28/3/40, translated xxxxxxx Clerk Kao Chien.

My name is Egon Wolf, Austrian subject, aged 34, employed as transport engineer, S.M.C./P.W.D. Depot, West Soochow Road near Tatung Road.

At 10 a.m. on the 28/3/40, I was in the Depot and heard an uproar and I proceeded outside onto West Soochow Road and observed two large parties of coolies fighting together.

Members of one of these parties were armed with spears, bamboo poles and wooden batons.

One faction was maliciously damaging goods stored on the Jetties and also used earthenware pots stored in two stationary M/trucks as missiles.

At about 10.00 a.m. Police arrived upon the scene and attempted to disperse the crowd.

A Russian Police sergeant was then struck upon the face with an earthenware pot thrown at him by one of the crowd and staggered about semi-conscious. Another member of the crowd then approached him and was in the act of endeavouring to strike him with a bamboo pole when I intervened and arrested him and took him intot he P.W.D. Depot and handed him into the custody of a Chinese Police Officer and then returned to West Soochow Road and the Russain sergeant still appeared to be in a dazed condition and he then drew his pistol and fired several shots into the air. I then saw several Chipese Police Officers fire at the crowd who dispersed and later the ambulance came, and conveyed away two Chinese who were left lying upon the ground after the crowd had dispersed.

(Sd) Egon Wolf.

CCH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY
No. S. & D. 1302
Date 15 APR. 40

Date April 1 1940

Subject. Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - dispute over employment of transportation coolies settled.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 27/3/40.)

(Vide Sinza F.I.R. 1144/40.)

D.O.'B'
O/c Sinza

The dispute in the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, No. 101, Lane 1095, Chengtu Road, over the employment of transportation coolies which resulted in a fight between the old and new coolies on March 28, 1940, has been settled through the mediation of Koo Tsoh Shien (顧竹軒), alias Koo Sz (顧四), and Yung Ping Keng (榮炳根), alias Lan Chia Ping Keng (阑柳炳根), two prominent figures in the local underworld fraternity, who have great influence over the transportation coolies.

An agreement was reached between the disputing coolie foremen, Yu Ching Ts(虞敬之) and Sih Yue Kwei(薛有貴), and Yung Ping Keng(榮炳根) whereby the latter will handle the transportation work in future using a part of the old coolies formerly under Yu Ching Ts, whose services were satisfactory. Work was resumed on March 31st with seventy of the old coolies being employed.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

TILE

D. C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
(S.I.) REGISTRY
DATE 1/4/40

CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. No. 7
No. S. B. D.
Date March 27th, 1940.

Subject. Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - agitation among ex-transportation coolies for reinstatement.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

D.O. B
O.C. Lange

On the morning of March 27th, 1940, Yu Ching Te (寘敬之), the foreman of the eighty transportation coolies of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, No.101, Chengtu Road (Sinza District), resigned of his own accord with the result that the services of the coolies who were working on a contract system under him were dispensed with by the mill.

On the same day, the mill assigned the transportation work to a foreman named Sih Yeu Kwei (薛友貴) who has engaged forty new coolies under him.

The discharged coolies are demanding reinstatement from the management, who, however, maintain that they were not employed direct by the mill and their demand, therefore, could not be entertained. These coolies are in possession of badges issued by the mill but the management, to avoid trouble from them, have issued fresh badges to the forty new coolies.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

B. C. (Divisions)

Sir.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 26 MAR. 1940 (DIVISIONS)

C&R received a message from unknown foreigner reporting riot & assault on Police at Shuntek Rd, C&R passed to RU in same manner.

Singa had a guard of 1 Foreign & 6 C.P.Cs. on the Yoh Shing Flour mill, West Soochow Road in anticipation, as a new foreman has been engaged with his own coolies.

New foreman + coolies on their way in a furniture vans when intercepted by old coolies outside P.W.D. Depot, West Soochow/Shuntek Road, and pelted with lime & porcelain pots thrown from boats unloading same. They also had spears. About 8 were injured. Police party ran to scene & AS Woschikoff was struck on the head (not thought to serious).

Police opened fire, 3/4 old coolies and a bystander being hit. all to Police Hospital. 4/5 arrests made by S or RU on arrival. Now all quiet, guard outside mill.

P.A.

P.A
Also show note added.
RWY

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTERED DATE 28/3/40

FILE

P.A.
to B. C. (Divisions)

FM. 2
G. HOM 1-39

File No. 7162

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 19, 1940.

Subject. Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill - labour dispute settled.

Made by D.S.I. Ancliffe Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Vide Special Branch report dated 7/2/40.

Copies to D.O.'B' Siuza

R.D.C. 19/2

The 300 workers of Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, 101, Chengtu Road (Siuza District), who were agitating for an annual bonus towards the end of the last lunar year, have dropped their demand after the management had promised to increase the rice allowance issued to them.

These operatives were issued a rice allowance in accordance with the price of first quality Chinese rice. For every increase of $5.00 in the price of rice above $25.00, the workers were issued $3.00 each but the management never granted more than $9.00 to each worker per mensem despite the fact that the price of rice at the end of January, 1940 was well above $40.00 per picul.

In settling the ~~the~~ recent dispute, the management promised that the restriction on the amount of rice allowance issued to the workers would be abolished and that the allowance would be issued in accordance with the market price of the cereal.

On February 17, 1940, the management distributed copies of a guarantee bond to the workers, intimating that same should be furnished by the workers to the mill before the concern, which was on Spring Festival Holiday, resumed operation. According to the regulations, the guarantors should be persons owning

FILE

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

shops or having good standing in local business circles but as a result of opposition by the workers, the management agreed that the foremen supervising the workers might act as their guarantors.

All the guarantee bonds were duly signed by the workers and the foremen concerned on February 18 and the mill reopened the same day without incident.

R. W. MacCulie.

D. S. I.

C. 19/2

A.C. (Special Branch)

CWC
FM. 2
6 50M 1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 7, 1940.

Subject Foh Sing Flour Mill - unrest.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

After failing to obtain a satisfactory reply to their demand for an annual bonus equivalent to one months wages, some 50 of the 300 workers of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, Lane 1095, 101 Chengtu Road, gathered outside the concern at 2 p.m. February 6, 1940, and stopped the motor car in which the manager Wang Yao Zung (王 堯 宗) was leaving the mill. A police party from Sinza Station was immediately called to the scene and at the request of the management arrested the following four workers who had been dismissed the same morning for presenting the demand for annual bonus on behalf of their fellow-workers:-

1. Mao Zui Dong (毛 [illegible] 冬)
2. Zing Zung Kwei ([illegible])
3. Li Vung Yuen ([illegible])
4. Sung Nyi Ting ([illegible])

Special Branch was informed and D.S.I. MacAdie and D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien attended. As a result of interrogation of the four arrested workers it was found that they had presented the demand for an annual bonus to the management on February 3, but the latter had evaded a definite reply and succeeded in closing the mill in the afternoon of February 5, for the Spring Festival holidays as a measure to frustrate all attempts on the part

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....

Subject

Made by

Forwarded by

of the workers to enforce their demand. The management on the morning of February 6, also announced the dismissal of the above four workers on the grounds that they were guilty of a breach of the regulations of the mill by presenting a demand direct to the manager instead of through their foremen and had also instigated agitation among the workers.

The four arrested persons intimated that they would drop the demand on condition that they would be reinstated.

At 5 p.m. February 6, Wang Yao Zung, manager of the Foh Sing Flour Mill, called at Sinza Station together with Mr. Silby of Messrs. Atkinson & Dallas agents for the British owners of the mill. He was interviewed and stated that he insisted on the dismissal of the four arrested persons but was willing to pay each of them half month's wages for the five days they worked during February and a retiring allowance equivalent to one month's wages.

The four workers agreed to accept the above settlement. At 5.30 p.m. they were released after each having signed a bond pledging that they would refrain from stirring up trouble among the mill workers, and accompanied D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien and C.D.C. 193 (Yang Fee Tsaung) to the mill where they were paid their wages and discharge allowance without

incident.

However, immediately after the four workers left the premises some 100 workers of the mill residing in the quarters of the concern gathered at the entrance of the Manager's office and clamoured for the reinstatement of their four colleagues and the issue of an annual bonus.

It was explained to them by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien that the four dismissed workers had agreed to leave the employ of the mill after receiving one and half months' wages from the management and that if the crowd still had any real grievances they should send up a delegation to approach the management or request a third party to mediate on their behalf instead of creating a commotion which would only bring about police action. In the meantime, Sinza Station had been informed and Inspector Mason and D.S.I. Sorrie together with a party of Chinese police constables arrived at the mill. The workers eventually dispersed intimating that they would send a delegation to call at the Special Branch on the morning of February 7, 1940, to request mediation.

At 10 a.m. February 7, 1940, Wang Tsung Nien ( ), Tsu Lien Tse ( ) and Wang Ying Tse ( ), three workers of the Foh Sing No.7 Flour Mill, called at Headquarters, and

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 4 -

Subject. .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

requested that the management be asked to reinstate the four dismissed hands and issue the annual bonus as demanded.

It was pointed out to them that with regard to their first demand for the reinstatement of the four workers, it was considered that the dispute had already been settled as the four persons agreed to leave the employ of the mill after receiving one and half months' wages. However, they were promised that their demand for a bonus would be conveyed to the management but no reply could be given until after the Spring Festival. They promised to await the outcome of the negotiations peacefully and withdrew.

R. W. MacCabe.

D. S. I.

C. 7/9.

A. C.(Special Branch).

February 6, 1940,

I, Zhu Zui Dong , a dismissed worker of the Foh Sing Flour Mill No, 7, West Soochow Road, having been arrested for intimidating the mill manager, Mr, Wang Yao Zung by stopping his motor car on February 6, 1940, do hereby guarantee that I will hereafter refrain from visiting the mill or engaging in any attempts to stir up trouble among the mill workers,

(Signed)

余係福新第七麵粉廠前除工人
因於一九四〇年二月六日攔阻
該廠經理王堯臣汽車施以
威脅及捕房拘詢出具願宣
誓以後毋不到該廠或再教
動經何工潮

簽名

February 6, 1940.

I, Zing Zung Kai, a dismissed worker of the Foh Sing Flour Mill No. 7, West Soochow Road. having been arrested for intimidating the mill manager, Mr. Wang Yao Zung by stopping his motor car on February 6, 1940, do hereby guarantee that I will hereafter refrain from visiting the mill or engaging in any attempts to stir up trouble among the mill workers.

(Signed)

今保福新第七麵粉廠前除工人
因於一九四〇年二月六日橫阻
該廠經理王堯臣事被引
威脅及捕房詢話願宣
誓以後再不到該廠或再教
動任何工潮

簽名 秦成貴

February 6, 1940.

I, Li Wang Yuen, a dismissed worker of the Foh Sing Flour Mill No. 7, West Soochow Road, having been arrested for intimidating the mill manager, Mr. Wang Yao Zung by stopping his motor car on February 6, 1940, do hereby guarantee that I will hereafter refrain from visiting the mill or engaging in any attempts to stir up trouble among the mill workers.

(Signed)

今保福新第七麵粉廠開除工人
因於一九四〇年二月六日攔阻
該廠經理王堯臣汽車施以
威脅及捕房詢話顧宣
誓以後再不到該廠或再教
動任何工潮

簽名 李文元

February 6, 1940.

I, Sung Nyi Ti , a dismissed worker of the Foh Sing Flour Mill No. 7, West Soochow Road. having been arrested for intimidating the mill manager, Mr. Wang Yao Zung by stopping his motor car on February 6, 1940, do hereby guarantee that I will hereafter refrain from visiting the mill or engaging in any attempts to stir up trouble among the mill workers.

(Signed)

今伪福新第七麦粉厂厂人
因於一九四〇年二月六日横阻
该厂经理王尧臣汽车被扣
威胁及捕房询问后愿宣
誓以後再不到该厂或再教
动任何工潮

签名十 孙义廷

D.C. (Special Branch)

No. S. B. D. 9302
Date 9 2 40

"B"

Misc. 92/40. Sinza
Feb. 6th. 40.

1.

Labour Dispute at Foh Shing Flour Mill,
No. 101, Lane 1095, Chengtu Road.

At 1.45p.m. on 6-2-40, a telephone message was received at this Station from the Foh Shing Flour Mill, No. 101, Lane 1095, Chengtu Road, to the effect that a number of workers were causing trouble.

S.I. Wright and C.D.S. 232 proceeded to the scene, where a large number of workers were found outside the mill obstructing the progress of the motor car of the mill manager, Mr. Wong Ei Tsung (王爾聰). The four male Chinese described below, who were pointed out as ringleaders by Mr. Wong, were brought to this Station, the remainder disbanding without incident:-

(1) Mau Zai Daung (毛瑞堂), 24, Ningpo, S/Coolie,
(2) Lee Vung Nyoen (李文元), 32, Wusih, M/coolie,
(3) Sung Yien Ding (孫義庭), 29, Kompo, M/coolie,
(4) Kyung Zung Kwa (龔宗華), 39, Kompo, M/coolie,

all residing in mill quarters.

From enquiries made by D.S.I. McAdie, D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien (Special Branch), C.D.S. 232 and the undersigned it was ascertained that these four workers are representatives of the various departments in the Foh Shing Mill, who on 3-2-40 made a request to the management for a Chinese New Year bonus equivalent to one month's wages on account of the present high

cost of living. They received no reply to this request, and at 11.45a.m. on 6-2-40 they attempted to interview the manager, but were informed by one of the staff that they were dismissed. As the manager's motor car was leaving the mill at 1.45p.m. on 6-2-40, they stopped same with the object of pleading with the manager for reinstatement.

Mr. Silby, of Atkinson & Dallas, agents for the Fah Shing Flour Mill, and Mr. Wong Sn Tsung, attended this Station in connection with this dispute. Mr. Wong stated that he could not reinstate the four dismissed workers, but agreed to pay them a retiring gratuity of one month's wages, which they accepted. They were released at 5.30p.m. on 6-2-40 on signing a guarantee not to cause any further trouble.

The remainder of the workers were dissatisfied with this arrangement, and intend to present demands to the management for the reinstatement of the four dismissed workers.

The Fah Shing Flour Mill closed down at 2p.m. on 6-2-40, and will not re-open until after the Chinese New Year holidays.

Copy to Special Branch.

San. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B".

/Tsao.

D.S.I.

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M. 1 39

File No. 9302

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 22nd, 1940.

Subject: Foh Sing Flour Mills Nos. 2 & 8 - workers organize Self Control Association and apply for recognition.

Made by: P.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. Forwarded by: D. I. Crawford.

P. A.

We shall have to watch whether or not we have, by intimation that the Assn. is not all that it should be, caused them to become more closely associated with labour supervision concern.

C.O.I.

R.W.J. 23/1

C.D.I. Sd.

23/1

D.S.I. Liao

23/1

23/1

DATE 23 JAN 1940

with reference to the attached application from the Foh Sing Nos. 2 & 8 Flour mills workers Self Control Association (福新二、八麵粉廠工友自治會), No.19, Yeu Tuh Li (有德里), Rootoo Road, for registration, enquiries show that the organization came into existence in December, 1939 and is in charge of a committee consisting of the following five persons :-

1. Tsang Tse Tsoo (張子初),
2. Yao Meu Sung (姚茂松),
3. Liu Kuo Zien (劉國堅),
4. Sung Zung Meu (孫仁茂), and
5. Zao Kuo Ching (祁國清).

It claims that it has for its object the promotion of the welfare of the workers of the two flour mills and that up to the present some 426 workers of the two flour mills have joined. Each member, according to the regulations of the association, is required to pay an entrance fee of $1.00 each in addition to a membership fee of $0.10 per mensem.

The five committee members of the organization mentioned above have been ascertained to be representatives of the workers of the two mills in the last labour dispute in October, 1939 and there is reason to believe that in case of further labour trouble in the mills in question, they will utilize the association as a directing organ. In the last dispute, the workers of the two mills demanded general improvement in connection with their treatment. They were promised

by the management that each of them would be entitled to purchase one bag of flour per mensem at a price $1.00 less than the market rate and subsequently agreed to settle the issue. It is reported that they are now dissatisfied with the above concession because the price of flour has increased to as much as $10.00 per bag and are now agitating that they be permitted to purchase the food stuff at $4.50 per bag which is the price at which the Foo Woong Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, is selling it to the workers of the concern.

The majority of the workers of the two mills are natives of Hupeh and many are reported to have affiliation with Tsang Tsoo Jang (張楚瑄), also a native of Hupeh, who is an ex-staff member of the Social Affairs Bureau (defunct), and who is now working as officer-in-charge of the Western Branch of the Japanese sponsored "Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association".

Vide Special Branch report dated1/12/39.

The Foh Sing Flour Mill No.2, 5 West Soochow Road, and Foh Sing Flour Mill No.8, 7-8 West Soochow Road, employ some 270 workers each.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

Mr. Sz Foh Hou (施復候), a representative of the management of the Foh Sing Nos. 2 & 8 Flour Mills, was interviewed at Special Branch on the forenoon of January 13 when his opinion was solicited

in connection with the formation of a "Foh Sing Nos. 2 & 8 Flour Mills workers' Self Control Association" by his employees. Although Sz stated that there was no direct evidence that would point to the five workers mentioned in the police report being the ringleaders in the last labour dispute in October, 1939, he gave as his opinion that the formation of a union by his employees was undesirable unless the management had a supervising hand.

Consequently, the following members of the Self Control Association were called to Special Branch on January 15, 1940 :-

1. Tsang Tse Tsoo (張子初),
2. Yao Meu Sung (姚茂松),
3. Liu Kuo Zien (劉國泉),
4. Sung Zung Meu (孫仲茂), and
5. Zao Kuo Ching (趙國清)

when they were informed that their application for registration was under consideration but that the management should be informed of their intentions. They stated that they would re-consider the situation and inform the police of their decision in due course.

On the morning of January 22, the five representatives called at Headquarters again. They stated that they had not approached the management regarding the formation of the organization due to the fear that their representation in this connection might create a dispute and had now decided to abandon the

FM. 2.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 4 -

Date.....19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

scheme of forming the association. They also stated that the membership fees collected had been returned to the respective members.

C. Gaufo

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

Registration No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Organizations.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

1. Name of Organization Foh Sing Nos. 2 & 8 Flour Mills Workers' Self Control Association.
2. Address No.19, Yeu Tuh Li, Pootoo Road.
3. Object To promote the welfare of the workers.
4. (a) Date of formation 1-10-39. (b) Date of Inauguration 1-12-39.
5. Promoters: Name Yao Meu Sung Occupation worker of No.8 Mill.
6. Chairman: Name Tsang Tse Tsoo Occupation worker of No.2 Mill.
   Home address No.13 Sung Ziang Li, Tonquin Road.
   Bussiness address No.19 Yeu Tuh Li, Pootoo Road.
7. Committee: Name Sung Zung Meu Occupation employee of No.8 Mill.
   Liu Kuo Zien employee of No.2 Mill.
   Zao Kuo Ching employee of No.8 Mill.
8. Sub-Offices, if any: Address Nil.
   Officer-in-charge -
9. Total membership expected Four hundred and sixty-nine members.
   Profession of members in general workers of No.2 & 8 Mills.
   Membership fee $0.10 per month.
   Subsidies Nil.
10. Proposed activities To entertain the workers.
11. Registered by Tangpu and/or City Government Nil.
    Serial No. and Date of certificate issued Nil.

Signed Yao Meu Sung.
Promoters.

Date Tsang Tse Tsoo.
Chairman.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection
Refusal recommended.

Endorsed .....
P.A. to D.C. *Officer i/c S. I.*

Approved

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached). *D.C. (Special Branch).*

D.C. (Special Branch)

Misc. 47/30

Singapore
16th January, 40.

2

Pohlanding No. 7 Mill Strike.

Negotiations between the workers and management were resumed on 16/1/40 and the strike was settled when the management offered the following rice allowance.

Price of rice

Between $25 to $34.	$0.10 per day.
" $35 to $39.	$0.20 per day.
Above $40.	$0.30 per day.

Copy to Special Branch.

J. Bradley
D. S. 244.

Sen. Det. Off.

6/c

S.I.

FILE

DATE 17/1/40

/Kao

Ref: No:..... Date... January 4, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

Name:
Nature of Business:
Address:
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

REGISTRATION OF LABOUR UNIONS

I. Foh Sing Flour Mills Workers' Tse Chih Society ( )

Three workers' representatives of Foh Sing Flour Mills No. 2 & 3, named Cheng Tsi Tsu ( ), Sun Ren Nou ( ) and Yao Mou Sun ( ), called in the Industrial Section on December 23, 1939 and submitted a copy of by-laws and membership record of Foh Sing Flour Mills Workers' Tse Chih Society for registration. They have been instructed before that the organization should be formed only with the purpose of increasing their knowledge, productive efficiency, maintaining their working conditions and providing proper recreation. They were instructed to call in Special Branch of S.M.P. and to apply for registration.

II. Workers' Club of Casablancas Factory of Liddell Brothers & Company ( )

A workers' representative of Casablancas Factory of Liddell Brothers & Company ( ), named Ho Ling Tsong ( ), called in the Industrial Section at 10 a.m., December 30, 1939 and submitted a copy of drafted by-laws of Tsin Yih Workers' Club of Liddell Brothers & Co. ( ). The factory regulations provide for recognition of an organisation provided it satisfied the Industrial Section. He requested the Industrial Section representative to be present at a general meeting at their club house, 123 Shao Ping Lee, Ward Road ( ) at 9 a.m., January 1, 1940. He was instructed not to call any general meeting before the workers' club was registered in the Special Branch of S.M.P. and this organisation should be formed only with the purpose of increasing their knowledge, productive efficiency, maintaining their working conditions and providing proper recreation. He agreed to comply.

III. Workers' Club of S. Moutrie & Co. ( ).

The workers' representatives of S. Moutrie & Co., named Hsia Ming Tiang and Chiu Tsai Chao, called in the Industrial Section at 9 a.m., January 3, 1940 and submitted a copy of drafted by-laws of the Workers' Club

FILE

Action arising:

of S. Moutrie & Company for registration. They were instructed that the club should be only with the purpose of increasing their knowledge, productive effeciency, maintaining their working conditions and providing proper recreation and registration could be applied for to the Special Branch of S. M. P.

F. F. 2.
2000-9-39

Date October 21, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COLLEGE
REGISTRY
N. S. B. D. 9302
24 10 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Industrial Section Report

Name: Foh Sing Flour Mill No.2
Nature of Business:
Address: 5 West Soochow Road
Submitted by: F. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL UNREST
AMONG FLOUR MILL WORKERS

Some 210 mill workers employed by the Foh Sing Flour Mill No.2, 5 West Soochow Road, have submitted to the management in September, 1939 a written request for a restoration of $1.50 rice allowance, and the privilege of having flour sold to them at $4.50 per bag, since they learned that the You Foong ( ) and Sing Dah ( ) Flour Mills have granted these benefits to the workers on September 18, 1939. The demands were refused by the mill authorities, who had cancelled the rice allowance and substituted a 20% wage increase.

Four representatives of the workers, named Wei Chih Si ( ), Liu Tsi Wu ( ), Liu Tsi Tung ( ) and Cheng Tsi Tsu ( ), called at the Industrial Section on October 19, 1939 and submitted a petition requesting mediation.

I called on Mr. Loh Fu Chen ( ), Manager of Foh Sing Flour Mill No.2, 5 Soochow Road, this morning, October 21 for investigation. Mr. Loh stated that the management has granted a 20% increase in wages to the workers and cancelled the $1.50 rice allowance on September 15, 1939. He said that he could not ask the mill authority to consider their demands since the workers in Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7 are quite satisfied with the present treatment. The workers' representatives claimed that the workers in the No.7 mill, because they are better treated and wages are higher than those in the No.2 mill. Therefore Mr. Loh agreed to investigate whether the wages and treatment of the workers between the two mills and to consider an equal treatment.

Action arising:

F. F. 2.
2000-9-39

Date October 20, 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Industrial Section Report

Name: Foh Sing Flour Mills
Nature of Business:
Address: 5 West Soochow Road
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL UNREST
AMONG FLOUR MILL TRANSPORTATION COOLIES

In connection with some 460 male transportation coolies employed by the Foh Sing Flour Mills and Hwa Fong Flour Mill demanding from their respective managements an additional increase of 2.5% in wages and the privilege of having flour sold to them at $4.50 per bag, I called on Mr. Wang Yao Chen (王堯臣), manager of Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7, Lane 1073/50 Chengtu Road, this morning, October 20, 1939 for the purpose of mediation. He stated that he will consider only the question of the additional increase of 2.5% in wages. He will consult with other mill authorities and will communicate with the Industrial Section before next Wednesday, October 25, 1939.

B.D.D. Sik

Action arising:

C 23/10

F. F. 2.

Ref: No: ..... Date... October 19, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

Name: Foh Sing Flour Mills
Nature of Business:
Address: 5 West Soochow Road
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL UNREST
AMONG FLOUR MILL TRANSPORTATION COOLIES

Some 450 male transportation coolies employed by the Foh Sing Flour Mills, (福新) No.2 Mill, 5 West Soochow Road, No. 7 Mill, Lane 1073/50 Chengtu Road, and Hwa Toong (華豐) Flour Mill, 289 Ferry Road, have submitted to their respective managements, in September, 1939, a written request for an additional increase of 2.5% in wages and selling flour to the coolies at $4.50 per bag, since they learned that the Fou Foong (富豐) and Sing Dah Flour Mills (興大) have granted these benefits to their coolies on September 18, 1939. The demands were refused by the mill authorities.

Six representatives of the transportation coolies called at the Industrial Section on October 18, 1939 and submitted a petition requesting mediation.

I called on Mr. Loh Fu Chen (陸輔仁), manager of Foh Sing Flour Mill No.2, 5 West Soochow Road, this morning, October 19 for investigation. Mr. Loh stated that an agreement of increasing 17.5% in wages has been made by the representatives of both the transportation coolies and the flour mill managements at Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7, Lane 1073/50 Chengtu Road on July 10, 1939, and so he insisted that no further increase could be granted. He also refused to sell flour to the coolies at a cheap price.

Action arising:

D. D. Kent 20/10

DSI Liao. 20/10

GR 21/10/39.

FRENCH POLICE INTELLIGENCE REPORT.

September 12, 1939.

Flour mill strike ended.

At 11.30 a.m. yesterday a meeting between representatives of the Fou Foong Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, and the Sing Tah Flour Mill, 3 Macao Road, and of the strikers was held at the Fou Foong Mill, at which an official of the Industrial Section of the Shanghai Municipal Council was in attendance.

The strike of the workers was settled on the following conditions:-

1) That the nine workers arrested by the Police be released on security to be provided by the management.

2) That the 14 workers whose dismissal has been announced by the management be reinstated.

3) That the workers be given an increase of $5 per mensem.

4) That the former free school for the children of the workers be re-opened as soon as a site has been found.

5) That no pay be deducted for the duration of the strike.

6) That Russian watchmen cease beating workers without cause.

7) That no worker be dismissed without valid cause.

The official from the Industrial Section then proceeded to Pootoo Road Police Station. The Police have promised to release the men and to withdraw the charges against them.

Satisfied with these arrangements, the strikers returned to work at 6 p.m.

F. F. 2.

Ref: No: .....

Date September 11, 1939.

9302

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

Name: Fou Foong Flour Mill
Nature of Business:
Address: 126 Mokanshan Road
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL DISPUTE

The strike of some 850 workers of the Fou Foong ( ) Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, and 180 workers of the Sing Dah ( ) Flour Mill, 10-12 Macao Road, continues this morning, September 11, 1939.

Three representatives of the workers, named Chih Wai Tuh ( ), Yang Hsiao Tsong ( ), Chang Chieh Cheng ( ), called in this morning and reported that they have submitted the following demands to the management yesterday, September 10.

1. That nine workers who have been arrested be released and reinstated.
2. That the dismissed workers be reinstated
3. That the livelihood of all workers be guaranteed and there be no dismissal without reason.
4. That if a part of machinery suspends operation, the workers shall not be transferred to other job.
5. That foreign staff shall not beat and scold workers.
6. That every worker be granted an allowance of $3 per month.
7. That the workers' Children school be reopened.

I called on Mr. Y. F. Sun ( ), mill manager, in his office this morning, and he gave the following promises to the workers' demands.

Action arising:

C.S.O. Sec
Read
12/9
S'/Sec
Sec-14
12/9

1. Nine workers who were taken into custody by the Police and have been brought before the Court on a charge of intimidation. So it is in the hands of the Police, but the management would request the Police to withdraw the case if the workers will resume work immediately.

2. Nineteen workers who have been dismissed by a notice issued on September 8 will be all reinstated.

3. The management never dismiss any worker without any reason.

4. The management has the right to assign any worker to any other job if necessary and the workers could not interfere.

5. The Russian watchman has been instructed not to beat and scold workers hereafter.

6. An increase of $5 in wage per month has been granted to all workers, including the rice allowance of $1 granted in July, and a notice was issued to this effect on September 10.

7. The management is considering to reopen the workers' children school in the near future.

I called on the representatives of the workers in the mill quarters and explained to them the promises that have been made by the management. I persuaded the workers to resume work this afternoon. The workers finally agreed to resume work with the consent of those representatives who are in the Pootoo Road Station.

I called on Mr. Watson at Pootoo Road Station with three workers' representatives to explain to the nine strike leaders the terms which have been promised by the management. They all agreed and asked the three representatives to tell the workers to resume work at 6 o'clock this evening. Mr. Watson promised to withdraw the charge against those nine leaders in the Court and to release them on Saturday, September 16, 1939.

The workers of both Fou Foong and Sing Dah Flour Mills, after they heard the report of their representatives, resumed work at 4 p.m. Mr. Watson and I visited the mill again at 6 p.m. and found that it was operating as usual.

F.F.2.

Ref: No:..... Date September 9, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

Name: Fou Foong Flour Mill
Nature of Business:
Address: 126 Mokanshan Road
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL DISPUTE

The strike of some 850 workers of the Fou Foong ( ) Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, and 180 workers of the Sing Dah ( ) Flour Mill, 10/12 Macao Road, continues this morning, September 9.

Nine strike leaders who have been arrested by the Pootoo Road Station were sent to Shanghai Special District Court for violating Articles 73 & 74 of the Factory Law by duress forcing other workers to strike and obstructing the operation of a factory. The case was postponed one week for investigation.

Negotiation between the management and representatives of the workers was going on pending a settlement. The management agreed to grant an allowance of $2 per month. But the workers insisted that nine of their representatives be set free before they will resume work.

Action arising:

"B"

1124/39. Pootoo Road
12.9.39.

83.

9.9.39. A.M. S.S.D.Court.

The nine accused in this case were arraigned before the S.S.D.Court on the 9.9.39., when they were charged with "Intimidation" at the instigation of Mr. Tse Teoh Kiang, Work Manager, representative of the Foo Foong Flour Mill. The case was remanded until 16.9.39. to enable detectives to arrest five other offenders, who are mentioned in the previous diary.

On the 11.9.39., representatives of the mill worker interviewed the Mill Management and agreed to resume work providing that the following demands were granted:-

1. The nine accused be reinstated and the charge against them withdrawn.

2. A $5.00 per month increase in wages, including the $1.00 rice allowance, be continued, which had been granted since July 1st, 1939.

The above demands met with the approval of the mill management and work was resumed on the 12.9.39.

When the accused re-appear before the Court on the 16.9.39., Mr. Tse Teoh Kiang, Work Manager and Mr. C.F. Tien, Assistant Manager, will request the release of the accused on behalf of the Foo Foong Flour Mill.

D.S. Ltd.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Division.

C.D.O. Sik
13/9.
13/9
13/9

Misc. File No. 227/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station 9302

REPORT

Date Sept. 11, 1939.

Subject: Further Report on Strike of Foo Foong and Sing Dah Flour Mill Workers.

Made by: D. S. I. Tilton. Forwarded by: [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

The strike of some 850 workers of the Foo Foong Flour Mill, No.126 Nokanshan Road and 180 workers of the Sing Dah Flour Mill, Nos. 10-12 Macao Road, terminated at 4.30 p.m. September 11, 1939. The night shift workers of both mills numbering 130 and 40 persons respectively, had resumed work and all the day shift workers are expected to relieve the operation at 6 a.m. 12.9.39.

The settlement of the dispute was reached between the mill management and the representatives of the workers, whereupon the management agreed to grant a general wage increase of $5.00 per month to all workers with effect from September 1st, 1939, including the $1.00 of rice allowance which was granted since July 1st, 1939.

The representatives made a demand that the arrested men be immediately released by the Police, however, on beinginformed by the Officer i/c. District and Mr. Koo Ping Yuen ( ), Industrial Section, S.M.C., that this could not be carried out until Saturday, September 16th, 1939., when the men will be arraigned before the Court, the representatives were satisfied. The arrested men are to be reinstated in the mill as agreed by the management.

[signature]

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

F. 24 Instituted 72-24

MISC. REPORT NO. 22[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

Pootoo Road Station Sept. 8, 1939

Time and date reported 12.40a.m. Time and date I.O. informed Copy to Special Branch.

By whom reported Mr. Sung Peh Chun (孫伯春), Mill Manager.

Trade or profession of strikers Flour Mill workers

Number of strikers Male 1,070 Female --- Apprentices ---

Employer's name, address and business Foo Foong Flour Mill ([illegible]), 126 Nokanshan Road and Ning Poh Flour Mill ([illegible]), 10 Moore Road.

Union to which strikers belong No union

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Known to be the motive of discontent of the present rate of pay. No demand has yet been submitted.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 12mid-night 7-9-39.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Employer was not aware prior to the strike.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers Employer will take into consideration of the demands submitted by the strikers if there would be any.

Names and addresses of strike leaders As far as ascertained is as follows 1. Tang Sah Ts ([illegible]), 2. Ts Sao Ming ([illegible]) and 3. Tung Yung Pian ([illegible]).

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No. Mill Quarters.

Meeting places of strikers Mill Quarters, 126 Nokanshan Road.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike No arrests made

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike No.

Name and address of printer of such circulars ---

Precautions taken by Police No untoward incident occurred, Special Police duty being posted in the mill.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. B	I. O.
[illegible]	[illegible]	RC	

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

D.S.I.

G. 90N-1-39

Misc. File No. 227/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date Sept. 11, 1939.

Subject. Further Report on Strike of Foo Foong and Sing Dah Flour Mill Workers.

Made by D. S. I. Milton. Forwarded by [signature] Officer i/c.

Sir,

The strike of some 850 workers of the Foo Foong Flour Mill, No.126 Hokanshan Road and 130 workers of the Sing Dah Flour Mill, Nos. 10-12 Macao Road, terminated at 4:30 p.m. September 11, 1939. The night shift workers of both mills numbering 130 and 40 persons respectively, had resumed work and all the day shift workers are expected to relieve the operation at 6 a.m. 12.9.39.

The settlement of the dispute was reached between the mill management and the representatives of the workers, whereupon the management agreed to grant a general wage increase of $5.00 per month to all workers with effect from September 1st, 1939, including the $1.00 of rice allowance which was granted since July 1st, 1939.

The representatives made a demand that the arrested men be immediately released by the Police, however, on being informed by the Officer i/c. District and Mr. Koo Ping Yuen ([illegible]), Industrial Section, S.M.C., that this could not be carried out until Saturday, September 16th, 1939., when the men will be arraigned before the Court, the representatives were satisfied. The arrested men are to be reinstated in the mill as agreed by the management.

D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Division.

F. F. 2.

Ref: No:.....

Date: September 8, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

Name: Fou Foong Flour Mill
Nature of Business:
Address: 126 Mokanshan Road
Submitted by: [illegible]. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL DISPUTE

Some 850 workers of the Fou Foong (福豐) Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road, and 180 workers of the Sing Dah (興大) Flour Mill, 12/12 Macao Road, declared a "tai-kung" strike at 12 mid-night, September 7, 1939 in order to enforce the following demands:

1. That every worker be granted an allowance of $5 each month.

2. That the foreign miller shall not beat and scold workers.

3. That the management shall not dismiss workers without reason.

4. That the workers' children school be reopened.

The workers of the Fou Foong Flour Mill submitted a petition to the Industrial Section this morning, September 8, requesting mediation.

I called on the management, Mr. Y. P. Sun ([illegible]) at the mill premises in this afternoon. Mr. Sun stated that the workers made no demands to the management before they declared a strike, which was against the Factory Law, promulgated by the National Government of the Republic of China, and the management decided to dismiss 19 strike leaders and asked the Police Department to take action against strike leaders in the Court for violating Articles 73 & 74 of the Factory Law. However, he continued, the management wish the Industrial Section would mediate this dispute and will consider the workers' demands if they resume work immediately.

I called on the representatives of the workers and tried to persuade them to resume work and at same time to negotiate with the management pending a settlement. The workers insisted that eight of their representatives who have been arrested by the police should be set free, before they would resume work and negotiate with the management. The workers were asked to send three representatives and to call in the Industrial Section for discussing the resumption of work.

Action arising:

[illegible] c & J Sel [illegible] 9/9

[illegible] 9/9

F. 24 Instituted 12-24

MISC. REPORT NO. 227/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

Pootoo Road Station Sept. 8. 1939

Time and date reported 12.40a.m. Time and date I.O. informed Copy to Special Branch.

By whom reported Mr. Sung Peh Chun (宋伯春), Mill Manager.

Trade or profession of strikers Flour Mill workers

Number of strikers Male 1,070 Female --- Apprentices ---

Employer's name, address and business Foo Foong Flour Mill (福豐), 126 Mokanshan Road and Sing Deh Flour Mill (興德), 10 Moao Road.

Union to which strikers belong No union

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Known to be the motive of discontent of the present rate of pay. No demand has yet been submitted.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence Mid-night 7-9-39.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Employer was not aware prior to the strike.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers Employer will take into consideration of the demands submitted by the strikers if there would be any.

Names and addresses of strike leaders As far as ascertained is as follows: 1. Yang Zeh Ts (楊澤), 2. Tu Gee Liang (杜義良) and 3. Tung Yung Piau (董永標), Mill Quarters.

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No.

Meeting places of strikers Mill Quarters, 126 Mokanshan Road.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike No arrests made

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike No.

Name and address of printer of such circulars ---

Precautions taken by Police No untoward incident occurred. Special police duty being posted in the mill.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. C. I.	I. O.

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

D.S.I.

F. 24 Instituted 12-24

MISC. REPORT NO. 227/39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIMINAL INVESTIGATION DEPARTMENT.

REPORT ON STRIKE

Pootoo Road Station Sept. 8, 1939

Time and date reported 12.40a.m. Time and date I.O. informed Copy to Special Branch.

By whom reported Mr. Sung Pah Chun ( ), Mill Manager.

Trade or profession of strikers Flour Mill workers

Number of strikers Male 1,070 Female --- Apprentices ---

Employer's name, address and business Foo Foong Flour Mill ( ), 126 Mokanshan Road and Sing Dah Flour Mill ( ), 10 Macao Road.

Union to which strikers belong No union

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Known to be the motive of discontent of the present rate of pay. No demand has yet been submitted.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence 12mid-night 7-9-39.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Employer was not aware prior to the strike.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers Employer will take into consideration of the demands submitted by the strikers if there would be any.

Names and addresses of strike leaders As far as ascertained is as follows 1. Yang Zeh Te ( ), 2. Yu Sze Liang ( ) and 3. Tung Yung Piau

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration No. Mill quarters ( ).

Meeting places of strikers Mill Quarters, 126 Mokanshan Road.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike No arrests made

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike No.

Name and address of printer of such circulars ----

Precautions taken by Police No untoward incident occurred. Special Police duty being posted in the mill.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	INSPECTOR I/C.	D. O. C.	I. O.
A.C.I. 11/c DSI		R-6	Seen by DC (Cr)

NOTE. "Further" reports should be submitted on the usual Report form.

D.S.I.

N. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 37M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI [illegible]
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
1/39
Division
Pootoo Road
Police Station
8.9.39.
19

Crime Register No. 1124/39.

Diary Number 1.	Detail No. 11	Nature of Offence:— 33.	
Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	8:30a.m.-10:30a.m. 5:30p.m.- 8:30p.m. 8.9.39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	No.126 Mokanshan Road. Det. office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Foo Foong Flour Mill, No.126 Mokanshan Road.
Time and date of offence.	Between 8 a.m. and 9:30 p.m. 8.9.39.
" " " reported.	At 8:30 p.m. 8.9.39. by telephone.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	The Foo Foong Flour Mill. No.126 Mokanshan Road. Rep. Mr. Tau Tsoh Kiang ([illegible]).
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Nine male Chinese arrested and charged. 1.Tau Kyo Hwang, 31, Anhwei, H/coolie, 126 Mokanshan Rd. 2.Ting Nyoh Ling, 32, " " " 3.Sung Pung Cheng, 27, " " 5 Ing Sih Li, Tonquin Rd. 4.Kwei Tu Yuen, 33, " " 126 Mokanshan Road. 5.Tsang Voong Ling, 31, " " " 6.Tung Yung Biau, 31, " " " 7.Yang Tsuh Te, 32, " " Chapei. 8.Wong Yuen Sung, 26, Kompo " 126 Mokanshan Road. 9.Zau Ding Hung, 24, Anhwei, H/Coolie, "
Arrests.	Nine by uniform party.
Classification of property stolen	-- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	-- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	--
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	prevented mill workers by means of threats from carrying out their employment.

Rd 9/9
Rd 9/9 Rd 9/9

FM. 22 G NO. 2
G. 45M 1 39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion ? If not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At about 8:30 a.m. 8.9.39., a telephone message was received from Mr. C.P. Tien (田子南), Assistant Mill Manager of the Foo Foong Flour Mill (福豐麵粉廠), No.126 Mokanshan Road, to the effect that several dismissed employees were preventing motor trucks and day shift workers from entering the flour mill and inciting them to strike by means of threats.

Inspector Watson and a party of police attended and the under mentioned persons, who were identified by Mr. Tse Tech Kiang (時澤江), Work Manager, as the offenders, were arrested:-

1. Tsu Kyo Hsang (朱家祥), 31, Anhwei.
2. Ting Hyoh Ling (丁玉林), 32, "
3. Sung Pung Chong (宋本昌), 27, "
4. Kuei Ts Yuen (桂子元), 33, "
5. Teng Yoong Ling (鄧鳳林), 31, "
6. Tung Yung Jian (董永堅), 26, "
7. Yang Tsah Ts (楊茶子), 32, "
8. Wong Yuin Sung (王雲生), 26, Kompo.
9. Zau Ding Hung (趙定洪), 24, Anhwei.

The 1st, 2nd and 3rd accused were arrested by Inspector Watson when trying to leave the mill premises, the 4th, 5th, 6th and 7th were arrested at the mill entrance on Mokanshan Road, the 8th was arrested a few yards away from the mill while mixing with a number of loafer class, and the 9th was also arrested near the mill by S.I. Chiang Ling Siang.

Subsequent enquiries by the undersigned, C.D.S. 47 and C.D.C. 145 revealed that Mr. Tse Tech Kiang had dismissed the nine accused together with 10 others on account of a strike being declared by night shift workers on the early morning of 8.9.39. (vide Strike Report, Misc. No.

Attached "

"B"

1124/39. Peetoo Road
8.9.39.

1 (page 3) 33.

227/39. P.R.).

Between 8 a.m. and 8.30 a.m. 8.9.39., the accused together with five others not in custody, namely.

1. Wong Hwa Tsang (王華章).
2. Yue Sz Liang (于世良).
3. Tsang Kya Zung (張家成).
4. Tsah Lien Tsoo (蔡連初).
5. Wong Yah Zung (王雅盛).

had by means of threats prevented the day shift workers, who were willing to resume work, from entering the mill and also motor trucks, which wished to enter for removing flour.

During the afternoon of 8.9.39., an unknown male Chinese presented to Mr. Koo Ping Yuan (顧炳元) of the S.M.C. Industrial Section, a letter stating the demands of the mill workers. The demands were as follows:-

1. $5.00 increase in wages per month for all workers.
2. No further abuse from the foreign staff.
3. No further dismissal of workers under any circumstances.
4. The school for workers' children to be re-opened.

The accused were charged at the instigation of the mill authorities and will appear before the S.S.D.Court on the 9.9.39., when a remand will be requested to enable detectives to effect the arrest of

"B"

1124/39. Pootoo Rd.
8.9.39.

1 (page 4) 33.

the remaining offenders.

The 9 accused persons denied the charge.

D.S. 141.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Division.

Copies to D.C.(Special Branch) &
D.C.(Divisions).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. B. REC
No. 8 D
Date

"D"

Misc. 430/39. Sinza
August 23, 39.

1.

Lay-off trouble at Foh Sing Flour Mill.

At 8-10 a.m. on 22/8/39 a telephone message was received at this station from a foreman named Yue Kyung Ts (岳敬子), employed in the Foh Sing (福興) No. 7 Flour Mill, No. 20, Lane 1073, Chengtu Road, to the effect that workers at above address were being incitigated to go on strike. S.I. Alexandroff, S.I. Wong, and C.D.C. 38 proceeded to the scene, where on arrival it was found that work was proceeding as usual, no signs of trouble being observed.

From enquiries made by C.D.C. 38 and the undersigned, it was ascertained that about 180 transportation coolies employed in above flour mill were granted a wage increase of 17.5% on 10/7/39, but on 17/8/39 declared a strike in order to enforce a demand for an additional increase of 2.5%, which was granted. (See Daily Intelligence Reports of 13/7/39, 19/8/39, and 22/8/39.) About 8 a.m. on 23/8/39 one of these coolies named Ma Siau Foo (馬小富), 30, Kompo, incited the remainder to demand that the management supply each man with a sack of flour free of charge. The foreman, Yue Kyung Ts, then telephoned the station, but before the arrival of police, Ma Siau Foo left the scene, while the other

3/2.

continue their work. Police were posted at the [illegible] in case of further trouble.

At 1-35 p.m. on 23/3/36, as Wong Yau Tung (1481), manager of the Fon Sing Mill was leaving the West Second Road entrance of the premises, about sixty transportation coolies surrounded his motor car and presented their demand for a free sack of flour. C.P.S. 1481, on duty at the mill, reported the incident by telephone to this station, and a party of police under S.I. Alexandroff attended, but on arrival found that the coolies had dispersed.

The transportation coolies are at present working as usual, but as a precautionary measure, the police guard is being maintained at the mill.

Copy to Special Branch.

D.S. 249.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Date August 17, 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Industrial Inspection Report

Name: Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7 Transportation Coolies
Nature of Business:
Address: Lane 1073/50 Chengtu Road
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL DISPUTE

Some 160 male transportation coolies employed by Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7, Lane 1073/50 Chengtu Road, declared a strike this morning, August 17, in order to enforce a demand for an additional increase of 2.5% in wages, since they heard that the management have granted 20% increase of wages to the employees and other mill coolies on August 15, 1939. The Industrial Section was asked for mediation. After negotiation with the management, the transportation coolies resumed work in the afternoon on my advice pending a settlement.

P. Y. Koo

G. D. L. Sik

Action arising:

FORM NO. 3
G. SM-I-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. File No. 152/39.

Pootoo Road.

REPORT

Date 15.8.39.

Subject (in full) Transport mill employees request 40% increase.

(Further report.)

Made by D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At 5.30 p.m. 14.8.39. the managements of the three flour mills namely (1) Sing Dah ( ) Flour Mill, 10-12 Macao Road, (2) Foo Foong ( ) Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road and (3) Foh Sing ( ) Flour Mill, Nos. 2-4-8, 5678 West Soochow Road, disclosed that an increase on wages of 17.5% was granted to the transport coolies to meet the present high costs of living.

The coolies were satisfied with the decision.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Ref. No: Date July 10, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

Name: Application No:
Nature of Business: Cad. Lot:
Address: District:
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo Read by:

UNREST AMONG FLOUR MILL
Transportation Coolies

The representatives of flour mill transportation coolies had a meeting with the representative of flour mill management, Mr. Wang ( ) at Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7, Lane 1073, 50 Chengtu Road, on July 8, 1939, negotiating on increase of wage rates for transportation of wheat and flour per bag from the creek to mill godown. The management agreed to increase wage rates by ten percent but the representatives of transportation coolies were not satisfied with the amount of increase, and another meeting was arranged between two parties at 12 o'clock this noon at the same place for further negotiation.

The representatives of flour mill transportation coolies sent a request for mediation to the Industrial Section, if they fail to reach any conclusion at to-day's meeting.

July 11, 1939.

The representatives of transportation coolies and of flour mill managements met yesterday noon at Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7, Lane 1073, 50 Chengtu Road. An increase of 17.5% on wage rates for transportation of wheat and flour bags from the creek to mills and godowns has been agreed by both parties, and a written agreement will be signed by the representatives of both parties at this noon, at the same place.

P. Y. Koo

C.D. & S.L.

Action arising:

F. F. 2.

Ref: No: Date. July 4, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Industrial Bureau

Inspection Report

Name:
Nature of Business:
Address:
Submitted by: P. Y. Koo

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL UNREST AMONG FLOUR MILL TRANSPORTATION COOLIES

I called on the management of the following flour mills to-day:

Foh Sing (福新) Flour Mill No.2, 5 West Soochow Road

Foh Sing (福新) Flour Mill No.7, Lane 1073/50 Chengtu Road

Fou Foong (福丰) Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road.

Sing Dah (信大) Flour Mill, 10 Macao Road

Hwa Foong (华丰) Flour Mill, 289 Ferry Road.

Some 800 male transportation coolies employed by the above mentioned flour mills have submitted to their respective managements, on June 29, 1939, a written request for a 40% increase in wages owing to the present high cost of living. Although the coolies are directly employed by the mills, they are under the control of foreman or "Kung Tou" (工头) of each mill. Their wages are paid on the wage rates fixed by the mill management and "Kung Tou" before the hostilities.

The representatives of the above mills said that the requests are now under consideration by the mill authorities, who will call a meeting discussing the matter this week. They were asked to send in a copy of wage rates of transporting wheat and flour per bag.

July 5, 1939.

I called on the "Kung Tou" (工头) of transportation coolies of Foh Sing Flour Mill No.2, named Wang Tsuan-Wong (王全旺), at Lane 1034, 23 Tonquin Road, to-day. He said that he will inform the representatives of the other mills to call in this office to-morrow morning at 9:30.

July 6, 1939.

The following representatives of transportation coolies of flour mills and godowns called in this office

Action arising:

7/7

at 9:30 a.m.

Foh Sing Flour Mill No.2, Wang Tsuan-Wong
(王佐旺) representating 220 coolies

Foh Sing Flour Mill No.7, Yu Ching-tse
(虞紹之) representating 160 coolies.

Fou Foong Flour Mill, Tuan Heng-foh
(段恒福) representating 180 coolies.

Fou Foong Godown, Jen Yung-shan
(任永山) representing 100 coolies

Sing Dah Flour Mill, Wang Chih-ping
(王[illegible])

Hwa Foong Flour Mill, Wang Ting-sen
(王廷[illegible])

They are the representatives and "Kung Tou" (工头) of the transportation coolies of the flour mills. They said that they have sent a written request to Shanghai Flour Mill Trade Association, on June 26, 1939, and a second request sent to their respective managements, on June 29th. They said that their request for an increase of 40% on the wage rates because of the present high cost of living and wish that the Industrial Section of S.M.C. would call a meeting for mediation. They were asked to send in a list of monthly earnings of the transportation coolies for the months of May & June.

I called on the manager of the Sing Flour Mills, Mr. Wang Yao Chen ([illegible]), at Foh Sing Flour Mill, Lane 1073/50 Chengtu Road, this noon. He told me that a meeting of mill authorities will be held in Shanghai Flour Mill Trade Association for consideration of the requests submitted by transportation coolies and results will be informed to this office.

[illegible]

FORM NO. 1
G 65M—39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 152/39.

Pootoo Road Station.

REPORT

Date 30.6.39.

Subject (in full) Transport mill employees request 40% increase.

Made by D.S.I. Tilton. Forwarded by Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At about 1 p.m. Thursday, June 29, 1939 coolies employed by the following mills made a request to the managements in writing for 40% increase in salaries to meet the higher costs of living.

(1) Sing Dah ( ) Flour Mill, 10-12 Macao Road. A number of 60 male transport coolies involved.

(2) Foo Foong ( ) Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road. A number of 220 male transport coolies involved.

(3) Foh Sing ( ) Flour Mill, Nos. 2-4-8, 5678 West Soochow Road. A number of 220 male transport coolies involved.

No trouble is expected and the requests are receiving consideration by the mill authorities mentioned.

D.S.I.

D.S.I. "B" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

MEMO. 30.6.37

D1

See

G.D.S.Sh

C 30/6

D.S.I. Hien

30/6

30/6

1/7

D.C. Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc File No. 152/39.

Pootoo Road

REPORT

Date 30.6.39.

Subject (in full) Transport mill employees request 40% increase.

Made by D.S.I. Tilton Forwarded by Inspt. i/c.

Sir,

At about 1 p.m. Thursday, June 29, 1939 coolies employed by the following mills made a request to the managements in writing for 40% increase in salaries to meet the higher costs of living.

(1) Sing Dah (信大) Flour Mill, 10-12 Macao Road. A number of 60 male transport coolies involved.

(2) Foo Foong (富豐) Flour Mill, 126 Mokanshan Road. A number of 220 male transport coolies involved.

(3) Foh Sing (福興) Flour Mill, Nos. 2-4-8, 5678 West Soochow Road. A number of 220 male transport coolies involved.

No trouble is expected and the requests are receiving consideration by the mill authorities mentioned.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

D.D.O. (Crime) Information 30/6

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 30 JUN 1939 CRIME BRANCH

CRIME REGISTRY
Misc Index
"E" Index 30/6
Nominal
Ann. Report
M.C.

FLASH NO.

3

D-9303

SHL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Jan, 19th 1940.

Subject Guerilla Agents request printing of propaganda.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

With reference to the attached Louza Misc. Report No. 22/40 dated January 10 on the subject of a male Chinese claiming to represent the Propaganda Department of a "Mobile Unit" (流動宣傳組) requesting the Liang Yue (梁悅) Clothing Shop, 176 Fokien Road, to contribute the printing of 5,000 sheets of anti-Japanese and national salvation propaganda, enquiries show that this individual has not returned to collect the printing block left behind or any contribution he expected.

This "Unit" is unknown to Special Branch.

In connection with the list of contributors enclosed in a letter addressed by the so-called "unit" to the Liang Yue Clothing Shop, enquiries have been made from each contributor with a view to ascertaining the true situation and the identity of the so-called "mobile unit" agent, and the result is as follows :-

Name and Address of Contributor	Result of Enquiry
Hwa Mei (華美) Dispensary, 356 Foochow Road.	No agent of any "mobile unit" called for contributions, nor was any letter received.
Wu Ching Yue Daung (胡子餘堂) Medicine Shop, 664 Peking Road.	About a month ago, a male Chinese visited the shop and wished to see the Manager for contributions. The

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Station,

REPORT

-2-

Date 19

Subject.

Made by. Forwarded by

	identity of the visitor is not clear to the inmates. No contribution was made.
Chung Ying (中英) Dispensary, 235 Honan Road.	No such agent called at the shop, nor was any letter received.
Ching Kiang (金剛) Co., 536 Nanking Road.	About a month ago, a male Chinese, whose identity is now not known, called at the shop for contributions but without result.
A.B.C. Underwear Co., 562 Nanking Road.	No such agent called at the shop, nor was any letter received.
Zaung Zeu Daung (上寿堂) Medicine Shop, 126 Rue Eugene Bard.	No such agent called at the shop, nor was any letter received.
Lau Yah Dah Ziang (老怡大祥) Cloth Hong, 25 Boulevard de Montigny.	About a year ago, a male Chinese dressed in Chung San style called at the shop for the contribution of badges, for an unknown patriotic body. The shop contributed $20. Particulars of the

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

-3-

Date 19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

visitor are not available. No such visit nor any letter has been received recently.

Copies to
D.D.O. 'A'
Senior Det. Lenza

Sing Dah Ziang (信大祥)
Piece Goods Shop, 614
Nanking Road.

No such agent nor any letter was received.

Kao Yen-Kew
D. S. I.

Sir,

We have had several cases reported to us of people representing patriotic bodies soliciting contributions from people but so far no person has been arrested and it would appear that some unscrupulous persons are taking advantage of the present circumstances.

C. Crapford

A. C. (Special Branch).

Copy for Special Branch.

G. SUM-1-39

Misc. File No. [illegible]/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Date [illegible] 10th, 1940.

Subject. [illegible] T [illegible]

Made by [illegible] Wilkinson Forwarded by [illegible]

At 10.p.m. on the 10-1-40, persons named Zee Zah Tsung (徐大聰) and Tang Ta Ching (唐大卿) shop assistants employed by the [illegible] Chinese (方子卿) master of the Siang Yue (祥岳) Clothing Shop, 176 Pokien Road, reported the following to this Station on behalf of their master.

At about [illegible] 10-1-40, [illegible] Chinese entered the above shop and [illegible] the identity of the premises, handed to Zee Zah Tsung [illegible] and a letter and asked for help. The visitor then left the premises.

The letter upon being opened was found to state:-

"To the Siang Yue Clothing Shop.

The Shanghai Branch Corps of the Western Moving Unit is hereby notified that we have at present decided to renew the propaganda work in the occupied areas, we have to ask the help of the public so as to carry on our work.

We learned that your shop is very enthusiastic in doing patriotic service as citizens, that is why we now request you to contribute material supply by printing 5,000 sheets of propaganda nature. Hoping that you will do this favor immediately.

A printing board is hereby forwarded.

Propaganda Section of
the Moving Unit.

9-1-40.

P.S. The following is a list of contributors, same could be referred to by telephone calls if you like to know:-

(1) Hua Mei (華美) Dispensary - Contributed a printing sum of $30.00.

(2) Su Ching Yue Doung ([illegible]) - Contributed a printing sum of $60.00.

(3) Chung Yin (中英) Dispensary - Two rolls of white papers.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date..... 19

Subject. .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

(4) Ching Kiang [illegible] Co. - Contributed 40,000 sheets of propaganda nature.

(5) A.B.C. Underwear Co. - Contributed 2 rolls of white papers.

(6) Laung Zen Seung (龍壽祥) - Contributed a printing sum of [illegible]0.00.

(7) Lao Yeh [illegible] Zieng [illegible] Hong - Contributed 300 badges.

(8) Sing Pah Zieng [illegible] Cloth Hong - Contributed 5,000 sheets of propaganda nature and 100 badges."

Copy forwarded to Special Branch (direct).

The parcel was found to contain a printing block, depicting Chinese troops fighting Japanese troops and was inscribed: "Contribute money or might.
Try to enlarge our guerilla forces.
Attack in order to put Japanese to death".

Also enclosed in the parcel were two ready made copies of the above print and two copies, each of other prints depicting similar scenes.

A description of the visitor was given as under:-

"Male Chinese, age about 23/4, height about 5'6", long face, pale complexion, long hair brushed backwards, wearing "Sun Yat Sen" style clothing and overcoat. Shanghai dialect",

but persons on the premises state that they have never previously seen this man, whose request, letter and delivery of the block, appears to be a demand for funds to aid the guerilla movement.

In all probability a fee for the purpose of collecting or taking to the place Dets and uniform men being warned to keep observation at this place. WD

The copies of the block, also other prints are forwarded for information, and the block will be later taken to the Special Branch.

D.S.I.
C.D.S.214.

Sen.Det.i/c Louza.

D.D.C."A" Div.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

(A) Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
July 28, 1939

Crime Register No. 1090/39.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 13	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	6.00-9.00 p.m. 28/7/39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Scene of crime. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Chinese dwelling house, 152 Wei Hai Wei Road.
Time and date of offence.	5 p.m. 27/7/39.
" " reported.	5.45 p.m. 28/7/39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Liu Ding Kung (劉定公) hardware shop master, above address.
Number of criminals with full individual description	Two Chinese males suspected :- 1/ Age about 34, height about 5'8", medium build, pock-marked face, sallow complexion, wearing foreign clothes, speaks Shanghai dialect in Ningpo accent. 2/ Age about 30, height about 5'8", slim build, long face, sallow complexion, wearing foreign clothes, speaks Shanghai dialect in Ningpo accent.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Nil. Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Nil. Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc (h) Mode of transport and description (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	(e) Complainant received a threatening letter by post.

P.A. to D.C. (S.B.)

F.M. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 45M-1-39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officers).

V.C. (S/Branch)
Sig
Information
Hess

At 5.45 p.m. 28/7/39 complainant came to the Station and reported that he had received a threatening letter.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 6, C.D.S. 26 and the undersigned show that complainant is the owner of the Koong Shing Chong (公 勝 行) & Company Hardware Shop at 129 Chungking Road and resides at 152 Wei Hai Wei Road.

At 9 a.m. 27/7/39 two male Chinese dressed in foreign clothes (described overleaf) went to the shop in Chungking Road and requested to see complainant. They informed complainant that they were agents of a guerilla unit operating around Shanghai and requested that he give some contribution to their cause. They presented a card on which complainant can only remember the character "Liu" (劉) and "Purchasing Dept. of the Committee Mission (委員會 [illegible]). They mentioned the names of other hardware shops from which they stated contributions had been received but complainant was rather doubtful and after giving them his card stated he would make enquiries about them from other shops before contributing to their cause. The two men then left the shop.

At 5 p.m. 27/7/39 complainant received a letter (Carter Road sub office stamp) which contained 3 copies of Chiang Kai Shek's speech and also a letter (translation on form) which threatened him with violence should he fail to pay $658 to the guerillas. The letter instructed that

F. 22. E.
G. 17OM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. ..... Division.
..... Police Station.

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet No. 3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION

the money should be $10 notes on the Central Bank of China and were to be placed near a chalk mark outside of complainant's home. At 9 a.m. 26/7/39 complainant noticed a white chalk mark on the wall of his house near the gate. He made enquiries but could not find any person who had seen the mark put there.

Upon receipt of this report, arrangements were made for complainant to place the package at the designated spot. I.D.s. 6, S.P.S.s 26, 213 and 238 kept unobtrusive observation in the vicinity between 7.30 p.m. and 8.15 p.m. 27/7/39 but no person approached to take up the package.

There does not appear to be any doubt that the letter was written by the two persons who had previously visited complainant, as he states that he has had no quarrels or disputes lately either with business rivals or other persons. He does not recognise the writing in the letter.

Complainant has been warned to let this station know if he receives any communition of a similar nature and to detain the two men should they again visit him.

Police in the vicinity of complainant's house have been instructed to pay special attention to it.

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Police Station.

Diary Number:... 1/Sheet No. 4. Nature of Offence

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Letter forwarded for comparison.

De. S. I.

Gen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME BRANCH

Crime Branch Headquarters Staff File No.
C. B.
File No.

THREATENING LETTER

Chengtu Road July 28, 1939.

Name of Recipient Liu Ding Dung (劉定堂).

Address 152 Wei Hai Wei Road.

Occupation Hardware Shop Master.

With whom employed Koong Shing Chong & Co. 129 Chungking Road.

Time and date letter received by recipient 5 p.m. 27/7/39.

Time and date letter handed to police 5.45 p.m. 28/7/39.

Person suspected Two male Chinese.

Reason for suspicion See attached report.

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient None.

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union Hardware Shop Owners Association and Ningpo Guild.

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences None.

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope Carter Road Sub-Office.

Action taken Appointment kept under observation of detectives. No result. Police on duty in the vicinity warned to pay special attention to the scene.

Detectives enquiring D.S.I. Black, C.D.S. 6 and C.D.C. 26.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	OFFICER IN CHARGE	D. O. & D. D. O.	D. C. (CRIME)

Translation

Mr. Ding Kung,

Following the withdrawal of the national army, we, guerilla units attached to the 9th Regiment, 16th Batalfion of the 108th Division, had been left in Shanghai. It is generally known to the prominent merchants that we had inflicted appreciable losses on the Japanese. The prominent merchants here have aided us much by giving us cash derived by broadcasting through various radio stations.

We have obtained the speech made by our leader Generalissimo Chiang Kai Shek and this we have printed and distributed to various people so as to make them understand that we are frank and by so doing we can buy some more rifles.

The object of our writing you this letter is to solicit you to contribute us with a sum of $658 which amount we request you to wrap in a piece of Sun Pao newspaper and place it in your alleyway near the mark in white chalk at 8 p.m. 30/7/39.

Guerillas units attached to 9th
Regiment, Western District.

P.S.

Regarding the banknotes, we prefer you to give us in $10 denomination issued by the Central Bank of China. Please treat the matter as confidential, as someone in Shanghai has remarks "He does not know of our activities." If you disobey our order, please take care of your hardware shop on Chungking Road and your own life." "I have to thank you on behalf of those refugees whom you are supporting."

(Sd.& Chopped) Yih Tsoong Dah
An eleven year old boy scout.

On a small chit :

N.B. In the event of your failure to comply with our request, we shall adopt some action against you.

"You will be killed and your family destroyed" said our captain.

"Worriors fight in the front and the people
contribute in the rear."

Result of search in T.I.Registry:

Similar letter paper ..... File No. .....

Similar writing ..... File No. .....

Similar signature or chops used ..... File No. .....

Similar envelope ..... File No. .....

Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box ..... File No. .....

"A"

3699/39. Jauza
27-9-39.

2 13

26-9-39 to 27-9-39. Grand Hotel and vicinity, Yu Ya Ching Road.

Between 4 p.m. and 5 p.m. on 26-9-39 and 27-9-39 complainant's twenty year old son carried out the instructions contained in the Threatening Letter and waited at the entrance of the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, whilst a party of detectives kept observation from cover in the vicinity.

No person approached complainant's representative nor were any persons of a suspicious character seen loitering in the vicinity.

A C.P.C. has been posted at the school, for the time being, as from 26-9-39 p.m.

Copy to D.C.(Special Branch)

D. S. I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A"

Copy for Special Branch.

22 SEP 39
6.37 M.

P
C
C

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

Crime Register No. 3699/39.

Louza Division.
Police Station.
Sept. 26th., 39.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 13.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	26-9-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	House 13, Lane 63 Chekiang Road.
Time and date of offence.	9.30.a.m. 26-9-39.
" " " reported.	12.10.p.m. 26-9-39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	~~Compt: Ho Tsung Yue (何松岳), School Principal.~~ Infrt:-Ho Ching Sz (何孟氏), Female. Both residing Lane 63/13 Chekiang Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	UNKNOWN.
Arrests	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M.O. Sent threatening letter through post demanding $5,000.00 be paid to the China Youth Iron and Blood Association. Money to be delivered outside Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road between 4-5.p.m. 26-9-39 or 27-9-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 28 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

PM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 45M-1-39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 12.10.p.m. 26-9-39, informant Ho Ching Sz (何清水) brought to Station a threatening letter which her husband, Ho Tsung Yue (何宗岳) Principal of the Ming Wei (明尾) Primary School at 63/13 Chekiang Road, and residing same address, had received through the post, at 9.30.a.m.26-9-39.

Enquiries by the undersigned, C.D.S.130, C.D.C.224 reveal that the letter which is signed "The China Youth Iron and Blood Association", demands a loan of $5,000.00 to be delivered at the entrance of the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, between 4.p.m. and 5.p.m. either on 26-9-39 or 27-9-39.

The representative carrying the money must wear dark spectacles, carry an umbrella and two English study books and wait at the entrance of the Grand Hotel.

Complainant, who is 59 years of age, is not in good health and at present is confined to bed hence the reason for his wife reporting this offence.

Complainant is not interested in any Political Party, Society or Union and he has had no business, Social or domestic difference.

No clue to the identity of the letter writer can at present be obtained and complainant does not suspect any of his ex-students or others connected with the School.

Arrangements have been made for detectives in suitable disguise to keep observation at the appointed meeting place.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S.I.

Sen.Det.i/c ~~Louza~~.

D.D.C."A" Div.

G. 2000-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME BRANCH

Crime Branch Headquarters Staff File No.
C. R.
File No.

THREATENING LETTER

Louza Station 26th Sept. 1939.

Name of Recipient: Ho Tsung Tse.

Address: House 13, Lane 63 Chekiang Road.

Occupation: School Principal.

With whom employed: Ming Wei Primary School, 63/13 Chekiang Road.

Time and date letter received by recipient: 9.30.a.m. 26-9-39 by post.

Time and date letter handed to police: 12.10.p.m. 26-9-39.

Person suspected: Nil.

Reason for suspicion: -

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient: Nil.

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union: Nil.

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences: Nil.

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope: Posted at Head Office at 11.30.p.m. 26-9-39.

Action taken: Detectives in suitable disguise will keep observation at appointed meeting place.

Detectives enquiring: D.S.I. Wilcox, C.2.S.130 and C.D.C.224.

SENIOR DET.	OFFICER IN CHARGE	D. O. & D. D. O.	D. C. (CRIME)

Translation

Mr. Tsung Yue.

Owing to lack of money to cover the military supplies for the Group, we are compelled to ask for a loan of $5,000.00 from your school. The money is requested to be sent to the entrance of the Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, between 4.p.m. and 5.p.m. on the 26th or 27-9-39. Take note: the representative carrying the money must wear dark spectacles and carry an umbrella and two English study books. Failing to do so, you will be dealt with by pistol bullet. Take note: Should your school staff be found by any member of the Group, to be in connections with the enemy, pistol will also be sent to your school.

The China Youth Iron & Blood Group.

Result of search in T.L.Registry:

Similar letter paper.....File No.....

Similar wording.....File No.....

Similar signature or chops used.....File No.....

Similar envelope.....File No.....

Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box.....File No.....

F.M. 22 G. NO.
G. 37M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

Louza Police Station.

Crime Register No. 2538/39.

29-6-39.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 13.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	29-6-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Transporation Co. Lane 455/5 Hankow Road.
Time and date of offence.	Between 1 p.m. and 4 p.m. 29-6-39.
" " " reported.	7.25 p.m. 29-6-39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Kuh Shih Zi ( ) Proprietor, above address.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown.
Arrests.	Nil.
Classification of property stolen.	Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Two letters of a threatening nature received through the post requesting a loan of $200 or $300.

D.C. Sp. Bd.

S.I.

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer)

At 7 p.m. 29-6-39, complainant attended House Station and handed over two letters of a threatening nature, which letters had been delivered, by ordinary mail delivery, at Lane 456/5 Hankow Road at about 1 p.m. and 4 p.m. 29-6-39 respectively.

The letters in question request a loan of $1,00 or $500, and appear to have been written by the same person.

Enquiries by C.D.S. 42, C.D.C. 18 and the undersigned show that complainant is the proprietor of the Hwa Hoo( ) Transportation Co. Lane 456/5 Hankow Road.

It will be seen from the translations made that the letters purport to emanate from the Traitors Special Investigation Agency, and threaten complainant with death unless the money is paid by the 30-6-39.

In the second letter a meeting is arranged for at 9 p.m. 30-6-39 at the corner of Broadway and Kungping Roads. Arrangements will be made for detectives to be in attendance.

Complainant advised to report any further developments to S.A. Police immediately.

Letters attached hereto for favour of passing to C.A. May Yoh for examination.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

D.S. 350.

FM. 18
G.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME BRANCH

Crime Branch Headquarters Staff File No.
C. R.
File No.

THREATENING LETTER

Lotus 29-6-39. 193

Name of Recipient [illegible]

Address Lane 485/5 Hankow Road.

Occupation [illegible]

With whom employed --

Time and date letter received by recipient. 1 p.m. and 4 p.m. 29-6-39 respectively.

Time and date letter handed to police 7.25 p.m. 29-6-39.

Police informed --

Reason for suspicion --

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letters, if any, received by recipient None.

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union No.

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences No.

Reading of Post Office marks on envelope

Arrangements made to have detectives in attendance at Broadway and Kungping Roads at 9 p.m. 30-6-39.

Detectives D.S. Wright, V.D.S. 42 and C.S.C. 18.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	OFFICER IN CHARGE	[illegible]	D. C. (CRIME)
[signature]			

Translation

(1)

Mr. Kuh S.

Our group have decided to send members to the Hongkew Area for the purpose of making investigations regarding the movements of traitors. As we are unable to collect any funds from this area, we request you to loan us $[illegible] or $300 for our daily expenses. We dont think you will mind paying such a small sum of money as you are a well known patriot and moreover your business is very good. We are in urgent need of money therefore at 9 p.m. 29-6-30 deliver the money at Kungping Road via the Bridge, where one of our members will call for it. Do not fail and keep the following five points in your mind.

(a) [illegible] white jacket and pants, no hat, and have a [illegible] in his hand.

(b) [illegible] the Police or you could not buy your life even with $3000.

(c) Only one man, not your employee, is allowed.

(d) An official receipt will be sent to you when the money is received.

(e) Keep the above four points in your mind and if you do not send the money, you are trying [illegible] your life will be in danger.

Zee X X X (Chopped).
Chairman of the Traitors Special Investigation Agency.
Zung Ziang Ling(Chopped).
Secretary.
27-6-30.

(2)

Mr. Kuh S.

We believe that you have already received the letter delivered to you yesterday. As it is now the time for our monthly pay, we sincerely hope that you will send the money. Our country is now in a critical condition and we people can only offer courage, blood and life, but you wealthy people should supply us with money in order that we can get rid of the biggest traitor who is mentioned in the daily press. More than 30 members are preparing for this scheme, so please do not consider that $200 or $300 is a large sum. The delegate you send should wait on the left side pavement on Broadway Road at 9 p.m. [illegible] where one of our men will receive the money, but if there is insufficient time it can be delivered at the same time on the following day(30-6-30), taking the Custom Clock as the standard time.

Note. If the money is not delivered by the 30-6-30 we will consider you as a traitor and death will lie before you.

Zee X X X (Chopped).
Chairman of the Traitors Special Investigation Agency.
Zung Ziang Ling(Chopped).
Secretary.
28-6-30.

Result of search in T.L.Registry:

[illegible] ..... File No. [illegible]

[illegible] ..... File No. [illegible]

Similar signature or [illegible] ..... File [illegible]

Similar envelope ..... File No. [illegible]

Posted at same C. P. O. pillar box ..... File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 2606/39 Central Police Station.

28/10/39 19

Diary Number: 13 final Nature of Offence:— 15

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Since the last letter(12th) was received by complainant on 11/10/39 there have been no further developments in this case. The letter was submitted to the Threatening Letter Bureau and Clerk Way Yoh's reports state as follows:-

"Handwriting identified with that of the pass enclosed in the 1st letter and that of 3rd,4th, 5th,6th,7th,8th,9th,10th and 11th letters."

As no untoward incident occurred the C.P.C.s posted on complainant's premises at Kiangse Rd. were withdrawn as from 18/10/39.

The complainant stated he had communicated with reliable friends residing in the vicinity of where the guerilla band is supposed to be operating and they are perfectly satisfied that is no such band as the "3rd Route Geurilla Corp" or any such person as "Capt. Yue D Wei" thereabouts. He added he is now convinced that jealous business rivals were responsible for the letters.

He is applying for permission to have an armed bodyguard and watchman and until such time as permission is granted, a C.P.C. will be posted at complainant's business.

As further enquiry into this case appears unlikely

F. F. 22. F.
G. 170M 1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number Page 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

to achieve early results it is respectfully suggested that the case be classified pending future developments.

Det. i/c.

D. D. C. "A"

Det. 123

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No.— 2606/39.

"A" Division. Central Police Station. Oct. 12th, 1939.

Diary Number.— 12. Nature of Offence:— 13.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

In connection with the 11th letter received by complainant the report of Threatening Letter Bureau identifies same with the pass enclosed in the 1st letter and that of 3,4,5,6,7,8,9 and 10th letters. With the consent of investigating offiers the complainant inserted an advertisement in the "Sin Wen Pao" and "Sun Pao" stating he had been unable to contact guerrilla scouts at the place designated and suggesting a rendeazvous nearer, or in, Shanghai.

In reply to the above the complainant received another letter (12th) on 11-10-39 (attached) which stated that complainant had been deceived by his representative and that nobody had approached the guerrilla Headquarters to open negotiations.

It further stated that at 7.16p.m. on Sunday last (8-10-39) complainant's car was proceeding east near the Great World amusement centre, and that only the changing of the traffic light saved complainant and his family from death. However it was learned that complainant's car was not out at that particular time, and in fact did not go out at all on that evening. Neither complainant or his family left home that evening.

The letter instructed complainant to deliver the money to guerrilla Headquarters about 3 li east of Kiang Ka Tsung Village, if he was still willing to negotiate.

Can we assist with information they at the place?

Det. Lau, Det. 13/10

F. 22 F.
G. 1704 M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division. ..... Police Station. 19

Diary Number:— 12/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

This village is about 20 miles south of Pootung, near Chapoo.

Police protection as already set out in previous diaries is being continued and all possible efforts are being made to identify and locate the writer.

D. S.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Letter No. 12.

Mr. Sung Ts Kwei,

After having perused your notice in the "Sin Wen Pao" and "Sun Pao" in which you mention that your representative failed to see our men who did not put in an appearance and your request that a rendezvous be arranged at Shanghai, it appears that you have good intentions in the matter, but it is certain that nobody approached Headquarters for negotiation. I presume that you have been deceived by the person whom you despatched or you are just trying to deceive the guerrillas at Shanghai.

I hereby inform you that the members in Shanghai are of the bravest selected for the task of suppressing traitors, and they are not the members responsible for opening negotiation. In case trap is being arranged by you, it means that you will die before you can do anything against us.

At 7.15p.m. last Sunday, your car was proceeding in an easterly direction in the vicinity of the Great World Amusement. Had it not been for the fact that the traffic light was turning to red, your whole family might have been killed.

If you do have good intentions in the affair, you must deliver the money to the Headquarters about 3 li east of Kiang Ka Tsung villiage without delay, otherwise you will be killed as I am not going to spend more time as well as waste more ink on your case.

(Sd) & (Chopped) Yue S Wei.

10-10-39.

On the envelope:-

Mr. Sung Ts Kwei,
Yoong Kyi Tuk Cotton Hong,
7/412 Kiangse Road.

From Yue, 10-10-39.

C.P. 22 F
G. W.O.M. 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No: – 2606/39

Central Police Station.

7/10/39 19

Diary Number:-	11	Nature of Offence:-	13

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 4p.m. 6/10/39 C.D.C.44 sent to the station by C.P.C. 341 one named Wong Dzau Choong( ) 33,Ningpo,M/Unemployed,residing Room No.41,Zung Kong ( )Lodging House,14/2 Rue Tourane F.C.,who called at complainant's office and attempted to obtain a loan,claiming to be an ex-employee.

Interrogated by C.D.S.12 and the undersigned the arrested man denied all knowledge of the threatening letters and despite careful and intensive questioning could not be committed with same. A search was made of his room at the above lodging house with the assistance of French Police but nothing incriminating was found. His writing was compared with that of the threatening letters by Clerk May Yoh,but no similarity was found. He was therefore later released.

In connection with the suspicions of complainant that the half brother might have been the culprit,a letter written by him was submitted to Clerk May Yoh who submitted a report(attached) to the effect that it was not similar to that of any of the threatening letters. The specimen letter was later returned to complainant at h's request as it was a promise in writing of the suspect's intention to break himself

F. 22 F.
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

.....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:-

.....Police Station.

Diary Number:— Page 2 Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of the opium habit.

Police precautions as previously laid out are being continued and investigation along all possible avenues pursued.

D.S.123

Sen. Det. i/c

7/10

D. D. O. "A"

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
Oct. 5th. 19 39.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2606/39.

Diary Number:- 10. Nature of Offence:— 13.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On 4-10-39 the complainant received still another letter (making the 11th), in which the writer stated he had received information that Police protection had been withdrawn and advising complainant to keep detectives around him otherwise the assassination would be too easy.

With regard to the withdrawal of Police protection this apparently refers to his home in French Concession, as complainant states the French Police had withdrawn the policeman posted there. The precautions taken by this station, both Uniform and detectives are being continued, and all clues, however slight, are being carefully investigated.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. S.

Sen.Det.i/c.

6/10

S 1

D.D.O. "A" Div.

6/10
6/10
6/10

Mr. Ts Kwei,

I think you have perused two previous letters and it has now been ascertained that you are well protected by detectives. I am much regret you did so. The delay of carrying out the execution is due to your generosity and kindness rendered in common time. I hope you may reform yourself now while the guerrillas are sometimes in hiding and sometimes in the full action. I am puzzled about your intention, thus causing me to hate you instead of pitying you. As I was going to issue an order for execution I received a report to the effect that the detectives had been withdrawn. In view of the above, it is an easy matter to seize you, as easy as to pick something from a pocket. I am of bold spirit and therefore nobody will be attacked at the time he is not under protection.

Here I give you one more change. If you are ready to reform, you may deliver the demanded money as requested and if not I will easily seize you, though you are under closest protection.

Chopped: Yue S Wei.

On the envelope:

Mr. Sung Ts Kwei,
Yoong Kyi Tuh Cotton Hong,
7/412 Kiangse Road.

From Yue,
5-10-39.

No. 22 F
170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" .....Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2606/39. Central .....Police Station.

30th Sept. .....19 39.

Diary Number:— 9. Nature of Offence:— 13.

Date and hour of each day | Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Report from Threatening Letter Bureau re the 10th letter received by complainant states as follows:-

"Identified with that of the pass enclosed in the last letter and that of 3,4,5,6,7,8, and 9th letters."

Police precautions as previously set out are being continued.

D.S.123.

S.D.i/c. 1/10

D.D.O."A" Div.

S. 1.

Copy to Special Branch.

"A"

2606/39. Central

26th September 39.

8. 13.

On 25-9-39 informant brought to the station another (10th) letter which was received on 24-9-39. This letter mentions that informant has a brother (actually a half-brother) in Hongkong and that orders for his execution have been sent to a guerrilla Corps there. It further mentions that complainant intends to send a representative to Haimen and Taungming to purchase cotton. This information is correct but informant states tends to indicate some person closely connected with the family. He then added that a half brother named Sung Hsing Ts ( ) may be responsible for the letters, the act being motivated through jealousy, when complainant made informant manager of the firm instead of the half-brother.

Enquiries along these lines are being pursued.

Meanwhile police precautions are being continued.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 27 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy forwarded to D.C.Special Branch direct.

S.D.I/C.

D.D.C."A" Div.

D.S.I.M.

10th letter.

Discreet enquiries by members of the Special Service Mission reveal that one of your sons is working in a certain bank at Hongkong. In order to annihilate all the traitors existing in this world I have submitted a report to my superior officer and an execution order has been despatched to the Special Service Corp of Hongkong for necessary action.

It has been further ascertained that you are going to send someone to Tsungming and Haimen for the sole purpose of purchasing cotton. However, your representative will be executed wherever he is arrested by my subordinates in that locality, and the person attached to the cotton hong there responsible for collecting cotton on behalf of you will receive the same punishment. Generally speaking, the above orders will be separately enforced, and the enforcement of your case will soon be carried out, because I completed my work here a few days ago. I hope you will take heed of the warning.

Sd. From Yu S wei.

Chopped. -do-

23-9-39.

Special Branch

22 F
S. 170M 3-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 2606/39.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
Sept. 21st, 19 39.

Diary Number:- 6.

Nature of Offence:- 13.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Report from Threatening Letter Bureau re the last letter(8th) received by complainant states as follows:-

"Handwriting identified with pass, 1st,3rd,4th 5th,6th and 7th letters".

Up to the present no untoward incident has occurred but police precautions as set out in previous diary is being continued.

D. S.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

Put up

Special Branch

G. 120M 1.39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No. 2606/39 Central Police Station.

18/9/39 19

Diary Number 5 Nature of Offence: 13

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 11a.m. 18/9/39 informants young brother Sung Ching Ts(宋敬之)brought to the station another letter(9th) which was claimed by the writer to be the "Final Warning". An "order of Execution"(9A) was also enclosed. (Copies attached). This epistle was address to No.7B Lane 412,Kiangse Rd. and was received yesterday.

Sung Ching Ts stated that his father(complainant) and brother(informant) were at present living at the above address. The informant had not gone to Haiphong as he stated he was going to do in a previous interview.

Sung Ching Ts was instructed to warn his father and brother to remain inside the premises as much as possible and not to go out unless absolutely necessary.

In addition to the C.P.C. posted at above address since 14/9/39,detectives have also been detailed as from 4p.m. 18/9/39 for duty throughout the night and day until further orders,as an extra precaution.

In view of the fact that the Sung Ching Ts,his mother,informant's wife and half brother are residing in French Concession,the French Police have been notified of this final letter.

Enquiries proceeding.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 20 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Det. Det. i/c

D. D. C. "A"

D. S.123

No. 9.

Mr. Sung Ts Kwei,

The time limit falls due,but you still fail to give us a reply and it has been further ascertained that instead of having good intentions you have an evil heart against us.

The execution for bombing will be carried out following the issuance of this letter and this task will not cease until we have annihilated you and your sons - both traitors. Though you secretly hide yourselves yet you cannot avoid being dealt with by the national law. As I am an officer of military spirit, I advise you to have intelligent detectives assigned for your protection beforehand, thus I may cause you to die without any misgivings.

Enclosure:- One execution notification.

(Sgd) & (Chopped)

Yu S Wei
17/9/39.

No. 9A

EXECUTION NOTIFICATION.

It is hereby announced that since the withdrawal of the Government forces toward the West, Sung Ts Kwei and his two sons have collected cotton from Pootung, Tsungming and Tseu Sou, which it is reported has been subsequently transported and supplied to the enemy. Despite repeated warnings given by this Corps, they ignore same. This constitutes their guilt in supporting the enemy and they will be executed by this Corps according to the National Law with a view to annihilating the traitors.

17/9/39.

Special Record

F. 22 F
170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No 2606/39

Central Division
Police Station.
12/9/39

Diary Number:— 2

Nature of Offence:— 12

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 3p.m. 11/9/39 complainant brought to the station a Mills type hand grenade, which he stated had been suspended through the "peep-hole" in the door of his premises in French Concession (address not disclosed), together with a "Final Warning" that if he did not comply with the demands within 5 days he would be bombed.

In view of this development the French Police commenced investigation from their side and stated they would send an expert to remove and dispose of the bomb at present kept at this station.

As an extra precaution a C.P.C. has been posted on complainant's premises at No.7 Lane 412 Kiangse Road.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. S. 123

Sen. Det. i/c

D. D. O. "A"

Special Branch

S. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No. 2606/39. Central Division. Police Station. Sept. 5th, 39.

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:— 13.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day.		Places visited in course of investigation each day

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On 4-9-39 the previous letters received by complainant were obtained and translation are attached herewith. The originals will be submitted to the Threatening Letter Bureau for comparison, whilst the two rounds of ammunition will be forwarded to Arms Identification Bureau. All the letters received by complainant were posted at the General Post Office, N. Soochow Road.

As will be seen from the letters the writer has intimate knowledge of complainants movements and it appears possible that some person connected with the family may be responsible. Enquiries along these lines will be pursued as a matter of course.

Items from the letters that hint at close connections with the family are the following.

A) Complainants business connection with Yue Choh Sung (One time Chairman of Chinese Citizens Association whose attempted murder was made subject of F.I.R. 1400/38 Central).

B) Complainants attendance, with his two sons, at a dinner given by Yue Choh Sung.

C) Complainant and his sons residing at unknown address.

D) Complainants son frequently changing number plates on his car.

In evening of 4-9-39 the informant brought another letter to the station, making the 7th epistle including

F. 22 F
G. 170M. 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: ..... Division.
..... Police Station.
.....

Diary Number:— 2/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

the magazines (translation attached) which in this instance was addressed to him personally and not to his father as in each of the other instances. This letter reiterates all the information set out in the previous letters. Owing to the bad impression of the post mark the office from which it was despatched could not be ascertained.

The informant mentioned on his last visit that he was leaving for Haiphong on 5-9-39 for an indefinite period but that his brother would convey to the Police any further developments.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Letter No. 1.

Mr. Ts Kwei,

Since the withdrawl of the Government Forces towards the West, a huge gr up of guerrilla Corps have been stationed at Tsoongming, Poh-sou and Haimen with a view to continuing the mass resistance and anihilating the traitors.

According to a report received from a member of the public, you have worked in co-operation with the well known traitor Yue Choh sung and other for supporting the enemy with cotton which you have collected in the area of Pootung, Tsoongming and Poh-sou. It is undoubtedly you have gained a substantial profit by doing so. In view of the above, you will be punished by the members of guerrillas in Shanghai according to the National law, but I am in fear of a mistake in the facts reported, so I have despatched more than ten intelligence officers to make thorough enquiries over the past several months. I am now aware that you have supplied cotton to the enemy who accept same for manufacturing gun powder and/or the military uniforms, as the cotton is an important material, especially during the time of war.

Your intention is to gain profit and you never think about the unlawful deeds conducted, such as have been reported by the public. Generally speaking, your conduct is injurious to the nation, and in some way you will be executed.

I have long heard about your generosity, so I write you this letter requesting you to contribute a sum of $200000.00 to be used by more than 10,000 members attached to this Corp. Please find a "Pass" enclosed in the letter and deliver the demanded money by your representative within 10 days at a place, 3 li east from Kiang Ka Tsung village, Haimen, where your representative will be met by our sentry. With the "Pass" you may freely pass the sentry line and reach our headquarters. It will be too late for you to repent if you fail to comply with our demand within the limit.

(Sgd) Capt. Yue S Wei.

(Chopped) Yue S Wei.

Ans: It is hereby ordered that any sentry will give convenience to the person in possession of this note for the purpose of approaching us on important business.

(Sgd) Capt. Yue S Wei.
10-8-39.

This note is valid from the date of issuance to the 22-8-39.

Letter No. 2.

Mr. Ts Kwei,

On the 10-8-39 I sent you a letter in response to which you inserted an advertisement in the local newspaper explaining your position. However, I am not saitefied with your denial as to your connection with "Yue", who being a "traitor" was "punished" by a member of the "Special Mission" despatched by us. Since that time he dared not be publicly active. A feast being prepared by him at his home, you were, it was ascertained, also present as a guest. It is, therefore, ridiculous to believe your denial. You monopolize the cotton transactions, therefore if you do not sell the cotton to the "Enemy", with whom do you make business transactions ? I never punish any innocent people and as the facts prove you guilty your denial will not be accepted. As to the method of "Redeeming Guilt" it is good to both you and us. Therefore, send us the amount demanded within the period of time granted to you, otherwise rough action will be enforced.

(Chopped) & (Sgd) Captain Yue S Wei.

(") Route No. 3 Guerrilla General Commander's Headquarters.

16-8-39.

Letter No. 3.

Mr. Ts Kwei,

The limitation for delivering the money falls due now and it is apparent that you are willing to relinquish your prestige by becoming traitors, because you have failed to comply with our demand in sending us the money as requested. Should you and your two sons not comply, you will be killed one by one without hesitation with the enclosed round of ammunition.

This case has been assigned to Wong Soong Kwei, the Capt. of the 1st group, therefore the money can be delivered to a place, about 7 li from Si Tung, Quinson within these five days, where our sentry will receive and guide you to our headquarters. A "Pass" is attached. If you fail again this time, you will be executed wherever you are, as your movements are under close observation by the members of the guerrilla Corp. at Shanghai.

(Sgd) Capt. Yue S Wei.

(Chopped) " " "

Enc;

It is hereby ordered that any sentry will give convenience to the person in possession of this note for the purpose of approaching us on important business.

(Sgd) Capt. Yue S Wei.

(Chopped) Yue S Wei.

13-8-39.

This note is valid from the date of issuance to the 28-8-39.

Mr. Ts Wei,

One bullet is to be used as a warning.

It will penetrate your breast and brain.

You and your two sons are to be killed one by one.

When the execution falls due, no leniency will be made.

(Sd) Wei.

Letter No. 5.

Mr. Ching Ts,

Since the withdrawl of the Chinese troops towards the West, all Chinese citizens are filled with zealous desires in struggling for the Nation, but why has your father committed mean deeds by becoming a traitor for the sole purpose of making m ney. As you are a well educated young man you should be acquainted with the tendency of the national existence. However, what you have done is just the same as what your unscrupulous and aged father has performed

Following a series of warnings delivered by this Corp, no reply has been received. We expect you to advise your father to have the money delivered in a few days, otherwise execution order will be issued to guerrillas without delay.

It seems very funny that you think you are quite safe by hiding yourselves from place to place and changing your car licence plates, but I frankly tell you that we know your movements whenever and wherever you go. In fact, if you dream to escape our law, you are just playing with your lives.

(Sgd) Yue Wei.

3-9-39.

On the envelope:-

Mr. Sung Ching Ts.
Yoong Kyi Tuh Cotton Hong, 7/412 Kiangse Road.
Shanghai.

From Wei,

3-9-39.

Special Branch

M. 2AG. NO. 1
37M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" .....Division.

Central .....Police Station.

Crime Register No. 2606/39.

Sept. 2nd, 1939.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 13.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10.40a.m. to 12p.m. 2-9-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	As below.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	No. 7, Lane 412, Kiangse Road.
Time and date of offence.	11a.m. 1-9-39.
" " " reported.	10.40a.m. 2-9-39.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Sung Ping Ts [illegible], Cotton Hong Master, (Informant) 7, Lane 412, Kiangse Road. Compt: Sung Ts Kwei([illegible])
Number of criminals with full individual description	Unknown.
Arrest	Nil.
Classification of property stolen	Nil. Value $
Classification of property recovered.	Nil. Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	-
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Threatening letters sent to complainant through the post.

Rdy

S. 1/C 3/C

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 10.40a.m. 2-9-39 Sung King Ts. reported that his father, Sung [illegible] Kwei ([illegible]) had received a threatening letter from a Capt. of guerrilla Corps.

Enquiries by [illegible] Yang Keh Sheng, C.D.C. 157 and the undersigned ascertained the following facts:-

The informant and his father are co-partners in the Yong Chi Fuh Cotton Hong, no. 7 Lane 412, Kiangse Road. On 10-8-39 the father received a letter signed by Capt. Yue S Kei of 3rd route Guerrilla Corps, threatening him with the death of himself and his two sons if he does not send $200,000.00 to the Corps at Haimen, and a pass was enclosed to enable the messenger to reach Capt. Yue. On 16-8-39 he received a reminder. On 23-8-39 he received a letter and a magazine at the above address, and a magazine at his home, 270 Rue Hennniquin, F.C. which he has since left and he refuses to disclose his present address.

All three contained renewed threats whilst each magazine in addition to a note also had one round of Mauser ammunition enclosed therein. The letter changed the rendezvous for delivery of the money from Haimen to Quinsan. On 1-9-39 complainant received a final warning stating that as he had not complied with the demand steps would be taken against him, unless he at once proceeded to Quinsan with the pass previously sent.

The writer of the letter has apparently intimate knowledge of complainant's movements and for this reason the family has split up and refuses to divulge

F 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— ..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/3. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

over to the Police, where such is residing. The letter also accuses complainant of having dealt with Japanese which allegation complainant admits is true.

Translation of the last letter received is attached. The previous letters will be obtained, translated and submitted with a further report in due course.

As neither of the two persons attend the meeting on Finance Road and they refuse to disclose their place of residence, Police protection cannot be afforded.

Enquiries proceeding.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

RKJ
Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

O. i/c Special Branch.

FM. 16
G. 2000-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME BRANCH

Crime Branch Headquarters Staff File No.
16 9/39 "C"
File No.

THREATENING LETTER

Central Station Sept. 2nd 1939.

Name of Recipient: Sung Ping (Mr. Fan).

Address: 3,7 Lane Chikiangse Road.

Occupation: Partner in cotton hong.

With whom employed:

Time and date letter received by recipient: 11a.m. 1-9-39.

Time and date letter handed to police: 10.40a.m. 2-9-39.

Person suspected: No known person at present.

Reason for suspicion:

Give particulars of previous anonymous or threatening letter, if any, received by recipient: 5 all of same nature. 1st received 10-8-39. 2nd received 16-8-39. 3rd received 23-8-39 on this date 2 magazine received each containing 1 round of metal cartridge.

Is recipient interested in any Political Party, Society or Union: Nat. patriotic, as he sold cotton to Japanese factories.

Has recipient recently had business, social or domestic differences: Nil.

Writer of the letter: Unknown. Letter posted at Central Post Office, 3, Soochow Road.

Action taken:

Detectives enquiring: D.S. Jones, C.D.C. 157.

SENIOR DET. I/C.	OFFICER IN CHARGE	D. O. & D. D. O.	H.S. (SIGNED)
RL			

Translation

Mr. Ts Kwei,

According to the report made by Wong Soong Kwei, the Capt. of the 1st Group, you have failed to comply with the demand by sending the money. It has also been learnt from the member of the Special Service Mission of the Guerrilla Corps stationed at Shanghai that you and your sons are hiding at certain secret places, so as to make yourselves safe. Regardless the law, you have changed your car licence plates for several times.

You are excused due to your old age, therefore a series of warnings have been repeatedly sent by us in the hope that you may change your attitude. However, we are now well accustomed that you are willing to be a "traitor" by supporting the enemy.

We hereby send you the latest and last warning and hope you will promptly deliver the demanded money to this Corps, with the "Pass" enclosed in the 2nd letter previously sent by us. Failing to comply with our demand, you and other members of your family will not have the slightest chance of escape on the eve of execution, even if you conceal yourselves in the Hongkew area or at Tokyo in Japan. Anyway you will all be put to death, for it is not evident that you have conducted evil deeds. We hope that you will think deeply over the matter.

Signed & chopped:- Tse S Kwei.

1-9-39.

Result of search in T.I.Registry:

Similar letter paper.....File No.....

Similar writing.....File No.....

Similar signature or chops used.....File No.....

envelope.....File No.....

pillar box.....File No.....

D 9306

THH

FM
6, 90M 1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 1, 39.

Subject Soong Kuan Lin (宋桂林) - antecedents

Made by C.D.I. Sin Tse-liang Forwarded by

With reference to the attached communication dated June 26, 1939, from the office of the British General Staff, Shanghai, seeking information concerning one Soong Kuan Lin, enquiries have been made and the following ascertained :-

60 years of age and a native of Pootung, Soong Kuan Lin was in the employ of Mr. B. KRENOV at House 1, 351 Avenue du Roi Albert as "house boy" for about 10 years until May of this year when, on the recommendation of his employer, he obtained the position of coolie at the Lucerne Dairy, 381 Great Western Road, of which Mr. Krenov is the manager.

Owing to the state of infirmity due to his age, Soong Kuan Lin found the work required of a coolie at the Lucerne Dairy too strenuous for him and on June 26, he served as substitute for his eldest son named Miao Seng (仲生), who is employed at the office of the British General Staff.

Soong Kuan Lin has three sons and a daughter, while at his native home in Pootung he has a wife, a daughter-in-law and several grand children. Usually Soong resides with his eldest son in a hut at No. 7, Avenue du Roi Albert, who is employed as coolie in the office of the British General Staff, and who is now on leave. Occasionally Soong stays at the home of his second son who is employed

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

as "house boy" by Mr. Krenov at house No. 1, 351 Avenue du Roi Albert and is living at that address. The third son who is still quite young, assists and lives with the second son.

According to the cook employed by Mr. B. Krenov, Soong Kuan Lin has been regarded as an honest individual who has never allowed himself to be involved in any outside activities during his lengthy period of employment at the home of Mr. B. Krenov.

Prior to serving Mr. Krenov some ten years ago, he is known to have served as coolie in the Architects' Office of the China Navigation Company, Shanghai, and also as cook at the British Military Barracks in Tongshan Road.

There is nothing in the records of this office to the detriment of Soong Kuan Lin or any of his three sons.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

C 24

H
/
35
37

TEL 17121

BRITISH GENERAL STAFF
SHANGHAI
26th June, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL.

Ref. No. 2/22.

Dear Sir,

I would be much obliged if you would cause inquiries to be made into the character of the Chinese subject whose particulars are given below, in order that I can form an opinion as to his suitability for employment as "coolie" in this office:-

Name:- Luan Lin SOONG. AGE:- 60.

Address:- c/o B. Krenov,
House No. 1,
351, Avenue de Roi Albert,
SHANGHAI.

Yours faithfully,

Captain,
General Staff.

Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

D 9306

306

July 3 39.

The Conductor,
Municipal Orchestra & Band,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Musician V. Babinoff.

With reference to your letter dated June 27th, 1939, I forward herewith a copy of confidential report regarding V. Babinoff.

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

D 9310

G. 40M-1-40

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

File No.

No. S. B. D.

Date

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

Miss Vera [illegible], Russian, born on February 20, 1920 at Harbin, is at present residing at 100/4 Avenue Haig.

She left Shanghai for Surabaya on September 14, 1939 by s.s. " Djiakarta " and returned to Shanghai on June 2, 1940 by s.s. " Djibadak ". While at Surabaya she was employed as a bar-maid at the Tabarin Night Club.

Miss Tear will, in the near future, marry a Mr. S. Wanschench, Netherlander merchant, who is coming here from Surabaya.

Miss Tear is reported to be of a good character and repute.

Enquiries revealed no information which may suggest that Miss Tear was engaged in any activities on behalf of either German or Japanese espionage organization.

C.19

B.H. Oakland
D.S.I.

DATE 19/6/40

FILE

D.C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

Copy to Y.
Sent 19/6

June 15th, 1940.

SECRET

Miss VERA TEAR, probably a cabaret "hostess" was employed at the TABARIN NIGHT CLUB in Surabaya in April and is now reported to have left Hanoi for Shanghai. She is believed to be connected with the Japanese or German espionage organization.

If she could be located in Shanghai I would be grateful if I might be informed.

"X"

Consulaat-Generaal der Nederlanden voor Midden-China

Adres: "Hollandia"
Telefoon: 30135/6

No. 2048.

Shanghai 6th July 1939.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 5th instant, No.D.9310, regarding Miss Vera Tear, Miss Helen Afanassieff and Miss Nina Drosdoff, and thank you for the information therein contained.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,

SHANGHAI.

July 5 39.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your letter No. 1878 dated 17th June, 1939, and in reply to inform you that there is nothing in Municipal Police records against Miss Vera Tear, Miss Helen Afanassieff and Miss Nina Drosdoff. A copy of report concerning them is attached.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Deputy Commissioner
(Special Branch)

Consul-General for the Netherlands,

Shanghai.

G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 4, 19 39

Subject: Communication dated 17-6-39 from the Netherlands Consulate-General concerning Misses Vera Tear, Helen Afanassieff and Nina Drosdoff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by C. Carlson D.I.

1. Miss Vera Victorovna TEAR, Russian, born on February 26,1909 at Harbin. According to her own statement, she escaped from the U.S.S.R. to Manchuria in 1924 together with her parents and until 1929 resided in Harbin where she claims to have graduated from a commercial school. She arrived in Shanghai from Harbin in 1929. Here she is reported to have been employed as a shop assistant for about two years, after which she has been working as a dancing partner. She resides at 129 Avenue Haig, House 16.

2. Miss Helen Alexandrovna AFANASSIEFF, Russian, born on October 12,1908 at Harbin. She is reported to have arrived in Harbin from Vladivostok in 1927 and after a short stay in the former city to have proceeded to Shanghai. Here she is known to have been working as a dancing partner in local cabarets and to have visited Hankow in the same capacity. At present she resides at 129 Avenue Haig, House 16.

3. Miss Nina Petrovna DROSDOFF, Russian, born on January 7,1909 at Harbin. It is reported that she arrived in Shanghai from Harbin in or about 1930 travelling on a Soviet passport. While in Shanghai she renounced her allegiance to the Soviet Government and took out emigrant papers. For the past several years she is known to have been working as a dancing partner. Her present address is No. 1326 Avenue Joffre, Apt. 203.

The above three persons are registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee, Moulmein Road, and with the French Police (Certificates of Resid. Nos. 6067, 2059 and

FORM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-2-

Subject (in full).

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

1318,respectively).

Their last known place of employment is Del Monte Cabaret, 452 Avenue Haig.

While in Shanghai they did not come to Police notice.

D.S.I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CONSULAAT-GENERAAL DER NEDERLANDEN
VOOR MIDDEN-CHINA.
TEL. AD. HOLLANDIA.

No.1878.

SHANGHAI. 17th June 1939.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you that the following persons have applied to this Consulate General for a visé for admission into the Netherlands Indies :

1. Miss VERA TEAR, born at Harbin on February 26th 1909, residing at Shanghai at 129 Avenue Haig, House 16.
2. Miss HELEN AFANASSIEVA, born at Harbin on October 12th 1908, residing at Shanghai at 129 Avenue Haig, House 16.
3. Miss NINA DROSDOVA, born at Harbin on January 27th 1909, residing at 1326 Avenue Joffre, Apartment No.203.

They stated to me that they have been engaged by the Tabarin Night Club at Sourabaia as bargirls for a period of six months and that their contracts, together with their landing permits have been forwarded to this Consulate General.

Furthermore they informed me that they have been residing at Shanghai for the last ten years and that they have been registered with the Police of the French Municipal Council.

At present they seem to be employed with the Casanova Cabaret as dancing girls. They have the intention to leave next month after receipt of their documents from Sourabaia.

I should be obliged to you if you would let me know whether anything is known against these persons from a political or moral point of view.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Consul-General.

The Deputy Commissioner of Police,
Special Branch,
SHANGHAI.

D.C.S. Protopopov

D 9311

FORM NO.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S.B. Special Branch Division

REPORT

Date July 4 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY

Subject (in full) Reported missing of one Jang, alleged Government official from Chungking.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Enquiries amongst ex-government officials have failed to confirm the report that an important official from Chungking bearing the name of Jang(張) has been missing from the Concession or Settlement.

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE
SBR.

CHIN

Eastern Times :- [illegible]

CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL MISSING
IN SHANGHAI

According to information from quarters concerned, a man named Jang (張), who is an important official of the Chungking Government responsible for certain activities in Shanghai, has been missing since June 19 when he went out to keep an appointment with a friend. His relatives and friends are anxious to know his whereabouts.

JUL 1943

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.S. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date July 4, 1939.

Subject Objectionable article published in the "Eastern Times" on June 28, 1939.

Made by and *Forwarded by* H. S. Lockwood.

With reference to the article entitled "Chungking Government Official Missing in Shanghai" published in the "Eastern Times" on June 28, 1939, Mr Chen Ta-van (陳[illegible]), Assistant Editor of the paper, was interviewed at Police Headquarters on July 3, 1939 when he was asked the source of this information. Mr. Chen stated that the article was contributed by an unknown person and to substantiate his statement, he produced the attached draft. Mr. Chen was warned that articles of this type are undesirable and objectionable from a Police viewpoint.

It was suggested to Mr. Chen that it would be in his interest to refer any articles on a doubtful or objectionable subject to the police for an opinion before he published it.

H. S. Lockwood.
S. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE
DBR

June 28, 1939. Morning Translation

Eastern Times :-

CHUNGKING GOVERNMENT OFFICIAL MISSING IN SHANGHAI

According to information from quarters concerned, a man named Jang (張), who is an important official of the Chungking Government responsible for certain activities in Shanghai, has been missing since June 19 when he went out to keep an appointment with a friend. His relatives and friends are anxious to know his whereabouts.

D 9314

cfp.

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 5, 1939.

Subject. The International Booksellers Ltd. - Further report.

Made by J.S. Lockwood, Forwarded by C. [illegible]

FILE

Further to Special Branch report dated July 4, 1939, enquiries show that the International Booksellers Ltd. was founded some ten years ago by Mr. Thomas S. Woo, a graduate of St. John's University, Shanghai. The primary object of this concern is to act as literary agents for educational establishments, libraries and research institutions. It undertakes to supply literary compositions published in any language and for the benefit of clients has installed a work of reference entitled "The Cumulative Book Index" (World list of books in the English language) published by the H.W. Wilson Co., New York. In order to facilitate the choice of subject matter the concern has a small library of sample books, which on examination showed such publications as 'Britain without the Capitalists', Dictionaries, English Grammars, Chemistry and Physics Text Books etc. etc.

The International Booksellers Ltd., has a considerable import and export business with Japan; importing Japanese books and publications relating to finance, commerce, and exporting Chinese publications of a similar nature. In 1937 the firm was commissioned, by several influential Chinese residing in Hong Kong, to forward all daily issues of the Chinese press. This contract ceased however when the Japanese censors prohibited local Chinese papers to pass through the post.

When interviewed Mr. Woo stated that it was

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date..... 19

Subject. .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

his policy to deal only in cultural and educational publications, although he was willing to import other works provided sufficient financial inducement was forthcoming. He emphasised that it was profitable for him to remain neutral by stating that he did considerable business with clients residing in Japan. When questioned further, Mr. Woo stated that he did not accept printing contracts nor did he own a printing establishment. Mr. Woo also stated that he is willing to produce all invoices relative to the books imported in order to prove that his is a legitimate business concern, and not one engaged in the dissemination of political propaganda.

H. S. Rockwood

D. S.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G 40M 1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch S/dtbh,

REPORT

Date July 4, 19 39.

Subject (in full) The International Book Sellers Ltd. - Y.M.C.A. of China Building, 131 Museum Road.

Made by H.S. Lockwood *Forwarded by* C. Clayton

The International Book Sellers Ltd. has its offices in Rooms Nos. 428-430, Y.M.C.A. of China Building, No. 131 Museum Road. It is a Chinese concern and engages in the import of books and magazines. The proprietor is one Woo Ts Ping (吳子平), age 30, native of Shanghai.

This concern has been in existence for several years, and acts as a purchasing agency for persons or firms desiring to purchase particular volumes or special publications.

FILE

H.S. Lockwood
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

International Book Selling Co.
Room 435, 131 Museum Road

Representative J. S. Woo (Chinese)
2 others.

Shanghai agency of the Central Propaganda Dept. of the Kuomintang at Chonking.

在上海日本總領事館

July 4, 39.

The International Book Sellers Ltd. - Y.M.C.A. of China Building, 131 Museum Road.

The International Book Sellers Ltd. has its offices in Rooms Nos. 428-430, Y.M.C.A. of China Building, No. 131 Museum Road. It is a Chinese concern and engages in the import of books and magazines. The proprietor is one Woo Ts Ping ([illegible]), age 30, native of Shanghai.

This concern has been in existence for several years, and acts as a purchasing agency for persons or firms desiring to purchase particular volumes or special publications.

D 9315 (c)

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 9315/12
Date

CONFIDENTIAL
DRAWER

MEMO.

Comm
Sir
Information.

SECRET

Thos Robertson
D. C. Special Branch.

CHIN

FILE

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

File No.

Date July 5 19 39.

Subject Alleged Fortifications around Shanghai.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Despite exhaustive enquiries made among various circles, no information is available regarding the alleged construction of extensive fortifications in a place 7 miles from the North Station for the purpose of defending Japanese controlled area against the Settlement. It is, however, correct that a Japanese firm known as Lauro Import & Export Co. located in Room 411, fourth floor of the Chung Nan Bank Building, 110 Hankow Road, about two months ago, acting as agents for the Japanese Authorities endeavoured to secure the services of over 100 trucks amongst Chinese lorry owners for the transportation of materials for road construction including bricks from wrecked houses to Kiangwan and Dazang. As the Japanese firm had failed to put up security for the lorries thus commissioned and there was danger of these vehicles not being returned after being used, only fifty trucks owned by the Chinese responded (Foreign owned companies have not been approached). They are paid $16 a day for the service with gasolene supplied by Japanese. The attached is a translation of a copy of agreement between Lauro & Co. and Chinese contracting the supply of trucks which is self-explanatory.

E. H.

SHANGHAI JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

In this connection it may be mentioned that in 1938 the service of 200 Chinese trucks were secured by the Japanese to transport materials for the construction of an aerodrome at Chenju.

Certain repairs have been made by Japanese to the fortified pillar boxes formerly built by Chinese soldiers at Jukong Road Jetty, at Chang Hwa Pang,

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

-2-

Subject .....

Made by. Forwarded by.....

wen Tsao Pang and Kau Jao, Pootung.

According to information, on June 22 and 23, 1939, a total of approximately 800 able-bodied Chinese youths were pressed into service by the Japanese Military Authorities for the construction of a number of trenches along the foreshore of the Whangpoo River. These trenches are of various lengths, ranging from one mile to one and a half miles. They are separated by a space of about 500 feet. These trenches which are covered with turfs and trees as camouflage stretch northward from Ying Ziang Village to Woosung. About 4 feet in depth and 5 to 6 feet in width, they are triangular in shape, running parallel to a new military highway at present under construction which forms a straight line from Ying Ziang Village to Woosung.

FILE

Tan Shaoliang
Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

TRANSLATION

The following is an agreement concluded between x x x (hereafter to be known as Party A) and Lauro Co. (hereafter to be known as Party B):-

1. That Party A hires out to Party B several motor trucks, manufactured after 1937, at $...., National Currency, per truck per day and that the charges will be settled once in every five days.
2. That the trucks supplied by Party A must be mechanically sound and perfect and that Party A will supply a chauffeur (to each truck) with Settlement driving permit and also lubricating oil and all risks insurance policies.
   Party B will supply its own gasoline and necessary tools or instruments to be used in loading and unloading cargo.
3. That, in case of a street accident and unexpected damages, Party A will on its own initiative make claims upon the insurance companies concerned.
4. That if the trucks of Party A are attacked and damaged by a third party without reasonable cause, during the period of hire, Party B will assume full responsibility and make claims upon the insurance companies concerned.
5. That if a truck develops mechanical disorder, or if the chauffeur is incapable of making running repairs, or if a truck is out of service through negligence on the part of the caretaker of Party A or through some unexpected cause, which is beyond the control of Party B, Party A will cause repairs to be made at once or will provide another truck as a substitute.
6. That if the substitute truck is not supplied, the hire charge for the period when the truck is not in use will be deducted. Therefore Party A must see that all the trucks are in good working condition.

7. That if Party B is unable to continue the hiring of the trucks owing to social conditions, Party B may notify Party A five days beforehand to stop the supply of trucks or to cancel the agreement.
8. That Party A must employ a foreigner who, in the capacity of an employee of Party B, is to control the workshop and to see that the operation of the trucks is perfect.
9. That this agreement will be effective for one year and might be extended for one more year if there are no special circumstances or unexpected problems.
10. That Party B must assume full responsibility in securing all passes to carry out transportation in Hongkew.
11. That this agreement is made out in duplicate, each party is to keep a copy.

D 9318

cfp.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 12, 1939.

Subject: Persons mentioned in anonymous letters as members of an alleged assassination gang.

Made by and Forwarded by Crawford.

S1/SB.

7/7

On June 5 and 20, 1939, the Secretariat of the S.M.C. received two anonymous letters reporting an organization for the purpose of removing anti-Japanese officials, and also mentioning the names of persons connected with it which were investigated by C. 1. The following further information is on record in Special Branch.

DC Crime

Information. Laf 694 we have no record. The Robertson

DC(S.B)

MO ZANG S (馬尚書) - Sworn brother of Chow Liu Wu (周劉武) alias Chow Zu Zung (周樹人), Vice Chairman of the East Asia Huang Dao Society (pro-Japanese organization) who was assassinated on 4/7/38 in the Oriental Hotel, Nanking Road.

KWOH SAO NYI (郭紹儀) - Age 41, a native of Hopei. From 1919 to 1922 served as a constable and later sergeant in the Nanking Constabulary. Came to Shanghai in 1923 and joined the Woosung-Shanghai Constabulary as a sergeant. Appointed Inspector in 1925 in charge of the 3rd Sub-Station in Nantao of the 1st Division of the Constabulary. Resigned this position in 1936. During March 1938, appointed Chief of the River Police of the Dah Dao City Government on the recommendation of a Japanese connected with the Japanese Cotton Mill Owners' Federation.

C.P.

Information, suggest copies of reports be forwarded to Sec. all we K.I. are require a the Secretary's matter shall be Keeping in touch with K.I.V. & handled the authorities of this & Poha. garage.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 13 JUL 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 13 JULY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

WONG TOH LIN (王德林) His alias is Wong Pao Shu (王寶山), Acting Chief of Western District Branch of Bureau of Social Affairs, 94 Jessfield Road, in September 1938. Appointed to present

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 13 JULY 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

Noted 14/7

G. 90M 1 39

File No. ..

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date. 19

Subject. ..... - [illegible] -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

	position in October 1938. A regular visitor to House 21, Lane 61, Minnear Road, a gathering place for the Japanese Special Service members and senior officers of the official organs of the Shanghai City Government in the Western District, C.O.L.
I [illegible] (易纘仁)	Superintendent in charge of 30 officers with the rank of Sub-Inspector of S.C.G.P.B. stationed at Civic Centre.
[illegible] (姚[illegible]元), alias YAO FUNG NYOEH (姚[illegible]元), alias YAO ZOONG KWUNG (姚重光)	Only his last alias is known to this office recorded as Chief of the 3rd Department (Judicial) of the S.C.G.P.B. at Civic Centre.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

D. C. (Special Branch)

Cr. Reg. No. K 2877

C.1 Mis. 102/39

C.1 C.H.Q.

July 11, 39

Re allegations contained in anonymous letters concerning the formation of an assassination gang.

and D.I. Glover

Sir,

Reference remarks of D.C. (C) :- "Does this garage operate a public hire car service?"

No, the cars are licenced as privately owned vehicles, and they do not operate a garage for public hire cars.

D.I.

FILE

THE CRIMES CRIME BRANCH
MISCELLANEOUS FILE
102/39

D. C. (Special Branch).

Crime Reg. File No. B. 2877

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

H. Q. C. B. Station,

REPORT

Date July 7, 1939.

Subject RE: ALLEGATIONS CONTAINED IN ANONYMOUS LETTERS CONCERNING THE FORMATION OF AN ASSASSINATION GANG.

Made XX and Forwarded by D. I. Glover

Sir,

On the 5th and 20th June 1939, two anonymous letters were received by the Secretariat, S.M.C., alleging that certain persons who had established a clandestine hire car service known as the "Fah Chi" (發記) Garage, located at No. 23, Lane 930, Avenue Foch, were with the aid of officials of the Reformed Government forming an assassination Corps for the elimination of certain anti-Japanese officials.

From enquiries made by Detectives attached to this branch it has been ascertained that such a garage does exist, but there would appear no truth in the allegation that the persons connected with it are members of an assassination Corps.

This business was organised by two men named Sung Hei Tao (宋海濤) and Wong Zei Ming (黃子明), who, by operating cars under private license plates, have succeeded, through the introduction of one named Zung (鍾), Chief of the "Navigation Bureau of the Shanghai City Government", in obtaining monthly contracts from individuals in the employ of the Reformed Government.

The undermentioned three cars, licensed as private vehicles, and ostensibly owned by the following persons, are known to belong to this Coy. :-

(1) 1510 - Jordan D. Sze (史久業), House No. 27, Lane No. 516, Gordon Road.

(2) 5776 - Zing Zoong Sing ([illegible]), House 89, Lane 930, Avenue Road.

(3) 10037 - Hsu Pau (徐寶), House 32, Lane 18, Jessfield Road.

The first mentioned registered owner, Jordan D. Sze, is a well known disreputable character, who was formerly

associated with ex-Det. Sergt. Mo Zang S (莫祖生) (S.M.P.), who was arrested and convicted in connection with the larceny of a large quantity of wood oil (C.1. Misc. 167/37).

Although no definite proof has been obtained against the owners, it is suspected that the undermentioned cars which can usually be found, when not in use, parked in Lane 930, Avenue Foch, are also owned by this Coy. :-

1570, 3559, 9098, 4858, 9180,
4580, 3956, 2475 and 3584.

More or less confirmation of the suspicion regarding M/Car No. 3559 is found in the first anonymous letter which states that Tong A-yung (唐阿永), who happens to be the chauffeur of this car, is connected with the alleged assassination corps.

Particulars concerning other persons mentioned in these letters are as follows :-

(1) Kwoh Sao Nyi (郭紹儀), a Captain of the Detective Squad of the S.C.G.P.B. of the Reformed Government.

(2) Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Zau Ka Doo (青嘉道) Section of the S.C.G.P.B.

(3) I Tseu Zeng (李慈行), an Officer of the General Affairs Dept. of the S.C.G.P.B.

(4) Lieu Yung Fong (劉榮芳), a section chief of the S.C.G.P.B.

(5) Yao Dah Kwei Deu (姚大魁頭), alias Pung Nyuen (本元), alias Zoong Kwaung (重光), is a "loafer", known to be a satellite of Van Liang Pah (陳良伯).

(6) Tsang Dien Chah (張振中), a Native of Shantung, is a loafer, and was formerly employed as a professional boxer by the Great World Amusement Resort. He is not in Shanghai at present.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject..... - 3 -

Made by.... For warded by.....

(7) Zau Chah Zung (趙茶人), is likewise not in Shanghai at the present. He was formerly a M/Car broker, but is now unemployed.

It would appear that the four first mentioned persons are clients of this garage, whilst the remainder are or have been associated with this concern.

D. I.

D 9319

SECRET

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 6 1940.

Subject Reported change of attitude of Tu Yueh Sung.

Made by ..... and ..... Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

So far as my enquiries go, there is no indication that Tu Yueh Sung, a prominent leader of the Frenchtown fraternity, has changed or is going to change his pro-Chungking attitude and return to Shanghai. His sworn brothers, Hwang Ching Yung, Chang Siao Ling and Yue Yih Feng (俞[illegible])(recently murdered), however, are reported to have shown sympathy to the Reformed Government.

Tu has a large following in Shanghai. These have split into two parties, pro-Chungking and pro-Japanese. Most of the former have left for Hongkong or Chungking including Chu Hsueh Van(朱学範), labour leader and Loh Ching Sz([illegible]), whilst Hsu Yeh Fu([illegible]) was murdered. Noted amongst the pro-Japanese clique are C.C.Keng(耿嘉基), Zia Pau Sung(謝保生), Van Yung Chun ([illegible]) (Land Office, City Government), Kau Shing Pau(高[illegible]), Manager of Lido Cabaret, is another follower of Tu's who is said to have changed his attitude since his arrest and release by the Japanese, but this is not regarded as important.

Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI FEB 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

MAINICHI

GREEN PANG MOVES TO DESTROY ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORISTS

It is reported that over ten important members of the Green Pang, which is under the control of Tu Yuet Sen, have secretly arrived in Shanghai with a view to re-organizing the Pang and destroying the social system formed by the National Government. They have already commenced their activities towards this end and are advocating a peace national salvation movement. It is also reported that they have requested Tu Yuet Sen to return to Shanghai. They will commence the following activities:- (1) Prevention of anti-Japanese terrorist activities, (2) Relief of refugees, (3) Removal from the Foreign Settlements of Chungking Government adherents and other undesirable persons engaged in anti-Japanese and anti-British activities.

5 FEB 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Supt. Tan

Has Mr. Tu changed or is there any indication of a change?

R.M.P. 6/2

Memorandum on Mr. Tu Yueh-sung alias Tu Yuin

Mr. Tu Yuin (杜鑫), who is generally known by his courtesy name Tu Yueh-sung (杜月笙), was born in 1887 at Kiaochao, Pootung. The son of a very poor family, he received little or no education and began his career at the age of 18 by working as an apprentice in the Dah Yeu (大有) Fruit Hong, Tih Mao Lung, Li Mah Loo, Nantao. During his apprenticeship he associated with loafers and frequently gambled, but due to the influence he had acquired in the loafer class he managed to escape dismissal. Three years later, his apprenticeship over, he was promoted shop-assistant and remained in this position for two years, when, having misappropriated his employers' money, he was dismissed.

After leaving the Dah Yeu Fruit Hong at the age of 23, he led the life of a loafer in Nantao and subsisted on proceeds derived from opium-dealing, robbery and extortion. At that time he was known as "S Koo Yueh-sung (水果月笙) (Fruit Yueh-sung), and his associates were "Soong Kiang Lau Doo" (松江老大), "Jang Dau ("robber") Foh Zien" (強盜福先), "Van Doong ("rice-bucket") Ah San" (飯桶阿三), "Voong Pau Zung" (黃寶成) and other notorious loafers in the district. Through the introduction of the first named, Tu became the follower of Zung Su-chong (陳世昌) alias Ah Keu Foh Sung (阿狗福生) alias Tau Tsien Ts Foh Sung (賽錢子福生) who belonged to the "Toong" (通) class of the Green Paung. Tu lived in the Tien Sung Lodging House, owned by Mr. Tsui Siau-keu (崔小狗), at Sing Ka (新街), Nantao Bund. He was always in a penurious state and spent most of his ill-gotten gains in gambling. Four years later his fortunes began to improve.

On the advice of a fortune teller named Pan (潘), Tu removed to the home of "Van Doong Ah San," at No.12 Sing

Ka, Nantao Bund. (Ah San is now aged over 60 and is still living in Nantao). After remaining there for a year, he, through the introduction of Ah San, became an agent of Hwang Ching-yung (黃金榮) who was then a detective in the French Police. His diligence and perspicacity won the appreciation of Hwang whose paramour, Kwei Sung (桂生), ex-brothel-keeper from Soochow, often praised him.

When Tu was 30 years of age, through the introduction of Hwang, he became an assistant in an opium hong in Hongkew owned by a Cantonese; it was his duty to undertake protection of opium transportation. As he was capable and on friendly terms with the loafer class, he enjoyed the confidence of the manager who soon entrusted him with all the affairs of the opium hong. About a year later, at 31 years of age, through the introduction of Hwang Ching-yung, he obtained employment as manager of a large opium hong on Rue du Consulat in the French Concession. He was well off financially and made friends of notorious loafers and junior military and police officers. At the same time he began to "receive" followers.

When he was 32 years of age, he established the Mei Tsung Fwa Kyi 美璋華記 Jewellery Shop, Rue du Consulat, the manager of which Li Ying-sung (李英生) was one of his followers. This shop was used for meetings between Tu and junior officers of the Chinese police and the smuggling prevention squads. At the age of 35 he became increasingly rich and notorious. He then had friends in the French Consulate, the Court, and the French Police.

Apart from smuggling opium, Tu established a concern known as the "Black Stuff Company" which received fees ranging from $3,000 to $10,000 per month from every opium hong in the French Concession, in return for which permission

was granted to sell opium openly and without interference. The "Black Stuff Company" in turn paid $180,000 per month to the French authorities. This venture raised Tu's prestige to a great extent, with the result that loafers in various districts and detectives of various police stations applied to be followers of Tu.

Shortly after Tu established an "opium pipe company" to deal with opium smoking dens in the French Concession. For each pipe in a den the company collected 30 cents per day. The collection was made in the afternoon, and after payment, the officers of the company affixed a seal on the den's account book. If a den reported the number of pipes to be less than the actual number, the company would impose a fine of $50 for each pipe that was not mentioned, and if a den failed to report its existence to the company but conducted business secretly, the company would arrange for the French Police to raid and to deal with the den according to law. The French Police would not punish the proprietors of dens whose account books had received the seal of the "Opium Pipe Company." The Company's income amounted to about $100,000 per month and all opium smoking dens south of Avenue Edward VII and West of Mohawk Road paid contributions and were permitted to conduct business openly. Tu, together with Hwang Ching-yung and Chang Siao-ling [illegible], amassed considerable wealths and numbered among their associates and followers, officials, detectives, conductors of gambling dens, shopkeepers, lawyers, armed robbers and kidnappers. It was reported that mediation in kidnapping cases proved very lucrative and Tu in company with his French Town gang was believed to have received 50% of the ransom paid in all cases.

His relations with the Kuomintang were first established in about 1924, when important members of the Party, which was considered to be an secret organ in Shanghai, requested him to afford protection. Tu agreed to this request and several members of the Party took up residence in the French Concession. Consequently, Tu has been on friendly terms with the veteran members of the Kuomintang, including Dr. Chu Min-yi, General Yang Hu, Messrs. Chao Lih-ts and Chen Li-fu.

In April, 1927, when the Nationalist Government began its anti-Communist campaign, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung together with two other influential paung leaders in the French Concession offered assistance to the National Government in purging Shanghai of the communist elements in local labour organizations. This assistance was accepted, and Tu and his associates assembled some 2,000 of their adherents who, following upon heels of the 26th Army, then in Shanghai, attacked various unions in Chinese controlled territory. The successful result of the campaign, in which Mr. Tu claimed a lion's share, strengthened his influence with the Nationalist Army.

About a year later, he enlisted the assistance of certain Cantonese and opened four gambling houses in the French Concession. Each gambling house contributed daily $2,500 to be paid as bribes to the authorities. The bribing was carried out in a tactful manner by Tu himself and consequently the Chinese and senior foreign members of the staff of the French Police and French Consulate were anxious to ingratiate themselves with him, with the result that his influence in the French Concession increased greatly. At each gambling house, there were protectors who prevented loafers from other districts from causing

trouble. These protectors were all under the control of Mr. Tu Yueh-sung. It was alleged that they were in possession of pistols, and conducted illegal activities in the Concession such as extortion, armed robbery, kidnapping, etc.

1930 and 1931 were the most flourishing years of Mr. Tu Yueh-sung's reign in the French Concession, he was frequently requested by rich people in the Concession to settle disputes arising over the division of inherited property, divorce, etc. From cases such as these he considerably enriched himself. During 1932 the French authorities banned the functioning of gambling and opium houses in their Concession. The owners of the houses affected deposited their capital to the amount of $4,000,000, with Mr. Tu and requested him to negotiate for the cancellation of the order. Realizing that the order, issued in compliance with the decision of the French Government, could not be cancelled, he constructed the Chung Wei Building and opened the Chung Wei Bank, using the capital of the gambling and opium house owners. The owners fearing his power, raised no objection. Their money was later refunded to them in five yearly installments. Since then he has endeavoured by every means to make friends with Government officials.

In July of the same year, 1932, a scheme to introduce the public sale of opium in the province of Kiangsu was introduced by the Ministry of Finance, and the Kiangsu Provincial Government was authorised to conduct the public sale of opium on September 1. Mr. Tu Yueh-sung negotiated with the Kiangsu Provincial Government and succeeded in obtaining the opium monopoly in Shanghai. In pursuance of the scheme, he established the San Shing Company (三興公司) in Nantao, which acted as the main organ for the supply of opium to retailers. The Company, it was alleged, disbursed

monthly a total of about $200,000 to the local Chinese authorities and other organs. Realizing that armed protection was necessary for the transportation of opium, he succeeded in nominating General Yang Hu as commander of the Shanghai Peace Preservation Corps. A "Special Service Department" was then formed by the Corps; this department took over the work of the San Shing Company, which was "wound up." The Special Service Department was, however, annexed and incorporated into the Bureau of Public Safety in the middle of December, 1932, by the order of Mayor Wu Te-chen.

In 1933, a large quantity of morphia was seized and confiscated by the Chinese authorities at Hankow. As it was worth quite a large sum, General Chiang decided to have the morphia refined and sold for medical purposes. The sum thus raised was intended for the use of the Blue Shirt Society.

The task of establishing a factory for refining the morphia was entrusted to Mr. Tu Yueh-sung who was given six months to complete the task. A factory was then established in Nantao, and work was carried on under the protection of the Chinese authorities. Mr. Tu perceiving the chance of making a huge profit, secretly arranged with Mr. Chang Hsueh-ming, brother of General Chang Hsueh-liang, who was then Chief of Police at Tientsin, to transport to Shanghai a large quantity of morphia, and make use of the factory in Nantao to refine it instead of the morphia entrusted to him by General Chiang. It is reported that Mr. Wu Te-chen, then Mayor of Shanghai, was given $10,000 every month to connive at this deception. On the expiration of the six months time limit, he applied to General Chiang for an extension of the period on the pretext that the product of the factory lacked demand on the market, and that as a

consequence the work of refining had been delayed.

The application was approved but in the middle of Autumn, General Chiang received information concerning Mr. Tu's intrigue. He at once arranged for secret investigations and discovered the truth. A company of Military Police was despatched from Nanking to Nantao and raided the Morphia Factory. On learning of the raid, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung arranged with Wen Chien-kong (文建公), Chief Adjutant attached to the Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commissioner's Headquarters, to issue written instructions, bearing the chop of General Wu Te-chen, for the withdrawal of the troops. The raid was however carried out without interference, and the written instructions were forwarded by the Military Police to General Chiang Kai-shek at Nanchang. Greatly enraged, General Chiang instructed General Wu to submit an explanation. The Mayor excused himself by stating that he had no knowledge of the morphia factory and that one of his chops which was usually kept by the Chief Adjutant for office use, had been used without his knowledge. Wen Chien-kong was subsequently escorted to Nanchang and was subsequently shot. It is not known how Mr. Tu wriggled out of his own share in the trouble.

During the same year, 1933, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung became a shareholder of the Nanyang Brothers Tobacco Factory, East Seward Road, when he was presented by the management of the company with 1,000 shares, to the value of $15,000, as a reward for his efforts in settling a dispute existing between the management and their workers.

Following the assassination of Mr. Su Liang-mai ([illegible]), then General Manager of the "Shun Pao," on November 13, 1934, near Hangchow, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung was appointed

Chairman of the Board of Directors of the "Shun Pao," "China Times," "China Evening News" and the "China Press," all of which were formerly under the control of Mr. Sz. The chairman of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, hitherto located at 1138 Bubbling Well Road, and at present in the Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord, left vacant by Mr. Sz Liang-zai, was succeeded by Mr. Tu. An allegation was current at that time that Mr. Tu was the prime instigator in the assassination, but it could not be confirmed. The assassination was however planned by the Blue Shirt Society, on the ground that Sz Liang-zai had refused the request of the Propaganda Department of the Central Kuomintang to place a representative of the local Tangpu as Chief Editor of the Sz Yeu Dai ( ), an editorial page of the "Shun Pao."

Mr. Tu Yueh-sung was first elected a member of the Supervisory Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce in June, 1934, through the efforts of Mr. Wong Shiao-lai ( ), with whom he had become intimate during the previous two years. During the next election of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce in June, 1936, he was elected a member of the Executive Committee and later appointed member of the Standing Committee. He ~~ha~~ still holds these positions.

In 1935, he was requested by Dr. H.H. Kung, Minister of Finance, to negotiate with the shareholders of the Bank of China and the Bank of Communications with a view to placing these banks under the control of the National Government. As the share holders were all on friendly terms with Mr. Tu, in whom they had much confidence, he was successful in his negotiations, and the banks were put under the control of the Government during October, 1935.

Prior to the opening of the Point Island Fish Market under the Ministry of Industry on May 11, 1936, the authorities realizing that the owners of the fish hongs at Marche de l'Est would oppose the decision of the market authorities requiring them to remove to the Market, requested the assistance of Mr. Tu Yueh-sung, and as remuneration appointed him the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Market. In these cases the Government owed their success greatly to the assistance of Mr. Tu, and as a result he gained much favour with the National Government officials.

Mr. Tu Yueh-sung is willing to loose his purse strings in the settlement of labour disputes; for instance, the strike of the employees of the Shanghai Electric Construction Company in April, 1937, in which he contributed $6,000 to the strikers to compensate them for the pay they lost during the period of the strike.

The following are some important cases of labour disputes that were settled by him in conjunction with the authorities:-

Strike of the employees of the Shanghai Power Company between September and November, 1933.

Strike of the employees of the French Tramway Company, July, 1932.

Strike of the employees of the Yee Tsoong Factory, Pootung, between May and July, 1934, over the closing of the Old Factory.

His desire to settle labour disputes aims at winning the confidence of the public and especially the Government authorities.

On April 12, 1937, Mr. Tu Yueh-sung was elected a member of the committee of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association of the International Settlement for the year 1937-8.

Mr. Tu Yueh-sung's influence is further increased by the following facts:-

a) General Yang Hu, Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander, is a sworn brother of Tu Yueh-sung, Hwang Ching-yeong and Chang Siao-ling.

b) A number of Tu's followers now occupy governmental or semi-government posts among which the following are the most prominent:-

1) Loh Ching-da (), Committee member of the local Tangpu and Presiding Judge of the Soong Wu Military Court. He is also very influential in local labour circles.

2) Liu Yuin-fang (), a staff member of the 4th Section of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

3) Mr. Hsu ( ), an inspector in the employ of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

4) An Tai-tung (), Officer-in-Charge of the Kiangwan Police Station of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

5) Yao Kwang-nai (), Officer-in-Charge of the West Gate Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

6) Hsu Ya-fu (), Chief of the 3rd Section of the Bureau of Social Affairs.

7) Chu Hsueh-fan (), Chairman of the General Labour Union, and Chinese labour delegate to the International Labour Conference for 1936 and 1937.

c) His successful assistance to many persons in official circles in settling love affairs has also won for him much favour and influence. Among these officials, Mr. Sun Fo, President of the Legislative Yuan of the National Government, may be mentioned.

Mr. Tu at present holds the following positions:-

Member of the Standing Committee of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, North Szechow Road.

Chairman of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

Chairman of the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.

President, the Chung Wei Bank, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord.

D 9322

G. 900 1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date July 6, 1939.

Subject. Brochure containing Japanese Translation of General Chiang Kai Shek's Speech Delivered on December 26, 1938.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien Forwarded by [illegible] S.I.

CHINA

FILE

Some 500 copies of a brochure purporting to have emanated from the Kuo Ming Publication Society (國民出版社) (no address mentioned) and despatched to local Japanese officials and residents were confiscated by Japanese censoring officers serving in the General Post Office. This brochure contains a Japanese translation of the speech delivered by Gen. Chiang Kai Shek on December 26, 1938 in refuting the statement of Prince Konoye, then Premier of Japan, and is suspected to have been printed with type supplied by the Zung Shun Kyi Type Making Shop ([illegible]鑄字所), 45 Avenue Road.

Discreet enquiries from the firm in question indicate that the shop does deal in Japanese lead type but undertakes no printing. It has made no sales of Japanese type during recent months.

As far as can be ascertained the following printing shops in the Settlement are engaged in printing matter in the Japanese language and are clients of Zung Shun Kyi Type Making Shop:-

1. Central Printing Company (中央印刷公司), 359 Range Road.
2. Central Printing Works (中央印書館), Lane 208, 12 Kansuh Road.
3. Wu Kiang Printing Shop (沪江印刷所), Lane 828, 3 Boone Road.

Enquiries in this direction has produced no information which would tend to show that this brochure was printed

TM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

by any of the above three concerns. All are said to be on very good relations with the Japanese. Extensive enquiries made amongst the local printing circles with a view to ascertaining the origin of the document have met with failure.

From a confidential source it has been learned that the brochure was delivered to local Japanese residents by a "Japanese Anti-War League" (日本反戰同盟會) formed and sponsored by the Japanese themselves. It is a secret organization and efforts to locate its offices have been unsuccessful.

DBR FILE 6/7

Liao Cheng Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Pamphlets containing Japanese translation of General Chiang Kai-shek' speach.

The attached pamphlet contains Japanese translation of the speech given by General Chiang Kai-shek in Chungking on the occasion of Memorial Week of Late Dr. Sun Yet-sen on December 26, 1938, in rejection of the statement of Prince F. Konoye, then the Prime Minister of Japan, given on December 22, 1938.

Some 500 copies of this pamphlets which were contained in envelopes and addressed to local Japanese officials and civilians were recently confiscated by Japanese censoring officers serving in the General Post Office. The recipients' names and addresses were spelled in Roman scripts and the mails were posted in Shanghai according to the cancellation stamps.

There are only two shops dealing in Japanese printing types in Shanghai, namely, Hwa Foong Printing and Type making Establishment ( ) at the corner of Chekiang and Peking Roads, and Zung Shun Kyi( ) at the corner of Avenue Road and Changsha Road. The former concern produces printing types by themselves, while the latter is dealing in printing types imported from Japan, and it is believed that the printing types which were used in printing this pamphlets were supplied by the latter mentioned shop, because the form of the characters in this pamphlets is different from those printing types produced by the Hwa Foong Printing and Type Making Establishment, but they are similar to Japanese made priting types.

According to an expert the paper used for this pamphlet is not one produced in Japan, but it is produced in foreign country and the pamphlets were printed by means of matrix system except the last two pages.

It is requested to detect printers or the person who ordered the printing and that remaining copies of this pamphlets be confiscated.

D 9325

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station.

SECRET

REPORT

CONFIDENTIAL

Date July 10, 1939.

Subject (in full). Arrest of two political suspects by Sinza Station.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

At 7 a.m. July 7, 1939, detectives attached to Sinza Station carried out a search of the Sinza Lodging House, 841 Sinza Road, and took into custody two persons named Tsang Dah Tien (張大天) and Li Chi Chong (李其昌) respectively, on suspicion that they were engaged in political and subversive activities in Shanghai. The two prisoners were brought to Headquarters the same morning and questioned by Special Branch. A statement taken from Tsang Dah Tien is attached hereto. Li Chi Chong was found to be a man without political leanings and no statement, therefore, was taken from him.

The two persons were returned to Sinza Station at 5 p.m. on July 7th, 1939.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

FILE

CHIN

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsang Dah Tien alias Tsang Ying Kang alias Tsang Yang Ts.
native of Wu Kong. taken by me D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien.
at Police H'qts. on the 7/7/39 and interpreted by

My name is Tsang Dah Tien ( ) alias Tsang Ying Kang ( ) alias Tsang Yang Ts ( ). I am aged 40, native of Wu Kong ( ), Kiangsu, residing at No.2 Route Grouchy.

At the age of 21, I completed my study in the Chung Kuo Physical Institute, Wu Kong, and went to teach in the No.6 Primary School of Kiangyin Hsien. At the age of 23 (1922), I joined the 1st Division of the Chekiang Provincial Army of which my relative Pan Kuo Kwang ( ) was the commander, as an N.C.O.

I became an adjutant of the Shanghai Defense Commisioner's Yamen in 1924; transferred to the Kiangsi Provincial Government as a clerk in 1925; rejoined the army under Hsia Tsao ( ), who was concurrently Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Government, in 1926; left the army the same year after Hsia Tsao was beheaded by Sung Chuan Fan ( ), the Chekiang war-lord, for having started an unsuccessful rebellion against Sung; In 1927, I was employed by Yu Shien Wen ( ), Commander of the Provisional 15th Division of the Nationalist Army, to recruit soldiers in Chekiang (by this time Shanghai had been occupied by the Nationalist Army). Later in 1927 I was appointed chief of the Opium Suppression Office in Chowpu, Pootung; transferred to Changshu as chief of a Police sub-station in that city, 1928; appointed as Inspector of the Soochow Police Bureau in 1929. I resigned from the Police Bureau in 1931 and thereafter spent the major part of my time in my native home in

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

.....taken by me .....

at ..... on the .....and interpreted by .....

Wu Kong, owing to ill-health.

After the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from Shanghai and Soochow in November, 1937, I went to Hangchow and thence via Ningpo reached Shanghai on January 27, 1938. Immediately on arriving here, I went to see Wong Ih Ping ( ), a Manchurian, who occupied a room in the Denis Apartment, B'well Road. He is at present in Peiping and has close relations with the Japanese Intelligence Service. He lost no time in bringing me to see Ohtsuki ( ) at the Palace Hotel. I knew Ohtsuki ( ) in the Spring of 1937. Ostensibly he is known as a reporter of the "Hochi Shimbun" ( ), a Japanese newspaper, but I understand that he is also a secret service worker of the Japanese Government. He can speak Chinese fluently and has a comprehensive knowledge of the conditions prevailing in Shanghai and China. He brought Wong Ih Ping and me to see Major Donowaki at Banzaikwan, Minghong Road. I was told by Major Donowaki that Lieutenant General Yanagawa ( ), his superior officer, had his headquarters established in Hangchow. Numerous matters relating to the pacification of the cities and towns in the Japanese occupied area had to be arranged and the Japanese army required my service to assist them in forming political or quasi-political organizations to handle and expedite these affairs. He also told me that I knew the gentry in the cities surrounding Hangchow and requested me to use my influence to induce them to form a quasi-military unit to maintain peace and order in their

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

respective cities. After some consideration I agreed to accept his proposal. On January 28, I was given $200.00 by Major Donowaki to enable me to purchase some clothing. He told me to meet Ohtsuki at Palace Hotel on the afternoon of February 1, 1938. At 3 p.m. Feb. 1, 1938, I called on Ohtsuki and we left for the New Asia Hotel, Tiendong Road, by motor car. At dawn the following morning, Major Donowaki, Ohtsuki, myself and a number of Japanese and Chinese, one of whom was reported to be Chow Feng Chi (周鳳岐) (Minister of War of the Reformed Government, assassinated on 7.3.38, outside 80 Avenue du Roi Albert), left in two aeroplanes for Hangchow arriving there about one hour later.

At Hangchow I was interviewed by Inoue, and a major general, name not known, who was the chief of staff of divisions under Lieutenant Gen. Yanagawa. The same day I was interviewed by Chow Feng Chi, then Chairman of the Chekiang Provincial Government, sponsored by the Japanese. They impressed upon me that for the welfare of the Chinese people I should exert my best efforts to carry out the mission to be assigned to me which I understood was to be the pacification of the people.

On February 4, I, accompanied by Ohtsuki and four Japanese military police, proceeded to Huchow, Nanzing, Chingzeh, Pingvong and Wu Kong along the Soochow-Kashing ~~railway line~~ Lake in a motor car. We talked with the autonomous committees formed by the gentry at these places, urging them to advise those people who have deserted their homes and

FORM 40
G 44M-1-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me .....

at ..... on the .....and interpreted by .....

farms to return, encouraging them to do their best to revive business in their respective districts and persuading them to ask the people to surrender all arms to the Japanese if they kept any. On February 7, we returned to Hangchow and reported to the Japanese Military authorities that we had been quite successful in our mission as the autonomous committees of all the places we visited agreed to take our advice.

On February 11, 1938, I, accompanied by Donowaki, went to call at these places again. At each place he introduced me to the commanders of the Japanese garrison forces so that I could apply to them for assistance in future in connection with my mission which was to cooperate the Japanese Military in inducing, by means of monetary payments, the Chinese guerillas and bandits to surrender or by other measures.

On February 17, 1938, I returned to Hangchow with Catsuki and Zee Poh Zung (illegible), a relative of mine, who was Chief of the Hangchow-Kashing-Huchow Salt-Smuggling Preventive Corps of the National Government and had then some 1,500 men, all armed under him.

He agreed with me to restore peace and order in these places in cooperation with the Japanese for the welfare of the people.

On Feb. 22, Zee Poh Zung and I came to Shanghai and stayed in the China Hotel, Kweichow Road, of which Zee is a shareholder. We visited the New Asia Hotel almost daily

FORM 46

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

.....taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

to negotiate with the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military regarding the formation of a "Pacification Army". The eastern section of the New Asia Hotel was allotted for the use of the preparatory office of the "Pacification Army" of which I, Zee Poh Zung and Yang An Shing (楊安生), a native of Tsingpu and formerly the chief of the water police of that city, were the principal promoters and Inoue, a follower of Col. Usuda, was the advisor.

On March 14, 1938, the Pacification Army was formally inaugurated, and on March 18, Zee Poh Zung and I left for Tsingzah, 12 li from Wu Kong, my native home, while Yang An Shing went to Tsingpu. The three of us commenced to gather together some ex-policemen and paoantui members and armed them with the weapons which we secured in the war area left by the Chinese armies following their withdrawal.

Later, one Zee Foong Tsao ([illegible]) who was a native of Zangshu, also joined us. By April, 1938, the Pacification Army had its units distributed as follows:-

District	Commander	No. of men	Monthly maintenance fee issued by the Japanese Military.
1st District - Hangchow, Kashing, Sungkiang.	Zee Poh Zung	2,000	$40,000.
2nd District - Soochow, Wusieh, Huchow.	Tsang Dah Tien	2,000	$24,000.
3rd District - Shanghai, Tsingpu, Quinsan.	Yang An Shing	2,500	$18,000.
4th District - Zangshu, Kiangyin, Taichang.	Zee Foong Tsao	600	$12,000.

There were 6 Japanese advisors in each of the 1st and 2nd districts and 4 in each of the 3rd and 4th districts, their principal mission being to collect intelligence for

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me .....

at .....on the.....and interpreted by.....

-6-

the information of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military.

In name the Pacification army ~~were~~ under the control of the Pacification Headquarters of the Reformed Government with one Ning Yuan Dao in charge but actually they were subject to the orders of the Japanese Military. All the villages which are some distance away from the railways or high-ways in the Japanese occupied area were guarded by the pacification army as the Japanese had confined themselves to the large cities and never ventured ~~to go~~ beyond them. The commanders of the pacification army visited Shanghai twice a month to receive instructions from the Headquarters then established in Shanghai.

In August, 1938, some 1,000 of the men under me at Tsingzah were beseiged by the guerillas and they later surrendered. I was myself present in Tsingzah at the time but managed to escape with the assistance of a band of body-guards.

In September, 1938, the remaining 1,000 men under me in Soochow were disbanded by the Japanese troops on the ground that they had not carried out their duty to the satisfaction of the Japanese and in consequence I returned to Shanghai and stayed in New Asia Hotel.

In October, 1938, I went to stay with my family at No.2 Route Grouchy. ~~Since that time~~, I was appointed Councillor of the Pacification Headquarters. I receive a pay of $320.00 per mensem without the necessity of attending to any work. This treatment was specially meted out by the Japanese because

FORM 40
G. 44M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of ....

native of ....taken by me ....

at ....on the..... .....and interpreted by..... .....

-7-

I was the first Chinese who assisted them in forming the pacification army.

The Pacification Headquarters is/at present in Nanking. Immediately after I was ousted from my post as commander of the 2nd district of the pacification army, I learned that one Chung Kuo Liang, [illegible], ex-Divisional Officer of the Kiangsu Water Police, was appointed to succeed me.

Col. Usuda, who is at present in Kaifeng, serving as chief of the Special Service Section there, recently addressed me requesting me to proceed to work under him. As I am unemployed meantime, I am considering acceding to his request.

I have not participated in any activities in Shanghai since I retired from active service in the Pacification Army. I used to have my letters and communications received through a friend named Nyi Ching Sz [illegible], living at Room 235, 214 Ningpo Road, owing to the fact that I, being known as a traitor in Chinese circles, wish to keep my address secret in order to avoid any untoward incidents.

I left my home, No.2 Route Grouchy for Ningpo Road at about 10 p.m. July 6, together with Li Chi Chong, my relative, arriving there at about 10.30 p.m.

My friend Nyi was not at home and I together with Li Chi Chong went to Sinza Road to have some food at Yah Shing Food Shop, Carter Road. It was then about 11.30 p.m. When on my way home later in the evening, I saw the French Police conduct strict searches of pedestrians who entered the French Concession from the Settlement. The finding of a Japanese

FORM 40
G. 34M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of .....

native of .....taken by me.....

at .....on the.....and interpreted by .....

pass in my possession by them might have caused unnecessary trouble to myself, therefore, I decided not to return home that night and went to book a room in Sinza Lodging House.

At about 7 a.m. a police search party came to the Sinza Lodging House and I was taken into custody on suspicion of being engaged in subversive activities in the Settlement.

In June, 1938, I made an attempt to induce Wong Ching San to join the Pacification Army but met with failure. Wong had then some 700 men in Pootung.

TRANSLATION

No.4474

Application For Travelling Permit To North China.

Name : Tsang Dah Tien (張大天)

Nationality: Chinese

Date and Place of Birth : Chekiang, Age 40.

Particulars of Passport:-

Passport No. Issued by

At (place of issue) On (date of issue).

Occupation: Councillor to the Pacification Bureau of the Reformed Government.

Destination and Route : Tsingtao, Dairen, Tientsin, Peking.

Purpose of Travel : Inspection.

Date of Departure : March 15. 14th Year of Chao Wu (1939).

Name of Vessel: Fengtien Maru.

Address in Shanghai : 34 Hwa Kee Avenue, Bubbling Well Road.

If the applicant is to be accompanied by his or her family, state their full names and dates of birth.

Photograph of the Applicant.

Applicant : Tsang Dah Tien

(Signature of applicant).

Date : 3. 11. 14 (1939).

Consulate-General in Shanghai.

(Chopped): Nishimura (西村敏雄)

(Chopped): Special Service Department of the Japanese Navy in China Water.

TRANSLATION

Pass No.2244 (Chopped) Ma Yuan (馬 [illegible]), responsible for the issue of the pass.

Period : From March 10 of the 14th Year of Chao Wu to September 30 of the 14th Year of Chao Wu (1930).

Areas : Shanghai, Nanking, Hangchow, Hongkew.

Purpose of Travel: Liaison.

Taking of Photographs: No

Notice : The holder may be not allowed to pass a place when there is danger or other obstacles.

Name of Holder : Tsang Deh Tien, 40.

Address : 34 Hwa Kee Avenue, B'well Road, Shanghai.

Nationality : Chinese

Occupation : Councillor to the Pacification Bureau.

Sex : Male.

Remarks : -

(Chopped) Intelligence Office of the Yamada Detachment.

Photograph of the Holder.

Note : This pass should be returned on expiration of the period allowed to travel, and the authorities should be notified forthwith when this pass is lost.

Special Branch.

Misc. 319/39

"B"
Sinza
8th July, 39.

2

Please keep of this file refer only to subsidiaries arrests the premises closed & is of no interest to Special Branch.

Suspects arrested by Search Parties.

Between 5 a.m. 7/7/39 and 10.30 a.m. 8/7/39, search parties operating in Sinza District arrested on various Roads and in various Lodging Houses and teashops, a total of 22 male Chinese and one Female Chinese.

All were finger printed and only 3 were found to have criminal records and these were for minor offences and of little or no importance.

Two male Chinese Tsang Dah Tien ( ), age 40, Soochow, and Li Kyih Chong ( ), age 42, Soochow, /Unemployed who were arrested at Room 323 Sinza Lodging House, Sinza Road at 6.40 a.m. 7/7/39.

During interrogation of these two it was revealed that the 1st named claimed to be an official of the Reformed Government, Nanking, and was receiving a wage of $320.00 per month and his presence in Shanghai appeared to be of a political nature.

The 2nd named claimed to be a friend of the 1st named stating they resided together in F/Concession. Their seperate versions of their movements on the evening of 6/7/39 differed. Special Branch were therefore communicated with and on their instructions these two were taken to Special Branch at 10 a.m. 7/7/39 for interrogation.

S.1.

Misc. 319/39 Sinza

2 (Sheet 2)

At 4.15 p.m. 7/7 39, Det. Insps. Crawford informed the undersigned briefly of the result of their interrogation and stated that Mr. Roberston, Officer i/c Special Branch was of the opinion that there was no point in holding these men. This information was passed to D.O. "B" who instructed that they be released.

The two men were transported from Special Branch to Sinza Station at 5.10 p.m. and were released from this station at 5.15 p.m. 7/7/39.

A copy of statement taken by Special Branch will be sent to this station on completion of translation.

D. I. I.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D 9326

FORM NO. 3
G 40M 38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch Section, 9:26 12 7 39

REPORT

Date July 10, 1939

Subject (in full) OHARA, R. - Arrival of

Made by D. S. Anderson Forwarded by Inspector

Ryo Ohara, Japanese subject, strongly suspected of being a receiver of stolen property, subject to Hongkew Miscellaneous File 503/1938, arrived from Kobe, Japan per the s.s. "Chenonceaux" on 4.7.39. His present address is unknown in this office.

A S Anderson
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Fa. to D.C. Crim.

Noted

FILE

DSP
P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
10/7.

PERSONAL ASSISTANT
11 JUL 1939
To Deputy Commissioner

D 9327

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1.38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

C.3.6, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 12, 1939.

Subject (in full) IRWIN, R. - Arrival of.

Made by D.S. Anderson Forwarded by D.S.I.

In connection with a teleprinter message, circulated from Central Police Station at 2.11 p.m. on 21-5-39, regarding a British seaman named R.Irwin, aged 21 years, being absent from his ship, the s.s. "HoLt Range", I have to report that, in this office, there is no record of his having been located.

However, on the 6-7-39 one named R.Irwin, arrived in Shanghai from North China Ports, on board a Jardine-Matheson vessel, the s.s. "Wosang" and it is within the bounds of possibility that the two persons aforementioned may be one and the same.

No particulars other than the above are available in this office.

A S Anderson
D.S.

D.C.(Special Branch). Ka 6 Dc Cmm.

FILE
36
R.A.D.C.(S.B.)

8 am 21/5/39 to 8 am 22/5/39.

DAILY REPORT OF IMPORTANT MESSAGES PASSING THROUGH C.C.R.

9.27 am. From R.U.(W). Search parties will move off at 9.30 am.
(Returned at 11.32 am)

1.00 pm. From P.A.Divs. to Officers i/c Stations "A" & "B" Divs. Telephone to C.C.R. before 4.00 pm a rough figure of the number of search parties operating on Friday 19/5/39, number of persons searched and number of lodging houses etc searched.
(Stations "A" & "B" Divs informed)
(Answer given)

1.05 pm. From GR. At 10.35 am today a male Chinese was held up on Connaught Rd near Yenping Rd by 3 men 1 armed with pistol and robbed of a ring value $30.00. No shots. No arrests. Shanghai dialect.
(Circulated)

2.11 pm. From C. Absent from s.s. "Halt Range" 3 British seamen (1) A.McKenzie age 37 (2) R.Irwin age 21 and (3) K.Braby age 18.
(Circulated)

3.02 pm. From NW. Shooting affray reported in progress on Jessfield Rd near Brenan Rd.
(Circulated)
(Later informed by NW - It was in Chinese territory)

7.27 pm. From R.U.(W). Search parties will move off at 7.30 pm.
(Returned at 9.38 pm)

3.06 am. From Ch Rd. At 12.10 am today a Japanese student whilst riding in a public rickshaw No.unknown was assaulted and robbed of Yen 100 by the puller and about 10 other coolies and loafers on Tatu Rd near Kahsek Rd.
(Circulated)

4.00 am. From C. Stop Motor Car No.3464 stolen by armed robbers at about 3.00 am today. Occupants armed.
(Circulated)

For information :-
Messages received re Japanese movements on Soochow Creek :- N I L.
20 Ambulance calls.
1 Fire Call.

FORM NO. 3
P. 40M-I. 38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch. Section.

REPORT

Date July 14, 1939.

Subject (in full) BONHAM, Private - Departure of.

Made by D.S. Anderson Forwarded by D.S.I.

With reference to a teleprinter message circulated from Central Police Station at 12.17 p.m. on 7th June 1939, regarding a Private A.Bonham, of the East Surrey Regiment, being missing since the 5-6-39, I have to report that, on 8th of July 1939, Private A.Bonham, departed from Shanghai for Hongkong on board the Butterfield & Swire steamer "Kuinchow".

The military Police of the East Surrey Regisment have been communicated with and it has been ascertained that the Private in question was duly located in Shanghai and has been discharged from the service.

B/C at 9.53 am 16/7/39
for cancellation
[illegible]

D.S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

for to be crim
FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Crim.)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
15/7

D 9330

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 7310

Headquarters
2049/39 Lonza Crime Branch
July 13, 39.
4 (Final) Murder

See below See below

Inquiries into this crime have been continued by C.I.B. . (C.I.) in an effort to apprehend or learn something regarding the persons responsible for this crime. To date, these have not met with success.

As far as can be learned, those persons, friends and acquaintances of complainant, present at the time of the shooting have not returned to Shanghai hence nothing further from that source can be learned at present.

There is no definite proof to hand that the crime was of a political nature and not one the result of a grudge borne by an acquaintance (s) of complainant.

Pending later and more useful information on which investigations might be pursued, this file is submitted for classification and filing.

A Final Report is attached.

D. C. 329

C.1, C.B.H.Q.

2049/39 Louza

June 5, 39

3 Murder

See below See below

This file was transferred to Crime Branch Headquarters (C.1) on the 31.5.39 for continued investigation.

D.S. Day of the Finger Print Bureau attended the scene of the murder but was unsuccessful in finding finger-prints which might prove of value in the investigation.

The report of the Arms Identification Section re the empty cases and bullets forwarded to them for examination reads:

"Three cartridge cases fired from one pistol.
Three bullets fired from one pistol."

They have been identified has having been fired from the pistol which was fired in the Great Eastern Hotel billiard room at 2.40 p.m. on the 9-2-39. Subject of Louza Misc. 119/39.

From all available evidence to hand in that case, enquiries tend to show that the shot was accidental and was fired by a Chinese whose description was given as: "Age about 30, height about 5'6", long face, pale complexion, wearing a grey felt hat and black spotted

S/Q 6/6

long gown over which was worn a black overcoat."

In this case the descriptions given of the male who fired the shots and his accomplice were given as (1) "Age about 30, height 5'5"/6", slim build, pale face, wearing white foreign style clothing, speaking Shanghai dialect and (2) Age about 27/28, height 5'8"/6", slim build, pale face, wearing cloth long gown.

The injured man Koo Tien Ming ( ) detained in the Police Hospital for his safety has been questioned at length re the attack on himself. He refutes the suggestion that he himself may have been the real object of the attack due to his position with the Reformed Government in Yang Chung Hsien (楊中賢), stressing that he came to Shanghai merely to conclude a business deal in silk cocoons.

On the 4th. June, he asked that he be permitted to return to his home. The doctor attending him at the Police Hospital agreed that his condition was such he could leave if he so desired.

He was allowed to leave the hospital at 5 p.m.

All persons in the room at the time of shooting and questioned immediately aft ., have left for their

homes in Chingkiang and vicinity.

Enquiries have been continued at the scene of the murder in an effort to learn something regarding the persons responsible. These to date have not met with any success.

Enquiries continuing.

5/6.

D.S. 329

"A"
LOUZA
30th May, 1939.

2049/39

2

1

Daily

General enquiries.

In an endeavour to trace the telephone call received at the An Tung ( ) Hotel at 7.30 a.m. 27-5-39, Chinese detectives attached to Louza Station have visited the following hotels where a record is kept at the switchboard of all outgoing calls:-

Lau Tung Faung Lodging House, 245 Chekiang Road.
Zung Chow Hotel, 159 Chekiang Road.
Far Eastern Hotel, 90 Yu Ya Ching Road.
Great China Hotel, 200 Yu Ya Ching Road.
Grand Hotel, 140 Yu Ya Ching Road.
Cha Lon Hotel, 250 Yu Ya Ching Road.
Y.P.S. Hotel, 270 Yu Ya Ching Road.
Yangtsze Hotel, 287 Yunnan Road.
Central Hotel, 545 Hoopeh Road.
Chun Nan Hotel, 564 Avenue Edward VII.
Woo Koong Hotel, 152 Foxien Road.
Wei Chung Hotel, 515 Hankow Road.
Tien Zeu Hotel, 64 Chefoo Road.
Hotel of China, 160 Kweichow Road.
Sun Sun Hotel, 720 Nanking Road.
Oriental Hotel, 690 Nanking Road.
Great Eastern Hotel, 30 Ali Mo Ka.

No information available re any calls being sent to the An Tung Hotel at about this time.

At the public mortuary on 29-5-39 an inquest was held upon the body of the deceased Hsu Tse Foo ( ).

Verdict:
Death due to injuries received from gun shot wound, body to be removed by deceased's friend 1 Yuan Hai Zeu ( ) for burial.
Personal property of deceased handed over to this man at inquest room.

Copy to S.B. (direct)

D.I.

D.C.O."A" Divn.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

Line "A" Division
Jessfield Police Station.
May, 27th 39.

Crime Register No. 2049/39.

Diary Number 1. (Sheet No. 1.) Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	7.40 a.m. to 12 n.m. 27 - 5 - 39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	General Inquiries.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Room 122, An Tung Hotel (安 東), 131 Aupeh Road.
Time and date of offence.	About 7.30 a.m. 27-5-39.
" " " reported.	7.40 a.m. 27-5-39, per phone message.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	S. M. C./ S. B. Police.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Two absconded. (1) Aged about 30, height 5' 5"/6", slim build, pale face, wearing white foreign style clothing, Shanghai dialect. (2) Aged about 27/8, height 5' 5"/6", slim build, pale face, wearing cloth long gown.
Arrests.	---
Classification of property stolen.	--- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	--- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	Death due to bullet wounds, suspected due to Political motives.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	A telephone call was received at hotel requesting "room boy" to call occupant of room to telephone. Line was disengaged upon occupant going to telephone. After his return to hotel room an armed man entered room firing shots at the occupants of room, decamping via rear exit of hotel.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
MAY 28 1939
POLITICAL INTELLIGENCE
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G 45M 1-39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 7.40 a.m. 27-5-39, a telephone message was received at Louza Station from the management of the An Tung Hotel (安 東) reporting shooting in Room 122 of this hotel.

Officer i/c of Louza, D.I. Bennett and all available men attended, immediate enquiries ascertained that a male Chinese one, Hsu Tse Foo (徐 子 甫) had been shot dead, whilst another male Chinese, one Koo Tien Ming (顧 天 明) had been wounded, both being occupants of this room, 122 of the An Tung Hotel, the person responsible for this offence together with an accomplice decamping via the rear exit of the hotel.

Both men taken to Lester Hospital by the Shanghai Fire Brigade Ambulance, Hsu Tse Foo (徐 子 甫) being certified to be dead on arrival:-

"Brought in dead due to gun shot wound".

This man had been shot through the body, and death appeared to have been practically instantaneous.

The wounded man, Koo Tien Ming (顧 天 明) was detained in hospital, wounds being of a serious nature:-

"Compound fracture of humerous due to gun shot wound and bullet wound chest".

Enquiries by D.I. Bennett, assisted by D.S. Fowler and detectives of Crime Branch Headquarters, C.I. ascertained that during the night and morning of 26/27 th May, 1939, Room 122 of the An Tung Hotel was occupied by the following persons:-

1) Hsu Tse Foo (徐 子 甫), aged about 56, native of Hupeh, resident of Chinkiang, proprietor of the Yah Woo Heng (雅 吳 恒) Provision Store in Chinkiang. (deceased).
2) Koo Tien Ming (顧 天 明), alias Koo Sien Ts (顧 [illegible])

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2049/39.

"A" Division.
Louza Police Station.
May, 27th. 1939.

Diary Number:- 1/sheet 3. Nature of Offence:- 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

native of Chingkiang, a cocoon broker in Chingkiang (wounded) Statement 3.

3) Zung Ai Dong ( ), alias ung ung ( ) aged 51, native of Yang Chung, a cocoon merchant, residing in Yang Chung. (Statement 4).

4) Koh Ping Kung ( ) aged 37, native of Yang Chung, an oil merchant in Kang Chung (Statement 5).

The above four males, all natives of the same locality came to Shanghai from Chingkiang on 20-5-39, occupying Room 419 of the Kau Tung Yong ( ) Lodging House, Hankow Road until 25-5-39, when they engaged Room 122 of the An Tung Hotel.

Accompanying them to Shanghai was one Yuen Nai Zeu ( ), the manager of the Tai Ping Transportation Company (a Portuguese concern), the reason of the journey to Shanghai being to conclude negotiations in the signing of a contract relating to a deal in cocoons, two merchants from Kusich, Hu Yong Yooh ( ) and Wong Yien Sung ( ) also temporarily residing in Room 218 of the An Tung Hotel pending the signing of the contract, which contract should have been signed on 26-5-39, but owing to incompletion of details the signing was postponed.

Yuen Nai Zeu ( ) occupied Room 7 of the An Tung Hotel (Statement 6).

From further enquiries and documents in the room it was ascertained that Tung Ai Dong ( ) was attached to the staff (Chief Clerk) of the Yang Chung Hsien Government, having a Japanese issued pass to this effect,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2049/39.

...Division.
Louza ...Police Station.
May, 27th 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1/Sheet 4. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

number 23730, also in possession of an enamel badge, number 4, issued by the same government.

The wounded man, Koo Tien Ming (顧天明), alias Koo Sien Tse (顧賢之) is also a magistrate and principal of the Peace Maintenance Society of the same Hsien Government (Statement 3, 4,7).

Also present in the room during this period were:-

5) Dong Zung Nyeu (董長源), aged 45, native of Yang Chung, proprietor of a clothing shop at Yang Chung (Statement 7).
6) Sr Tung Zai ([illegible]), aged 39, native of Yang Chung, a chicken dealer in Yang Chung (Statement 8).

These two men are fellow countrymen of the four men who came down to Shanghai from Chingkiang and had met one or the other during the period they were staying in Shanghai resultant that they called at the An Tung Hotel during the evening of 26-5-39 for the purpose of seeing their countrymen and were obliged to stay in Room 122 of the hotel due to the Curfew regulations, this being corroborated by the respective occupants of the room.

Room 122 of the An Tung Hotel is situated on the ground floor of the hotel, an inner room, about 30 yards from the main reception hallway at the entrance, the swing doors of which were open for the convenience of patrons, whilst due to the many patrons of the hotel not much notice is taken of people who enter.

At about 7.30 a.m. 27-5-39, whilst the said occupants

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— 2049/39. Lou a Police Station.

May, 27th 1939.

Diary Number: 1/sheet 5. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

of this room were in the room a telephone message was received at the Sin Fung Hotel purporting to be from one Tsang ( ) of the Great China Hotel ( ) Yu Ya Ching Road, which call was switched from the exchange to the telephone which is situated in the corridor near to Room 122.

This call was answered by a "Tea boy" one Wong Sung Zien ( ) who was requested to call the occupant Sung ( ) of Room 122.

The tea-boy was successful in awakening Sung (ung Ai Dong) who went to answer the telephone, but was unable to obtain any reply, the caller evidently having left the line, whereupon he (Sung Ai Dong) returned to the room, whilst the tea-boy (ong Sung Zien) resumed his duties (Statements 1, 4, 5).

Shortly after this telephone message one of the occupants of the room, Koh Ping Kwang left the room and proceeded to the lavatory, after-wards going to room 218 in order to discuss with Wong Yien Sung the contract re the cocoons and it was whilst he was absent from the Room 122, that two men entered this room by the door which was not secured, one of whom was armed with an automatic pistol, who opened fire without any previous warning at the room occupants, firing at the bed opposite the doorway entrance which was occupied by Hsu Tse Koo

FORM 1 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2049/39. Louza Police Station.

May, 27th 1939.

Diary Number:— 1/sheet 6. Nature of Offence:— 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

(deceased) and Koo Tien Ming (wounded).

None of the room occupants with the exception of Koo Tien Ming (wounded, Statement 3) are able to give any details of the shooting for they state that they were awakened by the sound of the shots, four in number being fired, (Statements 4, 7, 8) but from the position of three empty .32 cartridge cases found in the room it was evident that the armed man had entered a few feet into the room, and then opened fire, whilst it would appear that the man Hsu Tse Koo (deceased) was already out of bed and intended to go to the commode in the room, for he was found lying on his back, fully dressed, against the commode.

The two men then decamped from the room when upon leaving the doorway they encountered the tea-boy (Wong Sung Sien) who had been attracted by the sound of the shots, one of these men stating that "they had beaten Chinese traitors" and then decamped along the corridor of the hotel to the rear exit to which access may be gained via an alleyway to Chekiang Road (Statement 1) they being seen in their flight by a hawker, one Woo Ah Nyi (Statement 2) as they decamped through the alleyway.

With the exception of the telephone message to S. B. Police no further alarm was raised.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Police Station.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2049/39.

May, 27th 19 39.

Diary Number: 1/sheet 7. Nature of Offence:- 1.

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

D.I.I. Officers and detectives conducted a search of the alleyway and near vicinity but without any success in finding any trace of the assailants or the weapon used in the commission of this offence.

A search of the room revealed two .32 calibre bullets.

Immediately after the shooting, the man Zung Ai Dong being afraid decamped from the room but was subsequently located through careful enquiries by D.I. Fowler and D.I. Chu Shou Ling (C.I) when checking up the telephone call purporting to have been sent by the man "Tsang" from the Great China Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road.

These enquiries ascertained that no calls had been sent to the An Tung Hotel from the Great China Hotel at the time when the call was received at the An Tung Hotel, but that other calls had been sent to the An Tung Hotel at different times.

This resulted in one Doo Z Gee (# [illegible]) being located in Room 406 of this hotel and the subsequent location of the man Zung Ai Dong (Statement 4).

Doo Z Gee also a native of Yang Chung connected with the cocoon trade was brought to the Station for enquiries, no proof of any connection with this affair he was released.

A male Chinese, one Zung Yoong Tsung ([illegible]) was also informed of the shooting by the man Zr ung Zai,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 2049/39. [illegible] Police Station.

May, 27th 1939.

Diary Number: 1/sheet 8. Nature of Offence:- 1.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

this man brought to the Station for enquiries, proved to be a native of Yangchow engaged in legitimate business (Statement 9) he being released after enquiries.

During the period det ctives were left waiting in Room 122 of the An Tung Hotel, the following three persons were arrested who entered the room at various times during the afternoon of 27-5-39:-

1) Wong Sung Sung ([illegible]), Sing Tai General Goods shop ([illegible]), Rue Petit, French Concession.
2) Zee Chung Woo ([illegible]), 281 Nanking Road.
3) Wong Tao Quen ([illegible]), 22 Pa [illegible] i Sing Tsung ([illegible]) Avenue Dubail, French Concession.

These men proving that they were in no way concerned in this offence were subsequently released.

Body to Public Mortuary pending inquest, an autopsy will be requested re the possibility of any bullet being in the body, all witnesses in the room, 122 of the An Tung Hotel warned to attend for enquiries failing to prove that they may have been in any way acting in collusion with the actual assailants they were released at 7.00 p.m. 27-5-39.

Found on body of deceased:-

One - five dollar note,

Three - one dollar notes,

Twenty - one cent coins,

Eight coppers,

Bunch of keys,

Spectacles & case,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:- 2049/39. [illegible] Police Station.

[illegible] 19 39.

Diary Number:- 1/sheet 9. Nature of Offence:- 1.

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A number of papers, these papers together with a number of cards found in the room have been taken away by D.I. Fowler, C.I for enquiries.

Sergeant Major Nagihara of the Japanese Gendarmerie attended scene with an interpreter at 3.00 p.m. 27-5-39 without assistance of S. M. Police, he attended Station at request of D.I. Bennett who was informed by Chinese detectives of his presence in the Ah Tung Hotel for purpose of enquiries, when any information he requested was given to him by D.I. Fowler (instructions of D.I. Bennett).

Injured man (Koo Tien Ming) removed to Police Hospital for safety.

T is offence tends to point to political motives, under these circumstances suggest that file should be passed to Headquarters for continuance of enquiries, D.I. Fowler already having been of great assistance in carrying out of preliminary enquiries.

D. C. (Crime) - informed.

D. C. (Divisions) - informed.

D.O. "A", D.D.O. "A" attended.

Circulated.

Copy to S. B. (Direct).

Det. Inspector

D. D. O. "A" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsao Zung Zien ( ), age 37,

native of Tientsin taken by Det. D.S.I. Zia Zoen Zian

at Louza Sta. on the 27-2-39 and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk Zia Yu Pai.

I reside at No.4[illegible] Kiukiang Road. I am employed as tea-boy No.26 at the Sun Zung Lodging House, 131 Szepeh Rd.

At about 7.30 a.m. to-day (27-2-39) I, being on night duty, received to a telephone call (downstairs) from one Lawrd Zang of the Great China Hotel, requesting the occupant of Room 1[illegible] of the Lodging House named Zung to answer. I at once went to Room 1[illegible]2 and knocking on the door asked the occupant to open. About 2 minutes later the man Zung opened the door when I passed him the telephone message. He went to the telephone but found the line disconnected. He returned to his room, leaving the door ajar. I went to Room 117, and about 2 minutes later, when I intended to wash my face I suddenly heard the sound of 4 gun shots. I walked to Room 1[illegible]2 when I saw two men coming out of the room, they stating that they had "beaten chinese creditor/s". These two persons made their escape out of the back door, and decamped to an unknown direction, their description being:

(1) Age about 30, height about 5'5/6", slim build, wearing white foreign style clothing, speaking Shanghai dialect. Pale face.

(2) Age about 27/8, height about 5'[illegible]/6", slim build, pale face, wearing light grey 'Paris' cloth long gown.

One occupant of Room 1[illegible], receiving injuries at his hand, walked out of the room and requested to be taken to hospital for treatment, whereupon I reported to the Accountant office, subsequently the Police being informed"

Form 40
G. 24M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

Chest No.

The following is the statement of.....

native of.....taken by me.....

at.....on the.....and interpreted by.....

of the occurrence.

I know nothing further.

This room (No.1.2) was booked on the 24th by one named Chu Tse Poo, and there were 4 persons in the room this morning.

Signed: Chang Zung Kien.

FORM 40
G. 18M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tu Ah Ayi ( ), age 47,
native of Ningpo taken by me D.S.I. Sia Kien Ziang
at Louza Station on the 28-2-39 and translated by Clerk Sin Yun Fei.

I am a hawker, residing in the Zung Tai Hoding House, 64-66 Si Zang Ling.

At about 7.30 a.m. to-day (27-2-39), I assisted the assistants of the Tsen Foo Ziang Fruit Shop next to the Wing Fuo Paung alleyway off the Jang Road in removing the shutters. When I shouldered one of the shutters into the said alleyway in order to placed it therein, I saw two persons running out S-W of the alleyway. I was unaware what had happened. These two running persons were (1) white foreign style clothing and (2) black short jacket and pants. They decamped to an unknown direction.

Signed and cross-marked:
Tu Ah Ayi.

FORM 40
SM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koo King ( ) alias Koo Tien Tse, 44, native of Wuhkiang taken by [illegible] Huang Chih Ta at Hospital on the 29-6-38 and translated Clerk Sih Yun Pei.

I am a cocoon dealer. On the 20th inst. I came to Shanghai from Wuhkiang by train. On arrival at this port I resided in Room 410 of the Lau Lun Faung Lodging House, Hankow Road, later on the 22-6-38 removing to Room 1[illegible] of the Ah Lung Lodging House, 131 Soochow Road. In taking this present trip I was accompanied by four other persons, viz: Koo Ting Kwang, Shu Yee Foo, Yuen Hsi Hsun and Hung Ai Deung. We five lived together.

In April last year, I had once visited Shanghai when I resided at a great China Hotel for about one month. I had no trouble while remaining in Shanghai.

Unexpectedly, the shooting affray occurred this morning. At about 6 or 7 a.m. I got up from bed to relieve nature but about 2 minutes after I had returned to bed I saw a youth wearing foreign style with a shirt and pants, age about 30, pale face, long hair brushed back, entering the room, taking a black pistol in his hand. He opened fire at me, he firing 4 shots altogether. I received injuries but my co-inmate Shu Yee Foo was shot dead.

Between February, 1938 and June, 1938, I was the principal of the Peace Maintenance Society at Lang Chung Hsien.

There was nothing political regarding my present visit to Shanghai. I do not know the reason why should I be victimized.

True statement.

Signed and cross-marked.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Ai Daung ( ) alias Zung Zung, age 51, M/cocoon merchant, native of Yang Chung Hsien taken by // C.P.C.741 Zung Zai Sung at Louza Stn. on the 27-5-39 and translated by Clerk Sih Yun Pai.

I am the proprietor of the Doong Shing Cocoon Hong, Yang Chung Hsien.

On the 19-5-39, in Chinkiang I arranged with Koo Sien Tse to come to Shanghai together on the 20th. Later I found that it was necessary for me to go to Wusieh first before coming to Shanghai, for making arrangements re packing sacks. Therefore at 9.a.m. on the 20-5-39 I went to Wusieh by train where I remained for one day. On 21-5-39, at 12 noon again by taking train I came to Shanghai, where upon arrival I visited one Zee Tsang Hwa in Room 407 of the Great Shanghai Hotel, Tientsin Road, and learnt that Shu Tse Foo and Koo Sien Tse were occupying Room 419 of the Lau Tung Faung Lodging House, 245 Chekiang Road. Having lived together in the latter room for several days, we, on the 25-5-39, removed to Room 1[illegible] of the An Tung Lodging House, 131 Hoopeh Road.

During our stay in Shanghai we made arrangements re the sale and purchase of cocoons, agreement being expected to be made a.m. to-day in the lodging house room.

Unexpectedly, at about 7.a.m. this morning, while occupying a bed together with Koh Ping Kwung, I was called by a tea-boy who stated that I was wanted on the telephone by the Great China Hotel. I answered the phone but found it disconnected. Finding it strange I returned to my room and told Koh Ping Kwung about the telephone call, later we paying no more attention to it.

Attempting to go to bed again, I then heard the sound

FORM 40
M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.2.

native of taken by me

at on the and interpreted by

of 3 or 4 gun shots being fired. Being afraid I at once ran out of the lodging house without first taking clothes, shoes etc; through the back door. I then hired a public ricksha and proceeded to the Tai Shing Cotton Cloth Hong, Chentung Road, the place where one of my fellow countrymen named Hong was employed as an apprentice. I used the hong's telephone, requesting one Doo Z Gee, my fellow countryman, resident of Room 406, Tai Shun Hotel, Hankow Road to loan me one long gown, one short jacket, one pair of pants and one pair of shoes. Through the phone I also informed him of the above occurrence in the An Tung Lodging House.

About 10 minutes later, Doo Z Gee brought me the above required property, when owing to my being still in a frightened state, Doo Z Gee took me to Room 406 of the Great China Hotel, Tu Ma Road in order to have a rest.

Later, I and Doo were brought to the Police Station for enquiries. I did not see who had fired the shots.

That statement.

Sgd: Zung Ai Deung

Addendum:

At present [illegible] employed at the Yang Chung Hsien City Government as a Chief Clerk and also an entertainer, while Koo Sien Tse is the present Magistrate of that Hsien.

Signed.

FORM 40
SM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Koo Sien Tse ( ), age 37, native of Yang Chung Hsien taken by // S.P.C.341 Zung Zai Dung at Louza Stn. on the 27-8-39 and translated by Clerk Wu Yun Fei.

I am an oil merchant. On the 20-8-39, I together with Shu Tse Foo, a rice dealer, Koo Sien Tse, age about 44, native of Yang Chung Hsien, the former chairman of Chamber of Commerce, Yang Chung Hsien, and the present Magistrate of that Hsien, appointed by the Reformed Government, and Yuan Pei Tseu (Wan Tse Foo's Friend), the manager of the Sai Pin Transportation Company (Japanese concern) in Chinkiang, came to Shanghai by train. On arrival at this port, we lived in Room 410 of the Sau Jung Faung Lodging House for 6 days, later on the 25-8-39 removing to Room 128 of the An Jung Lodging House, 181 Woopeh Road.

Last night (26-8-39) there were six persons in the room altogether, Shu Tse Foo and Koo Sien Tse occupying one of the beds, I and Zung Ai Daung taking another bed, while Wan Zung Zai and Dung Ming Nyau lying on a sofa.

This morning at about 7 o'clock, a bellboy of the lodging house came to call Zung Ai Daung, who, the boy said, was wanted on the telephone by the Great Wing Hotel. Zung Ai Daung got up, going out for the phone but returned to the room a few minutes later, he stating that someone was making a joke, the line being disconnected. However all men paid no attention to the matter.

Then Zung Ai Daung started wearing his clothing and I also got up from the bed. I went to the lavatory, afterwards I entering Room 218 on the 1st floor to talk with one named Wong Ke Seoong. About 20 minutes later I heard the sound of gun shots coming from the downstairs whereupon,

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

5.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.2.

native of taken by me

at on the and interpreted by

the man Tong still in bed, I descended and entered Room 122 to find Shu Tse Foo lying dead on the floor nearto the commode inside the room. Also I saw Koo Sien Ta who was seated on a bed, bleeding on his body. Koo asked me to hire a public rickshaw in order that he be removed to the hospital. I intended to do so, but a teaboy told me that he had already hired a rickshaw. Then I again ascended to Room 18 and informed the occupants of the occurrence. I asked Tong in which room Yuan Hai Yung resided, but he replied he did not know.

Returning to Room 122 I found many persons present.

I do not know who had shot dead Shu Tse Foo.

Later I was brought to the Station for enquiries.

That statement.

S'd: Koh Ping Kwung.

JRM 40
44M 1 29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Tsen Tai Zen ( ), age 50 years.
native of Hupeh taken by me D.I. Loh Tung Sung
at Louza Station on the 27-5-39 and translated by Clerk Sung

I had removed to and have been living at Chingkiang over ten years. Before the start of hostilities I was one of the promoters of the Nan Kun Coal and Mining Company where I was employed as a manager. Since the downfall of Chingkiang year before last, the business of coal and mining was stopped at the same time. On 10th day of November last year I started the Tai Ding Transportation Company on Chun Hwa Road, Chingkiang where the sole business was to transport provisions and silk cocoons. During February this year through the introduction of the manager of the Tao Foong Rice Shop of Chingkiang, I began to know two Wusieh cocoon merchants named Hu Veng Yoeh and Wong Yien Sung for whom I once transported 256 packets of cocoon to Wusieh. On the 3rd day of April this year Hu Veng Yoeh came to Chingkiang for three days and later Wong Yien Sung also came to Chingkiang and consulted with me about making a contract in buying and transporting cocoon . In the first place I introduced to them one Hsu Yoeh Tu, the manager of Yoong Foong Woo Cocoon Hong at Chi Zeu Tseu in Yang Tsoong Hsien but owing to the difference in price between both parties, the contract was not signed. Later one of countrymen named Hsu Tao Foo, age 56, native of Hupeh, born in Chingkiang, owning the Yah Woo Hong Provision Store at Siau Ma Deu in Chingkiang (Deceased) came to me and asked me to give introduction in order to make contract between his friends, Yang Tsoong cocoon merchants and Hu Veng Yoeh and Wong Yien Sung.

Hsu Tao Foo then brought to Chingkiang one Koo Tien Ling, the registrate and a president of the Maintenance Association of

FORM 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of (2)

native of taken by me

at on the and interpreted by

Yang Tsoong Hsien, one Kung Ai Dong, alias Kung Kung, the secretary to Yang Tsoong Hsien Magistrate and also a negotiator, one Loh Ping Wen, the manager of Doong Hsin Loo Cocoon Hong of Ai Hau Tsong in Yang Tsoong and also the proprietor of Liang Kung Oil Store of Sing Loh Tsong in Yang Tsoong and five including myself had consultation in Hingkiang about the matter of signing contract with Wusieh cocoon merchants.

The conditions between two parties were no great different but, as there was no reliable bank or agency in Hingkiang to act as guarantor, the signing of contract was not successful.

For the convenience of both parties, we decided to sign the contract in Shanghai.

On the 22nd day of May Hsu Tse Foo (deceased), Loo Tien Ming (wounded), Kung Kung, Loh Ping Wen and myself, five in all, came to Shanghai by train on the same day. The Wusieh cocoon merchants were late because they went to Wusieh first.

Upon my arrival at Shanghai, I went to the appointed address, Room 7 of Hu Tung Hotel directly but Hsu, Loo, Kung and Loh went and resided at Room 419 Hau Tung Kung Lodging House, Hankow Road for four days and on the 25th day of May for the sake of convenience they removed to Room 122 of Hu Tung Hotel. The Wusieh cocoon merchants, Hu Yeng Yoeh and Wong Yien Kung lived in Room 218 of Hu Tung Hotel. The contract should be signed yesterday but owing to the incompletion of certain points, it was postponed. We went to bed individually.

At 7 a.m. today a tea-coolie came in and shouted to me that gun shooting in Room 122, my friends' room, and I got up

FORM AO

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of..... (3) .....

native of..... .....taken by me.....

at..... .....on the ....and interpreted by.....

and ran into Room 142 where I saw Sze Tao Yoo lying on ground dead and Koo Tien Ying sitting in a chair and resting his left arm in his right hand. Koo spoke to me that he had received wounds and Zau had died, but there was not sufficient time for me to ask more particulars as he had already been taken away by the Police. I do not know anything about the shooting because I was in bed asleep..

Deceased Zau Tao Yoo has been my intimate friend for ten years and as far as I know, he did not participate in any political work but he only concerned with me this time to introduce the Wuich cocoon merchants, Zu and Wong, to his Yang Tsoong friends Koo, Ung and Koh for making contract in buying, selling and transporting cocoons.

Signed & cross-marked by
Yuen Hai Zou.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Daung Zung Kyau ( ), age 45, native of Yang Chung Hsien taken by D.I. Loh Kung Sing at Louza Stn. on the 27-8-39 and translated by Clerk Sin Yun Pai.

I am the proprietor of the Hung Shing Cloth Shop at Shing Loong Town, Yang Chung Hsien.

Now I am temporarily living at No.18 Sung Bing Lee, Rue du Weikwei, French Concession, the home of my relative Kong Kyosh Liang.

I came to Shanghai on the 3rd of May for the purpose of sending my son Daung Kyi Fon, age 17, to the Sung Fon Kyi Glass Factory, Avenue Edward VII, opposite the Chung Wei Building, to be employed as an apprentice. I was waiting for some fellow countryman who intended to return to the country, so that we could take the journey together.

At about 2.p.m. on 25-8-39, while walking on Avenue Edward VII I encountered my fellow countryman Shu Tse Foo. He told me that he was living in Room 122 of the An Tung Lodging house, later we separating.

At about 8.p.m. yesterday (26-8-39) I attended Room 122 of the above lodging house when I found that all the occupants were my fellow countrymen, they being: Shu Tse Foo (now deceased), Koo Tien Ming (wounded), Zung Ai Daung, Koh Ping Kwung and Han Zung Zai. They discussed re silk cocoons, I taking no part in same.

Owing to curfew Order I remained in the room, occupying a sofa with Han Zung Zai for the night. Shu Tse Foo and Koo Tien Ming slept on a large bed, while Zung Ai Daung and Koh Ping Kwung occupied a small bed.

At about 7.a.m. this morning, I was suddenly waken up by the sound "Pa" "Pa", about 4 shots being fired.

Form 49
G. 44M 1-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Sheet No.2.

native of taken by me

on the and interpreted by

I at once covered my body by means of the quilt. I became frightened, as I knew of the connections between Koo Tien Min, Zung Ai Daung and the Japanese in the country. I kept myself silent for a little time, then I got up to find Shu Tee Foo lying dead nearto a commode inside the room. Koo received injuries. Police Station was informed of the occurrence and I was brought to the Station for enquiries. I did not see the assassin/s.

Signed and cross-marked:

Daung Zang Nyeu.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Er Zung Zai ( ), age 39 years.
native of Yang Tsoong taken by me C.P.C. 341
at Louza Station on the 27-5-39 and translated by Chang Tung

I am married but unemployed.

On 13th day of May this year I came to Shanghai by Wai Loe Steam Launch for selling a number of chickens which I brought from home with me and I resided in Room 40, Su Ting Lodging House, Lane 379, House No.51, Foochow Road for ten days. At about 6 p.m. on 25-5-39 I met two countrymen named Koo Sien Ts and Koh Ping Wen in front of the Lan Tsung Lodging House at Rue Tourane in French Concession and I asked them where were they living and when did they come.

I was told by Koo Sien Ts that they came to Shanghai several days ago and they are residing in Room 122, Su Tung Hotel, 131 Hupeh Road. I therefore visited them in Room 122, Su Tung Hotel at 8 p.m. last night.

After having had a long conversation, I was unable to leave the hotel owing to the curfew hour.

I and Daung Zong Kyou went to one bed and Hsu Tse Foo together with Koo Sien Ts had one bed while Zung Ai Tong and Koh Ping Wen passed the night on a sofa.

Nothing happened on the night until 7 a.m. today when I was roused by four reports of gun-shots and I dared not to look but I waited and got up and dressed myself until I hear no more noise in the room when I saw Hsu Tse Foo lying dead at the side of a corned and Koo Sien Ts sitting on the bed wounded. After a short while Hsu and Koo were removed to hospital by ambulance. I had almost a shock and I do not know what they have been doing or by whom they were shot.

This is my true statement.

Signed Er Zung Zai

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zung Yoong Tsing ( ), age 41,
native of Yangchow taken by C.D.S.106 Dao Zu Pih
at Louza Stn. on the 27-5-39 and translated by Clerk Sih Yun Fei.

I am the proprietor of the Vai Loong Tsong Cloth Shop, situated at Pah Z Jau Town, Yang Chun Hsien.

On 24-5-39, I left Pah Z Jau Town and arrived at Shanghai at about 4.30p.m. 25-5-39. Upon arrival at this port I lived at the Lih Yang Shoe Store, located inside the Continental Emporium, Nanking Road, the manager of which shop Wong Vai Doong being my relative. Later, at 9.a.m. on 26-5-39, I removed to Room 11 of the Sing Hwa Lodging House, Lane 112, No.3 Fokien Road.

My visit to Shanghai this time was to buy a quantity of white cloth, arrangements for this purchase having been made with Lieu Tse Ziang of the Ten Woo Cloth Hong, Tse Foo Lee off Fokien Road, on two previous occasions.

This morning at about 7.30 a.m. a fellow countryman of mine Han Zung Zai called on me at my room and informed me of the assassination of Zung Ai Daung at the An Tung Lodging House.

As Zung Ai Daung was also a fellow countryman, I proceeded to the An Tung Lodging House when I found that the man who had been shot dead was not Zung Ai Daung but a man named Shu Tse Foo. Koo Sien Tse, my fellow countryman, was also wounded. I do not know Shu Tse Foo before.

When I attended the room, detectives were making investigations, afterwards I being taken to the Station for enquiries.

True statement.

Signed and cross-marked:
Zung Yoong Tsing.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

MAY 28 1939

Assassins Kill Dealer; Injure "Magistrate"

Shooting in Hupeh Road Hotel

Shu Ts-fu, 56 year-old silk cocoon dealer, was killed and Ku Ming, 44 year-old recently appointed chairman of the Yangchun Shen, situated East of Yangchow, was seriously wounded and is at present being treated in a local hospital following the attempt made by two assassins shortly after 7.30 a.m. yesterday, to shoot the official in his room at the Antung Hotel, 131 Hupeh Road. Three other residents of Chinkiang who were in the hotel room at the time of the shooting were being questioned by Louza station and Crime Branch Headquarter detectives yesterday, but will not be detained, according to information made available late last night. Japanese military police officials visited the scene of the shooting yesterday morning and commenced investigating the assassination on their own.

The five persons, all natives of Chinkiang, were in room 122 of the Antung Hotel, when shortly after 7.30 a.m. a foreign-style dressed Chinese, about 30 years old, opened the door and brandishing a pistol, fired four shots, presumably with the intention of killing Ku. The occupants of the room, threw themselves on the floor in an effort to evade being shot, but Shu had already been killed by a single shot which had pierced the lower part of his body, whilst two of the assassin's bullets found a mark in Ku, one bullet piercing his body and another smashing his right arm.

Cocoon Deal

Detectives from Louza police station were immediately summoned and according to the statements of the other cocoon dealers in the room, the five persons were about to conclude a contract for the purchase of a large quantity of cocoons. A contract which however had not yet been signed, was found on the table in the room and thus substantiates the statement. The dead man, as far as could be ascertained, had no political connections and was merely eager to buy cocoons.

All those in the room had first arrived in Shanghai on May 20, and had lived in various hotels since their arrival. On Friday evening, they booked room 122 in the Antung Hotel, in order to conclude the contract in question which had obviously been the main reason for their presence in Shanghai.

The weapon used in the shooting—a .32 calibre automatic pistol—has not been identified as far as could be ascertained, and with the exception of four cartridge cases found in the room and the hall, no further evidence was discovered on the scene. According to unconfirmed reports, the assassin after the deed, threatened a hotel employee with his pistol, prior to decamping with his unarmed accomplice, and told him that he had "merely exterminated another traitor."

Whilst Ku's condition was stated as being serious, it was learned that attending physicians expected him to live.

Reg'd
file
C.S.

D 9331 (c)

CT/

G. 90M

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 4, 1939.

Subject Anonymous letters received by Miss Ursula PAELZ, German.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford S.I.

With reference to the contents of the undated letter from Mr. S. LAHRMANN, leader of the local Nazi group, requesting that enquiries be made into the identities of the writers of two anonymous communications received by Miss Ursula PAELZ, there appears every reason to believe that letter II was the work of a Jewish immigrant, since the type of postcard used cannot be procured in Shanghai and is of the kind brought from Germany by a number of refugees.

It has not been found possible to ascertain the writer's identity for the simple reason that samples of handwriting of at least 8,500 refugees would have to be first secured for purposes of comparison. Several of the newcomers are in the daily habit of perusing the advertising columns of the North-China Daily News in the offices of that journal at 17 The Bund and although some of them have been observed taking written notes it has not been found practicable to secure any specimens of their writing.

Mr. LAHRMANN was interviewed on May 3 in connection with this affair and he declared that the employment of the term "Only Arians" by Miss PAELZ when inserting the advertisement was a most unwise one, that as far as he was concerned the matter was closed and that there was no need for his communication to be answered.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 4/5.

Letter No 1.

Ich schreibe im Auftrage eines Englaender. Sie haben eine Anonce in der Zeitung fuer Arier. Sie Swein,Betrueger, Strolch,Bastard.. Kein Mensch sondern ein Tier welches aufgefressen werdeb muss. Vergessen Sie nicht dass Sie in China sind wo man Sie im lebenden Koerper verbrennen muss!!! Mein Freund wird schon ausfindig machen wo Sie wohnen,aber dann gnade Ihnen Gott. Sie wagen es nicht mal Ihren Nahmen aufzuschreiben. Wenn Sie Kinder haben und sie auch nach dem verrueckten Hitler aufwachsen lassen,sollen selbige umkommen im Dreck,was sie Sauerkraut gewoehnt sind. Ein Kuli ist mir lieber als Ihre ganze dreckige Gesellshaft.. Noch ein mal, Sie sind in China und Asien,sehen Sie sich for, for uns und alle Anhaenger welche alle Communisten sind und die Ihnen den Hals so gerne abschneided wie Hitler es tuht,aber bei Ihren Anhaengern noch viel schneller.

Louis Lenhouse,
14 Nazie Road, Honkong.

Translation

I am writing on behalf of an Englishman. You have inserted an advertisement in the newspaper looking for an Arian. You swine,cheat,vagabond,bastard...You are not a human being,but a beast who should be devoured. Do not forget that you are in China where you should be burnt alive!!! My friend will find out where you live ,and then God help you.. You dare not give your name... If you have children and let them grow up in the spirit of crazy Hitler,may they perish in shit,to what you Sauerkraut are used.. I prefer a coolie to the whole your filthy society. Once more- you are in China and Asia, be careful of us and of all followers who are all communists and who will chop off your heads with the same pleasure as Hitler,but much quicker.

Louis Lenhouse(?)
14 Nazie Road, Hongkong.

Letter No.2

Na Sie dreckige Sau wissen Sie nicht dass Sie in China sind
Wenn Ich erfahre wo Sie wohnen ,werde Ich Sie mal besuchen.
Ihre ganze Familie soll daran glauben Sie sind Arsch,Scheisse
sind Sie. Aber warten Sie mal,Ich werde von mir hoeren lassen.
Sie Ausschuss der Menschheit,verlumpte Gesellschaft.. Ihre
ganze Gesellschaft soll sich nicht breit machen.
.....Genosse Toter Hund.

Translation

Well you dirty beast, don't you know that you are in China? When I find out where you live I will pay you a call. Your whole family should believe it. You are arse,shit,that's what you are. But wait a little,you will hear fromus. You scum of humanity, you rotten crowd.. All of you should not spread youselves out here... .....

Comrade Dead Dog.

S. LAHRMANN.
REPRESENTATIVE OF THE
GERMAN STATE RAILWAYS' TRAVEL OFFICE.
TELEGRAMS "NAMRAI."

TELEPHONE 14806
P. O. BOX 1172
97, JINKEE ROAD.
SHANGHAI

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL PO
S. B. REGIST
No. S. B. D 95

To the
Superintendent
of the Shanghai Municipal Police,
185 Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

Sir,

Miss Ursula Paelz, 300 Great Western Road, has inserted an advertisement in the issues of the "North China Daily News" of Saturday and Sunday the 22nd and 23rd inst. respectively.

The advertisement reads as follows:

"May 1, nicely furnished south room with private bath and verandah. Near Columbia Country Club. With or without board. (Only Arians.) Please address Box 3055, NCDN."

She has received the enclosed two anonymous and slanderous writings under covers addressed to above Chiffre c/o the North China Daily News.

Would you please go into the matter and find out who the writers of these letters are. Evidently they are emigrants from Germany who object to the reference to "Only Arians" in the advertisement.

Yours faithfully,

Lahrmann

D 9335

TYH

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch /[illegible]/335

REPORT

Date July 13 1939

Subject "REINA" Enquiry Agency: advertisement appearing in the Shanghai Jewish Chronicle dated July 9, 1939.

Made by D.P.S. Roberts Forwarded by. C. Crawford D.C.

Enquiries show that the attached advertisement appearing in the Shanghai Jewish Chronicle dated July 9, 1939 was inserted by one Rudolf Rein.

Mr. Rudolf [illegible] is a German Jew, aged 30, born in Berlin on April 15, 1909 who arrived in Shanghai on December 20, 1938 in the s.s. "Conte Biancamano." He is in possession of passport No. II/2582/38 issued in Berlin and holds "I.C." Relief Committee Registration Certificate No. 205. It is reported that REIN is part owner of the premises at 140/8 Columbia Road. (a [illegible])

D.P.S.

FILE

Copy to C.S.O.

D.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI JEWISH CHRONICLE

July 9, 1939

INFORMATION. Ascertainments, observations; conscietious, quickly and moderate terms, best connection in all parts of the world by RENA, 140/8 Columbia Rd., Tel. 23663.

July 9, 1939.

BEOBACHTUNGEN, Ermittlungen, Auskuenfte; gewissenhaft, schnell. Beste Verbindungen in allen Teilen der Welt durch
RENA, 140/8 Columbia Rd.
Tel. 23662.

D 9336

FORM NO. 3
G.J. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Section~~,

REPORT

Date July 19, 1939.

Subject (in full) Extract from Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury dated July 13, 1939

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. [illegible]

No details are on record in Police Headquarters in regard to Henri KREBS, who forms the subject of the attached newspaper report.

Enquiries made in local circles, however, reveal that KREBS, a Swiss, is a legitimate arms dealer of long standing in Hongkong and South China.

D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY

JUL 13 1939

Fourth Route Army Gains Hongkong Suit In Gas Mask Case

A claim by the Fourth Route Army of the Chinese National Government for HK.$190,000, being money paid for 10,000 gas masks which were delivered but not accepted because they were not in accordance with the sample, was granted in the Hongkong Supreme Court against Mr. Henri Krebs, merchant in arms.

The defendant sold these gas masks in the fall of 1937 to the Fourth Route Army, but delivered merchandise inferior to samples. The Fourth Route Army had made an advance payment of HK.190,000, and demanded its money back.

The defendant claimed that he also sold the Fourth Route Army 8000 high explosive shells at the price of £42,000, and that his claim against the Fourth Route Army on behalf of this contract was setting off the Army's claim for its advance on the gas masks.

Proceedings in the Hongkong Supreme Court revealed that the shells were never delivered, and not even shipped to China, so that the defendant had no title to the price of £42,000 arranged for the shells.

The Fourth Route Army's claim was granted, and Mr. Krebs's opposition was turned down.

D 9341

No 28

16.4.52.

Further report re A.L.Dick alias Dick-Rubanovich alias Rubanovich, USSR citizen and suspected Soviet agent residing at Japan.

It should be noted, that A.L.Dick changed not only his original family name but also his fathers name(?) for certain reason. The following is copy of his first registration with the Russian Emigrants Committee in 1925-7;-

17.Rubanovich, Alexander Leontievich b.1 June 1891 Kharkov Prov, wife Nina Edward b.1895 Volynsk Pr, electrician, arr in Sept 23. 87 Range Rd, 104 Range rd, 68 Haskell Rd, 152 Range Rd r.9.

From this registration it could be seen that at that time A.L.Dick was known under name of Rubanovich and he mentioned his father's name as Leontie--vich not Lvovich as he use at present. It could be seen that he was married at that period to certain Mrs Nina Edward Rubanovich. His second wife was Mrs Tatiana I. Dick.

A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ late elder brother is also registered at the Russian Emigrants Committee using as his second name/according to Russian custom second name used is father's name/ Leonty /Leontievich/

Petr Leontievich RUBANOVICH, born 12 June 1886 Herson pr Book keeper wife Mrs Vera Georgievna Rubanovich b.12 IX.1892 Blagoveschensk.

.....

Shanghai Municipal Police Sp Br. File D.9341 regarding Al.B.Dick letter to Commissioner of Police applying for registration of publication SHANGHAI AT THE PERIOD 1937/40. dated 24.7.39

It could be seen according to report made in connection with his applica--tion the following information:-

Al.B.Dick is one Alexander Dick Rubinovich, Soviet citizen, born Riga, 1891 who claims to have arrived in Shanghai on January 15, 1939 from Tientsin and is now residing at 162 Route Vallon. He claims to have as partner one Vasilli V. Kalinkin, also a Soviet citizen, who arrived from Dairen on December 8, 1937 and is at present residing at 941 Bubbling Well Road.

It is interesting to note that the place of birth of A.L.Dick alias Dick Rubinovich is mentioned Riga (?) and not Balaklea, Harkov Pr. From above report it could be seen

that D.S.I.Golder who conducted enquries received information from A.L.Dick and the last named for certain reason falsely stated that place of his birth is Riga, Latvia(?)

V.V.Kalinkin partner of A.L.Dick at that time USSR citizen is at present at San Francisco where he arrived from IRO Camp at Samar Island, Philippines.

Translation of an extract from intelligence report of late B.A. Roshkovsky alias B.Rosh July 13,1942. regarding A.L.Dick

Archieves of Shanghai Municipal Police include a copy of a report /original missing/ re B.A.Roshkovsky alias B.Rosh professional informer who was working for members of Japanese ,British and Soviet Intelligence Services He died on 23.6.42 at General Hospital as result of poisoning.

To this report is attached the following extract from intelligence report of late B.A,Roshkovsky regarding A.L.Dick:-

WHO IS DICK?

Impressive,stout stature,about 50 years of age,slightly of the Jewish type of face. Newspaper worker by profession and always worked with British newspaper although has a poor knowlege of English language.

His name is Alexander Leontievich Rubanovich,but he call himself Alexandr Lvovich Dick(Rubanovich). He is a Soviet subject,but has also a Lithanian passport. Being in Harbin he worked together with Fleet and Simpson. He is separated from his wife and left her with her daughter and cohabit with Tatiana(Ienouna) Ereolaeff,young dancer from cabaret"Fantasia".

After deportation from Harbin of Simpson,Dick under strict observation, Gendarmerie examined all his activity and found several interesting facts of his espionage work for the British and Soviet intelligence services.

Russian employees received order to arrest Dick,certain Erebteff employed with Japanese gendarmerie warned him. Dick immediately visited well known in Harbin Mrs S.P.Drobishevsky an old employee of N.M.R.(at present residing at No 157 Edinburgh Road,Shanghai) and received from her necessary money and left for Tientsin with Lithanian passport in the name of Dick

In Tientsin he immediately started work in the anti-Japanese newspaper "Evening Post" owned by a well known milliner Meng on Elgin Road near Empire

Dick started to work actively,all intelligence work regarding Russian [illegible] give his access to all circle [illegible] classes.who were working at St Anna cabaret? They were known as members of Comsomol but later applied for an emigrants passport and left to Shanghai.

After the first incidents and first unusualee enquiries were made regarding Dick's activiy and it was planned to catch him, but being warned by some body he inexpectedly together with his wife left Shanghai on board of Chinese steamer. In Shanghai he immediately started to work with Vasily Vasilievich Kalinkin who are covering his activity under Japanese firm of Daitoku Yoku. Later on recommendation of Kalinkin Dick received employment with Japanese firm Maribishi Shiotten(Chuo Yoko) No 17 Ganton Road where he is working at present.

Kalinkin is common law husband of Mrs S. .Dobishevskaia ,who healped Dick to escape.

Certain M.M.Vladimiroff formerly employed with Intelligence Section of the Russian Emigrants Committee at Tientsin was connected with Dick. Vladimiroff was secret agent of Soviet Consulate and when his work was discovered openly disrupted his connection with emigration and officially took a Soviet Passport.

Dick was also on good terms with one Wardropper British owner of a photo studio in Tientsin, on Park Road at ex Russian Concession). His wife a USSR citizen was employed as a doctor of USSR Consulate General in Tientsin.

Wardropper and one Mr R.Smith, British journalist were connected with British intelligence service in 1937-8 in Hailar, Manchukuo. Wardropper was expelled by the Japanese authorities to Tientsin and Smith arrested for espionage.

In connection with above report of B.A.Rooshkovsky it should be mentioned that he received part of information/re A.L.Dick/ obviously from Mrs S.F.Drobishevsky as she adopted his son Alexander and was on friendly terms with him

It should be noted, that Rubanovich adopted name of Dick receiving a false Lithanian passport on this name.

V.V.Kalinkin common law of Mrs S.F.Drobishevsky and possibly she are at present at San Francisco. According to information A.L.Dick has intention to proceed to USA on Immigration visa .In case he would be successful he will probably establish again connections with V.V.Kalinkin his former partner and Mrs S.F.Drobishevsky who once saved him in Harbin.

It should be specially noted that according to above report of B.A.Rooshkovsky" Money give Dick access to all circle" and that his two beautiful nieces were his main associates " (one of them Miss Tamara P.Rubanovich was known to be a sweethart of a Commander of USA Navy.

A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ a person with USSR and false Lithanian passport with doubtful past connected with Soviet Intelligence obviously received

permission to enter Japan and now expect to receive an Immigration Visa to the Kobe or/
USA from/local USA Consulate General as he has money which give access to all circles and possibly using his own and his beautiful nieces connections with certain USA officials and prominet citizen.

Undoubtedly he expect being in possession of money and connection to have approval of his visa at State Department and Naturalization and Immigration Department .

It should be mentioned that already persons of his type like family of Veinerman / 3 sons ex Soviet employees in Shanghai/ S.Solomonik etc received Immigration visas without any troubles.

Recently received permission to enter Japan. M.F.Smoliannikoff also former USSR citizen suspected of being connected with Soviet Intelligence for many years./subject of reports No 30,No 53 of 1951 and No 9,11,19,21,22, 23 and 25 made in 1952/. It should be also noted that like Mr A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ he is in possession of considerable money and has influential connection through his relatives related to USA officials. It is reported,that one of his daughters is married to American Colonel who has an importent post in Japan.

At same time is very difficult practicaly impossible to receive permission to enter Japan for persons who never had any Soviet connections,criminal records,never changed their names,used false passports Permission was refused for instance to the mother of Mrs A.G.Gauffe German residing at Harbin altough she and her husband are giving all necessary accomodation etc Permission was refused to certain ex Police officer ofShanghai Municipal Police working for years against Soviet agents and criminals and persons of A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ types.

IT IS NOT KNOWN IN POSSESSION OF WHAT PASSPORT IS NOW A.L.DICK/RUBANOVICH/ he may use his false LITHANIAN PASSPORT or to have status of STALESS like M.F Smoliannikoff ?

15.4.52.

A.L.DICK alias DICK -RUBANOVICH, alias RUBANOVICH, U.S.R citizen and Suspected Soviet agent residing at Japan.

Information has been received, that one A.L.Dick, U.S.R citizen and suspected Soviet agent arrived few months ago to Japan from China. He resided for a period in Kobe and recently it is said was seen in Tokyo. It is rumoured, that he has intention to proceed to USA on Immigration visa.

The following particulars are known regarding his past:- Alexandr Lvovich Dick, formerly known as Dick-Rubanovich and Rubanovich, U.S.R citizen of Russian Jewish extraction, was born on June 8, 1892 at Balaklea, Kharkov Province It is said, that already his grandfather adopted Russian Orthodox faith when enlisted in Russian Army as cantonist. Cantonists were children enlisted in Regimental School during the reign of Emperor Nicolas I. Jewish children enlisted in as cantonist and adopting Christianity received full rights of Russian subjects. Original name of A.L.Dick was Rubanovich, later being in China he adopted name of Dick and succeded to receive USSR passport on this name.

According to his statement made to Chinese authorities during registration in Tsingtao he received his education for 9 years at the High School/Gimnasium/ late he studied for 4 years at Commercial School in Moscow. He arrived at Harbin China on August 7, 1911.

According to information A.L.Rubanovich(Dick) in 1918 served as cornet /Lieutenant of Cavalry/ in the office of Commandant of Vladivostok fortress. Shortly later he was transferred to Intelligence Service. Soon he obtained transferr to Harbin where he was attached to Harbin Commandant office. It is said that he left Vladivostok when he ascertained that he was suspected of being imposter.

After defeat of White Russian Army Rjbanovich(Dick) was working in Harbin as a broker, commission agent, was working as newspaper employee. etc

In 1927 Rubanovich (Dick) arrived at Shanghai during general strike Rubanovich(Dick) opened together with the late Col. Artsibasheff a Dinning Room for Russian employees of Shanghai Power Co, Yangtsepoo Plant. This enterpise

restaurant on the shores of Sungari river.

In 1935 during visit of Harbin by Manchukuo Emprer Pu Yi was included in a list of suspects and was detained in custody for two weeks as protection measure. It is reported, that Rubanovich/Dick/ was included in "Black List" by Japanese Authorities owing his numerous Soviet connections and general doubtful reputation.

In 1936 Rubanovich/Dick/ received a warning from his friends that in connection of expected arrival of an important person he Rubanovich/Dick/ would be again detained in cutody possibly for a much longer period. Rubanovich /Dick/ received money from his friend and hurriedly left to Tientsin.

In Tientsin Rubanovich/Dick/ was working as a commission agent. In 1938 he arrived to Shanghai. It was rumoured, that at that time he made application for USSR citizenship. At Shanghai Rubanovich/Dick/ was working as a rocker and later was working as a manager of a Cabbaret at Rue Chu Pao San bette known as a "Bloody Alley". At that time he adopted name of Dick under which he was known to the customers mostly USA and British enlisted men and sailors.

In 1939 Dick/Rubanovich/ established connection with a Japanese firm "Chuo Yoko", No 17 Canton Road. and was working there as a brocker under the name of Dick.

In 1943 during Pacific war Dick/Rubanovich/ opened "Wacha Trading Co" at No 213 Avenue Albert in partnership with two Japanese Imase and Ohama and one Chinese named Fong. Both Japanese partner spoke English, Imase according to information for a long period resided in USA. It was reported, that both his Japanese partner were of radical leanings.

Dick/Rubanovich/ during this period was also contractor of the French Municipal Council which he supplied with building materials obtained from abovementioned Japanese firm "Chuo Yoko"

"Wacha Trading Co"

supplied withthe coal USSR citizen Club, Soviet establishments and private citizen. Dick/Rubanovich/ altough being an Russian emigrant officially visited USSR citizen Club, some time with his Japanese partner Imase and Chama.

At that time A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ was suspected of being a Soviet agent working among Russian emigrant and Japanese. It was said that he supplied Soviet Intelligence with information regarding activities of Japanese firms.

In this connection should be mentioned, that A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ being in Vladivostok during foreign intervention according to information was connected with the late Jhon Cocck British Intelligence agent at that period employed with USA Military authorities. Upon arrival to Shanghai Dick/Rubanovich/ continued his relation with Jhon Cocck who was connected with Shanghai Municipal Police and according to rumours was his informer.

Dick/Rubanovich/ being at Harbin and Tientsin was on good terms with one R.V.Smith, British journalist who was arrested at Manchukuo as an agent of British Intelligence.

Dick/Rubanovich/ also had connection with the late Hayton B.Fleet, British subject connected with Soviet propaganda and intelligence services. Hayton B.Fleet owned a "Harbin News" English language daily. He was deported from Harbin Later he owned at Shanghai "Fleet News Agency" and "Fleet Book Store" No 798 Avenue Joffre a camoufaged Soviet enterprises under British registration. It should be noted, that Hayton B.Fleet was on particularly friendly terms with notorious Wolfang Sorge, German well known spy, head of Soviet espionage ring who was revealed and executed in Japan during the Pacific war./See SMP. Sp. Branch File D.7452 dated November 27, 1937 B.Hayron Fleet:Fleet News Agency/

It should be also noted, that A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ was also on friendly terms wiyh S.A.Karukas, USSR citizen of Jewish origin who purchased H.B.Fleet Book Store after his death.

Dick/Rubanovich/ according to information being in Tientsin was on friendly terms with wardropper, British owner of Photo Studion at ex British Concession It should be noted, that he was expelled from Manchukuo and that his wife USSR citizen was employed as a doctor of USSR Consulate General in Tientsin.

Dick/Rubanovich/ according to information being at Tientsin was closly connected with one P.R.Vladimiroff, employee of the Social Section of the Russian Anti Communist Committee who was secret agent of Soviet and after being revealed openly joined Soviet camp.

Beingat Shanghai Dick/Rubanovich/ it is reported, was connected with V.N.Rogoff, director of Soviet "Tass News Agency" and with V.S.Valin-Kathe, USSR citizen director of KRVR Soviet Radio Station and chairman of USSR Citizen Club.

Soon after termination of Pacific war L.A.Dick/Rubanovich/ joined A.M. China Service Command. Shanghai Hongkew Wharf. He served until the end of 1946.

On March 6, 1946 A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ received USSR citizenship under the name of A.L.Dick and passport of USSR No [redacted].2860/2864

On November 10, 1946 Dick left to Tsingtao being invited there to be a manager of the "Night Club" and Bar owned by Miss T[redacted]etrovna RUBANOVICH USSR citizen daghter of his late brother Petr L.Rubanovich. She was reported to be a sweethart of a Commander of USA Navy. It is said, that some time later Miss T.P.Rubanovich donated her "Night Club" to her uncle A.L.Rubanovich.

Being at Tsingtao A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ was member of USSR Citizen Association in Tsingtao. According to information from reliable sources Dick /Rubanovich/ being at Tsingtao was suspected of being connected with Soviet Intelligence, He was on friendly terms with one A.A.Kostin USSR citizen employed with "United Engineering Co" who was strongly suspected of being a secret Resident of Soviet Intelligence. It should be mentioned, that A.A.Kostin is mentioned as guarantor on A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ Registration Form of Foreign Affairs Department Police Headquarters Tsingtao.

It should be mentioned, that A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ being in China before the outbreak of Pacific war several times visited Japan. with hiswife. It was strongly rumoured in this connection among Russian residents in Japan, that Dick/Rubanovich/ was connected with unlawful operation with USA drafts. One of the heads of a ring operating in China and Japan with USA drafts was J.S.Bitker, USSR CITIZEN F Jewish origin (subject of SMF File D.6222"Bitker Joseph Samoilovich suspected Soviet agent" dated 29.IO.34) who was later arrested and released after payment of a heavy fine.

Dick/Rubanovich/ was married to Mrs Tatiana I. Dick USSR citizen Russian Mongolian evrasian born on 6.I.1914 at Sretensk, Transbaikal Province, Siberia She separated with her husband and resided at No 254/4 Route Vallon tel 74269 in 1948.

Brother of A.L.Dick/Rubanovich/ Petr Lvovich Rubanovich died in 1947 in Shanghai .His widow Mrs Vera Georgievna Rubanovich according to information resided after Pacific war together with her daughter Miss T.P.Rubanovich mentioned above. at Tsingtao

Besides her Mrs V.G.Rubanovich has three other daughters, Galina P.Rubanovich, Mrs Valentina I.Rubanovich married to a Spaniard, resides at Manila P.I. and Mrs Larisa I.Mader nee Rubanovich married to a Portuguese citizen residing at Shanghai.

Cathay Publishing Co.
17 Canton Road, Room 401
Tel. 11987

9341

Shanghai 31 July / 8 19 29.

The Commissioner of Police,
S.M.P.
Police Building,
Foochow Road,

Sir,

I have a honour to inform you that I have handed over the idea of publishing book "SHANGHAI IN THE PERIOD 1937-1940" to the Messrs. Independent Publishing Co., Ltd. (Incorporated under the Companies Ordinance of Hongkong) 160 Av. Edward VII, Room 316, and therefore, this Company will arrange all necessary formalities.

Regreting to trouble you once again,

I beg to remain,

Yours truly,

35/28

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 20, 1939.

Subject: Letter to Commissioner of Police applying for registration of publication - SHANGHAI AT THE PERIOD 1937/40.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

Relative to the attached letter, dated July 17, 1939, from the Cathay Publishing Company and signed Al. B. Dick making application for the registration of a publication to be known as SHANGHAI AT THE PERIOD 1937/40, I have to report as follows :-

Al. B. Dick is one Alexander Dick Rubinovitch, Soviet citizen, born Riga, 1891, who claims to have arrived in Shanghai on January 15, 1939, from Tientsin and who is now residing at 162 Route Vallon. He claims to have as partner one Vasilli V. Kalinkin, also a Soviet citizen, who arrived from Dairen on December 8, 1937, and is at present residing at 941 Bubbling Well Road.

SHANGHAI AT THE PERIOD 1937/40 is not yet in proof form. Rubinovitch was therefore informed that it would be necessary for him to apply for registration of his publication when he could produce a copy of the finished product for examination; this he has promised to do.

FILE

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Author Publishing Co.
17 Canton Road, Room 401
Tel. 11087.

Acknowl. Card form
Central Reg. 111 6/19 9

Shanghai, 17th July 1939.

To The Commissioner of Shanghai Municipal Police,
Police Building,
Foochow Road,
Shanghai.

Sir:-

The foreign Shanghai lives now trough the historical moment which will be in memory of everyone for the remaining of one's life.

That everybody who was here at this moment could in the future recollect vividly this moment not only here in Shanghai, but at one's home country as well, we intend to issue a book under the title:SHANGHAI AT THE PERIOD OF 1937-1940; where we will print the photographic pictures of the destructions, of the fighting scenes and the photos of those officials and prominent persons, who were in Shanghai during this time of Sino-Japanese hostilities.

The book will be strictly neutral in political sense and will bear the descriptive character of facts which had places here at that time.

I dare hope, that you will be kind enough to grant me the official permit to issue such a book.

Hoping to be excused for taking so much of your valuable time, I remain, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D 9347

D 9347

Miscellaneous File No. 243/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date July 21, 1939.

Subject: Reference attached containing complaints of a Mr. L. Imas.

Made by: D.S.I. Tuck, Forwarded by: [illegible]

Sir,

During the morning of the 17/7/39 a telephone communication was received by the undersigned from Chief Inspector Hall of the S.M.P. Headquarters Traffic Department, reporting to the effect that a foreigner by the name of Imas was present inside the traffic office and making himself a nuisance by his persistent requests for assistance in connection with numerous offences of larceny including the theft of a M/Truck and assaults which had already been reported to Hongkew Station and investigated, but the results not having been favourable to himself the foreigner had hoped to obtain satisfaction by demanding the assistance of the above office.

As no assistance could be rendered by the above office it was suggested that the foreigner concerned be referred to this station the undersigned having undertaken to personally investigate his complaints.

At about 11 a.m. 17/7/39, the foreigner concerned attended this station his particulars being:-

Mr. L. Imas, of Rumanian nationality, sole proprietor of The Shanghai Express Delivery Service, of Apt. 30, No.153 Route des Soeurs, French Concession, who when asked to state his complaints, claimed that a number of offences had been committed against him by persons residing at House 203, Lane 57 Thorne Road, which premises he occupies and uses as a godown for storing luggage obtained in connection with his transportation concern.

S.I.

C.S.6

Sir,
Noted.
[illegible] 23/7
C.S.6.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1.39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

These alleged offences, which included, theft of various articles of furniture from the address, theft of petrol and malicious damage to tyres and inner tubes of the M/Trucks and assaults upon himself by inmates of this address, who have occupied some without his permission, have all been reported at various times to this station, D.S.I. Beloshenko or D.S. Fedoroff having investigated, but in each and every instance he had not received correct treatment or obtained satisfaction as some of the cases were alleged refused investigation.

D.S.I. Beloshenko and D.S. Fedoroff were each questioned concerning the above allegations, when it was learned that Mr. L. Imas is a very wilful and vindictive minded person and inclined to grossly prevaricate and exaggerate incidents involving himself, in order that the persons against whom his complaints are directed will be punished as severely as possible and thus he desires to obtain satisfaction. Complaints and offences recorded and investigated are as follows:-

On the 20/1/39, the complainant attended Hongkew Station and made a report that a number of persons were residing inside his premises No.57/20 Thorne Road without his permission, some of whom were criminals and others prostitutes, therefore he demanded their immediate eviction. The Complainant's complaints not being substantiated in any manner whatsoever he was advised to obtain assistance from the S.S.D.Court regarding their eviction if he still required same. (Entered Occurrence Book)

FM. 2
G. SDM-1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

-3-

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

During the 25/2/30 an exactly similar complaint was made with like results. (Entered Occurrence Book).

At about 5 p.m. 9/4/30, (Russian Easter) Mr.L.Inns came to the Station and reported that three metal bath tubs and a quantity of metal piping had been stolen from the compound of No.57/20 Thorne Road and alleged the inmates of the address responsible for the offence. S.S.I. Soloshenko and S.S.C. 140 investigated the matter and ascertained that the bath tubs had been removed from an address at Haskell Road, formerly occupied by Mr. L. Inns, but just after the commencement of the recent hostilities the premises was burnt down and completely gutted, however the complainant was able to collect the metal property concerned and have it deposited outside neighbouring premises to No.57/20 Thorne Road; this address being occupied by a Japanese family. To these articles appeared nothing more or less than scrap metal, the male Japanese tenant had repeatedly informed Inns to have the r which removed if he was the owner of same and prevent the alleyway from being cluttered up, eventually threatening to employ some persons to dump the stuff concerned in the Hongkew Creek just to get rid of it. After this property had remained there for about one year it disappeared and the report of the disappearance was not made to the Station until the elapse of some considerable time, which was selected to be Russian Easter, when Mr. Inns alleged that the residents at the address No.57/20 Thorne Road were making merry and

FM. 2
6 DOM 1 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date. 19

Subject .....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

celebrating the occasion with the money proceeds obtained as the result of the offence.

Prior to the above report Mr. L. Imas had been to the Station and requested D.S.I. Beloshenko to evict the persons from the premises, and on each occasion was advised to proceed to the S.S.D.Court as the S.M.P. had no powers by which they could evict these persons, therefore after due enquiries and no evidence obtained to substantiate the allegations of theft it was deemed that the real intention of L. Imas was only to have the persons evicted from the premises, as on Russian Easter it is usual for all persons of that nationality to celebrate the occasion and to share wine and food with each other, therefore he deliberately made this report to at least cause embarrassment and inconvenience to the persons concerned who are all of very poor circumstances.

An offence in which a gold watch was stolen from No.50/27 Thorne Road, chief recovered, is recorded on Hongkew Station F.I.R. No.447/39 dated 29/6/39, a female Portugese subject is at present being prosecuted for the offence, the case not yet having been concluded. D.S. Fedoroff investigated.

A further offence of assault made by the complainant L. Imas, being recorded on Hongkew Station F.I.R. 456/39 dated 3/7/39, being investigated by D.S.I. Beloshenko, when it was learned that the injuries sustained by the complainant, which were of a trivial nature was the result of his own actions he being

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

abusive to an employee a Mr. S.T. Lenesky, Russian, which subsequently led to accusations of thief being made against Mr. Lenesky, ~~which~~ resulted in a quarrel then an exchange of blows and the resultant minor injuries to both parties. Firstly the report of assault was made against all the inmates of No.57/20 Thorne Road, each person resident there being mentioned individually by name, but after the enquiries had been completed and Mr.L. Imas informed of the result of same, he admitted that he had exaggerated the case in order to support a charge of misappropriation which he had made against Mr. S.T. Lenesky at Central Station. Enquiries made at the station concerned ascertained that repeated allegations of a similar nature have been made by the complainant but in each case was refused investigation due to lack of proof to substantiate the charges.

Mr. L. Imas on this occasion was advised that if he was dissatisfied with the result of the enquiries and as no further Police action would be taken ~~he was advised~~ to institute Private Criminal Prosecution against the offender at the S.S.D.Court, (Such a prosecution is believed to have been already instituted).

In connection with the above complaints a letter had been received at thisStation on the 13/7/39, which is addressed to the Commissioner of Police, dated July 7th, 1939, and signed L. Imas.(Letter attached hereto).

This letter contains brief particulars of the thefts and incidents listed above and that D.S.I.Beloshenko

FS. 2
G. 90M-1-29

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

has been approached in order to have the persons whom complaint has been made against, evicted from the premises, but so far nothing has been done about it.

In view of the above and to appease or give satisfaction to the complainant that these matters had been fully investigated, P.S. Fedoroff and the undersigned accompanied by Mr. Imas proceeded to House No.20, Lane 57 Chunne Road, and found it to be a large two storied Chinese styled dwelling house, having a total of nine rooms, seven of which are at present occupied by poor foreign families or singly.

Each occupant of a room pays a monthly rental of between $17.00 and $20.00, thus the total rent that will be collected for this month will approximate $130.00.

Mr. Imas insisted in the presence of these tenants that he has never given permission for them to reside on the premises, and that they entered during his absence whilst he was ~~absent~~ attending to his transportation business, and since then they have failed to leave the premises.

The inmates when questioned explained that Mr. L. Imas does not reside on the premises, but has allowed them to occupy certain rooms at an agreed rental, this money being collected by a male Chinese named Zau Ah Chang (趙阿昌), who is employed during the day by the complainant to work as coolie on one of the m/trucks whilst in use in connection with the transportation business, during the night-times he is allowed to

sleep on the premises, having been supplied a small room free of charge, on condition that he monthly collects the rentals, which are handed over to the complainant and written receipts given to the coolie who in turn hands them to the persons concerned.

A series of such receipts all signed by Mr. L. Ima were produced for inspection of detectives investigating.

A Mr. F. Richter, Yugo-Slavian, employed as a musician and the complainant in Hongkew Station W.I.R. No.447/39, has been residing on the premises for over one year and monthly has paid a rental of $20.00.

A Mr. S. T. Lensky, M/Russian, was for a period of nine months until the 6th of July 1939, employed by the complainant as a M/Truck chauffeur at a monthly wage of $90.00, and as Mr. Lensky and his wife were supplied with rooms at the above address ~~of which~~ $20.00, was the understood rental for same, which was always considered to have been deducted from the wages, actually Mr. Lensky never has in any one month received the agreed wages, sometimes only receiving as little as $35.00 from the complainant, this therefore has led to the frequent disturbances and allegations by the complainant against Mr. Lensky, evidently used as a means to intimidate him into accepting whatever is offered in regards to wages.

The other occupied rooms have only been tenanted for shorter periods, but each with an agreed rental.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

-8-

REPORT

..... Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

Forwarded by.....

Made by .....

The ground floor room, entirely separated from the others is used as a godown for storing bags, boxes and trunks, it being heavily boarded up and with a thick metal cross-bar over the centre of the door, which is secured by a strong lock and hasp, so it is impossible for any persons to gain entrance without the key to the lock or strong instruments with which to prise the wood or cross-bar from the doors or windows, therefore the complainant's report of jeopardizing the safety of the articles stored there is rather exaggerated. At the time of this visit there was three medium sized trunks in this godown and a considerable quantity of rubbish, lengths of wood and paper, etc., the godown would hardly enable the storage of baggage to the extent of some tens of thousands of dollars as averred in the letter.

Damaged inner tubes of a M/Truck were produced, but it is very evident that they are in a very old state, caused through continuous wear and usage, the rents or tears being very irregular and definitely not the result of an instrument used maliciously to cause the damage.

As for the theft of petrol and the M/Truck no proof was available to substantiate such allegations as the M/Truck referred to is used by the complainant to transport merchandise and baggage to the interior and is at present being used for such a purpose.

Mr. L. Imas firstly claimed that he resides in

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject

Reference

.....Forwarded by.....

the premises, but the inmates stated that he has never once slept in the premises since they have been residing there, the affairs of the house being left entirely to the coolie [illegible] Chang ([illegible]). The complainant then stated that he has obtained a lease from a Mr. Payne employed by Elgar & Co., room 406 Cannoch House, Jinkee Road, also an inventory of the articles of furniture left behind by the original Chinese owner who vacated the premises at the outbreak of the recent hostilities, some of which have allegedly been stolen.

The complainant was asked to produce the lease and inventory, in order that same may be checked, but he has failed to do so.

Inquiries made of Elgar & Co. ascertained that the complainant does possess a lease for the premises, which lease was commenced February 1938 with a monthly rental of $30.00.

From the above it is fairly apparent that the complainant now realising the increased demand for rooms and also the high rentals that can be asked for, has mainly caused these reports to be made to the Station in the hope that the present occupants will be evicted, he then can operate a foreign styled boarding house, at a very much increased rental and thus benefit greatly over his present endeavours in that line.

In view of the foregoing it is very obvious that Mr. [illegible]ans is an exceptionally unpleasant and obnoxious person, being desirous only of benefiting himself. He

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Subject -10- Date .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by.....

will go to extremes, such as making false allegations if there is a slight possibility of benefiting himself in anywise, and the more disturbance he causes the more his satisfaction if his endeavours have been frustrated, therefore any letters of which he complains or reports to the S.M.P. should be treated with the greatest of circumspection as he is likely to heedlessly involve other persons into possible serious difficulties.

This report being respectfully submitted for consideration in reply to the contents of the attached letter.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Sp. Branch).

D 9352

S. B. REGISTRY
D. 92
January 23, 42.

(2)

Suspension of operations by Kelly & Walsh Limited, (British),
No. 400 Ferry Road.

D.S.I. Smith, Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 11 a.m. on the 23-1-42 a telephone message was received from Mr. J.H. Searle, Director and Manager of Kelly & Walsh Ltd., No. 400 Ferry Road, to the effect that a number of dismissed workers were creating a disturbance outside the premises.

D.S.I. Smith and a party of Police attended and found approximately 50 dismissed workers congregated outside the main entrance to the building. There was no disorder.

As reported in Diary No. 1, the dismissed workers were paid-off on the 31-12-41. They are now demanding a "discharge gratuity" equivalent to 1 year's wages.

After it was explained to the disgruntled men that the company had no funds available, and that they would have to wait pending further developments, they dispersed quietly.

D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Branch.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 24/1/42

YFC/

Misc. 453/41.

No. S. B. D.

Date Dec. 31st. 1941.

Suspension of operations by Kelly & Walsh Limited, (British) No. 400 Ferry Road.

D.C.I. Smith. Officer i/c.

As a result of the present international situation Kelly & Walsh Ltd., No. 400 Ferry Road, were compelled to suspend operations of the 1-1-41.

One 107 male and 10 female workers have been thrown-out of employment. They were given their rice allowance for the month of December but were not paid their wages owing to the banking restrictions.

At about 9.30 a.m. on the 31-12-41 some 80 workers assembled outside the factory and demanded full pay for the month of December and rice allowance for January 1942.

On the afternoon of the 31-1-41 Mr. J.H. Searle, Director and Manager of Kelly & Walsh Ltd., met six of the workers representatives in Gordon Road Station, Detective Office, and it was agreed between them that the workers shall be paid today for the 12 days they have worked this month, and when more funds are available they will receive the balance of their December salaries and rice allowance for January.

D. I.

(S.B.) 117

DATE 6/1/42

D.D.C. "B" Div.

Copy to Sp. Br.

HET/

F. 22. F
G. 1703M-1-33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 400/39.

"D" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
December 21st, 1939.

Diary Number:— 3.

Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Dec. 20th to Dec. 20th.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Please see below.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Since forwarding diary No.2 on this case detectives have interviewed Mr. Morris Manager of Reily & Walsh, 400 Bubbling Well Road and ascertained that all workers are continuing their work normally and appear satisfied with their new conditions.

Mr. Morris pointed out that with the exception of a few workers including Yung Poh Seu all his employees are of long standing with the firm and that prior to employment of these few, particularly above named, there has been no trouble in the works therefore, in view of the forcible attitude Yung Poh Seu adopted when since was electrically unnecessary he wished to have a charge preferred against him in Court.

Accordingly Yung Poh Seu has been charged with intimidation contr. to Sec. 304 of the C.L.C. and will re-appear before Court on December 23rd for trial.

As there is insufficient evidence to prefer a charge against the bad described Yao Ling Kwei, who, incidently made a statement on Dec. 18th implicating Yung Poh Seu as the instigator of the strike, application will be made for the cancellation of the Writ of Detention against him.

D.V.C."B" Div.

D.C."A" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br.).

John Caley
D.S.I.

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 15M-9-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.

Gordon Road Police Station.

Crime Register No. 2362/39.

December 21st, 39.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:—	33.
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Dec. 18th to 21st, 1939.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	400 Ferry Road. [illegible].Court. Det. office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	400 Ferry Road, Printing Works.
Time and date of offence.	About 4.40 p.m. Dec. 18, 1939.
" " " reported.	4.45 p.m. Dec. 18, 1939 by telephone.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Mr. J. Dowsle, Manager Kelly & Walsh Ltd, Publishers, 400 Ferry Road.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	One arrested and charged. Yu Ch Ien (俞德賢), 38, Ningpo. c/Boilds, 33 Hai Tun Li, Ningpo Road.
Arrests.	One by detective staff.
Classification of property stolen.	/ Value $
Classification of property recovered.	/ Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	/
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Ref. Accused who was the leader of a strike at 2.30 p.m. both used intimidative methods in an endeavour to force favourable results from demands of strikers.

F.M. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 45M 1-39

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, [illegible] was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officers).

Enquiries by C.D.S. [illegible] and D.S.I. McCathey.

At 4.45 p.m. December 18th 1939 Mr. J. Searle Manager of Kelly & Walsh Printers & Publishers 400 Ferry Road telephoned Gordon Road Station to the effect about 140 employees had at 2.30 p.m. declared a strike which was led by one particular worker [illegible] he wished to have arrested and charged.

A party of police visited the scene and on investigating the strike (Subject of Misc. File No.430) ascertained that the workers had on about December 15th made certain demands for better treatment regarding rice allowance and bonus. The management had at the time made it clear to the workers that the demands would receive favourable consideration but that same would require time, no date being set for a reply to be given.

However, on the afternoon of December 18th Mr. Searle left the office to make further investigations regarding the dispute whereupon the accused Yung Soh Sen ([illegible]) at 2.30 p.m. (18th) ordered all workers to cease work and stop machines.

Mr. Searle was contacted by telephone at 3.30 p.m. and returned at once to the works and enquired the trouble. The accused demanded a reply to their demands although he was not one of the representatives of the workers signing the document of demands. Complainant informed all the workers that their demands were receiving the attention of the directors and that reply would be given as soon as considered. The accused commenced shouting that this was not

F. 22 f.
6. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No: 2362/39. ..... Division. ..... Police Station.

Diary Number: 173. Nature of Offence: 33.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

satisfactory [illegible] that the reply was required at once. Therefore complainant informed them that as he had [illegible] so he would go again and [illegible] the accused rushed to the door [illegible] help from remainder and closed the [illegible] Petitic's departure pushing him [illegible] office. At this point the Police were called by [illegible] the accused was taken into custody.

It is worthy of note that although the accused did not [illegible] it was well known that he was the [illegible] strike on July 24, 1939 ([illegible] Misc. File No.[illegible]).

In view of the foregoing the accused is being charged with [illegible] contr. to Art. 304 of the S.M.C. and will [illegible] at Court on December 23rd for trial he being held on Writ of Detention between Dec. 14th and 23rd under Misc. No.480/39.

J. A. Cahey
D.S.I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

D.D.C."B" Div.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. 22 I
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 400/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
December 19th, 1939.

Diary Number:— 8.

Nature of Offence:— Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation began and concluded each day	16th to 19th Dec. 1939.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Mixed Court. 400 Ferry Road & Detective office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

On the remainder of the striking workers becoming aware that Yung Foh Sheu and Yao Ling Kwei were detained over night a deputation of about ten proceeded to Haig Court Apartments where Mr. Searle resides with a view to requesting him to mediate with the Police for the release of the two men. However Mr. Searle was absent and Mr. Allington, Assistant Manager visited Haig Court and persuaded the workers to wait until 7 a.m. 19th.

All workers assembled outside 400 Ferry Road after 7 a.m. and a representative party of six waited on Mr. Searle who gave his answer to the demands, that being

The Company will pay half the difference in price of rice per picul over $20.

Working hours are to be changed from present 8 a.m. - 5 p.m. to 8 a.m. - 8 p.m.

Ordinary pay for overtime instead of the present time and half.

The representatives consulted the workers and later requested mediation of Mr. Searle regarding the two arrested men. He refused however and informed that the present circumstances of these men were not his concern, further that if they wished to enter the premises and work they could do so at once on his

F. 22 f
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 430/39.

Division
Police Station.
19

Diary Number:— 4/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

given terms.

After further consultation among themselves all workers except those arrested returned to work at 11 a.m. accepting conditions of the management.

In the meantime Yang Foh Sou and Yao Ling Kwei appeared before the S.M.D.Court and were placed on writ of Detention until Saturday Dec. 23rd.

Enquiries proceeding.

D.S.I.

S.D.C."B" Div.

D.C."B" Div.

D.C. (Special Branch).

G. 2000-10-33. Instituted 12-24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

Misc. 480/39.

"B" Division

Jordan Road Station December 18th, 1939.

Time and date reported 4.45p.m. 18-12-39 Time and date S.B. informed 6 p.m. Dec. 18, 1939.

Time and date strike commenced 4.30 p.m. Dec. 18, 1939.

By whom reported Mr. J.H. Searle, Mgr. Director, Kelly & Walsh, 400 Ferry Rd.

Trade or profession of strikers. Printers.

Number of strikers. 140 Male. 130 Female. 10 Apprentices

Employer's name, address and business. Kelly & Walsh Ltd. Publishers, Printers & Booksellers, 66 Nanking Road.

Union to which strikers belong Mutual Friendship Association (Kelly & Walsh Employees only).

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Over Rice allowance, bonus etc.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence. Wednesday Dec. 13th, 1939.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Had demands under consideration.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers As above, expecting to prepare reply by 19th.

Names and addresses of strike leaders. Tung Yeh Seu(董業壽),26,Ningpo,22 Tai Tuh Li, Sinza Rd. & Yao Ling Kwei (姚林桂),30,Shanghai,Unnumbered hut inside Lane 1536 Sinza Road.

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration. None suspected at present.

Meeting places of strikers 1

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike. Two (Writ of Detention).

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike. Nil.

Name and address of printer of such circulars. --

Precautions taken by Police. Uniform Police & Detectives posted outside Works.

Investigating Officer. D.S.I. McCahey & C.D.S. 126.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general

No. 22 F
G. 170M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:- Misc. 480/39.

"H" Division.
Darwen Road Police Station.
December 18th, 1939.

Diary Number:- 1.

Nature of Offence:- Writ of Det.

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	Ref. below.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

At 4.45 p.m. December 18, 1939 the undersigned received a report by telephone from Mr. J.H. Searle, Managing Director of the Kelly & Walsh Printing Works, 400 Ferry Road, to the effect that the workers had struck work, were causing trouble on the premises, and that he wished to have the ringleader arrested.

A party of Police under Inspt. White officer i/c and the undersigned turned out immediately and on reaching the works found all the male workers about one hundred and thirty in number, assembled around the manager's office door within the building. One of these males Yung Foh Seu (楊福壽), 28, Ningpo, M/Printing Coolie, with home at 22 Tah Tuh Li, off Cinza Road was shouting to the remainder and was then pointed out by Mr. Searle, who had awaited the Police by the door, as the ringleader and one who was inciting the mob of workers. Furthermore Mr. Searle stated that when he had informed the workers he was going out to call the Police the afore-described had rushed the doorway and attempted to close the Grille against Mr. Searle's leaving.

As detectives led Yung Foh Seu from the office to waiting Police van the crowd of workers led by Yao Ling Kwei (姚林桂), 30, Shanghai, M/Printer, 1531

F. 22. F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 480/39.

Division.
Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:	1/2.	Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Ginza Road followed the second named shouting them on to assist Yung Foh Seu.

At Gordon Road Station Mr. Searle gave the following account of happenings leading up to strike their second during six months, first having occurred on 24-7-39 (Misc. 282/39) over increase in wages to which demands the management acceded.

About 2 p.m. Thursday 14th an assistant Manager asked Mr. Searle if he had noticed anything suspicious among the workers. The reply being in the negative the assistant informed Mr. Searle that during the forenoon he had occasion to send Yung Foh Seu out of three different departments where his work did not call for his presence and which he thought suspicious.

Later same afternoon Yung Foh Seu was observed by Mr. Searle handing a letter to the chief Chinese clerk Zung Tseh Ching (鍾 子 清) which was translated (copy attached) setting forth a request in three clauses, signed by a representative of each department of the works.

(1) That the first increased cost of living allowance of 10% be added to our salaries.

(2) That overtime rates include allowances.

(3) That a Rice allowance be granted based on the following:-

F. 22 F
6. 17CM 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 480/39. ..... Division. ..... Police Station.

Diary Number:-	1/3.	Nature of Offence:-

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The standard price of Rice be taken as $20.00 per picul.

Each worker requires ½ picul of Rice per month.

If price of Rice is over $20.00 per picul, each worker be granted an allowance to cover the difference in price on ½ picul, or the Company buy Rice and give each worker ½ picul for $10.00.

If price of Rice falls to $20.00 per picul this allowance to be cancelled.

Mr. Searle informed the representatives he would take the request up with his directors and would require time to consider the matter. - here it may be stated that Messrs Kelly & Walsh Ltd. pay their workers' wages on the 10th of each month.

On Friday morning 15th, Mr. Searle placed the letter before the Chief of the firm Mr. A.E. Glover and received instructions to obtain data regarding what other similar firms were doing in the matter. Since then Mr. Searle has been busy compiling information.

However, he left the Ferry Road Office at about 2.30 p.m. today 16th only to be informed by telephone at 3.30 p.m. that the workers had struck work. He returned immediately but was unable to pacify the strikers who became abusive with the foregoing results.

The two arrested men have been closely interro-

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 480/39.

..... Division.
..... Police Station.
..... 19

Diary Number:— 1/4. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

gated by C.D.C. 128, the undersigned and D.S.I. Wittinsky and Liao Tsung Sec of the Special Branch H.Q. when Yung Foh Seu denied being the ringleader. The second Yao Ling Kwei however, made a statement implicating Yung Foh Seu as the instigator of the strike.

In view of the foregoing application will be made before the M.C.D.Court for a Writ of Detention against the two arrested men so that detectives may make further investigations.

John Cahy
D.S.I.

D.C.O."B" Div.

D.C.O."C" Div.

D.C. (Sp. Br.).

December 14th, 1939.

Dear Manager,

These days the cost of living is rapidly increasing.

The last increase you kindly granted us against the increased cost of living at that time is insufficient to cover the further increased cost since that time.

We find it very difficult to keep our families out of the wages we receive, and every day we are so worried that we cannot do our work properly. We cannot think of any way out of the difficulty.

So we again ask you to help us so that we can keep our families, even in the lowest possible way. This will make us happy and we will work hard to help the Company.

To help us to continue to keep our families we ask if you can grant us the following:

1. That the first increased cost of living allowance of 10% be added to our salaries.
2. That overtime rates include allowances.
3. That a Rice allowance be granted based on the following:

   The standard price of Rice be taken as $20.00 per picul.

   Each worker requires ½ picul of Rice per month.

   If price of Rice is over $20.00 per picul, each worker be granted an allowance to cover the difference in price on ½ picul, or the Company buy Rice and give each worker ½ picul for $10.00.

   If price of Rice falls to $20.00 per picul this allowance to be cancelled.

Signed by each department.

FORM 40
G 44M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Yao Ling Kwei (姚玲桂)

native of Shanghai taken by C.O.C. 126

Ward. 5th. 18-12-39 Clerk Chen Pao An.

My name is Yao Ling Kwei, age 30 years, native of Shanghai, married & residing at an unnumbered hut inside Lane 1536 Sinza Road. I am employed as a worker in the Kelly & Walsh Printing Coy, 400 Ferry Road.

On the 14-12-39 all the printers in the factory requested the company to increase Rice allowance and representatives wrote a letter to the manager asking a reply prior to December 18th, 1939.

At about 3 p.m. December 18th, our representatives asked the manager about the demands but the manager said a reply will be given to-morrow. At that time one worker named Yung Foh Seu told all workers in every department to discontinue work and then all stopped the machines.

At about 5 p.m. even date Yung Foh Seu was arrested and taken to the Police Station therefore we, all workers, proceeded together to the Station and requested release Yung Foh Seu. I was then arrested by Police at the entrance of the station.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & Cross marked:-

Yao Ling Kwei.

John Cahey M.!

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc File No. 282/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date August 4, 1939.

Subject Strike of Workers at Kelly and Walsh Ltd., 400 Ferry Road.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey. Forwarded by

Officer i/c.

Sir,

With reference to above there has been no further trouble at these works.

At time of this strike Mr. Searle, Managing Director, secured a photograph of a workman No. 112 Yun Foh Shu ( ) 29, Chekiang, who was suspected of being the leader of the strike movement, therefore two copies are forwarded herewith for information of Special Branch.

One copy is kept on station file.

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.D. "B" Div.

Special Branch.

S.I.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. File No. 282/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

Further REPORT

Date July 27th, 1939.

Subject: Strike of Workers at Kelly & Walsh Ltd., 400 Ferry Road.

Made by: D.S.I. McCahey Forwarded by: Officer i/c.

Sir,

At 1 p.m. July 26th one of the employees of Kelly & Walsh, 400 Ferry Road, and one of the six delegates appointed, named Mai Wang handed in a document showing list of names of employees and various departments also showing age, period of service, former wages (starting wage) present wages, years employed and increases granted by each year during his respective service. Attached was a covering letter signed by each of the six delegates giving details and percentage of new increase required in accordance with new high cost of living.

At 10 a.m. Inspt. White, D.S.I. Ho Keng Yung, D.S.I. Liao Chung Chen of General Branch and the undersigned proceeded to 400 Ferry Road and delegates assembled in office Managing Director Mr. Searle. The latter gave the firm's reply to demands made setting out the increase granted:-

"Those workers earning below $20. increase 30%
" " " $30. " 20%
" " above $30. " 10%

Night work pay which had been decreased by 25% to resume as normal on old pay basis."

After consideration by the delegates, who at first showed signs of rejection, they accepted management's offer on behalf of all workers and expressed their satisfaction and thanks to Mr. Searle.

Police party returned to Station at 11.15 a.m.

Yours obediently,

J.A. McCahey
D.S.I.

D.D.O. "B" Div.
D.C. Sp.Br.

YU/

FM 2
G. SCM-1-39

File No. 9012

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 27, 1939.

Subject Kelly & Walsh Ltd. - Printing Factory Workers granted increase in wages.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C Clayton S.I.

In connection with the dispute between the management and workers of the Printing Factory of the Kelly & Walsh Ltd., 400 Ferry Road, (British) over a demand by the workers for an increase in wages in view of the prevailing high cost of living, a meeting between the management and representatives of the workers was held in the office of the factory at 10 a.m. July 27, 1939. Inspector White, D.S.I. MacCabey, D.S.I. Tao Keng Yoong (Gordon Road Station) and D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien (Special Branch) were present.

Mr. J.H. Searle, Manager of the Factory, told the workers who were represented by:-

1. Wong Wei (王 偉)
2. Tseu Chiu Sung (周秋生)
3. Wong Heong Sung (王祥生)
4. Sih Ching Foh (薛金福)
5. Nien Foh Ping ([illegible])
6. Mao Tuh Ling (毛[illegible])

that he did not approve of the attitude of the workers with regard to the present issue. The Company has been in existence for more than 30 years but had never experienced any disturbance as that which occurred on July 24. (the workers declared a "tai-kung" strike on that day). A repetition of such acts on the part of the workers, Mr. Searle continued, would compel him to

COMMISSIONER'S DIVISIONS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

(2)

.....Station,

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

discharge the whole staff at one time. The demand of the workers for the following increases:-

	Increase
Wages below $21.00 per mensem.	40%
Wages below $31.00 " "	30%
Wages of and above $31.00 per mensem.	20%

Mr. Searle added, had been studied by the management of Kelly & Walsh Ltd. who had decided that the following increase be granted:-

Wages below $21.00 per mensem.	30%
" " $31.00 " "	20%
" of and above $31.00 per mensem	10%

The rate of pay for overtime work in force before the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937 to be resumed. (One working day in this factory comprises 8 working hours. Overtime work was paid at 50% more than the daily wages but was reduced by 15% ~~to~~ 25% after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in 1937.)

After some discussions between themselves, the representatives of the workers agreed to accept the terms given them with the exception of the increase for those whose pay is below $21.00. They demanded that this class of employees be granted an increase of 40% instead of 30% as suggested by the manager, in view of the fact

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT
(3)

.....Station,

Date 19

.....

.....

.....Forwarded by.....

Made by...

that they suffered the most as the result of the increased cost of living.

At this juncture, the police intervened, informing the workers that the rate of increase as suggested by the manager of the factory was already higher than that obtained by workers of any other printing establishment in Shanghai and as the manager had done his best to secure the increase for them there appeared no ground for them to argue further. The six representatives eventually accepted the concessions given them, thanked the manager for his kindness and left the office.

The meeting was concluded at 11.30 a.m.

Mr. P. Y. Koo, member of the Industrial Section, S.M.C., called at the Factory shortly after the meeting had started.

Leão Cheng Chen
D. S. I.

D.O.B.

SBR
27/7

D.C. (Special Branch)

DC D's
Information
Mrs Robertson
DC (S.B)

G. 2000-10-33. Instituted 12-24

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT ON STRIKE

Misc. 202/39.

"B" Division

Gordon Road Station July 24th, 1939.

Time and date reported 4.05p.m. 24-7-39 Time and date S.B. informed 4.20 p.m. 24th

Time and date strike commenced 4 p.m. July 24, 1939.

By whom reported Works Managing Director Mr. J.H. Searle.

Trade or profession of strikers Printers.

Number of strikers 100 Male 100 Female / Apprentices /

Employer's name, address and business Kelly & Walsh Ltd.

Head Office 66 Nanking Road, Works 400 Ferry Road.

Union to which strikers belong /

Cause of strike and demands made by strikers Increase in wages

Under	$20.00	per	month	40%
"	$30.00	"	"	30%
Over	$30.00	"	"	20%

Increase demanded.

When did discontent amongst strikers first commence Friday July 21, 1939.

What action (if any) did employers take to remedy cause of discontent prior to commencement of strike Promised consideration of demands but requested time.

What action (if any) have the employers taken to meet the demands of the strikers

Set Thursday July 27th, 10 a.m. as time and date of reply to demands.

Names and addresses of strike leaders /

Has the strike or its cause any political inspiration Political inspiration suspected.

Meeting places of strikers Works.

Number of persons arrested for offences arising out of strike /

Particulars of literature (if any) circulated relative to strike /

Name and address of printer of such circulars

Precautions taken by Police Please see attached report.

Investigating Officer D.S.I. McCahey, Tao Keng Yong & G.D.S. 128.

Subsequent reports on the same strike should be submitted on the Report Forms for general use.

Misc. File No. 282/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date July 24th. 1939.

Subject Strike of Workers at Kelly & Walsh Ltd., 400 Ferry Road.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

On Saturday July 22, 1939 the undersigned received information from Mr. J.H. Searle Managing Director of Kelly & Walsh Ltd, 400 Ferry Road, to the effect that he expected some labour trouble in the works.

Officer i/c Gordon Road was informed on Monday morning 24th and patrols in vicinity instructed to give above works attention.

At 4.05 p.m. (24th) Mr. Searle informed the station negotiations had broken down and that a "sit down strike" had commenced at 4 p.m. The workers threatening to remain on premises day and night until their demands were met.

Full particulars of strike and definite request of management that the workers be ejected were explained to D.O."B" Div. by Officer in charge when instructions were received to eject if other means failed.

At 4.45 p.m. Inspt. White, S.I. Willis, D.S.I. McCahey, D.S.I. Tao Kong Yong and a party of uniform and detective staffs proceeded to the works at 400 Ferry Road and after consultation with various workers, acting as spokesmen, an amicable agreement was come to the effect that work would continue normally until Thursday 10 a.m. July 27th, when Management would deliver their reply to a representative body of five or six workers, selected by the workers in the office in presence of Police officers.

Workers then left the works quietly and Police returned to station at 5.45 p.m.

In view of foregoing it is suggested an officer of the Special Branch S.I. be in attendance at 10 a.m. Thursday July 27th.

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.O."B".

D.C.Sp.Br.

D 9355

FORM NO. 13
S. 65M-1.39
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. [illegible]
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. [illegible] 9355
Date 11 12 19 39.

Date 11 12 19 39.

Subject (in full) VITKOWSKI & CO. 1098 Broadway East.

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

Leopold VITKOWSKI, 40, German Jewish refugee, commission agent in precious metals, glassware, chinaware, musical instruments, rugs, photographic apparatus, etc. has two rooms above Cafe Corso, 1098 Broadway East, in which he conducts his not too flourishing business affairs.

In July of the current year VITKOWSKI was involved in a criminal case in Wayside district and following investigations by detectives (Vide Wayside F.I.R. 6/2/39), was proceeded against by summons for having knowingly received stolen property, to wit, one camera valued at $200. He was found not guilty on appearance before the S.S.D. Court.

P.A. to D.C.(G)
Information
C. 12/8

J. Pitts
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Noted
12/8

PERSONAL ASSISTANT
12 AUG. 1939
to Deputy Commissioner (Crime)

FILE

POLICE FORCE

M 9/11

WITKOWSKI & CO
1098 Broadway East
Shanghai, July 26, 1939.

Sirs,

We take the liberty to inform you that we established the firm

Witkowski and Co.

Proprietors Edgar Goetzi and Leopold Witkowski in order to make business of every kind of used wares (commissioners) we should be glad to get a statement from you about our announcement.

Faithfully

Edgar Goetzi Leopold Witkowski

November 30, 39.

Gustav Pickhardt, Esq.,
849 North Szechuen Road.

Sir,

In reply to your letter dated November 22, 1939, I have to inform you that the matter to which you refer is not one for police action.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,

Personal Assistant
to Commissioner of Police.

CCK/.

Gustav Pickhardt
North Szechuen Rd

849/8

Shanghai, 22. XI.1939

To
the Director of the Police of The International Settlement.

Dear Sir,

I beg to inform you in the following case against Mr. Edgar Goetzl, a partner of Witkowski & Co, 1098 East Broadway.

There are some quarrels between myself and Witkowski & Co with regard the selling of a teaset. I met Mr. Edgar Goetzl on November 15th in the salesroom of L. Moore & Co. 88 Museum Road and as soon as he saw me, he called me in front of all the people in German language: Lump, Rotzbub, Gauner, Betrüger, Verbrecher, betrügerisches Ponem, Pülcner, alter Narr. That means in English: scamp, snotty-boy, swindler, cheat, criminal, deceitful face, tramp, old fool.

I did not reply but made a note.

Mr. Gustav Bendinner is witness.

A few days later, november 18th, I met Mr. Goetzl on the same place, in the salesroom 88 Museum Road and he cried: Pülcner, Lausbub, dreckiger Rotzbub, Betrüger, betrügerisches Ponem/in English: Tramp, lousy-boy, dirty snotty-boy, cheat, deceitful face. The present Mr. Gustav Feiner was so shocked about this event, that he offered himself a witness.

Since I was insulted in public by Mr. Edgar Goetzl in such a grave manner, I ask you to punish Mr. Goetzl.

Yours very faithfully

Adresse of Mr Bendinner: 849 North Szechuen Rd
" " Mr Feiner: 306 Rue Bourgeat

Gustav Pickhardt
849 North Szechuen Rd

D-9357

COVERING INDEX TO FILE D. 9357

Serial No.	Subject.
1.	Special Branch Reports, Memo, etc.
2.	Warning of press.
3.	Bomb explosion at 16 North Honan Road. 12.8.39.
4.	National Salvation propaganda.
5.	Pro-Japanese propaganda.
6.	Foreign press cutting.
7.	Chinese press cutting.
8.	Japanese press cutting.
9.	Isolated flag incident.

S E C R E T and C O N F I D E N T I A L.

SPECIAL PREVENTIVE MEASURES TO BE ADOPTED FOR AUGUST 8/9 MIDNIGHT TO AUGUST 14/15 MIDNIGHT

ANNIVERSARY OF OUTBREAK OF LOCAL HOSTILITIES.

1st. STAGE: AUGUST 8/9 MIDNIGHT TO AUGUST 12, 6 p.m.

1. Barricade boundary line of Settlement/French Concession - Western Perimeter to Brenan Piece.

2. All intersections and alleyways to be barricaded with Knife Rests and vehicular and pedestrian traffic entirely stopped and diverted, with exception of the following roads -:

1.	The Bund/Avenue Edward VII.	(Russian Regt. Post)
2.	Kiangse Road/Avenue Edward VII.	-do-
3.	Chekiang Road/Avenue Edward VII.	-do-
4.	Yu Ya Ching Rd/Ave. Edward VII.	-do-
5.	Yates Road/Avenue Foch.	American.Post.
6.	Seymour Road/Avenue Foch. (Road under repairs; will) (probably be closed.)	-do-
7.	Avenue Haig/Avenue Foch.	British Post.
8.	Great Western Road/Tifeng Road.	-do-
9.	Bubbling Well/Tifeng Road.	-do-
10.	Yu Yuen Road/Tifeng Road.	-do-
11.	Avenue Haig/Edinburgh Road.	-do-
12.	Jessfield Rd/nr. corner Avenue Rd.	Italian Post.
13.	Connaught Road/Jessfield Road.	-do-
14.	Brenan Road/Edinburgh Road.	-do-
15.	Brenan Piece/Robison Road.	-do-

3. Russian Regiment to supply 2 guards to each post Nos. 1 to 3, and 4 guards to post No. 4.
U.S. Marines to supply guards for posts 5 to 6.
British Military to supply guards for posts 7 to 11.
Italian Grenadiers to supply guards for posts 12 to 15.

SEARCH POSTS & MOBILE PATROLS:

4. Search Party to be maintained at each of the above posts by Police as follows :-

Posts 1 - 3 : 1 Foreign Sergeant.
1 J.P.C.
1 Sikh.
3 Chinese.

Post No. 4 : 1 Foreign Sergeant.
1 J.P.C.
2 Sikhs.
6 Chinese.

Posts 5/6 - 15: 1 Foreign Sergeant.
1 Sikh.
3 Chinese.

5. Mobile Patrols to operate between posts to prevent persons entering the Settlement other than by the Roads open for that purpose, and to stop persons attempting to climb the barricades.

BRITISH SECTOR WESTERN PERIMETER:

Two C.P.C's to be posted at the six British Posts on Western perimeter (railway line); they will be under the instructions of N.C.O. at each post. Motor Police Patrol to visit posts by regular patrol from flank to flank.

SEARCH OF VEHICLES & PEDESTRIANS:

6. All vehicular and pedestrian traffic to be subject to search, irrespective of nationality, but discretion to be used in regard to all nationals with extraterritorial rights, and females, who will not be searched except in exceptional instances. Particular attention is to be paid to the searching of all bicycles, ricshas and empty ricshas, parcels with shop wrappers and vegetable baskets.

CLOSURE OF ROADS AND ALLEYWAYS:

7. All roads and intersections with exception of the main arteries before onumerated to be closed from August 8/9 midnight. These roads will again be opened as circumstances permit.

SUSPECTS & BAD CHARAC- :TERS :

8. Commencing from the evening of August 11, internal Search Parties consisting of all available uniform officers and detectives will round up and detain in Stations all known suspects, loiterers, persons found in hotels, tea-shops, lodging houses etc: who fail to give a satisfactory account to the Police of their presence in the Settlement. Arrangements are being made to accommodate a certain number of suspects at Amoy Road Gaol.

SOOCHOW CREEK :

9. Strong patrols will be posted on all bridges that are open over the Soochow Creek.

BRIDGES CLOSED :

10. The following bridges will be closed to all traffic -:

1. Markham Road.
2. Woochion Road.
3. Stone Bridge.
4 Thibet Road.
5. Shansi Road.
6. Kiangse Road.
7. Chapoo Road Bridge will be closed by the British Military and the Japanese Authorities so informed.

BRIDGES OPEN :

10(A).

Chekiang Road Bridge to be open for vehicular traffic only.

Fokien Road Bridge to be open for pedestrian traffic only.

Honan Road Bridge will remain open.

Military Posts will be established at Garden; Szechuen Road; and Ichang Road Bridges; and vehicles proceeding over these bridges will be subject to inspection.

SEARCH ON BRIDGES: 11. Vehicular and pedestrian traffic over bridges leading into West Hongkew District to be thoroughly searched.

NORTH KIANGSE ROAD: 12. North Kiangse Road from North Soochow Road to Haining Road to be closed and necessary barricades to be placed across intersections, particular attention being paid to the points in the vicinity of the Japanese Military Headquarters. Special Patrols will be posted in this area.

WESTERN MILL DISTRICT: 13. Special protection will be afforded to Japanese Mills and Japanese Mill quarters in Pootoo Road and Gordon Road districts, in conjunction with the U.S. Marines and Italian Grenadiers.

MILL DISTRICT SEARCH POSTS: 14. Plans for the protection of the above have been drawn up by D.O. "B" Division, in conjunction with the U.S. Marines and the Italian Grenadiers, and eleven special Search Posts have been instituted, with Search Parties in control.

PATROLS MILITARY: 15. The cooperation of the British Military, United States Marine Corps, the Italian Grenadiers, the S.V.C. and the French Police, has been requested, and special patrols for internal security will be supplied by the Military and S.V.C. The French Police have already indicated that they will co-

-operate with the S.M.P. to the fullest extent.

PATROLS RUSSIAN REGIMENT:

16. The Russian Regiment will supply patrols for Nanking Road from 8 a.m. to 11 p.m., and two mobile patrols for Foochow/Yu Ya Ching/Peking Roads, (banks and business houses protection) during the period of the 1st. Stage.

ARMOURED CARS:

17. The S.V.C. will supply 1 Armoured Car and Tender with Machine Gun, to operate in Police Districts as follows during the period of 1st. Stage -:

4 a.m. to 6 a.m. - Pootoo Road.
6 a.m. to 8 a.m. - Sinza.
8 a.m. to 10 a.m. - Bubbling Well.
10 a.m. to 2 p.m. - Central.
2 p.m. to 4 p.m. - Louza.
4 p.m. to 6 p.m. - Pootoo Road.
6 p.m. to 8 p.m. - Sinza.
8 p.m. to 10 p.m. - Louza.
10 p.m. to 12 midnt: - Bubblingwell.

RESERVE UNITS:

18. Reserve Unit will stand by complete; 1 Unit at Louza and 1 Unit at Gordon Road, for instant action when and where necessary.

CYCLE PATROLS "B" DIVISION :

19. Extensive cycle patrols will be used, and all bicycles at the Stations and the Stores will be requisitioned for this purpose. System of 'Fan' Patrols to be used in "B" Division: That is, patrols of 6 men on bicycles 50 yards apart on either side of roads being patrolled; last man in patrol to be in charge. Speed of patrols 6/8 miles per hour.

JAPANESE SUBJECTS AUGUST & AFTER :

20. Warning to be issued through Japanese Authorities to Japanese residents not to wander about alone - to keep off the streets unless on business - and

to ask for Police escort if of necessity entering or passing crowded districts. This applies to Japanese Mill employees in particular, and Japanese frequenting hotels and amusement places in the Central and Louza districts. Warning should be given immediately by Special Japanese Deputy Commissioner and Authorities should be asked to keep Japanese North of the Creek so far as possible during anniversary and emergency periods.

- - - - - - -

2nd. STAGE:

6 p.m. AUGUST 12 to AUGUST 14/15 MIDNIGHT: 1. Search Parties will be increased at all intersections as listed in para: 2 of 1st. Stage, as follows -:

Posts 1 to 7 :

1 Raiding Van.
1 Foreign Sergeant.
1 J.P.C.
2 Sikhs.
6 Chinese.
1 Female Searcher.

Posts 8 to 15 :

1 Foreign Sergeant.
2 Sikhs.
4 Chinese.

POLICE SPECIALS : 2. The S.M.P. (Specials) will be mobilized from Midnight August 12/13, to Midnight August 14.

The following shows the disposition of the Specials and the Stations they will be allotted -:

Total number of Specials mobilized - 250.

Central	40.
Louza	40.
Chengtu Road . . .	20.
Sinza	25.
Bubbling Well. . .	25.
Gordon Road. . . .	25.
Pootoo Road. . . .	50.
West Hongkew . . .	25.

Officers in charge districts, will make the necessary arrangements for the accommodation of the Specials in regard to meals, etc:

S. V. C. : 3. S.V.C. will mobilize, and additional patrols will be maintained for internal security during the period of mobilization.

Six Armoured Cars and accompanying Tenders will be attached for Patrol work with the Police during this period.

Further details in this connection will be forwarded later.

NOTE: The above special provisions 1st and 2nd Stage are additional to Divisional measures taken by D.O's, such as plain clothes search parties, ordinary searches, Reserve Unit searches, lodging house visits, Nanking Road guards, etc:, except in respect to para: 8 1st Stage.

Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

D I S T R I B U T I O N.

Commissioner of Police.

P.A. to C.P.

D.C. (Divisions).

D.C. (Crime).

D.C. (Special Branch).

Special D.C. (Japanese) (2) (1 copy for J. Con-Gen.)

A.C. (A. & T.R.)

A.C. (Traffic).

Commandant, S.V.C.

G.O.C., British Forces (2) (1 copy for H.B.M. Con-Gen)

O.C., U.S. Marine Corps (2) (1 -do- U.S. Con-gen.)

O.C., Savoia Grenadiers (per D.O. "B")

Commandant, French Police. (2)

Secretary, S.M.C. (2) (1 copy for Chairman, S.M.C.)

- - - o O o - - -

C O N F I D E N T I A L

August 7, 1939.

Divisional Memo No.277.

Divisional Officers.
D.D.Os. (for information).

PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES TO BE ADOPTED ON THE ANNIVERSARY OF THE OUTBREAK OF LOCAL HOSTILITIES, AUGUST 9/14, 1939

1. Precautionary measures will be put into force at 5.00 a.m. August 9 and will not be relaxed until Stand-Down on August 14. Curfew will be strictly enforced during the above period.

MILITARY PATROLS

2. The cooperation of the British Military, United States Marine Corps, the Royal Italian Marines, the S.V.C., and the French Police, has been requested, and the maximum number of special patrols for internal security are being supplied by the Military and S.V.C.

BARRICADES

3. Barricade Southern boundary line of Settlement/French Concession and Western Perimeter from Avenue Haig/Tifeng Road to Brenan Piece. Barricade and keep closed all intersections and alleyways with the exception of main arteries mentioned below.
Divisional Officers will notify D.C. (Divisions) of transport and barbed wire knife rest requirements as early as possible.

BARRIER SEARCHES:

4. Barrier Search Parties will start to operate at the following intersections at 5.00 a.m. August 9. Arrangements have been made with the Defence Forces for military posts to be provided at each of these points:-

British or S.V.C. Sector

(a) The Bund/Avenue Edward VII
(b) Szechuen Road/ "
(c) Honan Road/ "
(d) Fokien Road/ "
(e) Chekiang Road/ "
(f) Yu Ya Ching Road/ "

American Sector

(g) Mohawk Road/Avenue Edward VII

(h) Yates Road/Avenue Foch

(j) Seymour Road/ "

(k) Weihaiwei Road/ "

British Sector.

(l) Avenue Haig/Avenue Foch

(m) Gt. Western Road/Tifeng Road

(n) Avenue Haig/Edinburgh Road

(o) Avenue Haig/Rockhill Avenue

(p) Yu Yuen Road/Tifeng Road

(x) Kinnear Road/Edinburgh Road

Italian Sector.

(q) Jessfield Road/Tifeng Road (North Side)

(r) Jessfield Road/Connaught Road (North Side)

(s) Brenan Piece/Jessfield Village

(v) Brenan Road/Edinburgh Road

(w) Brenan Piece/Robison Road

BILLETTING 5. Arrangements regarding the billetting of troops attached to the various posts will be made by the Staff Captain in conjunction with Divisional Officers.

BRIDGES CLOSED 6. The following bridges will be closed to all traffic:-

1. Markham Road
2. Woochien Road
3. Stone Bridge
4. Thibet Road
5. Shanse Road
6. Kiangse Road

The Defence Forces are posting guards on the following bridges and all vehicles proceeding over these bridges will be subject to inspection:-

1. Garden Bridge
2. Chapoo Road Bridge
3. Szechuen Road Bridge
4. Ichang Road Bridge

BRIDGES OPEN

7. Chekiang Road Bridge will be open for vehicular traffic only.
Fokien Road Bridge will be open for pedestrians only. Honan Road Bridge will remain fully open.

SOOCHOW CREEK & BUND

8. Strong patrols will be posted on all bridges that are open over the Soochow Creek, and special attention will be given to the searching of persons entering the Settlement by way of the Bund and Soochow Creek.

MOBILE PATROLS:

9. Mobile Patrols to operate between posts to prevent persons entering the Settlement other than by the Roads open for that purpose, and to stop persons attempting to climb the barricades.

SEARCH OF VEHICLES AND PEDESTRIANS

10. All vehicular and pedestrian traffic will be subject to search, but discretion will be used in regard to all nationals with extra-territorial rights, who will not be searched except in exceptional instances. Particular attention is to be paid to the searching of all bicycles, rickshas and empty rickshas, parcels with shop wrappers, vegetable baskets, and school boys' satchels etc.

SUSPECTS & BAD CHARACTERS:

11. Commencing from 6.00 p.m. August 8th, internal Search Parties consisting of all available uniform officers and detectives will round up and detain in Stations all known suspects, loiterers, persons found in hotels, tea-shops, lodging houses etc., who fail to give a satisfactory account to the

Police of their presence in the Settlement.

JAPANESE SUBJECTS AUGUST 9 & AFTER:

12. Warning is being issued through the Japanese Authorities for Japanese residents to remain North of the Creek as far as possible during the emergency period; to keep off the streets South of the Creek unless unavoidable on account of business - and to ask for Police escort if of necessity entering or passing through crowded districts.

WESTERN MILL DISTRICT:

13. Special protection will be afforded to Japanese Mills and Japanese Mill Quarters in Pootoo Road and Gordon Road Districts, in conjunction with the U.S. Marines and Royal Italian Marines. D.O. "B" will make the detailed arrangements with the U.S. Marines and Royal Italian Marines.

BICYCLE PATROLS: "B" DIVISION

14. Extensive cycle patrols will be used, and all bicycles at the Stations and the Stores will be requisitioned for this purpose.

ALLEYWAYS "B" DIVISION:

15. Commencing at Curfew, Aug. 8/9th, all alleyways which are known to be frequented by bad elements or used by them to gain access to Municipal Roads will be barricaded temporarily.

MILITARY PATROLS WESTERN PERIMETER

16. The British Military have arranged for 3 patrols daily in No. 1, 2 and 3 Patrol Areas, also for patrols on Jessfield, Brenan and Railway Roads at 5 a.m., 7 a.m., 5 p.m. and 7 p.m. daily.

POLICE POSTS WESTERN PERIMETER

17. Two C.P.C's to be posted at the five British Posts on Western Perimeter (railway line); they will be under the instructions of the N.C.O. at each post.

MILITARY PATROLS "A" DIVISION

18. Commencing at 5 a.m. August 9 the British Military are supplying 2 patrols daily for Nanking Road between 5 a.m. and midnight.

MOBILE PATROLS "A" DIVISION	19.	From 5 a.m. August 12 the S.V.C. Russian Regiment are supplying two mobile patrols for Foochow/ Yu Ya Ching/Peking Roads.
S.V.C. ARMOURED CARS	20.	From 5 a.m. August 9th, 12th, 13th and 14th the Armoured Cars will be operating in "A" Division (East of Yu Ya Ching Road) and "B" Division (West of Yu Ya Ching Road) between 5 a.m. until Stand-Down is ordered at about 10 p.m., and on August 10th and 11th from 5.30 p.m. to 10 p.m.
CHINESE COURTS	21.	The U.S. Marine Corps have arranged to supply guards from 5 a.m. August 9 at the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court, Lane 155/22 Weihaiwei Road and the 1st. Shanghai Special District Court No.870 Weihaiwei Road.
DEFENCE GATES WEST HONGKEW	22.	The Defence Gates on Boundary Road will be closed at 5 a.m. August 9 and only opened for the passage of public service vehicles.
MILITARY PATROLS WEST HONGKEW	23.	From 5 a.m. August 9 the British Military have arranged for patrols to operate on North Kiangse Road every 2 hours, and 3 patrols daily between "A" and "T" Blockhouses.
RESERVE UNITS	24.	The Reserve Unit will stand by complete from 5.00 a.m. August 9th.
S.V.C.	25.	The S.V.C. will be "On Precaution" from 5.00 a.m. August 9 and "Mobilised" from 5 a.m. August 12 until Stand-Down on August 14.
NEWSPAPER OFFICES	26.	From 5 a.m. August 12 the S.V.C. have arranged to supply special guards and patrols on newspaper offices Nos. 1 to 9 vide Central Station map.
S.M.P. SPECIALS	27.	The S.M.P. (Specials) will be mobilised from 5 a.m. August 9 to midnight August 14, and posted to their regular Stations. Officers in charge of Districts will arrange for

meals as laid down in Divisional Memo No. 270.

STAND-DOWN 28. Unless instructions are issued to the contrary, Stand-Down will be at 12 m.n. August 14/15.

D. C. (Divisions).

Distribution:

C.P.
D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Sp.Br.)
S.D.C. (2) (1 copy for H.I.J.M. Consul General).
D.C. (C)
D.C. (For. Br. II)
D.C. (Specials) (2)
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
A.C. (T)
Stations
Quartermaster
Reserve Unit
Training Depot
C.C.R.
Gov: of Gaol

Copies for Information:

Commandant, S.V.C.
G.O.C., British Forces (1 copy for H.B.M. Consul General)
O.C., U.S. Marine Corps. (1 copy for U.S. Consul General)
O.C., Royal Italian Marine Corps
Commandant, French Police
Secretary, S.M.C. (2) (1 copy for Chairman, S.M.C.)

WPY/.

File No. 34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch 61464

REPORT

Date September 7, 1939.

Subject Federation of Various Public Bodies in Shanghai.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

With reference to the attached translation of a report entitled "Local Public Bodies Send Telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek" from the "Chinese-American Daily News" (中美日报) of September 2, 1939, and which was supplied to the paper by the Ta Chung News Agency (大中通讯社).

On September 6 Wu Chung-ih (吳中一), manager of the news agency, was interviewed at headquarters. On being asked as to the source of the information in question, he produced the original manuscript which was sent to his agency. He believed that the "Federation of Various Public Bodies in Shanghai" is a name which is being used by certain politically disposed persons who hope by the use of such a high sounding title to obtain free publicity.

E. M. Golder
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Chinese-American Daily News :-

LOCAL PUBLIC BODIES SEND TELEGRAM TO GENERAL CHIANG KAI-SHEK

The Federation of Various Public Bodies in Shanghai sent the following telegram to General Chiang Kai-shek :-

"We are greatly moved on reading the full text of an open letter addressed by you to the citizens in Shanghai on the Second Anniversary of the August 13 Incident, in which you paid kind consideration to the difficult circumstances in which we live and encouraged us to be calm under hardship and to struggle hard. We cannot permit the sacred national policy of the war of resistance to be shaken. As it is our duty to make these sacrifices, we have no reason to complain. Although Shanghai is an isolated city, we, the four million residents, are constantly looking westward with great longings and our determination in supporting the Government and the leader remains unchanged.

"Wang Ching-wei, who rebelled and who, together with his cats paws, is hiding in Hongkew, is making every endeavour to induce unscrupulous elements and to intimidate those who remain loyal and faithful, relying on the influence of the Japanese and using the money supplied him to attain these ends. He attempts to mislead the people by his peace movement and to wreck the unification for the purpose of improving his own position. The wickedness of his machinations is more than plain. However, his false propaganda and atrocious deeds will not persuade the determined people to desert the cause. The public bodies affiliated with us swear to observe your speech and will strive harder still to protect the feeling of righteousness and to serve the nation wholeheartedly in its struggle for final victory. Pray consider our determination."

Translation from Russian weekly newspaper "Nasha Pravda" SOR
20-8-39. Published by the local group of the
2 Tang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road. Editor - Mr.

[illegible] POLICE

PARADE OF NORTH OF THE CREEK RUSSIANS.

A few spectators who happened to be in the vicinity of the Soochow creek at 2 p.m. on Sunday, August 13 could see Russians carrying national flags and posters with anti-Chiang Kai Shek slogans marching in the end of a Japanese procession of an anti-Kuomintang nature.

The Russian " anti-communists" creeping along with national flags in the end of the procession were few in number. Organized by some unknown party the Russian part of the procession had a very poor appearance, especially because the participants were individuals little known locally and, judging by their appearance, of very modest social standing. According to the "North China Daily News", every Russian participant of the procession received $0.50 in Kwa Sing Bank money.

It is quite obvious that this demonstration of Russians carrying national flags was staged on instructions of the same people who organized anti-British demonstrations in Tientsin and Tsingtao. The most astounding feature in all this is the fact that Russians who, strictly speaking, have nothing whatever to do with the present conflict and are guests of the country where they have found refuge and of the powers in whose territory they reside meddle with the affairs of other peoples thereby making worse the attitude of both Chinese and foreigners towards Russians generally. The zeal of "patriots" from the area North of the Creek was disliked even by those who look favourably upon them. The common feeling of shame and affront caused by the unceremonious use of Russian name and Russian flag was manifest in all who happened to be the reluctant witnesses of this procession. In one of the lorries forming the procession a figure of a brown bear being killed by a certain knight could be seen, which made the use of the Russian flag in the procession still more strange.

FILE
One copy on paper & another on D. 9357.
Instructions complied with vide D X149-F.
[illegible]

The "North China Daily News", 14-8-39

Joint Demonstration in Hongkew

Anti-Communist and anti-Chiang Kai-shek banners filled the streets of Hongkew yesterday when 1,500 Japanese, Chinese and Russian residents staged a parade to mark the second anniversary of the outbreak of hostilities in the Shanghai area. Twelve hundred Japanese, including children from the Hongkew schools; two hundred Chinese and one hundred White Russians participated.

FM. 2.

File No. 9

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. Sshdd.

REPORT

Date August 16, 19 39.

Subject Reported arrest of Japanese in the Dah Woo (大沪) Hotel, French Concession.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie Forwarded by C. Clausen D.S.I.

With reference to the attached news item appearing in the local Chinese Press on August 14, enquiries from the French Police show that at 7 p.m. August 13, a party of uniform and plainclothes officers of the French Police were carrying out a routine search in the Dah Woo (大沪) Hotel, Lane 341, 5 Avenue Edward VII, French Concession, in connection with the August 13 Anniversary precautions, when a Japanese and a Chinese were found sharing a room in the establishment.

No printed matter as alleged in the newspaper report or anything of an incriminating nature, however, was found nor were the two men detained in any manner by the Police who left the room on completion of the search.

R. W. MacAdie

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.S.I. Colder
Information
+ pass to file.
C. 16.
5.

Noted
Eric Golaw
D.C.I.
16-8-39.

Central China Daily News, Sin Wan Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Eastern Times:

Japanese Arrested in Hotel by French Police

At about 7 p.m. August 13, detectives and policemen of the French Police made a search of Room 501, Dah Woo Hotel ( ), Avenue Edward VII, where they arrested two suspects, a Chinese and a Japanese, together with a quantity of printed matter in the Japanese language.

Later the French Police released the Chinese and convoyed the Japanese to the Japanese Consulate.

F. 207a
K. 500.6-39.

Form A

Ref. No. S.B. 09357

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
August 16, 1939.

SUBJECT

Second Anniversary of the local Sino-Japanese Hostilities (1937). August 13, 1939 - local commemoration

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary i Commissioner Gen Pol, and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.

2.

3.

4.

5.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch Section.

REPORT

Date August 14, 1939.

Subject Second Anniversary of the local Sino-Japanese Hostilities (1937), August 13, 1939 - local commemoration

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

The Second Anniversary of the outbreak of local Sino-Japanese Hostilities (1937) which fell on August 13, 1939, passed without any untoward incidents. The local Chinese community remained quiet and supporters of the Kuomintang or of the National Government refrained from conducting any organized propaganda activities. National salvation literature which came to the notice of the Police on that day, consisted of a few handwritten posters with slogans urging the people to support the war of resistance.

Pro-Japanese organizations, however, were active in furthering the anti-National Government, anti-Foreign, and anti-Comintern propaganda by holding meetings and processions in Hongkew, Pootung and Nantao as well as two informal meetings, one in the Western District, C.O.L. and the other in a teashop in the Eastern District.

The events of the day are detailed hereunder:

Between 12.45 p.m. and 1.05 p.m., August 13, copies of an anti-Chinese handbill were dropped into the Settlement from an aeroplane. This document, which purports to have emanated from the "Tairiku Shimpo" (大陸新聞), a Japanese newspaper office, contained slogans urging the overthrow of General Chiang Kai Shek and the Communist Party, the enforcement of Sino-Japanese rapprochement and the establishment of a new order in the Orient.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp.)

E.

Distribution of anti-Chinese propaganda from an aeroplane

Form A
Copy to Sec A
C G
Adjust figures
pp 2 to Div Nd
estimate

AUG 19 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

Station,

Date 19

- 2 -

Subject .....

Made by. Forwarded by.....

Meetings and procession in Hongkew

All omnibuses, operated by the Japanese in the Hongkew and Yangtszepoo areas, were decorated with posters bearing the following inscriptions :

(1) "Further the Peace Movement. Realization of sincere Sino-Japanese rapprochement is a prerequisite to the enjoying of peace and happiness."

(2) "The Anniversary of the August 13th Incident should mark the genesis of a new epoch wherein unity of the Yellow races will be achieved and the establishment of a New Order in the Orient realized."

Between 10 a.m. and 12.20 p.m. August 13, a meeting was held in the Ming Hwa ( ) Teashop, 434 Ward Road, under the auspices of the Shanghai Branch of the Great People Society. Some 200 persons were present, and one named Soong ( ) delivered a speech relating to the August 13 Anniversary. On the conclusion of the meeting, handbills of the usual anti-National Government and pro-Japanese nature were distributed, and a number of attendants proceeded to the Hongkew Park in two motor trucks for the purpose of participating in a procession.

Between 12.30 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. August 13, a procession, sponsored by the Japanese authorities and "Chinese official organs" was held in Hongkew area. The participants consisted of some ~~3,000~~ 2,000

persons, the majority being Japanese, some 300 Chinese and 20 White Russians, representing a number of organizations, including the following :-

(1) Shanghai White Russians' Anti-Communist League.

(2) Shanghai Branch of Great People Society.

(3) Tairiko Shimpu.

(4) Representatives of workers of Japanese mills.

The procession started from the Hongkew Park, traversing North Szechuen Road, North Soochow Road, Seward Road, Tiendong Road, Woosung Road, Range Road and North Szechuen Road and terminated at the starting point.

During the procession, handbills of pro-Japanese nature were distributed from a motorcar by the Tairiku Shimpo and by the Great People Society. A speech on the subject "Significance of Sino-Japanese Peace Movement" was broadcast in the Chinese language through an amplifier on a motor car by a female employed by the Dah Shang Hai Broadcasting Station (X.O.J.B.)

In addition, three motor cars which were decorated with banners bearing the following slogans, also took part in the procession :

(1) Destroy Chiang's military !

(2) Let Japanese and Chinese youths unite !

(3) Down with Chiang military !

(4) Exterminate Communists !

The Russians, who participated in the procession, carried banners with inscriptions in Russian, including one which was inscribed in the Chinese language and read "To carry out the purification of the Settlement."

Meeting in Western District, C.C.L.

Between 9 a.m. and 11 a.m. on August 13, an informal meeting in commemoration of the Second Anniversary of the August 13th Incident, was held by the Shanghai Joint Office of the Great People Society at its office at 22 Columbia Road, which was attended by some twenty persons, among whom were the following :-

Li Yoeh-quin (李玉崑), representative of the Shanghai Joint Office of the Great People Society.

Zau Chi-tsai (邵[illegible]), representative of the Haimen Branch Office of the Great People Society.

Tung Shou-san (董寿[illegible]), Chief of the Chuensha Branch Office of the Great People Society.

Wong Ming-sing (汪銘[illegible]), Chief of the Shanghai 2nd Branch Office of the Great People Society.

Wong Yang (汪[illegible]), Representative of Ling Tse-chun (林[illegible]), Chief of the Chinese Workers' Welfare Association, 20 Canton Road.

Tung Shou-san presided over the meeting and reported on the work carried out by the Great People Society in connection with the commemoration of the second

anniversary of the August 13th Incident. A summary of his speech follows :

"At the end of two years of warfare we have found the Chiang Regime on the verge of collapse. In fact he would have already collapsed were it not for the loan of £10,000,000 advanced to him by the unscrupulous British Government with a view to prolonging the current hostilities, thereby dashing all hopes of peace to the ground. By extending a loan to the Chiang Regime, the British Government is not aiding the Chinese people and saving them from their suffering, but is in effect doing harm to them. Instructions have now been issued by the Reformed Government Authorities to commence an anti-British Movement of a large scale beginning from the 25th day of this month. It is hoped that when you return to your respective districts you will spare no efforts in organizing various propaganda corps to further this movement, so that peace may be expected at an early date."

At the meeting the following subjects were also discussed :-

1. The significance of anti-Britainism and anti-communism.
2. The significance of establishing a "New Order in the Orient."
3. The erection in Western District of a memorial stone in memory of those who gave up their lives

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

- 6 -

Station,

Date 19

Subject .....

Made by.

Forwarded by. .....

in the Shanghai hostilities.

4. The duties of the Chinese citizens in opposing Communism.

5. Peace in East Asia.

At the close of the meeting, the participants proceeded to areas north of the Soochow Creek to join in a procession in Hongkew.

Meeting and procession in Pootung

Under the auspices of the Pootung Branch of the "Great People Society," a meeting in commemoration of the 2nd anniversary of the August 13th Incident was held on the premises of the Hwai Yang Theatre, Lan Nyi Doo, Pootung, between 10 a.m. and 11.30 a.m., August 13. About 120 students of the Dah Dao Primary School and 80 wharf coolies were present. Tsui Ting ( ), chief of the Pootung Branch of the Society presided over the meeting and delivered a speech on the significance of the anniversary. He stated that the anniversary also marked the rejuvenation of East Asia and praised Wang Ching Wei as the saviour and for his zeal in bringing about peace. He urged the attendance to propagate this matter among their relatives and advised them to support the peace policy of Wang Ching Wei. During this meeting, copies of handbills together with the Five Barred Flags and the Sun Flags were distributed to the attendance.

At 11.30 a.m. a procession was held in which the 120 students of the Dah Dao Primary School

participated. They travelled various thoroughfares in Pootung and concluded at 12.15 p.m. Each participant was given a small bag of biscuits after the conclusion of the proceedings.

Meeting and Procession in Nantao

Under the auspices of the Shanghai Municipality Nantao District Administrative Office and the Nantao Branch of the Great Shanghai Youths' Corps, a commemoration meeting in observance of the 2nd anniversary of the August 13th Incident was held at 9 a.m. on August 13, 1939 on the premises of the Nantao Administrative Office at No.50 Ih Soh Street, Boon Lai Road, City, which was attended by some 500 persons, among whom were some 30 representatives from various official organs in the City, faculties and students numbering approximately 200 from the various schools in Nantao, about 30 representatives from business establishments in the City, 100 street cleaning coolies employed by the Nantao District Administrative Office and some 100 members of the Nantao Branch of the Great Shanghai Youths' Corps and of the Police Bureau. Sung Shu-ching (沈書清), Chief of the Shanghai Municipality Nantao District Administrative Office, presided over the meeting, the proceedings of which were supervised by Okishima (沖島), Chief of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department. Wong Kong (汪剛), representative of the Great People

Society and Sung Sing-fu [illegible]), representative of the Chinese Workers' Welfare Association, also attended.

In the opening speech, Sung Shu-ching, the chairman, dwelt upon the significance of the August 13th Incident as regards the resurrection and rehabilitation of China. Okishima then spoke in the Japanese language, expressing his hope of the eventual realization of establishing a new order in the Orient. Wong Kong, representing the Great People Society, stressed in an address the need of negotiating with the French Concession authorities for the opening of the iron gates on the border of the two areas, which, he stated, served to hinder the progress of the task of rehabilitating the City and its suburbs.

In reply to the issue raised by the last mentioned speaker in connection with the proposed opening of the French Concession gates, Sung Shu-ching, the chairman, stated that preparations were already being made for initiating negotiations with the French Concession Authorities. Stating that some manifestation should be displayed in connection with the anniversary, he proposed that a procession be held after the close of the meeting.

The procession was led by some 40 uniform members of the Great Shanghai Youths' Corps, carrying a huge cloth banner bearing the characters "Procession

in observance of the August 13th Incident Anniversary." The participants carried some small five-barred flags and the rising sun flags and distributed handbills consisting of five different kinds, copies of which were obtained and attached with translation. During the procession slogans of a pro-Japanese nature were shouted by the participants.

After traversing the main thoroughfares of the City the procession broke up at the Small South Gate at 1.20 p.m. A sum of 20 cents was issued to each coolie participating in the procession while primary school students were each issued with a loaf of bread.

It appears worthy of attention that nothing of an anti-British nature is contained in any of the handbills distributed in Nantao or in the slogans which were shouted in the course of the procession. It is learned from those close to the Great People Society that the Headquarters of the Society at Nanking had received instructions from Tokyo to cease, temporarily, the present anti-British Movement, pending further developments.

Arrests in the Settlement

On August 13, sixteen Chinese were arrested by the Municipal Police for being found in possession of anti-Chinese handbills, when they entered the Settlement from Chapei and Hongkew. They were later released as the literature found was not intended for distribution, having been picked up by them in the

FM. 2
G. SOM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject. .....

Made by. Forwarded by.

areas north of the Soochow Creek.

Specimens of pro-Japanese handbills

Some ten different kinds of pro-Japanese, anti-Foreign, anti-National Government, and anti-Comintern handbills were distributed in Hongkew and in the Japanese occupied areas around Shanghai and also from an aeroplane. Specimens are attached together with translations.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

List of Handbills of a pro-Japanese, anti-Chinese and anti-foreign nature which were distributed in the Settlement and Japanese occupied areas around Shanghai on August 13, 1939

Serial No.	Type & title of literature	Summary of contents	Time and place of distribution
1.	Handbill purporting to have emanated from a Japanese newspaper office entitled "Tariku Shimpo" (大陸新報社).	Containing slogans advocating the following :- 1) Overthrow of Chiang Kai Shek and the Communist Party. 2) Sino-Japanese rapprochement. 3) Establishment of a "new Orient."	Dropped from an aeroplane into the Settlement between 12.45 p.m. and 1 p.m., August 13, 1939. Distributed by participants in a procession held in Hongkew on August 13, 1939.
2.	Handbill purporting to have emanated from the Great People Society, entitled "In commemorating the August 13, Anniversary we must endeavour to establish a new order in the Orient."	Urging the Chinese and Japanese to unite and resist the aggressive influence of the White Race.	Found on East Seward Road near Chaoufoong Road (Wayside) on August 12, 1939 and near Szechuen Road Bridge (Central) on August 13, 1939. Distributed by participants in processions held in Hongkew and Nantao on August 13, 1939.
3.	Handbill containing cartoons of a pro-peace nature.	Urging people engaged in the war of resistance to give up their arms and to support the peace movement.	Distributed in Chapei on August 12, 1939. Found near Szechuen Road Bridge (Central) on August 13, 1939. Distributed by participants in a procession held in Nantao on August 13, 1939.

Serial No.	Type & title of literature
4.	Handbill advocating peace with Japan.
5.	Handbill bearing on the assassination of Tsung Chung Ming in Hanoi.
6.	Handbill containing a photograph of three men in uniform.
7.	Handbill entitled "The Voice of Down with Great Britain is heard all over East Asia," purporting to have emanated from the "Great People Society."

Summary of contents	Time and place of distribution
Containing a speech by Wang Ching Wei on the subject of "Rejuvenation of East Asia"; urging the people to uphold the peace movement and to upset the "treacherous plot of the communists."	Distributed in Chapei on August 12, 1939. Distributed by participants in a procession held in Nantao on August 13, 1939. Also found near Szechuen Road Bridge (Central) on 13/8/39.
Wang Ching Wei denounces the Chinese Communist Party for opposing the peace movement.	Distributed in Chapei on 12/8/39. Distributed by participants in a procession held in Nantao on 13/8/39.
Urging guerillas to effect their speedy surrender to the Japanese.	Distributed in Chapei on 12/8/39. Distributed by participants in a procession held in Nantao on 13/8/39. Also found near Szechuen Road Bridge (Central) on 13/8/39.
Containing photographs of anti-British movements.	Distributed in Chapei on 12/8/39.

Serial No.	Type & title of literature
8.	Handbill entitled "August 13th is the day of the rejuvenation of China."
9.	Handbill entitled "The meaning of the Anti-British Movement," purporting to have emanated from the Quinshan Youths Corps (崑山縣青年團).
10.	Small booklet containing cartoons of an anti-Communist and anti-Chiang nature.
11.	Handbill purporting to have emanated from Nantao Youth Group.

Summary of contents	Time and place of distribution
Denouncing the National Government and stating the "Reformed Government" is engaged in the rejuvenation of China.	Found near Szechuen Road Bridge (Central) on 13/8/39.
Criticising Great Britain for assisting the National Government and for refusal to recognize the "Reformed Government."	Found near Szechuen Road (Central) on 13/8/39.
Also containing an article to/ the effect that Japan has been responsible for the preservation of China's independence and that nations of the White race have been endeavouring to subjugate China.	Found on Ward Road (Wayside) and near Szechuen Road Bridge (Central) on 13/8/39.
Urging people to join the Group and to participate in the "New Order" Movement.	Distributed in Nantao on 13/8/39.

Translation of a handbill copies of which were found at the corner of North Kiangsi and North Soochow Roads and also on North Chekiang Road, between 12.45 p.m. and 1 p.m. August 13, 1939, having been dropped from an aeroplane.

In commemorating the "August 13" Anniversary, let us carry out the following :-

(1) Start a general mobilization for the enforcement of Sino-Japanese rapprochement!

(2) Thoroughly eradicate the militarists of the Chiang clique !

(3) Overthrow our common foe - the Communist Party !

(4) Establish a new Orient with a brightful future !

"Tairiku Shimpo."

Translation of a handbill, copies of which were found on East Seward Road near Chaoufoong Road at 3 p.m., August 12, 1939, and also distributed by participants in a procession held in Nantao on August 13, 1939.

The August 13th incident is the gravest tragedy that has ever happened in the Orient. It is impossible to estimate the loss to China and Japan in national power.

Through the hostilities, however, both the Chinese and the Japanese realize that they should not have gone to war and that they should have united in order to resist the aggressive influence of the White Race. Cooperation between China and Japan will bring mutual existence and prosperity and the Orient will again become prosperous. Therefore, the people of China and Japan should not delay any longer in the establishment of a new order in the Orient.

In December last Prince Konoye made public the East Asia New Order Movement. Since then the intelligent classes of Japan and China have been promoting the movement energetically. The results of their work during the past 8 or 9 months can be seen by all. Let us do our best to bring the movement to a complete success.

August 13th is a memorable day in the history of the Orient. While commemorating the Agust 13th Anniversary, we should exert our utmost in accomplishing this important mission of establishing a new order in the Orient.

Prepared by the Shanghai Office of Headquarters and the Shanghai Joint Office, of the Great People Society.

Translation of a handbill found on the person of a male Chinese arrested by Pootoo Rd. 12.8.39 on Ichang Rd. Bridge.

---

(1) Cartoon depicting a naked woman, tears in her eyes, holding a child in her arms. It bears the following inscriptions:

(a) Wife: Don't you realize that your wife and children at home are waiting for your return day in and day out ? Cease the war of resistance immediately and come home !

(b) Wife: You are fighting a losing battle and and have suffered repeated reverses on the field while the nation is on the verge of extinction; all for a single individual - Generalissimo Chiang. Are you willing to forsake your wife for him ?

(c) Wife: Mr. Wang Ching-wei, who has enjoyed your respect in the past, has left the ranks of the Kuomintang, taken his departure from Chungking and advocated Peace. He has since issued a number of statements and manifestos, advising fellow compatriots to support the policy of national salvation through peace. Throw away your weapons and help save your brethren !

(2) Cartoon showing a scene in the battle field, bombs and shells exploding in the background amid barbed wire entanglements; skulls and two soldiers in the foreground. It bears the following inscription : Whoever surrenders will not be killed !

(3) A song entitled : "When will peace be forthcoming ?" Sung in accordance with the melody of the song: "When Will You Come Again?" The song runs as follows:-

(a) The war of resistance is devoid of meaning.
Homes & cottages have all become ashes.
Wives and children are separated.
People face each other with tears in their eyes.
Let us raise our cups to offer a toast and pray
When will peace be forthcoming ?
As soon as we have drunk this cup,
Let us eat.
Why don't we enjoy peace while we can ?
Peace is enjoyable but hard to obtain in our lifetime.
Come, Come, Come, let us drink this cup of wine.
Let us raise our cups to offer a toast and pray
When will peace be forthcoming ?

(b) The rising sun is shining in the sky.
Spring returns to the good earth.
The multitudes of people, old and young,
Are returning to their native lands.
Let us raise our cups to offer a toast and pray
When will peace be forthcoming?
As soon as we have drunk this cup of wine,
Let us eat.
Why don't we enjoy peace since peace is enjoyable,
But hard to obtain in our lifetime ?
Come, Come, Come, let us drink this cup of wine;
Let us raise our cups to offer and pray
When will peace be forthcoming ?

Translation of a handbill found on the person of a male Chinese arrested by Pootoo Road Station on August 12, 1939 on Ichang Road Bridge

Speech broadcast by Wang Ching Wei on the rejuvenation of East Asia

The following is a summary of a speech broadcast by Wang Ching Wei on July 27, 1939 on the subject "We are to take up the task of reviving China and East Asia."

"I have already made several speeches on the principle of peace. The general public nevertheless still entertain some doubt over two questions :-

1. If the ultimate result of this war is victory for China, why should we talk peace?
2. Are Japan's negotiations for peace really sincere?

"In connection with the first question I wish to point out that when the hostilities first commenced, the National Government predicted that Japan would collapse economically after three or four months and Communists declared that the U.S.S.R. would come to our assistance by taking part in the war. However, neither the prediction of the National Government nor the declaration of the Communists materialized. Later the communists, contradicting to their original declaration, denounced those who entertained a desire to draw the U.S.S.R. into the war as traitors of the Trotskyist clique. It is quite obvious that the communists hope Japan and China will continue to fight until both countries find they must desist owing to financial or other difficulties. Neither Japan nor China will win the war. Their fight wan only benefit the U.S.S.R.

"With regard to the second question I wish to remind those who listen to me that they will understand the issue better if they read the book entitled Pan Asiatism written by the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. Dr. Sun said Japan and China would be prosperous if they united and befriended each other,

if not, both would be ruined. Meanwhile Japan has no desire to conquer China. What she wants is to secure the cooperation of the Chinese. So we can safely say Japan is sincere in talking peace with us.

"We should exert our tumost to uphold the peace movement and defeat the treacherous plot of the Communists, this action being a step towards the rejuvenation of China and East Asia.

Translation of a handbill found in the possession of a male Chinese arrested by Postoo Mil. Station on 12.8.3 on Ichang Rd. Bridge

Subject : "To eradicate communism is to save the nation - Wang's announcement given in an article commemorating the death of Tsung Chung Ming"

This handbill contains a copy of a telegram from Hongkong reporting that on the 19th Wang Ching Wei issued (month and year not given) an article commemorating the death of Tsung Chung Min at Hanoi at the hands of assassins. A summary of Wang's article reads as follows :-

(1) Tsung Chung Ming worked together with Wang Ching Wei in national affairs at the very beginning. When the communist party attempted to overthrow the National Government after the outbreak of the Manchurian incident in 1932, Tsung assisted in the anti-communist campaign by developing railways.

(2) Tsung Chung Ming accompanied Wang Ching Wei in a tour to Europe in February, 1936 and returned to China in company with Wang after receipt of a report on the Sian Coup d'Etat. Subsequently he was appointed Chief Secretary to the National Defence Council.

(3) The National Government had intended to restore peace but the Chinese Communist Party opposed it. The Chinese Communists are taking advantage of the present Sino-Japanese hostilities to expand their influence and power with the ultimate object of overthrowing the National Government and substituting it with a Soviet Government.

(4) China should negotiate for peace if the peace terms do not endanger China's sovereign rights and independence.

(5) His Peace Movement being ignored by General Chiang, Wang left Chungking on December 18, 1938. On March 21, 1939, a number of assassins entered his residence at Hanoi with the object of assassinating him but Tsang Chung Ming was killed instead. Wang alleges that the assassins were sent by the Blue Shirt Society.

A copy of the handbill was forwarded on August 13, 1939. No spare copy is available.

Translation of a handbill found on the person of a male Chinese arrested by Pootoo Road Station 12/8/39 on Ichang Road Bridge.

This handbill contains a reproduction of a photograph of three men in uniform in front of the premises of the headquarters of the Kingshan District (hsien) Police Corps and a epistle addressed to comrades in the guerilla units exhorting them to effect their speedy surrender (to the Japanese).

'Epistle to comrades in the guerilla units who are urged to effect their immediate surrender'

To our former comrades in the guerilla units:

Following the instructions of our leader, we resisted the Japanese troops but unfortunately were taken captive when our unit was rendered hors de combat. We expected that we were doomed to be executed. The kindness and broadmindedness of the Reformed Government Authorities was beyond our expectation as we were not only spared from almost certain execution, but were appointed as members of the Police Corps. We have been repeatedly commended for our diligence and labour. Our livelihood is comfortable and leaves little to be desired, and future prospects are hopeful. We are restrained to recall that our comrades are still engaged in the useless struggle which is the lot of the slaves of the Kuomintang and the Communists. Times have certainly changed, then why continue this struggle which is bound to fail. Comrades, we beseech you all to awaken to the facts of the moment and come over to this side, so that the task of bringing about Sino-Japanese cooperation, Sino-Japanese mutual existence and mutual prosperity, and enduring peace in the Orient may be attained. Please think it over.

Chu Chin-sien) Ex-members of the Able-
Hsu Keng-kwei) bodied men's Corps of
Hsu Tse-yuin) the 45th Brigade.

Translation of a handbill found on the person of a male Chinese arrested by Jessfield Road Police Station on August 12, 1939 on Tchang Road Bridge

THE VOICE OF "DOWN WITH GREAT BRITAIN" IS HEARD ALL OVER EAST ASIA !

From the experience gained in the course of the Sino-Japanese hostilities of two years duration, we have learned at last that "Only Great Britain Is The Sole Enemy and Common Foe of The People of The Orient," which is fully realised by the Japanese as well as the Chinese people. At present the surging wave of the anti-British campaign is fast spreading everywhere in Japan, China and other places in East Asia. See for yourself the solemn and enthusiastic spirit in which the anti-British movement is being conducted.

The various pictures in this page show scenes in the present anti-British Movement. Photo No. 20.

(1) A large cloth banner bearing the inscription "Shanghai Municipality People's Anti-Communist and Anti-British Movement."

(2) Large group of people shouting slogans in the open air under a huge cloth banner bearing the following characters : "Inaugural meeting of the Pootung Wharf Coolies' Union of the Chinese Workers' Welfare Association - Anti-Communist - Anti-British".

(3) People marching in processional order under a huge cloth banner bearing the following characters : "Department of Education of the Chekiang Provincial Government".

(4) People marching in processional order carrying a number of cloth banners, one of which bears the characters "Quicken the retrocession of the Foreign Settlements."

(5) A group of people, among whom are a number of uniformed White Russians, under a huge cloth banner bearing a figure drawn in caricature carrying the Union Jack and marked with the character "Britain". The following inscriptions also appear on the banner :

(a) Down with the British Empire, which is aiding the Chiang Regime.

(b) Knock down Britain (in English).

(c) Workers Group of the Toyoda Mill.

(6) Japanese men and women marching in processional order carrying a huge banner bearing Japanese characters of an anti-British nature.

(7) A mass meeting with numerous anti-British banners, one of which bears the following characters in Japanese : "Down with Great Britain, the principal supporter of the Chiang Regime."

(8) People marching during an anti-British procession, carrying cloth banners and five-barred flags.

Translation

"August 13" is the Anniversary Day of the Rejuvenation of China

"August 13th" is the anniversary day of the rejuvenation of China. If you do not believe it, please listen to me.

"August 13th" is the anniversary marking the change in the Chinese political situation from darkness to brightness. Before the outbreak of the "August 13" incident, the Chinese political situation was extremely awkward. High officials of the National Government devoted themselves to corrupt practices only for their own selfish ends. Exhorbitant taxes were levied, and the people were subject to exploitation. The sufferings of the masses are beyond description. Furthermore, the Government authorities appeared to lack a definite policy in dealing with the situation. Repeated changes were seen in their attitude towards the communists.

The National Government authorities consider their friends as enemies and treat their enemies as friends. They created the "August 13th" incident by battling with our friendly nation with the result that East Asia is confronted with an unprecedented catastrophe.

The "Reformed Government" at present is undertaking very good work in the fact of difficulties. The movement for the creation of a New Order in the East Asia is in progress and the rejuvenation of a New China is in sight. Our people may soon enjoy a life of permanent peace.

Judging from the above facts we can say that the "August 13th" is the Anniversary of the Rejuvenation of China.

Prepared by the Shanghai Office of the Great People Society Hdqrs. and the Shanghai Joint Office of the Great People Society.

Summarized translation of a handbill entitled "Significance of the Anti-British Movement" purporting to have emanated from the Quinsan Hsien Youth Group, found near Szechuen Road Bridge (Central) on August 13, 1939.

Two years have elapsed since the commencement of the war of resistance by General Chiang Kai Shek. The losses of military forces and financial resources are beyond calculation. Before the hostilities, the Kuomintang was in possession of a huge amount of silver deposited in foreign countries, but at the present time only a very small portion is left, which appears to be insufficient to cover the military expenses. Should no outside assistance be rendered, Chiang's regime can easily be overthrown and peace in East Asia be restored at once. Not only the Chinese and Japanese but the rest of the World as well is anxious for peace. However, Great Britain granted a loan of £5,000,000.00 to Chiang's regime when it was on the verge of collapse, thus enabling Chiang Kai Shek to prolong the war of resistance. It appears that Great Britain is working against peace and is therefore the enemy of the four hundred million Chinese people. Those who are desirous of peace should stand up and get rid of such obstacles to peace.

There is now a "Reformed Government" in Central China, which is in control of a large portion of territory, and which is supported by the people. Although the new government has not been recognised by Great Britain, it is a "de facto" government from the International Law point of view. On its inauguration, the Reformed Government issue' a statement announcing the abrogation of all treaties between the various Powers and the National Government, further stating that the proper rights and privileges possessed by the Powers in China would be respected. Great Britain ignored this statement and continued to render financial support to the Kuomintang with the result that the Chinese people were made to suffer. Consequently Great Britain should be treated as an enemy. The 40,000,000 people in Central China are very indignant about the attitude of Great Britain, and they have petitioned the government to take back the Settlements and expel the British. It is hoped that Great Britain will realize this fact and change her attitude.

Summary of a booklet entitled "An Epistle to the Chinese People" found distributed in the Dixwell Road District on August 14, 1939

The following cartoons appear on the inner covers and leaves of this booklet :-

(1) Depicts a Japanese soldier standing in front of a Chinese and threatening to bayonet a bear in order to protect the Chinese. The bear is marked with the "hammer and sickle" emblem of the U.S.S.R. and bears a cap marked with a star. An inscription reads "The Japanese Army is saving the Chinese people from the Red Menace."

(2) Showing a girl in dancing costume dancing with two men in front of a musician. The two men are marked with the characters "Soviet" and "Britain" while the musician is marked with the character "France". An inscription reads "The life of the Dancing Hostess is that of the Chiang Regime."

(3) Is the drawing of an oil lamp, the flame of which is marked with the characters "The Japanese Air Force" and surrounded by a number of candle millers or atlas butterflies, which are marked with the characters "Soviet and Mogolian Aeroplanes". An inscription reads "A picture of candle millers attempting to put out the fire."

(4) Stalin is shown holding a sheet of paper on which is drawn a caricature of General Chiang Kai-shek holding a large sword. Characters on this drawing read "The Party Regime takes its enemy as its friend and fights blindly a war of resistance."

(2)

Epistle to the Chinese people

In the past the anti-Japanese bodies and those affiliated with the Communist Party used to present as an excuse for prolonging the war against Japan that "the longer the war proceeds the easier it will become for China to emerge victorious as the time factor will serve to weaken the Japanese position economically and politically."

You may be stupid enough to place your faith in this belief and therefore composed enough to wait for the final victory to come about, but it is more than a certainty that you are already doomed to disappointment.

Should this war be allowed to continue, the parties which will benefit will not be China nor Japan, but Great Britain, U.S.A., France and the U.S.S.R.

The Kuomintang Regime relied upon the support of the European Powers and the United States of America, allied China with the U.S.S.R. came to terms with the Communist Party, trampled under foot the East Ocean civilization, and then embarked on a war against Japan whose people and the Chinese are of the same race and are imbued with the same culture. In the light of the above, I wish to draw your serious attention to the fact that the real aggressors have been the Occidental Powers while Japan is the very nation which is capable of maintaining the independence of China. You have taken your friend to be your enemy and your enemy your friend. Japan is really the bulwark against the Western aggression against China.

You might interrupt me by saying that since Japan has subjected China to her armed invasion and since China has been driven to the wall, Japan has left China no choice but to fight back and that since the outcome will be national extinction for China, it will make no difference whether that extinction is brought about by Japan or by the Occidental Powers. In this regard, I cannot but make it clear to you that this contention is the logical product of the anti-Japanese education you have received in the past, but it is anything but right. It should be understood that in the first place Japan was drawn into the current hostilities through self-defence, and therefore has no intention of bringing about the national extinction of China, much less territorial ambitions, and that in the second place the Communist Internationale, which gave birth to the U.S.S.R., aims at bolshevising the entire world while the Occidental Powers, Great Britain and France for instance, cherish the ambition of colonizing the whole world.

General Chiang Kai-shek is very strong in his self-confidence and is famed for his mental efficiency, but he made the mistake of placing the material civilization of the West over and above the spiritual civilization of the East, and therefore he could not fully appreciate the Japanese line of thought, which is fundamentally Oriental and the ultimate object of which is the glorification of the East Ocean Philosophy of ancient times. Unmindful of the fact that China has long been and is likely to be permanently under the iron heels of the While people, Chiang Kai-shek hopes to build a

great nation similar to those of the West. Do you realize how India came under the yoke of Great Britain? How Indo-China came under French Domination? How the Maritime Province of Siberia became Russian territory? How the Outer Mogolia and Sinkiang came under the virtual control of the U.S.S.R., and why the Union Jack is flying everywhere in Thibet?

In the light of the above, it will readily be seen if the prolongation of the present hostilities is the right course for China to adopt and why Japan is waging a war against Chiang Kai-shek for the overthrow of the anti-Japanese Regime in order to save the Chinese people from the hands of the White men and to prevent China from becoming bolshevized.

Furthermore, the Western Powers will not give anything without getting something in return, and a heavy price will have to be paid by the Chinese people for the useless sympathy, financial assistance and military supplies extended to the Chinese Government by Great Britain, France, the U.S.S.R. and U.S.A.

It is to be hoped that the Chinese people will realize that only through the cooperation between China and Japan could the ideal of establishing a new order in the Orient be realized and the mutual existence and mutual prosperity of the two nations ensured. Japan is striving for the termination of these lamentable hostilities in order to secure that cooperation.

The Communist Party which is hindering Sino-Japanese cooperation, is the real enemy of the Orient.

Enduring peace in the Orient depends on thoroughly wiping out the Communist Party, root, trunk and branch.

.....

END Of REEL NO. 56

CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE

PROJECT NO. FRU-2

REEL NO. 56

PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA	
STARTED:	(Date) 9/30/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH:	D-9210 - 1939
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/30/52 (Hour)	1.	D-9236(C)-B - 1940
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2.	D-9280 - 1939
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	1346	3.	D-9303 - 1939-40
		4.	
		5.	
APPROVED: _____		6.	
		ENDS WITH:	D-9357 - 1939

CERTIFICATION

THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/30/52 (DATE)

Blumlock & Herlander (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. 40-93
FEB 1951

(31-36)

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

9

"SECRET"

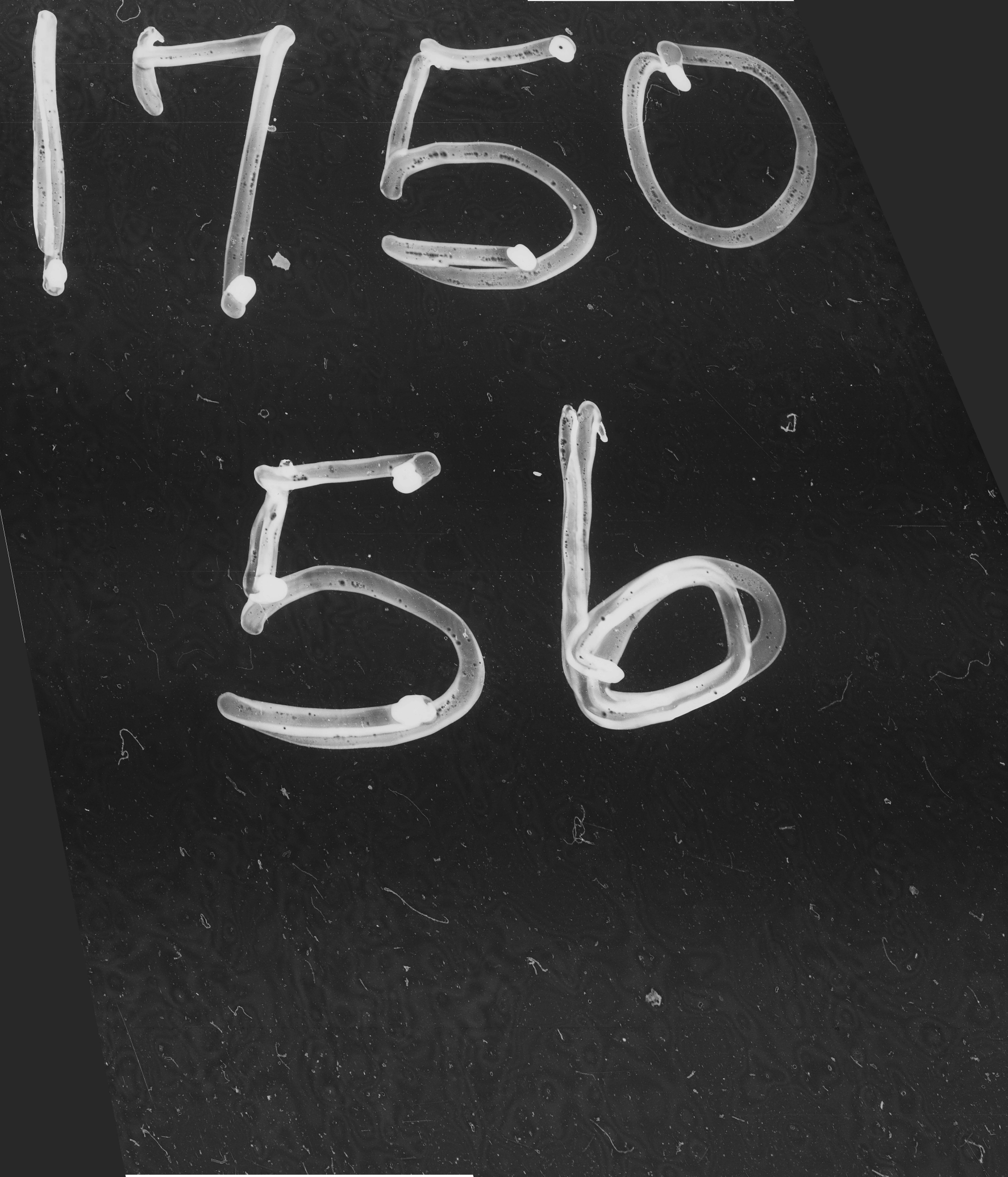
SECURITY INFORMATION

9

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

9


1750
5b